

# Holy Bible

*Aionian* Edition®

**Sanskrit NT, Harvard-Kyoto**

AionianBible.org  
The world's first Holy Bible untranslation  
100% free to copy and print  
also known as "The Purple Bible"

*Holy Bible Aionian Edition* ®  
Sanskrit NT, Harvard-Kyoto

CC Attribution ShareAlike 4.0, 2018-2024  
Source text: eBible.org  
Source version: 2/21/2024  
Source copyright: CC Attribution ShareAlike 4.0  
SanskritBible.in, 2018

Formatted by Speedata Publisher 4.19.2 (Pro) on 5/6/2024  
100% Free to Copy and Print  
TOR Anonymously  
<https://AionianBible.org>

Published by Nainoia Inc  
<https://Nainoia-Inc.signedon.net>

We pray for a modern public domain translation in every language  
Report content and format concerns to Nainoia Inc  
Volunteer help is welcome and appreciated!

*Celebrate Jesus Christ's victory of grace!*



# Preface

Harvard-Kyoto at [AionianBible.org/Preface](http://AionianBible.org/Preface)

The *Holy Bible Aionian Edition* ® is the world's first Bible *un-translation*! What is an *un-translation*? Bibles are translated into each of our languages from the original Hebrew, Aramaic, and Koine Greek. Occasionally, the best word translation cannot be found and these words are transliterated letter by letter. Four well known transliterations are *Christ*, *baptism*, *angel*, and *apostle*. The meaning is then preserved more accurately through context and a dictionary. The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates eleven additional Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

The first three words are *aiōn*, *aiōnios*, and *aiōdios*, typically translated as *eternal* and also *world* or *eon*. The Aionian Bible is named after an alternative spelling of *aiōnios*. Consider that researchers question if *aiōn* and *aiōnios* actually mean *eternal*. Translating *aiōn* as *eternal* in Matthew 28:20 makes no sense, as all agree. The Greek word for *eternal* is *aiōdios*, used in Romans 1:20 about God and in Jude 6 about demon imprisonment. Yet what about *aiōnios* in John 3:16? Certainly we do not question whether salvation is eternal! However, *aiōnios* means something much more wonderful than infinite time! Ancient Greeks used *aiōn* to mean *eon* or *age*. They also used the adjective *aiōnios* to mean *entirety*, such as *complete* or even *consummate*, but never infinite time. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs. So *aiōnios* is the perfect description of God's Word which has *everything* we need for life and godliness! And the *aiōnios* life promised in John 3:16 is not simply a ticket to eternal life in the future, but the invitation through faith to the *consummate* life beginning now!

The next seven words are *Sheol*, *Hadēs*, *Geenna*, *Tartaroō*, *Abyssos*, and *Limnē Pyr*. These words are often translated as *Hell*, the place of eternal punishment. However, *Hell* is ill-defined when compared with the Hebrew and Greek. For example, *Sheol* is the abode of deceased believers and unbelievers and should never be translated as *Hell*. *Hadēs* is a temporary place of punishment, Revelation 20:13-14. *Geenna* is the Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's refuse dump, a temporal judgment for sin. *Tartaroō* is a prison for demons, mentioned once in 2 Peter 2:4. *Abyssos* is a temporary prison for the Beast and Satan. Translators are also inconsistent because *Hell* is used by the King James Version 54 times, the New International Version 14 times, and the World English Bible zero times. Finally, *Limnē Pyr* is the Lake of Fire, yet Matthew 25:41 explains that these fires are prepared for the Devil and his angels. So there is reason to review our conclusions about the destinies of redeemed mankind and fallen angels.

The eleventh word, *eleēsē*, reveals the grand conclusion of grace in Romans 11:32. Take the time to understand these eleven words. The original translation is unaltered and a note is added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. To help parallel study and Strong's Concordance use, apocryphal text is removed and most variant verse numbering is mapped to the English standard. We thank our sources at [eBible.org](http://eBible.org), [Crosswire.org](http://Crosswire.org), [unbound.Biola.edu](http://unbound.Biola.edu), [Bible4u.net](http://Bible4u.net), and [NHEB.net](http://NHEB.net). The Aionian Bible is copyrighted with [creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nd/4.0](http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nd/4.0), allowing 100% freedom to copy and print, if respecting source copyrights. Check the Reader's Guide and read online at [AionianBible.org](http://AionianBible.org), with Android, and TOR network. Why purple? King Jesus' Word is royal... and purple is the color of royalty!



# Table of Contents

## NEW TESTAMENT

mathiH .....	11
mArkaH .....	35
lUkaH .....	50
yohanaH .....	76
preritAH .....	96
romiNaH .....	122
1 karinthinaH .....	133
2 karinthinaH .....	144
gAlAtinaH .....	151
iphiSiNaH .....	155
philipinaH .....	159
kalasinaH .....	162
1 thiSalanIcinaH .....	165
2 thiSalanIcinaH .....	168
1 tImathiyaH .....	170
2 tImathiyaH .....	173
tItaH .....	175
philomonaH .....	177
ibriNaH .....	178
yAkUbaH .....	186
1 pitaraH .....	189
2 pitaraH .....	192
1 yohanaH .....	194
2 yohanaH .....	197
3 yohanaH .....	198
yihUdaH .....	199
prakAzitaM .....	200

## APPENDIX

Reader's Guide

Glossary

Maps

Destiny

Illustrations, Doré





# NEW TESTAMENT



*tadA ylzurakathayat, he pitaretAn kSamasva yata ete yat kamma kurvanti tan na viduH;  
pazcAtte guTikApAtaM kRtvA tasya vastrANI vibhajya jagRhuH  
IUKaH 23:34*

# mathiH

**1** ibrAhImaH santAno dAyUd tasya santAno yIzukhrISAstasya pUrvvapuruSavaMzazreNI| **2** ibrAhImaH putra ishAk tasya putro yAkUb tasya putro yihUdAstasya bhrAtarazca| **3** tasmAd yihUdAtastAmaro garbhe perasserahau jajjAte, tasya perasaH putro hiSroN tasya putro 'rAm| **4** tasya putro 'mmlnAdab tasya putro nahazon tasya putraH salmon| **5** tasmAd rAhabo garbhe boyam jajje, tasmAd rUto garbhe obed jajje, tasya putro yizayaH| **6** tasya putro dAyUd rAJaH tasmAd mRtoriyasya jAyAyAM sulemAn jajje| **7** tasya putro rihabiyAm, tasya putro'biyaH, tasya putra AsA: | **8** tasya suto yihozAphaT tasya suto yihorAma tasya suta uSiyaH| **9** tasya suto yotham tasya suta Aham tasya suto hiSkiyaH| **10** tasya suto minaziH, tasya suta Amon tasya suto yoziyaH| **11** bAbilnagare pravasanaT pUrvvaM sa yoziyu yikhaniyaM tasya bhrAtRMzca janayAmAsa| **12** tato bAbili pravasanaKale yikhaniyaH zaltiyelaM janayAmAsa, tasya sutaH sirubbAvil| **13** tasya suto 'bohud tasya suta iliyAkIm tasya suto'sor| **14** asoraH sutaH sAdok tasya suta AkhIm tasya suta ilihUd| **15** tasya suta iliyAsar tasya suto mattan| **16** tasya suto yAkUb tasya suto yUSaph tasya jAyA mariyam; tasya garbhe yizurajani, tameva khrISTam (arthAd abhiSiktaM) vadanti| **17** ittham ibrAhImo dAyUdaM yAvat sAkalyena caturdazapuruSAH; A dAyUdaH kaIAd bAbili pravasanaKAlaM yAvat caturdazapuruSA bhavanti| bAbili pravAsanaKAlAt khrISTasya kAlaM yAvat caturdazapuruSA bhavanti| **18** yIzukhrISTasya janma kaththate| mariyam nAmika kanya yUSaphe vAgdattAsIt, tadA tayoH saGgamAt prAk sA kanya pavitreNAtmanA garbhavati babhUva| **19** tatra tasyAH pati ryUSaph saujanyAt tasyAH kalaGgaM prakAzayitum anicchan gopane tAM pArityaktuM manazzakre| **20** sa tathaiva bhAvayati, tadAnIM paramezvarasya dUtaH svapne taM darzanaM dattvA vyAjahAra, he dAyUdaH santAna yUSaph tvaM nijAM jAyAM mariyamAdAtuM ma bhaiSIH| **21** yatastasyA garbhaH pavitrAdAtmano'bhavat, sA ca putraM prasaviSyate, tadA tvaM tasya nAma yIzum (arthAt trAtAraM) karISyase, yasmAt sa nijamanuJAn teSAM kaluSebhya uddhariSyati| **22** itthaM sati, pazyA garbhavati kanya tanaYaM prasaviSyate| immAnUyel tadyajca nAmadheyaM bhaviSyati| immAnUyel asmAkaM saGgIzvaraityarthaH| **23** iti yad vacanaM purvvaM bhaviSyadvakra IzvaraH kathAyAmAsa, tat tadAnIM siddhamabhavat| **24** anantaraM yUSaph nidrAto jAgarita utthAya paramezvarIyadUtasya nidezAnusAreNa nijAM jAyAM jagrAha, **25** kintu yAvat sA nijaM prathamAsutaM a suSuve, tAvat tAM nopAgacchat, tataH sutasya nAma yIzUm cakre|

**2** anantaraM herod saMijjake rAJji rAjyaM zAsati yihUdyadezasya baitlehami nagare yIzau jAtavati ca, katipayA jyotirvudaH pUrvvasyA dize

yirUzAlamnagaraM sametya kathayamAsuH, **2** yo yihUdyAnAM rAJa jAtavAn, sa kutrAste? vayaM pUrvvasyAM dize tiSThantastadyAM tArakAm apazyAma tasmAt taM praNantum agamAma| **3** tadA herod rAJa kathAmetAM nizamyA yirUzAlamnagarasthitaiH sarvvamAnavaiH sArddham udvijya **4** sarvvAn pradhAnayAjakan adhyApakAMzca samAhUyAnIya papraccha, khrISTaH kutra janiSyate? **5** tadA te kathayAmAsuH, yihUdyadezasya baitlehami nagare, yato bhaviSyadvAdina itthaM likhitamAste, **6** sarvvAbhyo rAjadhAnibhyo yihUdyasya nIvRtaH| he yihUdyadezasye baitleham tvam na cAvarA|sirAyelyalokAn me yato yaH pAlayiSyati| tAdRgeko mahArAjastvanmadhya udbhaviSyati| **7** tadAnIM herod rAJa tAn jyotirvido gopanam AhUya sA tArakA kada dRSTabhavat, tad viniczayAmAsa| **8** aparaM tAn baitlehamA prahitya gaditavAn, yUyaM yAta, yatnAt taM zizum anvIya taduddeze prApte mahyaM vArttAM dAsyatha, tato mayApi gatvA sa praNaMsyate| **9** tadAnIM rAJja etAdRzIm AJjAM prApya te pratasthira, tataH pUrvvasyAM dize sthitaistai ryA tArakA dRSTA sA tArakA teSAmagre gatvA yatra sthAne zizUrAste, tasya sthAnasyopari sthagita tasyau| **10** tad dRSTvA te mahAnandita babhUvuH, **11** tato gehamadhya pravizya tasya mAtra mariyamA sAddhaM taM zizum nirIkSya daNDavad bhUtva praNemuH, aparaM sveSAM ghanasampattiM mocayitva suvarNaM kunduruM gandharamaJca tasmai darzanIyaM dattavantaH| **12** pazcAd herod rAjasya samIpaM punarapi gantuM svapna IzvareNa niSiddhAH santo 'nyena pathA te nijadezaM prati pratasthira| **13** anantaraM teSu gatavatmu paramezvarasya dUto yUSaphe svapne darzanaM datva jagAda, tvam utthAya zizum tanmAtaraJca gRhItva misardezaM palAyasva, aparaM yAvadahaM tubhyaM vArttAM na kathayiSyAmi, tAvat tatraiva nivasas, yato rAJa herod zizum nAzayitum mRgayiSyate| **14** tadAnIM yUSaph utthAya rajanyaM zizum tanmAtaraJca gRhItva misardezaM prati pratasthe, **15** gatvA ca herodo nRpate rmarANaparyantaM tatra deze nyuvAsa, tena misardezAdahaM putraM svakiyaM samupAhUyam| yadetadvacanam IzvareNa bhaviSyadvAdina kathitaM tat saphalamabhUt| **16** anantaraM herod jyotirvidbhiraAtmAnaM pravajcitaM vijjAya bhRzaM cukopa; aparaM jyotirvidbhastyena vinizcitaM yad dinaM taddinAd gaNayitva dvitIyavatsaraM praviSTA yAvanto bAlaka asmin baitlehamnagare tatsImamadhye cAsan, lokAn prahitya tAn sarvvAn ghAtayAmAsa| **17** ataH anekasya vilApasya ninAda: krandanasya ca| zokena kRtazabdazca rAmAyAM saMnizamyate| svabAlagaNahetorvai rAhe nArI tu rodini| na manyate prabodhantu yataste naiva manti hi|| **18** yadetad vacanaM yirImiyanAmakabhaviSyadvAdina kathitaM tat tadAnIM saphalam abhUt| **19** tadanantaraM herodi rAJani mRte paramezvarasya dUto misardeze svapne darzanaM dattva yUSaphe kathitavAn **20** tvam utthAya

zizuM tanmAtarajca gRhItvA punarapIsrAyelo dezaM yAhi, ye janAH zizuM nAzayitum amRgAyanta, te mRtAvantaH| 21 tadAnIM sa utthAya zizuM tanmAtarajca gRhlan isrAyeldezam AjagAma| 22 kintu yihUdiyadeze arkhilAyanAma rAjakumAro nijapitu rherodaH padaM prApya rAjatvaM karotIti nizamya tat sthAnAm yAtuM zaGkitavAn, pazcAt svapna IzvarAt prabodhaM prApya gAlildezasya pradezaikaM prasthAya nAsarannAma nagaraM gatvA tatra nyuSitavAn, 23 tena taM nAsaratIyaM kathayiSyanti, yadetadvAkyaM bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktaM tat saphalamabhavat|

3 tadAnoM yohnnAmA majjayitA yihUdiyadezasya prAntaram upasthAya pracArayan kathayAmAsa, 2 manAMSi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjatvaM samIpamAgatam| 3 paramezasya panthAnAm pariSkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapathAMzcaiva samIkuruta sarvvathA| ityetat prAntare vAkyaM vadataH kasyacid ravaH|| 4 etadvacanaM yizaiyabhaviSyadvAdina yohanamuddizya bhASitam| yohano vasanaM mahAGgaromajAM tasya kaTau carmmaTibandhanaM; sa ca zUkakITAn madhu ca bhuktavAn| 5 tadAnIM yirUzAlamnagaraniVasinaH sarvve yihUdidezIyA yarddantaTinyA ubhayataTasthAzca manava bahirAgatya tasya samIpe 6 svIyaM svIyaM duritam aGgIkRtya tasyAM yaddani tena majjitA babhUvuh| 7 aparaM bahUn phirUzinaH sidUkinazca manujAn maMktuM svasamIpam Agaccho vilokya sa tAn abhidadhau, re re bhujagavaMzA AgAmInaH kopAt palAyituM yuSmAn kazcetitivAn? 8 manaHparAvarttanasya samucitaM phalaM phalata| 9 kintvasmAkAM tAta ibrAhIm astIti sveSu manaHsu cintayanto mA vyAharata| yato yuSmAn ahaM vadAmi, Izvara etebhyaH pASANebhya ibrAhImaH santAnAn utpAdayituM zaknoti| 10 aparaM pAdapAnAM mUle kuThAra idAnImapi lagan Aste, tasmAd yasmin pAdape uttamaM phalaM na bhavati, sa kRtto madhye'gniM nikSepsyate| 11 aparam ahaM manaHparAvarttanasyaUcakena majjanena yuSmAn majjayAmIti satyaM, kintu mama pazcAd ya Agacchati, sa mattopi mahAn, ahaM tadyopAnahau voDhumapi nahi yogyosmi, sa yuSmAn vahnirUpe pavitra Atmani saMmajjayiSyati| 12 tasya kAre sUrpa Aste, sa svIyazasyAni samyak prasphoTyA nijAn sakalagodhUmAn saMgRhya bhANDAgAre sthApayiSyati, kiMntu sarvvAni vuSANyanirvvANavahnina dAhayiSyati| 13 anantaram yIzu ryohanA majjito bhavitum gAlilpradezAd yaddani tasya samIpam AjagAma| 14 kintu yohan taM niSidhya babhAse, tvaM kiM mama samIpam Agacchasi? varaM tvayA majjanaM mama prayojanam Aste| 15 tadAnIM yIzuH pratyavocata; IdAnim anumanyasva, yata itthaM sarvvadharmmasAdhanam asmAkAM karttavayAM, tataH so'nvamanyata| 16 anantaram yIzurammasi majjituH san tatKsANat toyamadyAd utthAya jagAma, tadA

jImUtadvAre mukte jAte, sa IzvarasyAtmAnAm kapotavad avaruhya svoparyyAgacchantaM vlkSAJcakrel| 17 aparam eSa mama priyaH putra etasminneva mama mahAsantoSa etAdRzI vyomajA vAg babhUva|

4 tataH paraM yIzuH pratArakeNa parIkSito bhavitum AtmanA prAntaram AKRSTaH 2 san catvAriMzadahorAtrAn anAhArastiThana kSudhito babhUva| 3 tadAnIM parIkSitA tatsamIpam Agatya vyAhRtavAn, yadi tvamIzvarAtmajjo bhavestariHjJayA pASANAnetAn pUpAn vidhehi| 4 tataH sa pratyabravit, itthaM likhitamAste, "manujaH kevalapUpena na jIviSyati, kintvIzvarasya vadanAd yAni yAni vacAMSi niHsaranti taireva jiviSyati|" 5 tadA pratArakastaM puNyanagaraM nItva mandirasya cUDopari nidhAya gaditavAn, 6 tvaM yadizvarasya tanayo bhavestariHto'dhaH pata, yata itthaM likhitamAste, AdekSyati nijAn dUtAn rakSitum tvAM paramezvaraH| yathA sarvveSu mArgeSu tvadIyacaraNadvayel na laget prastarAghAtastvAM ghariSyanti te karaiH|| 7 tadAnIM yIzustasmai kathitavAn etadapi likhitamAste, "tvaM nijaprabhuM paramezvaraM mA parIkSasva|" 8 anantaram pratArakaH punarapi tam atyuJcadharAdharopari nItva jagataH sakalarAjyAni tadaizvaryyAni ca darzayAzcakAra kathayAJcakAra ca, 9 yadi tvaM daNDavad bhavan mAM praNemestarihyaham etAni tubhyaM pradAsyAmi| 10 tadAnIM yIzustamavocata, dUrIbhava pratAraka, likhitamidam Aste, "tvayA nijaH prabhuH paramezvaraH praNamyA kevalaH sa sevyazca|" 11 tataH pratArakeNa sa paryyatyAji, tadA svargIyadUtairAgatya sa siSevel| 12 tadanantaram yohan kArAyAM babandhe, tadvArttAM nizamya yIzuna gAlil prAsthiyata| 13 tataH paraM sa nAsarannagaraM vihAya jalaghestaTe sibUUnnaptAli etayoruvabhayoH pradezayoH silnmnormadhyavartti ya: kapharnAhUm tannagaram itVA nyavasat| 14 tasmAt, anyAdezIyagAlili yaddanpAre'bdhirodhasi| naptAlisibUUndezau yatra sthAne sthitaU purA| 15 tatradya manujA ye ye paryyabhrAmyan tamisrake| tairjanairbRhadAlokaH paridarziSyate tadA| avasan ye janA deze mRtyucchAyAsvarUpake| teSAmupari lokAnAmAlokaH saMprakAzitaH|| 16 yadetadvacanaM yizaiyabhaviSyadvAdina proktaM, tat tadA saphalam abhUt| 17 anantaram yIzuH susaMvAdaM pracArayan etAM kathAM kathayitum Arebhe, manAMSi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjatvaM savidhamabhavat| 18 tataH paraM yIzu rgAlilo jaladhestaTena gacchan gacchan Andriyastasya bhrATA zimon arthato yaM pitaraM vadanti etAvubhau jalaghau jAlaM kSipantau dadarza, yatastau mInadhAriNavaAstAm| 19 tadA sa tAvAhUya vyAjahAra, yuvAM mama pazcAd AgacchataM, yuvAmahaM manujadhAriNau kariSyAmi| 20 tenaiva tau jAlaM vihAya tasya pazcAt AgacchatAm| 21 anantaram tasmAt sthAnAt vrajan vrajan sivadiyasya sutau yAkUb yohannAmAnau dvau sahajau tAtena

sArddhaM naukopari jAlasya jlrNoddhAraM kurvvantau vikSya tAvAhUtavAn| 22 tatKsANat tau nAvAM svatAtAJca vihAya tasya pazcAdgAminau babhUvatuH| 23 anantaraM bhajanabhavane samupadizan rAJyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan manujAnAM sarvvaprakArAn rogAn sarvvaprakArapIDAzca zamayan yIzuH kRtsnaM gAlIldezaM bhramitum Arabhata| 24 tena kRtsnasuriyAdezasya madhyaM tasya yazo vyApnot, aparaM bhUtagrasta apasmArargINaH pakSadhAtiprabhRtayazca yAvanto manuja nAnAvidhavyAdhbihii kliSTA Asan, teSu sarvveSu tasya samIpm AnItesu sa tAn svasthAn cakArA| 25 etena gAlil-dikApani-yirUzAlam-yihUdIyadezebhyo yaddanaH pArAJca bahavo manujAstasya pazcAd Agacchan|

**5** anantaraM sa jananivahaM nirIkSya bhUdharopari vrajitva samupaveze| 2 tadAnIM ziSyeSu tasya samIpmAgateSu tena tebhya eSA katha kathyAJcakre| 3 abhimAnahInA janA dhanyAH, yataste svargIyarAjyam adhikariSyanti| 4 khidyamAnA manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt te sAntvanAM prApsanti| 5 namrA mAnavAzca dhanyAH, yasmAt te medinIm adhikariSyanti| 6 dharmmAya bubhukSitAH tRSartAzca manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt te paritarpsyanti| 7 kRpAlavo mAnava dhanyAH, yasmAt te kRpAM prApsyanti| 8 nirmmalahRdayA manujAzca dhanyAH, yasmAt ta IzcarAM drakSyanti| 9 melayitAro mAnava dhanyAH, yasmAt ta Izcarasya santAnatvena vikhyAsyanti| 10 dharmmakAraNAt tADita manujA dhanyA, yasmAt svargIyarAjye teSAMadhikaro vidyate| 11 yadA manujA mama nAmakRte yuSmAn nindanti tADayanti mRSA nAnAdurvvAkyAni vadanti ca, tadA yuyam dhanyAH| 12 tadA Anandata, tathA bhRzAM hIAdadhvaJca, yataH svarge bhUyAMsi phalAni lapsyadhve; te yuSmAkAM purAtanAn bhaviSyadvAdino'pi tAdRg atADayan| 13 yuyam medinyAM lavaNarUPAh, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apayAti, tarhi tat kena prakAreNa svAduyuktaM bhaviSyati? tat kasyApi kAryasyAyogyatvAt kevalAM bahiH prakSeptuM narANAM padatalena dalayituJca yogyaM bhavati| 14 yUyAM jagati dIptirUpAH, bhUdharopari sthitaM nagaram guptaM bhavituM nahi zakSyati| 15 aparaM manujAH pradIpan prajvAlyA droNAdho na sthApayanti, kintu dipAdhAroparyyeva sthApayanti, tena te dIpa gehasthitAn sakalan prakAzayanti| 16 yena mAnava yuSmAkAM satkarmmANI vilokya yuSmAkAM svargasthaM pitaram dhanyaM vadanti, teSAM samakSaM yuSmAkAM dIptistAdRk prakAzatAm| 17 ahaM vyavasthAM bhaviSyadvAkyaJca loptum AgatavAn, itthaM mAnubhavata, te dve loptuM nAgatavAn, kintu saphale karttum Agatosmi| 18 aparaM yuSmAn ahaM tathiyAM vadAmi yAvat vyomamedinyo rdhvaMso na bhaviSyati, tAvat sarvvasmin saphale na jAte vyavasthAyA eKa mAttrA bindurekopi vA na lopsyate| 19 tasmAt yo jana etAsAm AjJanAm atikSudrAm

ekAJAmapl laMghate manujAMJca tathaiva zikSayati, sa svargIyarAjye sarvvebhyaH kSudratvena vikhyAsyate, kintu yo janastAM pAlayati, tathaiva zikSayati ca, sa svargIyarAjye pradhAnatvena vikhyAsyate| 20 aparaM yuSmAn ahaM vadAmi, adhyApakaphirUzimAnavAnAM dharmmAnuSThAnAt yuSmAkAM dharmmAnuSThAne nottame jAte yUyam IzvarIyarAjyaM praveStuM na zakSyatha| 21 aparaJca tvaM naraM mA vadhiH, yasmAt yo naraM hanti, sa vicArasabhAyAM daNDARho bhaviSyati, pUrvvakAlInajanebhya iti kathitamAsit, yuSmAbhirazAvil| 22 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yaH kazcit kArANaM vinA nijabhrAtre kupyati, sa vicArasabhAyAM daNDARho bhaviSyati; yaH kazcicca svIyasahajaM nirbbodhaM vadati, sa mahAsabhAyAM daNDARho bhaviSyati; punazca tvaM mUDha iti vAKyaM yadi kazcit svIyabhrAtaram vakti, tarhi narakAgnau sa daNDARho bhaviSyati| (Geenna g1067) 23 ato vedyAH samIpm nijanaivedye samAnIt'e'pi nijabhrAtaram prati kasmAccit kArANAt tvaM yadi doSI vidyase, tadAnIM tava tasya smRti rJAyate ca, 24 tarhi tasyA vedyAH samIpe nijanaivaidyaM nidhAya tadaiva gatvA pUrvvaM tena sArddhaM mila, pazcAt Agatya nijanaivedyaM nivedaya| 25 anyajca yAvat vivAdina sArddhaM vartmani tiSThasi, tAvat tena sArddhaM melanaM kuru; no cet vivAdi vicArayituH samIpe tvAM samarpayati vicArayitA ca rakSiNaH sannidhau samarpayati tadA tvaM kArAyAM badhyethAH| 26 tarhi tvAmahaM taththaM bravImi, zeSakapardake'pi na parizodhite tasmAt sthAnAt kadApi bahirAgantuM na zakSyasi| 27 aparaM tvaM mA vyabhicara, yadetad vacanaM pUrvvakAlInalokebhyaH kathitamAsit, tad yUyAM zrutavantaH; 28 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yadi kazcit kAmataH kAJcana yoSitaM pazyati, tarhi sa manasa tadaiva vyabhicaritavAn| 29 tasmAt tava dakSiNaM netraM yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi tannetram utpATya dUre nikSipa, yasmAt tava sarvvavapuSo narake nikSepAt tavaikAGgasya nAzo varaM| (Geenna g1067) 30 yadvA tava dakSiNaH karo yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi taM karaM chittva dUre nikSipa, yataH sarvvavapuSo narake nikSepAt ekAGgasya nAzo varaM| (Geenna g1067) 31 uktamAste, yadi kazcin nijajAyAM parityakttum icchati, tarhi sa tasyai tyAgapatraM dadAtu| 32 kintvahaM yuSmAn vyAharAmi, vyabhicAradoSe na jAte yadi kazcin nijajAyAM parityajati, tarhi sa tAM vyabhicArayati; yazca tAM tyaktAM striyaM vivahati, sopi vyabhicarati| 33 punazca tvaM mRSA zapatham na kurvvan IzcarAya nijazapathaM pAlaya, pUrvvakAlInalokebhyo yaiSA katha kathitA, tAmapi yUyAM zrutavantaH| 34 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, kamapi zapathaM mA kArStA, arthataH svarganAmna na, yataH sa Izvarasya siMhAsanaM; 35 pRthivyA nAmnApi na, yataH sA tasya pAdapIThaM; yirUzAlamo nAmnApi na, yataH sA mahArAjasya puri; 36 nijazironAmnApi na, yasmAt tasyaikaM kacamapi sitam asitaM vA karttuM tvaya na zakyate| 37 aparaM yUyAM saMIapasamaye kevalAM bhavati na

bhavatiIti ca vadata yata ito'dhikaM yat tat pApAtmano jAyate| 38 aparaM locanasya vinimayena locanaM dantasya vinimayena dantaH pUrVvaktamidaM vacanaJca yuSmAbhirazrUyata| 39 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi yUyAM hiMsakam naraM mA vyAghAtayata| kintu kenacit tava dakSiNakapole capeTAgHaTe kRte taM prati vAmAM kapolaJca vyAghoTaya| 40 aparaM kenacit tvayA sARhdhaM vivAdaM kRtvA tava paridheyavasane jighRtite tasmAyuttarIyavasanaMapi dehi| 41 yadi kazcit tvAM krozamekaM nayanArthaM anyAyato dharati, tada tena sARhdhaM krozadvayaM yAhi| 42 yazca mAnavastvAM yAcate, tasmadi dehi, yadi kazcit tubhyaM dhArayitum icchati, tarhi taM prati parAMmukho mA bhUH| 43 nijasamIpavasini prema kuru, kintu zatruM prati dveSaM kuru, yadetat puroktaM vacanaM etadapi yUyAM zruttavantaH| 44 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yUyAM ripuvvapi prema kuruta, ye ca yuSmAn zapante, tAna, AziSaM vadata, ye ca yuSmAn RtIyante, teSAM maGgalaM kuruta, ye ca yuSmAn nindanti, tADayanti ca, teSAM kRte prArthayadhvaM| 45 tatra yaH satAmasatAJcopari prabhAkaram udAyayati, tathA dhArmmikAnAmadhArmmikAnAJcopari niraM varSayati tAdRzo yo yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA, yUyAM tasyaiva santAna bhaviSyatha| 46 ye yuSmAsu prema kurvanti, yUyAM yadi kevalaM teveva prema kurutha, tarhi yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM bhaviSyati? caNDALA api tAdRzaM kiM na kurvanti? 47 aparaM yUyAM yadi kevalaM svIyabhrAtRtvena namata, tarhi kiM mahat karmma kurutha? caNDALA api tAdRzaM kiM na kurvanti? 48 tasmAt yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA yathA pUrNo bhavati, yUyamapi tAdRza bhavata|

**6** sAvadhAna bhavata, manujAn darzayituM teSAM gocare dharmmakarmma mA kuruta, tathA kRte yuSmAkaM svargasthapituH sakAzAt kiJcana phalaM na prApsyatha| 2 tvAM yadA dadAsi tada kapaTino janA yathA manujebhyaH prazaMsAM prAptuM bhajanabhavane rAJamArge ca tUrIm vAdayanti, tathA mA kuri, ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, te svakAyaM phalam alabhanta| 3 kintu tvAM yadA dadAsi, tada nijadakSiNakaro yat karoti, tad vAmakaraM mA jJApaya| 4 tena tava dAnaM guptaM bhaviSyati yastu tava pitA guptadarzi, sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati| 5 aparaM yadA prArthayase, tada kapaTinaiva mA kuru, yasmAt te bhajanabhavane rAJamArgasya koNe tiSthanto lokAn darzayantaH prArthayituM priyante; ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, te svakiyaphalaM prApnuvan| 6 tasmAt prArthanAkAle antarAgAraM pravizya dvAraM rudvva guptaM pazyatastava pituH samIpe prArthayasva; tena tava yaH pitA guptadarzi, sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati 7 aparaM prArthanAkAle devapUjakAiva mudhA punaruktiM mA kuru, yasmAt te bodhante, bahuvAraM kathAyAM kathitAyAM teSAM prArthanA grAhiSyate| 8 yUyAM teSAMiva mA kuruta, yasmAt yuSmAkaM yad yat prayojanaM yAcanaAtaH prAgeva

yuSmAkaM pitA tat jAnAti| 9 ataeva yUyama IdRk prArthayadhvaM, he asmAkaM svargasthapitaH, tava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu| 10 tava rAJatvaM bhavatu; taveccha svarge yathA tathaiva medinyAmapi saphala bhavatu| 11 asmAkaM prayojanyam AhAram adya dehi| 12 vayaM yathA nijAparAdhinaH kSamAmahe, tathaivAsmAkam aparAdhAn kSamasva| 13 asmAn parikSAM mAnaya, kintu pApAtmano rakSa; rAJatvaM gauravaM parAkramaH ete sarvve sarvvadA tava; tathAstu| 14 yadi yUyam anyeSAM aparAdhAn kSamadhve tarhi yuSmAkaM svargasthapitApi yuSmAn kSamiSyate; 15 kintu yadi yUyam anyeSAM aparAdhAn na kSamadhve, tarhi yuSmAkaM janakopi yuSmAkam aparAdhAn na kSamiSyate| 16 aparam upavAsakAle kapaTino janA mAnuSAn upavAsaM jJApayituM sveSAM vadanAni mlAnAni kurvanti, yUyAM taiva viSaNavadanA mA bhavata; ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi te svakiyaphalam alabhanta| 17 yadA tvam upavasasi, tada yathA lokaistvaM upavAsiva na dRzyase, kintu tava yo'gocaraH pitA tenaiva dRzyase, tatKRe nijazirasi tailaM marddaya vadanaJca prakSAlaya; 18 tena tava yaH pitA guptadarzi sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati| 19 aparaM yatra sthAne kiTAH kalaGkAzca kSyaM nayanti, caurAzca sandhiM karttayitvA corayituM zaknuvanti, tAdRzyAM medinyAM svArthaM dhanaM mA saMcinuta| 20 kintu yatra sthAne kiTAH kalaGkAzca kSyaM na nayanti, caurAzca sandhiM karttayitvA corayituM na zaknuvanti, tAdRze svarge dhanaM saJcinuta| 21 yasmAt yatra sthAne yuSmAMka dhanaM tatraiva khAne yuSmAkaM manAMsi| 22 locanaM dehasya pradIpakaM, tasmAt yadi tava locanaM prasannaM bhavati, tarhi tava kRtsnaM vapu rdIptiyuktaM bhaviSyati| 23 kintu locane'prasanne tava kRtsnaM vapuH tamisrayuktaM bhaviSyati| ataeva yA dIptistvayi vidyate, sa yadi tamisrayukta bhavati, tarhi tat tamisraM kiyan mahat| 24 kopi manujo dvau prabhU sevituM na zaknoti, yasmAd ekaM saMmanya tadanyaM na sammanyate, yadvA ekatra mano nidhAya tadanyam avamanyate; tathA yUyamapIzvaraM lakSmIjCetyubhe sevituM na zaknutha| 25 aparam ahaM yuSmabhyaM tathyaM kathayAmi, kiM bhakSiSyAmaH? kiM pAsyAmaH? iti prANadhAraNaya mA cintayata; kiM paridhAsyAmaH? iti kAyarakSaNaya na cintayata; bhakSyAt prANA vasanaJca vapUMSi kiM zreStHAni na hi? 26 vihAyaso vihaGgamAn vilokayata; tai rnoPyate na kRtyate bhANDAgAre na saJciyate'pi; tathApi yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA rebhya AhAram vitarati| 27 yUyAM rebhyaH kiM zreStHa na bhavatha? yuSmAkaM kazcit manujaH cintayan nijAyusAha kSanaMapi varddhayituM zaknoti? 28 aparaM vasana kutazcintayata? kSetrotpannAni puSpAni kathaM varddhante tadAlocayata| tAni tantUn notpAdayanti kimapi kAryyaM na kurvanti; 29 tathApyahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, sulemAn tAdRg aizvaryavAnapi tatpuSpamiva vibhUSito nAsIt| 30 tasmAt kSadya vidyamAnaM zcaH cullyAM nikSepsyate

tAdRzaM yat kSestrasthitaM kusumaM tat yadlzcara  
itthaM bibhUSayati, tarhi he stokapratyayino yuSmAn  
kiM na paridhApayiSyati? 31 tasmAt asmAbhiH  
kimatsyate? kijca pAyiSyate? kiM vA paridhAyiSyate,  
iti na cintayata| 32 yasmAt devArcckaA aplti  
ceStante; eteSu dravyeSu prayojanamastIti yuSmAkaM  
svargasthaH pitA jAnAti| 33 ataeva prathamata  
IzvarlyarAjyaM dharmmaJca ceStadhvaM, tata etAni  
vastUni yuSmabhyaM pradAyiSyante| 34 zvaH kRte mA  
cintayata, zvaeva svayaM svamuddizya cintayiSyati;  
adyatanI yA cinta sAdyakRte pracuratarA|

**7** yathA yUyaM doSikRta na bhavatha, tatkrte'nyam  
doSiNaM mA kuruta| 2 yato yAdRzena doSeNa yUyaM  
parAn doSiNaH kurutha, tAdRzena doSeNa yUyamapi  
doSikRta bhaviSyatha, anyajca yena parimANena  
yuSmAbhiH parimlyate, tenaiva parimANena  
yuSmatkRte parimAyiSyate| 3 aparajca nijanayane yA  
nAsa vidyate, tAm anAlocyA tava sahajasya locane yat  
tRNam Aste, tadeva kuto vIkSase? 4 tava nijalocane  
nAsAyAM vidyamAnAyAM, he bhrAtaH, tava nayanAt  
tRNAM bahiSyartuM anujAnIhi, kathAmetAM  
nijasahajAya kathaM kathayituM zaknoSi? 5 he kapaTin,  
Adau nijanayanAt nAsAM bahiSkuru tato nijadRSTau  
suprasannAyAM tava bhrAtR rlocanAt tRNAM  
bahiskartuM zakSyasi| 6 anyajca sArameyebhyaH  
pavitravastUni mA vitarata, varAhANAM samakSaJca  
mukta mA nikSipata; nikSepaNat te tAH sarvVAH padai  
rdalayisyanti, parAvRtya yuSmAnapi vidArayisyanti| 7  
yAcadhvaM tato yuSmabhyaM dAyiSyate; mRgayadhvaM  
tata uddezaM lapsyadhve; dvAram Ahata, tato  
yuSmatkRte muktaM bhaviSyati| 8 yasmAd yena  
yAcyate, tena labhyate; yena mRgyate tenoddezaH  
prApyate; yena ca dvAram Ahanyate, tatkrte dvAraM  
mocyate| 9 Atmajena pUpe prArthite tasmai pASANAM  
vizrANayati, 10 mIne yAcite ca tasmai bhujagaM vitarati,  
etAdRzaH pitA yuSmAkaM madhye ka Aste? 11 tasmAd  
yUyam abhadraH santo'pi yadi nijabAlakebhya  
uttamaM dravyaM dAtuM jAnItha, tarhi yuSmAkaM  
svargasthaH pitA svIyayAcakebhyaH kimuttamAni  
vastUni na dAsyati? 12 yUSmAn pratItareSAM  
yAdRzo vyavahAro yuSmAkaM priyaH, yUyaM  
tAn prati tAdRzAneva vyavahArAn vidhatta;  
yasmAd vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAdinAM vacanAnAm  
iti sAram| 13 saGkIrNadvAreNa pravizata; yato  
narakagamanAya yad dvAraM tad vistirNaM yacca  
vartma tad bRhat tena bahavaH pravizanti| 14 paraM  
svargagamanAya yad dvAraM tat kidRk samkIrNaM|  
yacca vartma tat kidRg durgamam| taduddeSTArAH  
kiyanto'lpAH| 15 aparajca ye janA meSavezena  
yuSmAkaM samIpaM Agacchanti, kintvantardurantA  
vRka etAdRzebhyo bhaviSyadvAdibhyaH sAvadhAna  
bhavata, yUyaM phalena tAn paricetuM zaknutha| 16  
manujAH kiM kaNTakino vRKSAd drAKsAphalAni  
zRgAlakolitazca uDumaraphalAni zAtayanti? 17 tadvad

uttama eva pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayati,  
adhamapAdapaevAdhamaphalAni janayati| 18  
kintUttamapAdapaH kadApyadhhamaphalAni janayituM  
na zaknoti, tathAdhamopi pAdapa uttamaphalAni  
janayituM na zaknoti| 19 aparaM ye ye pAdapa  
adhamaphalAni janayanti, te kRtTA vahnau kSipyante| 20  
ataeva yUyaM phalena tAn pariceSyatha| 21 ye janA  
mAM prabhuM vadanti, te sarvve svargarAjyaM  
pravekSyanti tanna, kintu yo mAnavo mama  
svargasthasya pituriSTaM karmma karoti sa eva  
pravekSyati| 22 tad dine bahavo mAM vadiSyanti, he  
prabho he prabho, tava nAmnA kimasmAmi  
rbhaviSyadvAkyam na vyAhRtaM? tava nAmnA bhUtAH  
kiM na tyAjitAH? tava nAmnA kiM nAnAdbhutAni  
karmmAni na kRtAni? 23 tadAhaM vadiSyAmi, he  
kukarmmakAriNo yuSmAn ahaM na vedmi, yUyaM  
matsamIpaD dUribbhavata| 24 yaH kazcit mamaitAH  
kathAH zrutvA pAlayati, sa pASANopari gRhanirmmAtra  
jJaninA saha mayopamIyate| 25 yato vRSTau satyAm  
AplAva Agate vAyau vAte ca teSu tadgedhaM lagneSu  
pASANopari tasya bhittestanna patati 26 kintu yaH  
kazcit mamaitAH kathAH zrutvA na pAlayati sa saikate  
gehanirmmAtra 'jJaninA upamIyate| 27 yato  
jalavRSTau satyAm AplAva Agate pavane vAte ca tai  
rgRhe samAghAte tat patati tatpatanaM mahad  
bhavati| 28 yIzunaiteSu vAkyeSu samApiteSu  
mAnavAstadiyopadezam AzcaryyaM menire| 29  
yasmAt sa upAdhyAyA iva tAn nopadideza kintu  
samarthapurusaiva samupadideza|

**8** yadA sa parvvatAd avArohat tadA bahavo  
mAnavAstatpazcAd vavrajuH| 2 ekaH kuSThavAn  
AgatyA taM praNAmaya babhAse, he prabho, yadi  
bhavAn saMmanyate, tarhi mAM nirAmayaM karttuM  
zaknoti| 3 tato yIzuH karaM prasAryya tasyAGgaM  
spRzan vyAjahAra, sammanye'haM tvaM nirAmayo  
bhava; tena sa tatkrtaM kuSThenAmoci| 4 tato  
yIzustaM jagAda, avadhehi kathAmetAM kazcidapi mA  
brUhi, kintu yAjakasya sammidhiM gatvA svAtmAnaM  
darzaya manujebhyo nijanirAmayatvaM pramANayituM  
mUsAnirUpitaM dravyam utsRja ca| 5 tadanantaram  
yIzuna kapharnAhUmnAmani nagare praviSte kazcit  
zatasenApatistasmIpaM AgatyA vinIya babhAse, 6  
he prabho, madIya eko dAsaH pakSaghAtavyAdhinA  
bhrZaM vyathithA, satu zayanIya Aste| 7 tadAnIM  
yIzustasmai kathitavAn, ahaM gatvA taM nirAmayaM  
kariSyAmi| 8 tataH sa zatasenApatiH pratyavadat,  
he prabho, bhavAn yat mama gehamadhyam yAti  
tadyogyabhAjanaM nAhamasmi; vAGmAttram Adizatu,  
tenaiva mama dAso nirAmayo bhaviSyati| 9 yato  
mayi paranidhne'pi mama nidezavazyAH kati kati  
senAH santi, tata ekasmin yAhItiyukte sa yAti,  
tadanyasmin eHItiyukte sa AyAti, tathA mama nijadAse  
karmmait kurvityukte sa tat karoti| 10 tadAnIM  
yIzustasyaitat vaco nizamya vismayApanno'bhUt;  
nijapazcAdgAmino mAnavAn avocca, yuSmAn tathyaM

vacmi, isrAyellyalokAnAM madhye'pi naitAdRzo vizvAso mayA prAptaH| 11 anyaccAhaM yuSmAn vadAmi, bahavaH pUrvvasyAH pazcimAyAzca diza Agatya ibrAhImA ishAkA yAkUba ca sAkam militvA samupavekSyanti; 12 kintu yatra sthAne rodanadantagharSaNe bhavatastasmin bahirbhUtutamisre rAjyasya santAnA nikSesyante| 13 tataH paraM yIzustaM zatasenApatiM jagAda, yAhi, tava pratItyanusArato maGgalaM bhUyAt; tadA tasminneva daNde tadiyadAso nirAmayo babhUva| 14 anantaraM yIzUH pitarasya gehamupasthAya jvareNa pIDitAM zayanlyasthitAM tasya zvazrUM vIkSAJcakre| 15 tatastena tasyAH karasya sprSTataVat jvarastAM tatyAja, tadA sA samutthAya tAn siSeve| 16 anantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM bahuza bhUtagrastamanujAn tasya samIpam AninyuH sa ca vAkyena bhUtAn tyAjayAmAsa, sarvvaprakArapIDitajanAMzca nirAmayAn cakAra; 17 tasmAt, sarvvA durbbalatAsmAkAM tenaiva paridhAritA| asmAkAM sakalaM vyAdhiM saeva saMgRhitavAnI yadetadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinoktamAsit, tattadA saphalamabhavat| 18 anantaraM yIzuzcaturdikSu jananiVahaM vilokya taTinyAH pArAm yAtuM ziSyAn Adideza| 19 tadAnIm eka upAdhyAya Agatya kathitavAn, he guro, bhavAn yatra yAsyati tatrAhamapi bhavataH pazcAd yAsyAmi| 20 tato yIzU rjagAda, kroSTuH sthAtuM sthAnaM vidyate, vihAyaso vihaGgamAnAM niDAni ca santi; kintu manuSyaputrasya ziraH sthApayitUM sthAnaM na vidyate| 21 anantaram apara ekaH ziSyastaM babhAse, he prabho, prathamato mama pitarAm zmazAne nidhAtuM gamanArthaM mAmanumanyasva| 22 tato yIzuruktavAn mRtA mRtAn zmazAne nidadhatu, tvaM mama pazcAd Agaccha| 23 anantaraM tasmin nAvamArUDhe tasya ziSyAstatpazcAt jagmuH| 24 pazcAt sAgarasya madhyaM teSu gateSu tAdRzaH prabalo jhAjbhzanila udatiSThat, yena mahAtaraGga utthAya taraniM chAditavAn, kintu sa nidrita Asit| 25 tadA ziSyA Agatya tasya nidrAbhaGgaM kRtvA kathayAmAsuH, he prabho, vayaM mriyamahe, bhavAn asmAkAM prANAn rakSatu| 26 tadA sa tAn uktaVAn, he alpavizvAsino yUyAM kuto vibhitha? tataH sa utthAya vAtaM sAgarajca tarjayAmAsa, tato nirvvAtamabhavat| 27 aparaM manujA vismayaM vilokya kathayAmAsuH, aho vAtasaritpati asya kimAjJagrAhiNau? kidRzo'yaM mAnavaH| 28 anantaraM sa pArAm gatvA giderIyadezam upasthitavAn; tadA dvau bhUtagrastamanujau zmazAnasthAnAd bahi rbhUtVAtaM sAkSAT kRtavantau, tAvetAdRzau pracANDAvAstAM yat tena sthAnena kopi yAtuM nAzaknot| 29 tAvucaIH kathayAmAsatuH, he Izvarasya sUno yIzo, tvaya sAkam Avayoh kaH sambandhaH? nirUpitakAlAt prAgeva kimAvAbhyAM yAtanAM dAtum atrAgatosi? 30 tadAnIM tAbhyAM kiJcid dUre varAhANAM eko mahAvrajo'carat| 31 tato bhUtatau tasyAntike vinIya kathayAmAsatuH, yadyAvAM tyAjayasi, tarhi varAhANAM madhyevrajam AvAM preraya| 32 tadA yIzuravadat yAtaM, anantaraM tau yadA manujau vihAya varAhAn Azritavantau, tadA te sarvve varAha uccasthAnAt mahAjavena dhAvantaH

sAgarIyatoye majjanto mamruH| 33 tato varAharakSakAH palAyamAnA madhyenagaraM tau bhUtagrastau prati yadyad aghaTata, tAH sarvvavArtaA avadan| 34 tato nAgarikaH sarvve manujA yIzUM sAkSAT karttuM bahirAyAtAH taJca vilokya prArthayAJcakrire bhavAn asmAkAM sImAtO yAtu|

9 anantaraM yIzU rnakAmAruhya punaH pArAmAgatya nijagrAmam Ayayau| 2 tataH katipayA janA ekaM pakSaghAtinaM svaTTopari zAyayitvA tatsamIpam Anayan; tato yIzusteSAM pratItim vijjAya taM pakSaghAtinaM jagAda, he putra, susthiro bhava, tava kaluSasya marSaNaM jAtam| 3 tAM kathAM nizamya kiyanta upAdhyAya manaHsu cintitavanta eSa manuja IzvaraM nindati| 4 tataH sa teSAM etAdRzIM cintAM vijjAya kathitavAn, yUyAM manaHsu kRta etAdRzIM kucintAM kurutha? 5 tava pApamarSaNaM jAtaM, yadvA tvamutthAya gaccha, dvayoranayo rvAkyayoh kiM vAkyAM vaktuM sugama? 6 kintu medinyAM kaluSaM kSamituM manujasutasya sAmarthyamastiti yUyAM yathA jAnItha, tadarthaM sa taM pakSaghAtinaM gaditavAn, uttiSTha, nijazayanIyaM AdAya gehaM gaccha| 7 tataH sa tatKsaNAd utthAya nijagehaM prasthitavAn| 8 mAnava itthaM vilokya vismayaM menire, IzvareNa mAnavAya sAmarthyam IdRzaM dattaM iti kArANat taM dhanyaM babhASire ca| 9 anantaraM yIzustatsthAnAd gacchan gacchan karasaMgrahasthAne samupaviSTAM mathinAmAnam ekaM manujAM vilokya taM babhAse, mama pazcAd Agaccha, tataH sa utthAya tasya pazcAd vavrAja| 10 tataH paraM yIzau gRhe bhoktum upaviSTe bahavaH karasaMgrAhiNaH kaluSiNazca mAnava Agatya tena sAkAM tasya ziSyazca sAkam upavivizuH| 11 phirUzinastad dRSTvA tasya ziSyAn babhASire, yuSmAkAM guruH kiM nimittaM karasaMgrAhibhiH kaluSibhizca sAkAM bhUMkte? 12 yIzustat zrutvA tAn pratyavadat, nirAmayalokAnAM cikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti, kintu sAmayalokAnAM prayojanamAste| 13 ato yUyAM yAtvA vacanasyAsyArthaM zikSadhvam, dayAyAM me yathA prIti rna tathA yajJakarmmaNiIyato'haM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgato'smi kintu manaH parivarttayitUM pApina AhvAtum Agato'smi| 14 anantaraM yohanaH ziSyAstasya samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, phirUzino vayaJca punaH punarupavasamaH, kintu tava ziSyA nopavasanti, kutaH? 15 tadA yIzustAn avocati yAvat sakhInAM saMGge kanyAyA varastiSThati, tAvat kiM te vilApaM karttuM zaklupati? kintu yadA teSAM saMGgAd varaM nayanti, tAdRzaH samaya AgamiSyati, tadA te upavatsyanti| 16 purAtanavasane kopi navInavastraM na yojayati, yasmAt tena yojitena purAtanavasanaM chinatti tacchidraJca bahukutsitaM dRzyate| 17 anyajca purAtanakutvAM kopi navAnagostanIrasaM na nidadhAti, yasmAt tathA kRte kutU rvidIryate tena gostanIrasaH patati kutUzca nazyati; tasmAt navInAyAM kutvAM navino gostanIrasaH



sthApyate, tena dvayoravanaM bhavati| 18 aparaM tenaitatkathAkathanakAle eko'dhipatistaM praNamya babhAse, mama duhita prAyeNaitAvatkaAle mRta, tasmAd bhavAnAgatya tasyA gAtre hastamarpayatu, tena sA jIviSyati| 19 tadAnIM yIzuH ziSyaiH sAKam utthAya tasya pazcAd vavrAja| 20 ityanantare dvAdazavatsarAn yAvat pradaramayena zIrnaiKa nArI tasya pazcAd Agatya tasya vasanasya granthiM pasparza; 21 yasmAt mayA kevalaM tasya vasanaM sprSTva svAsthyaM prApsyate, sA nArIti manasi najcitavati| 22 tato yIzurvadanaM parAvarttya tAM jagAda, he kanye, tvam susthira bhava, tava vizvAsastvAM svasthAmakArSIt| etadvAkye gaditaeva sA yoSIt svasthAbhUt| 23 aparaM yIzustasyAdhyakSasya gehaM gatva vAdakaprabhRtIn bahUn lokAn zabdAyamAnAn vilokya tAn avadat, 24 panthAnaM tyaja, kanyeyaM nAmriyata nidritAste; kathAmetAM zrutva te tamupajahasuH| 25 kintu sarvveSu bahiSkRteSu so'bhyantaram gatva kanyAyAH karaM dhRtavAn, tena sodatiSThat; 26 tatastatkarmmaNo yazaH kRtsnaM taM dezaM vyAptavat| 27 tataH paraM yIzustasmAt sthAnAd yATRAM cakArA; tadA he dAyUdaH santAna, asmAn dayasva, iti vadantau dvau janAvandhau procairAhUyantau tatpazcAd vavrAjatuH| 28 tato yIzau gehamadhyam praviSTaM tAvapi tasya samIpaM upasthitavantau, tadAnIM sa tau pRSTavAn karmmaIt karttuM mama sAmarthyaM Aste, yuvAM kimiti pratItha? tadA tau pratyUcatuH, satyaM prabho| 29 tadAnIM sa tayo rlocanAni sprZan babhAse, yuvayoH pratItyanusArAd yuvayo rmaGgalaM bhUyAt| tena tatSaNaT tayo rnetrAni prasannAnyabhavan, 30 pazcAd yIzustau dRDhamAJJApya jagAda, avadhattam etAM kathAM kopi manujo ma jAnIyAt| 31 kintu tau prasthAya tasmin kRtsne deze tasya kIrttiM prakAzayAmAsatuH| 32 aparaM tau bahiryAta etasminnantare manuja ekaM bhUtagrastamUkaM tasya samIpaM AnItavantaH| 33 tena bhUte tyAjite sa mUkaH kathAM kathayituM prArabhata, tena janA vismayaM vijjAya kathayAmAsuH, isrAyelo vaMze kadApi nedRgadRzyata; 34 kintu phirUzinaH kathayAJcakruH bhUtAdhipatinA sa bhUvAn tyAjayati| 35 tataH paraM yIzusteSAM bhajanabhavanaM upadizan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan lokAnAM yasya ya Amayo yA ca pIDAsIt, tAn zamayan zamayaMzca sarvAni nagarAni grAmAMzca babhrAma| 36 anyajca manujan vyAkulan arakSakameSANiva ca tyaktAn nirIkSyateSu kArUNikaH san ziSyAn avadat, 37 zasyAni pracurAni santi, kintu chettArAH stokAH| 38 kSetraM pratyaparAn chedakAn prahetuM zasyasvAminAM prArthayadhvam|

**10** anantaram yIzu rdvAdazaziSyAn AhUyAmedhyabhUtAn tyAjayituM sarvvaprakArarogAn pIDAzca zamayituM tebhyaH sAmarthyaMadAt| 2 teSAM dvAdazapreSyANAM nAmAnyetAni| prathamAM zimon yaM pitaram vadanti, tataH paraM tasya sahaja AndriyaH, sivadiyasya putro yAkUb 3 tasya sahaja yohan; philip barthalamay

thomAH karasaMgrAhl mathiH, Alpheyaputro yAkUb, 4 kinAnIyaH zimon, ya ISkariyotyayihUDAH khriSTaM parakare'rpayat| 5 etAn dvAdazaziSyAn yIzuH preSayan ityAjJApyat, yUyam anyadezIyAnAM padavIM zemiroNIyAnAM kimapi nagaraJca na pravizye 6 isrAyelgotrasya hArIta ye ye meSasteSAmeva samIpaM yAta| 7 gatva gatva svargasya rAjatvaM savidhamabhavat, etAM kathAM pracArayata| 8 AmayagrastAn svasthAn kuruta, kuSThinaH pariSkuruta, mRtalokAn jIvayata, bhUtAn tyAjayata, vinAMulyaM yUyam alabhadhvaM vinaiva mUlyaM vizANayata| 9 kintu sveSAM kaTibandheSu svarNarUpyatAmrANAM kimapi na gRhIIta| 10 anyacca yAtrAyai celasampuTaM va dvitIyavasanaM va pADuke va yaSTiH, etAn ma gRhIIta, yataH kAryyakRt bharttuM yogyo bhavati| 11 aparaM yUyAM yat puraM yaJca grAmAM pravizatha, tatra yo jano yogyapAtraM tamavagatya yAnakAlaM yAvat tatra tiSThata| 12 yadA yUyAM tadgehaM pravizatha, tadA tamAziSaM vadata| 13 yadi sa yogyapAtraM bhavati, tarhi tatkalyANAM tasmai bhaviSyati, nocet sAZryuSmabhyameva bhaviSyati| 14 kintu ye janA yuSmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuSmAkam kathAJca na zRNvanti teSAM gehAt purAdvA prasthAnakAle svapadULIH pAtayata| 15 yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi vicAradine tatpurasya dazAtaH sidomamorApurayordaza sahyatarA bhaviSyati| 16 pazyata, vRkayUthamadhye meSaH yathAvistatha yuSmAna prahiNomi, tasmAd yUyam ahiriva satarkaH kapotAivAhiMsaka bhavata| 17 nRBhyaH sAvadhAna bhavata; yatastai ryUyAM rAjasaMsadi samarpiSyadhve teSAM bhajanagehe prahAriSyadhve| 18 yUyAM mannAmahetoH zASTRNAM rAJAJca samakSaM tAnyadezinazcAdhi sAKSitvArthamAneSyadhve| 19 kintvitthaM samarpita yUyAM kathaM kimuttaram vakSyatha tatra ma cintayata, yatastada yuSmAbhi ryad vaktavyaM tat taddaNDe yuSmAnmanaH su samupasthAsyati| 20 yasmAt tadA yo vakSyati sa na yUyAM kintu yuSmAkamantarasthaH pitrAtma| 21 sahajaH sahajaM tAtaH sutajca mRta samarpayisYati, apatyAgi svasvapitro rvipakSibhUya tau ghAtayisYanti| 22 mannamahetoH sarvve janA yuSmAn RtIyisYante, kintu yaH zeSaM yAvad dhairyyaM ghRtvA sthAsyati, sa trAyisYate| 23 tai ryada yUyamekapure tADiSyadhve, tadA yUyamanyapuraM palAyadhvaM yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi yAvanmanujasuto naiti tAvad isrAyeldezIyasarvvanagarabhramaNaM samApayituM na zakSyatha| 24 guroH ziSyo na mahAn, prabhordAsa na mahAn| 25 yadi ziSyo nijaguro rdAsazca svaprabhoH samAno bhavati tarhi tad yatheSTaM| cettaigrhapatirbhUtarAja ucyate, tarhi parivArAH kiM tathA na vakSyante? 26 kintu tebhyo yUyAM ma bibhIIta, yato yanna prakAziSyate, tAdRk chAditaM kimapi nAsti, yacca na vyaJciSyate, tAdRg guptaM kimapi nAsti| 27 yadahaM yuSmAn tamasi vacmi tad yuSmAbhirdiptau kathyatAM; karNAbhyAM yat zrUyate tad gehopari

pracAryyatAM| 28 ye kAyAM hantuM zaknuvanti nAtmAnaM, tebhyo mA bhaiSTa; yaH kAyAtmAnau niraye nAzayituM, zaknoti, tato bibhIta| (Geenna g1067) 29 dvau caTakau kimekatAmramudrayA na vikriyete? tathApi yuSmattAtAnumatiM vinA teSAmekopi bhuvI na patati| 30 yuSmacchirasAM sarvvakAcA gaNitAMH santi| 31 ato mA bibhIta, yUYaM bahucaTakebhyo bahumUlyAH| 32 yo manujasAkSAnmAmAggikurute tamahaM svargasthatAtasAkSAdaGgikariSye| 33 pRthvyAmahaM zAntim dAtumAgataiti mAnubhavata, zAntim dAtuM na kintvasati| 34 pitRmAtRczaczUbhiH sAkAm sutasutAbadhU rvirodhayituJAgatesmi| 35 tataH svasvaparivAraeva nRzatu rbhavitA| 36 yaH pitari mAtari vA mattodhikaM priyate, sa na madarhaH; 37 yazca sute sutAyAM vA mattodhikaM priyate, sepi na madarhaH| 38 yaH svakruzaM gRhlan matpazcAnnaiti, sepi na madarhaH| 39 yaH svaprANAnavati, sa tAn hArayiSyate, yastu matkRte svaprANAn hArayati, sa tAnavati| 40 yo yuSmAkamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yazca mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa matprerakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti| 41 yo bhaviSyadvAditi jJAtvA tasyAtithyaM vidhatte, sa bhaviSyadvAdinaH phalaM lapsyate, yazca dhArmmika iti viditvA tasyAtithyaM vidhatte sa dhArmmikamAnavasya phalaM prApsyati| 42 yazca kazcit eteSAM kSudranarANAm yaM kajcanaikaM ziSya iti viditvA kaMsaiKaM zitAlasaliAM tasmai datte, yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, sa kenApi prakAreNa phalena na vaJciSyate|

**11** itthaM yIzuH svadvAdazaziSYANAmAjJapanaM samApya pure pura upadeSTuM susaMvAdaM pracArayituM tatsthanAt prastathe| 2 anantaraM yohan kArAyAM tiSThan khriSTasya karmmaNAM vArttaM prApya yasyAgamanavArttAsit saeva kiM tvAM? vA vayamanyam apeksiSyAmahe? 3 etat praSTuM nijau dvau ziSyau prAhiNot| 4 yIzuH pratyavocat, andhA netrANI labhante, khajCa gacchanti, kuSThinaH svastha bhavanti, badhirAH zRNvanti, mRta jIvanta uttiSThanti, daridrANAM samIpe susaMvAdaH pracAryyata, 5 etAni yadyad yuvAM zRNuthaH pazyathazca gatvA tadvArttAM yohanaM gadataM| 6 yasyAhaM na vighnIbhavAmi, saeva dhanyaH| 7 anantaraM tayoh prasthitayo rylzu ryohanam uddizya janAn jagAda, yUYaM kiM draSTuM vahirmadhyeprAntaram agacchata? kiM vAtena kampitaM nalaM? 8 vA kiM vikSituM vahirgatavantah? kiM parihitasUkSmavasanaM manujamekaM? pazyata, ye sUkSmavasanaM paridadhati, te rAjadhAnyAM tiSThanti| 9 tarhi yUYaM kiM draSTuM bahiragamata, kimekaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM? tadeva satyaM| yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, sa bhaviSyadvAdinopi mahAn; 10 yataH, pazya svakIyadUtoyaM tvadagre preSyate mayA| sa gatvA tava panthanaM smayak pariSkariSyati| etadvacanaM yamadhi likhitamAste so'yaM yohan| 11 aparaM yuSmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, majjayitu ryohanaH zreSThaH kopi nArIto

nAjAyata; tathApi svargarAjyamadhye sarvvebhyo yaH kSudraH sa yohanaH zreSThaH| 12 aparajCa A yohano'dya yAvat svargarAjyaM balAdAkrAntaM bhavati Akraminazca janA balena tadadhikurvanti| 13 yato yohanaM yAvat sarvvabhaviSyadvAdibhi rvyavasthaya ca upadezaH prAkAzyata| 14 yadi yUYamidaM vAKyaM grahItuM zaknutha, tarhi zreyaH, yasyAgamanasya vacanamAste so'yam eliyah| 15 yasya zrotuM karNau staH sa zRNotu| 16 ete vidyamAnajanAH kai rmayopamiyante? ye balaka haTTa upavizya svaM smAM bandhumAhUYa vadanti, 17 vayaM yuSmAkaM samIpe vaMzIraVAdayaMa, kintu yUYaM nAnRtyata; yuSmAkaM samIpe ca vayamarodima, kintu yUYaM na vyalapata, tAdRzai rbAlakaista upamAyiSyante| 18 yato yohan Agatya na bhuktavAn na pitavAMzca, tena lokA vadanti, sa bhUtagrasta itil| 19 manujasuta Agatya bhuktavAn pitavAMzca, tena lokA vadanti, pazyata eSa bhokta madyapAta caNDalApinAM bandhazca, kintu jJanino jJanavyavahAraM nirdoSaM jAnanti| 20 sa yatra yatra pure bahvAzcaryyaM karmma kRtavAn, tannivAsinAM manaHparAvRttyabhAvAt tAni nagarANI prati hantetyukta kathitavAn, 21 ha korAsIn, ha baitsaide, yuSmanmadhye yadyadAzcaryyaM karmma kRtaM yadi tat sorasIdonnagara akAriSyata, tarhi pUrvvameva tannivAsinaH zANavasane bhasmani copavizanto manAMsi parAvarttiSyanta| 22 tasmAdahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, vicAradine yuSmAkaM dazAtaH sorasidono rdaza sahyatarA bhaviSyati| 23 aparajCa bata kapharnAhUm, tvAM svargaM yAvadunnatosi, kintu narake nikSepsyase, yasmAt tvayi yAnyAzcaryyANI karmmaNyakAriSata, yadi tAni sidonnagara akAriSyanta, tarhi tadadya yAvadasthAsyat| (HadEs g86) 24 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, vicAradine tava danDataH sidomo danDo sahyataro bhaviSyati| 25 etasminneva samaye yIzuH punaruvAca, he svargapRthivyorekAdhipate pitastvaM jJanavato viduSazca lokAn pratyetAni na prakAzya balakAn prati prakAzitavAn, iti hetostvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 26 he pitaH, itthaM bhavet yata idaM tvadRSTAvuttamaM| 27 pitra mayi sarvvANI samarpitANI, pitaraM vinA kopi putraM na jAnAti, yAn prati putreNa pitA prakAzyate tAn vinA putrad anyah kopi pitaraM na jAnAti| 28 he parizrAntA bhArAkrAntAzca lokA yUYaM matsannidhim Agacchata, ahaM yuSmAn vizramayiSyAmi| 29 ahaM kSamaNazilo namramanAzca, tasmAt mama yugaM sveSamupari dhArayata mattaH zikSadhvaJca, tena yUYaM sve sve manasi vizrAmaM lapsyadhbe| 30 yato mama yugam anAyAsaM mama bhArazca laghuH|

**12** anantaraM yIzu rvizrAmavAre zsyamadhyena gacchati, tadA tacchiSyA bubhukSitAH santaH zsyamaJJarIzchatvA chitvA khAditumArabhanta| 2 tad vilokya phirUzino yIzuM jagaduH, pazya vizrAmavAre yat karmmaAkarttavayaM tadeva tava ziSyAH kurvvanti| 3 sa tAn pratyAvadata, dAyUd tatsaGginazca bubhukSitAH

santo yat karmAkurvvan tat kiM yuSmAbhi rnaPAtHi? 4 ye darzanIyAH pUPAH yAjAkAn viNA tasya tatsaGgimanujAnAjCAbhojanIyAsta IzvarAvAsaM praviSTena tena bhuktAH| 5 anyacca vizrAmavAre madhyemandiraM vizrAmavArIyaM niyamaM laGvantopi yAjAkA nirdoSA bhavanti, zAstramadhye kimidamapi yuSmAbhi rna pAthitaM? 6 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, atra sthAne mandirAdapi garlyAn eka Aste| 7 kintu dayAyAM me yathA prIti rna tathA yajJakarmmaNi| etadvacanasyArthaM yadi yuyam ajjAsiStA tarhi nirdoSAN doSiNo nAkArStA| 8 anyacca manujasuto vizrAmavArasyApi patirAste| 9 anantaraM sa tatsThAnAt prasthAya teSAM bhajanabhavanaM praviSTAvAn, tadAnIm ekaH zuSkakarAmayavAn upasthitavAn| 10 tato yIzum apavadituM mAnuSAH papracchuH, vizrAmavAre nirAmayatvaM karaNIyaM na vA? 11 tena sa pratyuvAca, vizrAmavAre yadi kasyacid avi rgartte patati, tarhi yastaM ghRtvA na tolayati, etAdRzo manujo yuSmAkaM madhye ka Aste? 12 ave rmanavaH kiM nahi zreyAn? ato vizrAmavAre hitakarma karttavyaM| 13 anantaraM sa taM mAnavaM gaditavAn, karaM prasAraya; tena kare prasArite sonyakaravat svastho'bhavate| 14 tadA phirUzino bahirbhUya kathaM taM haniSyAma iti kumantraNAM tatprAtikUlyena cakruH| 15 tato yIzustad viditvA sthanAntaraM gatavAn; anyeSu bahunareSu tatpazcAd gateSu tAn sa nirAmayAn kRtvA ityAjJApayat, 16 yUYaM mAM na paricAyayata| 17 tasmAt mama prIyo manonIto manasastuSTikArakaH| madIyAH sevako yastu vidyate taM samIkSatAM| tasyopari svakIyAtma mayA saMsthApayiSyate| tenAnyadezajAteSu vyavasthA saMprakAzyate| 18 kenApi na virodhaM sa vivAdaJca kariSyati| na ca rAjapathe tena vacanaM zrAvayiSyate| 19 vyavasthA calitA yAvat nahi tena kariSyate| tAvat nalo vidIrNo'pi bhaMkSyate nahi tena ca| tathA sadhUmavarttIjca na sa nirrvApayiSyate| 20 pratyAzAJca kariSyanti tannAmni bhinnadezajAH| 21 yAnyetAni vacanAni yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdina proktAnyAsan, tAni saphalAnyabhavan| 22 anantaraM lokai statsamIpam AnIto bhUtagrastAndhamUkaikamanujastena svasthIkRtaH, tataH so'ndho mUko draSTuM vaktuJcArabdhavAn| 23 anena sarvve vismitAH kathayAJcakruH, eSAH kiM dAyUdaH santAno nahi? 24 kintu phirUzinastat zrutvA gaditavantaH, bAlsibUbnAmno bhUtArAjasya sAhAyyaM vinA nAyaM bhUtAn tyAjayati| 25 tadAnIm yIzusteSAm iti mAnasaM vijjAya tAn avadat kiJcana rAjyaM yadi svavipakSAd bhidyate, tarhi tat ucchidyate; yacca kiJcana nagaram vA gRhaM svavipakSAd vibhidyate, tat sthAtuM na zaknoti| 26 tadvat zayatAno yadi zayatAnaM bahiH kRtvA svavipakSAt prThak prThak bhavati, tarhi tasya rAjyaM kena prakAreNa sthAsyati? 27 ahaJca yadi bAlsibUbA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhi yuSmAkaM santAnAH kena bhUtAn tyAjayanti? tasmAd yuSmAkam etadvicArayitArasta eva bhaviSyanti| 28 kintavahaM yadIzvarAtmanA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhIzvarasya

rAjyaM yuSmAkaM sannidhimAgatavate| 29 anyajca kopi balavanta janaM prathamato na badvva kena prakAreNa tasya gRhaM pravizya tadvravyAdi loThayituM zaknoti? kintu tat kRtvA tadyagRsya dravyAdi loThayituM zaknoti| 30 yaH kazcit mama svapakSIyo nahi sa vipakSIya Aste, yazca mayA sAkaM na saMgRhlAti, sa vikirati| 31 ataeva yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, manujAnAM sarvvprakArapApAnAM nindAyAzca marSaNaM bhavituM zaknoti, kintu pavitrasyAtmano viruddhanindAya marSaNaM bhavituM na zaknoti| 32 yo manujasutasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati, tasyAparAdhasya kSaMaM bhavituM zaknoti, kintu yaH kazcit pavitrasyAtmano viruddhAM kathAM kathayati nehaloke na pretya tasyAparAdhasya kSaMaM bhavituM zaknoti| (aiOn g165) 33 pAdapaM yadi bhadraM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapi sAdhu vaktavyaM, yadi ca pAdapaM asAdhuM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapyasAdhu vaktavyaM; yataH svIyasvIyaphalena pAdapaH pariclyate| 34 re bhujagavaMza yUYamasAdhavaH santaH kathaM sAdhu vAkyam vaktuM zakSyatha? yasmAd antaHkaraNasya pUrNabhAvAnusArAd vadanAd vaco nirgacchati| 35 tena sAdhurmanavo'ntaHkaraNarUpAt sAdhubhANDAgArAt sAdhu dravyaM nirgamayati, asAdhurmanuSastvasAdhubhANDAgArAd asAdhuvastUni nirgamayati| 36 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, manujA yAvantyAlasyavacAMsi vadanti, vicAradine taduttaramavazyam dAtavyaM, 37 yatastvaM svIyavacobhi rmiraparAdhaH svIyavacobhizca AparAdho gaNIyase| 38 tadAnIM katipaya upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca jagaduH, he guro vayeM bhavattaH kiJcana lakSma didRkSamaH| 39 tadA sa pratyuktavAn, duSto vyabhicArI ca vaMzo lakSma mRgagate, kintu bhaviSyadvAdino yUnaso lakSma vihAyAnyat kimapi lakSma te na pradarzayiSyante| 40 yato yUnam yathA tryahorAtraM bRhanminasya kukSAvAsIt, tathA manujaputropi tryahorAtraM medinyA madhye sthAsyati| 41 aparaM nInivIya mAnava vicAradina etadvamzIyanAM pratikUlam utthAya tAn doSiNaH kariSyanti, yasmAtte yUnasa upadezat manAMsi parAvarttayAJcakrire, kintvatra yUnasopi gurutara eka Aste| 42 punazca dakSiNadezIya rAjJI vicAradina etadvamzIyanAM pratikUlamutthAya tAn doSiNaH kariSyati yataH sa rAjJI sulemano vidyAyAH kathAM zrotuM medinyAH slmna Agacchat, kintu sulemanopi gurutara eko jano'tra Aste| 43 aparaM manujAd bahirgato 'pavitrabhUtaH zuSkasthAnena gatva vizrAmAM gaveSati, kintu tadalabhamAnaH sa vakti, yasmA; nicketanAd AgamaM, tadeva vezma pakAvRtya yAmi| 44 pazcAt sa tat sthAnam upasthAya tat zUNyaM marjjiitaM zobhitaJca vilokya vrajan svatopi duSTatarAn anyasaptabhUtAn saGginaH karoti| 45 tataste tat sthAnaM pravizya nivasanti, tena tasya manujasya zeSadaza pUrvvadazAtotIVazubha bhavati, eteSAM duSTavaMzyAnAmapi tathaiva ghaTiSyate| 46

mAnavebhya eTAsAM kathanAM kathanakAle tasya mATA sahaJAzca tena sAKaM kAJcit kathAM kathayituM vAJchanto bahireva sthitavantaH| 47 tataH kazcit tasmai kathitavAn, pazya tava janani sahaJAzca tvayA sAKaM kAJcana kathAM kathayituM kAmayamAnA bahistiSThanti| 48 kintu sa taM pratyavadat, mama kA janani? ke vA mama sahaJAH? 49 pazcAt ziSyAn prati karaM prasAryya kathitavAn, pazya mama janani mama sahaJAzcaite; 50 yaH kazcit mama svargasthasya pituriSTaM karma kurute, saeva mama bhrAtA bhagini janani ca|

**13** aparaJca tasmin dine yizuH sadmano gatvA saritpate rodhasi samupaviveza| 2 tatra tatsannidhau bahujanAnAM nivahopasthiteH sa taraNimAruhya samupAvizat, tena mAnava rodhasi sthitavantaH| 3 tadAniM sa dRSTantaistAn itthaM bahuza upadiSTAvAn| pazyata, kazcit kRSivalo bljAni vaptuM bahirjagAma, 4 tasya vapanakAle katipayabljSu mArgapArzve patiteSu vihagAstAni bhakSitavantaH| 5 aparaM katipayabljSu stokamRdyuktapASANE patiteSu mRdalpatvAt tatSaNaT tAnyAGkuritAni, 6 kintu ravAvudite dagdhAni teSAM mUlapraviSTatvAt zuSkatAM gatAni ca| 7 aparaM katipayabljSu kaNTakAnAM madhye patiteSu kaNTakAnyedhitvA tAni jagrasuH| 8 aparaJca katipayabljAni urvvarAyAM patitAni; teSAM madhye kAnicit zatagunAni kAnicit SaSTigunAni kAnicit triMzaguMnAni phalAni phalitavanti| 9 zrotuM yasya zruti AsAte sa zRNuyAt| 10 anantaraM ziSyairAgatya so'pRcchyata, bhavata tebhyaH kuto dRSTantakatha kathyate? 11 tataH sa pratyavadat, svargarAjyasya nigUDhAM kathAM vedituM yuSmabhyaM sAmarthyamAdAyI, kintu tebhyo nAdAyI| 12 yasmAd yasyAntike varddhate, tasmAyeva dAyisyate, tasmAt tasya bAhulyaM bhaviSyati, kintu yasyAntike na varddhate, tasya yat kiJcanAste, tadapi tasmAd AdAyisyate| 13 te pazyantopi na pazyanti, zRNvantopi na zRNvanti, budhyamAnA api na budhyante ca, tasmAt tebhyo dRSTantakatha kathyate| 14 yatha karNaiH zroSyatha yUyAM vai kintu yUyAM na bhotsyatha| netrairdrakSyatha yUyAJca parijjAtuM na zakSyatha| te mAnuSA yatha naiva paripazyanti locanaiH| karNai ryatha na zRNvanti na budhyante ca mAnasaiH| vyAvarttiteSu citteSu kAle kutrApi tairjanaiH| mattaste manujAH svastha yatha naiva bhavanti ca| tatha teSAM manuSyANAM kriyante sthUlabbuddhayaH| badhirIbhUtakarNAzca jAtAzca mudrita dRzaH| 15 yadetAni vacanAni yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdina proktAni teSu tAni phalanti| 16 kintu yuSmAkAM nayanAni dhanyAni, yasmAt tAni vikSante; dhanyAzca yuSmAkAM zabdagrahAH, yasmAt tairAkarNyate| 17 mayA yUyAM tathyaM vacAmi yuSmAbhi ryadyad vikSyate, tad bahavo bhaviSyadvAdino dhArmmikAzca mAnava didRkSantopi draSTuM nAlabhanta, punazca yUyAM yadyat zRNutha, tat te zuzrUSamANA api zrotuM nAlabhanta| 18

kRSivallyadRSTAntasyArthaM zRNuta| 19 mArgapArzve bljAnyuptAni tasyArtha eSaH, yada kazcit rAjyasya kathAM nizamya na budhyate, tada pApAtmAgatya tadyamanasa uptAM kathAM haran nayati| 20 aparaM pASANasthale bljAnyuptAni tasyArtha eSaH; kazcit kathAM zrutvaiva harSacittena gRhIAti, 21 kintu tasya manasi mUlapraviSTatvAt sa kiJcitkAlamAtraM sthirastiSThati; pazcAta tatKathAkArANat kopi klestAdana vA cet jAyate, tarhi sa tatSaNaD vighnameti| 22 aparaM kaNTakAnAM madhye bljAnyuptAni tadartha eSaH; kenacit kathAyAM zrutAyAM sAMsArikacintAbhi rbhrAntibhizca sa grasyate, tena sA mA viphalA bhavati| (aiOn g165) 23 aparam urvvarAyAM bljAnyuptAni tadartha eSaH; ye tAM kathAM zrutvA vudhyante, te phalitaH santaH kecit zatagunAni kecita SaSTigunAni kecicca triMzadgunAni phalAni janayanti| 24 anantaraM soparAmekAM dRSTantakathAmupasthApya tebhyaH kathayAmAsa; svarglyarAjyaM tAdRzena kenacid gRhasthenopamlyate, yena svIyakSetre prazastabljAnyaupanta| 25 kintu kSaNaDyAM sakalalokeSu supteSu tasya ripurAgatya teSAM godhUmabljAnAM madhye vanyayavamabljAnyuptvA vavrAja| 26 tato yada bljebhyo'GkarA jAyamAnAH kaNizAni ghRtavantaH; tada vanyayavasAnyapi dRzyamAnAnyabhavan| 27 tato gRhashtasya dAseyA Agamya tasmai kathayAJcakuH, he maheccha, bhavata kiM kSetre bhadrabljAni naupyanta? tathAtve vanyayavasAni kRta Ayan| 28 tadAniM tena te pratigaditAH, kenacit ripuNA karmmadamakAri| dAseyAH kathayAmAsuH, vayaM gatvA tAnyutpAyya kSipAmo bhavataH kidRzIcchA jAyate? 29 tenAvAdi, nahi, zaGke'haM vanyayavasotpATanakAle yuSmAbhistaiH sAKaM godhUma apyutPATiSyante| 30 ataH zsyakarttanakAlaM yAvad ubhayAnyapi saha varddhantAM, pazcAt karttanakAle karttakAn vakSyAmi, yUyamAdau vanyayavasAni saMgRhya dAhayituM vITika badvva sthApayata; kintu sarvve godhUma yuSmAbhi rbhANDAgArAM nitvA sthApyantAm| 31 anantaraM soparAmekAM dRSTantakathAmutthApya tebhyaH kathitavAn kazcinmanujaH sarSapabljamekaM nItva svakSetra uvApa| 32 sarSapabljAM sarvvasmAd bljAt kSudramapi sadaGkuritaM sarvvasmAt zAkAt bRhad bhavati; sa tAdRzastaru rbhavati, yasya zAkAsu nabhasaH khagA Agatya nivasanti; svarglyarAjyaM tAdRzasya sarSapaikasya samam| 33 punarapi sa upamAkathAmekAM tebhyaH kathayAJcakAra; kAcana yoSIt yat kiNvamAdAya droNatrayamitagodhUmacUrNAnAM madhye sarvveSAM mizribhavanaparyyantaM samAcchAdya nidhattavati, tatkiNvamiva svargarAjyaM| 34 itthaM yIzu rmanujanivahAnAM sannidhAvupamAkathAbhiretAnyAkhyAnAni kathitavAn upamAM vinA tebhyaH kimapi kathAM nAkathayati| 35 etena dRSTAntIyena vAkyena vyAdAya vadanaM nijaM ahaM prakAzayiSyAmi guptavAkyAM purAbhavaM|

yadetadvacanaM bhaviSyadvAdina proktamAsIt, tat  
siddhamabhavat| 36 sarvvAn manujAn visRjya ylzave  
grRhaM praviSTe tacchiSyA AgatyA ylzave kathitavantaH,  
kSetrasya vanyayavasIyadRSTAntakathAm bhavAna  
asmAn spaSTikRtya vadatu| 37 tataH sa pratyuvAca,  
yena bhadrabIjAnyuppyante sa manujaputraH, 38  
kSetraM jagat, bhadrabIjAni rAjyasya santAnAH, 39  
vanyayavasAni pApAtmanaH santAnAH| yena ripuNA  
tAnyuptAni sa zayatAnaH, karttanasamayazca jagataH  
zeSaH, karttakAH svargIyadUtAH| (aiön g165) 40 yathA  
vanyayavasAni saMgRhya dAhyanite, tathA jagataH zeSe  
bhaviSyati; (aiön g165) 41 arthAt manujasutaH  
svAMyadUtAn preSayiSyati, tena te ca tasya rAjyAt  
sarvvAn vighnakAriNo'dhArmmikalokAMzca  
saMgRhya 42 yatra rodanaM dantagharSaNaJca  
bhavati, tatrAgnikuNde nikSepsyanti| 43 tadAnIM  
dhArmmikalokAH sveSAM pitU rAjye bhAskaraiva  
tejasvino bhaviSyanti| zrotuM yasya zruti AsAte, ma  
zRNuyAt| 44 aparajca kSetramadhye nidhiM pazyan yo  
gopatyati, tataH param sAnando gatvA svIyasarvvasvaM  
vikrIya ttakSetraM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM| 45  
anyaJca yo vaNik uttamAM muktAM gaveSayan 46  
mahArghAM muktAM vilokya nijasarvvasvaM vikrIya  
tAM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM| 47 punazca samudro  
nikSiptaH sarvvaprakAramInasaMgRahyAnAyaiva  
svargarAjyaM| 48 tasmin AnAye pUrNe janA yathA  
rodhasyuttolya samupavizya prazastaminAn saMgRahya  
bhAjaneSu nidadhate, kutsitAn nikSipanti; 49 tathaiva  
jagataH zeSe bhaviSyati, phalataH svargIyadUtA AgatyA  
puNyavajjanANAM madhyAt pApinaH pRthak kRtvA  
vahnikuNde nikSepsyanti, (aiön g165) 50 tatra rodanaM  
dantai rdantagharSaNaJca bhaviSyataH| 51 yIzuna te  
pRSTA yuSmAbhiH kimetAnyAkhyAnAnyabudhyanta?  
tada te pratyavadan, satyaM prabho| 52 tadAnIM sa  
kathitavAn, nijabhANDAgArAt navInapurAtanAni  
vastUni nirgamayati yo grRasthaH sa iva  
svargarAjyamadhi zikSitAH svarva upadeSTArAH| 53  
anantaraM yIzuretAH sarvva dRSTAntakathAH samApya  
tasmat sthAnAt pratasthe| aparAM svadezamAgatyA  
janAn bhajanabhavana upadiSTavAn; 54 te vismayaM  
gatvA kathitavanta etasyaitAdRzaM jJAnam AzcaryyaM  
karmma ca kasmAd ajAyata? 55 kimayaM sUtradhArasya  
putro nahi? etasya mAtu rnAma ca kiM mariyam nahi?  
yAkub-yUSaph-zimon-yihUdAzca kimetasya bhrAtaro  
nahi? 56 etasya bhaginyazca kimasmAkaM madhye na  
santi? tarhi kasmAdayametAni labdhavAn? itthaM sa  
teSAM vighnarUpo babhUva; 57 tato yIzuna  
nigaditaM svadezijayanANAM madhyaM vinA  
bhaviSyadvAdI kutrApyanyatra nAsammAnyo  
bhavati| 58 teSAMavizvAsahetoH sa tatra sthAne  
bahvAzcaryyakarmmAni na kRtavAn|

**14** tadAnIM rAJa herod yIzo ryazaH zruttvA  
nijadAseyAn jagAd, 2 eSa majjayitA yohan,  
pramitebhayastasyotthAnAt tenetthamadbhutaM

karmma prakAzyate| 3 purA herod nijabhArTu:  
philipo jAyAyA herodiyAyA anurodhAd yohanaM  
dhArayitvA baddha kArAyAM sthApatavAn| 4  
yato yohan uktavAn, etsayAH saMgRaho bhavato  
nocitaH| 5 tasmAt nRpatistaM hantumicchannapi  
lokebhyo vibhayaJcakAra; yataH sarvve yohanaM  
bhaviSyadvAdinaM menire| 6 kintu herodo  
janmAHIyamaha upasthite herodiyAyA duhita teSAM  
samakSaM nRtitvA herodamaprINyat| 7 tasmAt  
bhUpatiH zapathaM kurvvan iti pratyajjAsIt, tvayA yad  
yAcyate, tadevAhaM dAsyAmi| 8 sa kumArI svIyanAtuH  
zikSAM labdha babhASe, majjayituryohana uttamAGgaM  
bhAjane samAnIya mahyaM vizrANaya| 9 tato rAJa  
zuzoca, kintu bhojanAyopavizatAM saGginAM  
svakRtazapathasya cAnurodhAt tat pradAtuma Adideza|  
10 pazcAt kARAM prati naraM prahitya yohana  
uttamAGgaM chittvA 11 tat bhAjana AnAyya tasyai  
kumAryyai vyazrANayat, tataH sa svajananyAH samIpaM  
tanninAya| 12 pazcAt yohanaH ziSyA AgatyA kAyaM  
nItva zmazAne sthApayAmAsustato yIzoH sannidhiM  
vrajitvA tadvArttAM babhASire| 13 anantaram yIzuriti  
nizabhya nAvA nirjanasthAnam ekAKi gatavAn, pazcAt  
mAnavAstat zruttvA nAnAnagarebhya AgatyA  
padaistatpazcAd Iyuh| 14 tadAnIM yIzu rbahirAgatyA  
mahAntaM jananihahaM nirikSyA teSu kArUNikaH man  
teSAM pIDitajanAn nirAmayAn cakAra| 15 tataH paraM  
sandhyAyAM ziSyAstadantikamAgatyA kathayaJcakruH,  
idaM nirjanasthAnaM velApyavasanna; tasmAt manujAn  
svasvagrAmaM gantuM svArthaM bhakSyAni kretuJca  
bhavAn tAn visRjatu| 16 kintu yIzustAnavAdIt, teSAM  
gamane prayojanaM nAsti, yUYameva tAn bhojayata| 17  
tada te pratyavadan, asmAkamatra pUpapajcakaM  
mInadvayaJcAste| 18 tadAnIM tenoktaM tAni  
madantikamAnayata| 19 anantaram sa manujAn  
yavasoparyyupaveSTum AjjApayAmAsa; apara tat  
pUpapajcakaM mInadvayaJca grRhan svargaM prati  
nirikSyezvarIyaguNAn anUdya bhaMktvA ziSyebhyo  
dattavAn, ziSyAzca lokebhyo daduh| 20 tataH sarvve  
bhuktvA paritRptavantaH, tatastadavaziSTabhakSyaiH  
pUrNAN dvAdazaDalakAn gRhitavantaH| 21 te  
bhoktArAH strirbAlakAMzca vihAya prAyeNa paJca  
sahasrANi pumAMsa Asan| 22 tadanantaraM yIzu  
rlokAnAM visarjanakAle ziSyAn taraNimAroDhuM  
svAgre pArAM yAtuJca gADhamAdiSTavAn| 23 tato  
lokeSu visRSTeSu sa vivikte prArthayitUM girimekaM  
gatvA sandhyAM yAvat tatraikAKi sthitavAn| 24 kintu  
tadAnIM sammukhavAtatvAt saritpate rmadhye  
taraGgaistaraNirdoAyamAnAbhavat| 25 tadA sa  
yAMinyAzcuturthaprahare padbhyAM vrajan  
teSAMantikaM gatavAn| 26 kintu ziSyAstaM sAgaropari  
vrajantaM vilokya samudvignA jagaduH, eSa bhUta iti  
zaGkamAna uccaiH zabdAyAjcakrire ca| 27 tadaiva  
yIzustAnavadat, susthira bhavata, mA bhaiStA, eSo'ham|  
28 tataH pitara ityuktavAn, he prabho, yadi bhavAneva,  
tarhi mAM bhavatsamIpaM yAtumAjjApayatu| 29 tataH

tenAdiStAH pitarastaraNito'varuhya yIzerantikaM  
prAptuM toyopari vavrAja| 30 kintu pracaNDaM  
pavanaM vilokya bhayaT toye maMktum Arebhe, tasmAd  
uccaiH zabdAyamAnaH kathitavAn, he prabho,  
mAmavatu| 31 yIzustatkSaNaT karaM prasAryya taM  
dharan uktavAn, ha stokapratyayin tvaM kutaH  
samazethAH? 32 anantaraM tayostaraNimArUDhayaOH  
pavano nivavRte| 33 tadAnIM ye taraNyAmAsan,  
ta Agatya taM praNabhya kathitavantaH,  
yathArthastvamezvarasutaH| 34 anantaraM pAraM  
prApya te gineSarannAmakaM nagaramupatasthUH, 35  
tada tatratyaJanA yIzuM parIChya taddezsa caturdizo  
vArttAM prahitya yatra yAvantaH piDita Asan, tAvataeva  
tadantikamAnayAmAsuH| 36 aparaM tadyIvasanasya  
granthimAtraM spraStuM vinIya yAvanto janAstat  
sparzaM cakrire, te sarvvaeva nirAmayaBabhUvuH|

**15** aparaM yirUzAlamnagarIyAH katipayA  
adhyApakah phirUzinazca yIzoH samIpamAgatya  
kathayAmAsuH, 2 tava ziSyAH kimartham  
aprakSALitakarai rbhakSivVA paramparAgataM  
prAcInAnAM vyavahAraM laGvante? 3 tato yIzuH  
pratyuvAca, yUyaM paramparAgatacAreNa kuta  
IzvarAjjAM laGvadhve| 4 Izvara ityAjJApayat, tvaM  
nijapitarau saMmanyethAH, yena ca nijapitarau  
nindyete, sa nizcitaM mriyeta; 5 kintu yUyaM vadatha,  
yaH svajanakaM svajananiM vA vAkyamidaM vadati,  
yuvAM matto yallabhethe, tat nyavidyata, 6 sa  
nijapitarau puna rna saMmaMsyate| itthaM yUyaM  
paramparAgatena sveSAmAcAreNezvarIyAjJAM  
lumpathA| 7 re kapaTinaH sarvve yizayiyo yuSmAnadhi  
bhaviSyadvacanAnyetAni samyag uktavAn| 8 vadanai  
rmanujA ete samAyAnti madantikaM| tathAdharai  
rmaIyajaM maNaM kurvvanti te narAH| 9 kintu teSAM  
mano matto vidUraeva tiSthati| zikSayanto vidhIn  
nrAjJA bhajante mAM mudhaiva te| 10 tato yIzu rlokaN  
AhUya proktavAn, yUyaM zrutvA budhyadhbaM| 11  
yanmukhaM pravizati, tat manujam amedhyaM  
na karoti, kintu yadAsyAt nirgacchati, tadeva  
mAnuSamamedhyI karoti| 12 tadAnIM ziSyA Agatya  
tasmai kathayAjcakruH, etAM kathAM zrutvA phirUzino  
vyarajyanta, tat kiM bhavata jJayate? 3 sa pratyavadat,  
mama svargasthaH piTA yaM kaJcidaGkuraM nAropayat,  
sa utpAdvayate| 14 te tiSthantu, te andhamanujAnAm  
andhamArgadarzaka eVa; yadyandho'ndhaM panthAnaM  
darzayati, tarhyubhau gartte patataH| 15 tada pitarastaM  
pratyavadat, dRSTAntamimasmAn bodhayatu| 16  
yIzuna proktaM, yUyamadya yAvat kimabodhAH  
stha? 17 kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhbe?  
yadAsyaM previzati, tad udare patan bahirniryAti, 18  
kintvAsyAd yanniryAti, tad antaHkaraNaT niryAtatvAt  
manujamedhyaM karoti| 19 yato'ntaHkaraNaT  
kucintA badhaH pAradArikatA vezYAgamanaM cairryaM  
mithyAsAkSyam Izvaraninda caitAni sarvvAni  
niryAnti| 20 etAni manuSyamapavitrI kurvvanti  
kintvaprakSALitakareNa bhojanaM manujamedhyaM

na karoti| 21 anantaraM yIzustasmAt sthAnAt  
prasthAya sorasIdonnagarayoH simAmupatasyau| 22  
tada tatsImAtaH kAcit kinAnIya yoSid Agatya  
tamuccairuvAca, he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, mamaika  
duhitAste sa bhUtagrasta satI mahAkIlezaM prApnoti  
mama dayasva| 23 kintu yIzustAM kimapi noktavAn,  
tataH ziSyA Agatya taM nivedayAmAsuH, eSA yoSid  
asmAkAM pazcAd uccairAhUyAgacchati, enAM visRjatu|  
24 tada sa pratyavadat, isrAyelgotrasya hAritameSAN  
vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpam nAhaM preSitosmi| 25  
tataH sa nArIlsamAgatya taM praNamya jagAda, he  
prabho mAmupakuru| 26 sa uktavAn, bAlakAnAM  
bhakSyamAdAya sArameyebhyo dAnaM nocitaM| 27 tada  
sa babhASe, he prabho, tat satyaM, tathApi prabho  
rbhajaCAd yaducchiStAM patati, tat sArameyAH  
khAdanti| 28 tato yIzuH pratyavadat, he yoSit, tava  
vizvAso mahAn tasmAt tava manobhilaSitaM  
sidyyatu, tena tasyAH kanya tasminneva danDe  
nirAmayAbhavat| 29 anantaraM yIzastasmAt  
sthAnAt prasthAya gAlIlsAgarasya sannidhimAgatya  
dharAdharamAruhya tatroPaviveza| 30 pazcAt  
jananivaho bahUn khajcAndhamUkazuSkakaramAnuSan  
AdAya yIzoH samIpamAgatya taccaraNAntike  
sthApayAmAsuH, tataH sa tAn nirAmayAn akarot|  
31 itthaM mUka vAkyaM vadanti, zuSkakarAH  
svAsthyamAyAnti, paGgavo gacchanti, andha vikSante,  
iti vilokya loka vismayaM manyamAnA isrAyela IzvaraM  
dhanyaM babhASire| 32 tadAnIM yIzuH svaziSyAn AhUya  
gaditavAn, etajjananivaheSu mama daya jAyate, ete  
dinatrayaM mayA sAKaM santi, eSAM bhakSyavastu ca  
kaJcidapi nAsti, tasmAdahametAnakRtAhArAn na  
visrakSyAmi, tathAtve vartmamadhya klAmyeSuH| 33  
tada ziSyA UcuH, etasmin prAntaramadhya etAvato  
martyAn tarpayituM vayaM kutra pUpAn prApsyamaH?  
34 yIzurapRcchat, yuSmAkAM nikaTe kati pUpA Asate? ta  
UcuH, saptapUpA alpAH kSudramInAzca santi| 35  
tadAnIM sa lokanivahaM bhUmAvupaveStuM Adizya 36  
tAn saptapUpAn mInAMzca grhlan IzvarIyaguANan  
aUdya bhaMktva ziSyebhyo dadau, ziSyA lokebhyo  
daduH| 37 tataH sarvve bhuktva tRptavantaH;  
tadavaziStabhakSyena saptadalakan paripUryya  
samJagRhuH| 38 te bhoktAro yoSito bAlakAMzca vihAya  
prAyeNa catuHsahasrANI puruSA Asan| 39 tataH paraM  
sa jananivahaM visRjya tarimAruhya magdalApradezaM  
gatavAn|

**16** tadAnIM phirUzinaH sidUkinazcAgatya  
taM parIkSituM nabhamIyaM kiJcana lakSma  
darzayituM tasmai nivedayAmAsuH| 2 tataH sa uktavAn,  
sandhyAyAM nabhaso raktatvAd yUyaM vadatha, zvo  
nirmmalaM dinaM bhaviSyati; 3 prAtaHkAle ca nabhaso  
raktatvAt malinatvAJca vadatha, jhAjbhazadya bhaviSyati|  
he kapaTino tadi yUyam antarIkSasya lakSma boddhuM  
zaknutha, yadi kAlasyaitasya lakSma kathaM  
boddhuM na zaknutha? 4 etatkAlasya duSto  
vyabhicArI ca vaMzo lakSma gaveSayati, kintu yUnaso

bhaviSyadvAdino lakSma vinAnyat kimapi lakSma tAn na darzaiyyate| tadAnIM sa tAn vihAya pratasthe| 5 anantaramanyapAragamanakAle tasya ziSyAH pUpamAnetuM vismRtavantaH| 6 yIzustAnavAdIt, yUyaM phirUzinAM sidUkinAJca kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAH satarKazca bhavata| 7 tena te parasparaM vivicya kathayitumArebhire, vayaM pUpAnAnetuM vismRtavanta etatkAraNAD iti kathayati| 8 kintu yIzustadvijjAya tAnavocat, he stokavizvAsino yUyaM pUpAnAnayanamadhi kutaH parasparametad vivimkya? 9 yuSmAbhiH kimadyApi na jJAyate? pajcabhiH pUpaiH pajcasahasrapuruSeSu bhojiteSu bhakSyocchiSTapUrNAn kati DalakAn samagRhItaM; 10 tathA saptabhiH pUpaizcatuHsahasrapuruSeSu bhejiteSu kati DalakAn samagRhIta, tat kiM yuSmAbhirna smaryate? 11 tasmAt phirUzinAM sidUkinAJca kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThata, kathAmimAm ahaM pUpAnadhi nAkathayaM, etad yUyaM kuto na budhyadhve? 12 tadAnIM pUpakiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThateti noktva phirUzinAM sidUkinAJca upadezaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThateti kathitavAn, iti tairabodhij| 13 apaJaCa yIzuH kaisariyaPhilipipradezamAgatya ziSyAn apRcchat, yo'haM manujasutaH so'haM kaH? lokairahaM kimucye? 14 tadAnIM te kathitavantaH, kecid vadanti tvaM majjayitA yohan, kecidvadanti, tvam eliyaH, kecidca vadanti, tvam yirimiyo vA kazcid bhaviSyadvAdIti| 15 pazcAt sa tAn papracchu, yUyaM mAAM kaM vadatha? tathaH zimon pitara uvAca, 16 tvamamarezvarasyAbhiSiktaputraH| 17 tato yIzuH kathitavAn, he yUnasaH putra zimon tvaM dhanyaH; yataH kopi anujastvayyetajjJAnaM nodapAdayat, kintu mama svargasyaH pitodapAdayat| 18 ato'haM tvAM vadAmi, tvaM pitaraH (prastaraH) ahaJca tasya prastarasopari svamaNDalIM nirmmAsyAmi, tena nirayo balAt TAM parAjetuM na zakSyati| (Hadēs 986) 19 ahaM tubhyaM svarglyarAjyasya kujjikAM dAsyAmi, tena yat kijcana tvaM pRthivyAM bhaMtsyasi tatsvarge bhaMtsyate, yacca kijcana mahyAM mokSyasi tat svarge mokSyate| 20 pazcAt sa ziSyAnAdizat, ahamabhiSikto yIzuriti kathAM kasmaicidapi yUyaM mA kathayata| 21 anyAJca yirUzAlamnagaraM gatva prAcinalokebhyaH pradhAnayAjakebhya upAdhyAeyebhyazca bahuduHkhabhogastai rhatatvaM tRtIyadine punarutthAnaJca mamAvazyakam etAH katha yIzustatkAlamArabhya ziSyAn jJApyitum ArabdhavAn| 22 tadAnIM pitarastasya karaM gHRtvA tarjayitvA kathayitumArabdhavAn, he prabho, tat tvatto dUraM yAtu, tvAM prati kadApi na ghaTiSyate| 23 kintu sa vadanaM parAvartya pitaram jagAda, he vighnakArin, matsammukhAd dUrIbhava, tvaM mAAM bAdhase, IzvarIyakAryAt mAnuSIyakAryyaM tubhyaM rocate| 24 anantaraM yIzuH svIyaziSyAn uktavAn yaH kazcit mama pazcAdgAmi bhavitum icchati, sa svaM dAmyatu, tathA svakruzaM gRhlan matpazcAdAyAtu| 25 yato yaH prANAn rakSitumicchati, sa tAn hArayiSyati, kintu yo

madarthaM nijaprANAn hArayati, sa tAn prAPsyati| 26 mAnuSo yadi sarvvaM jagat labhate nijaprANAn hArayati, tarhi tasya ko labhaH? manujo nijaprANAnAM vinimayena vA kiM dAtuM zaknoti? 27 manujasutaH svadUtaiH sAkAM pituH prabhAveNagamiSyati; tAdA pratimanujaM svasvakarmmAnusArAt phalaM dAsyati| 28 ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vacmi, sarAJyaM manujasutam AgataM na pazyanto mRtyuM na svAdiSyanti, etAdRzAH katipayajana atrApi daNDAyamAnAH santi|

**17** anantaraM SaDdinebhyaH paraM yIzuH pitaram yAkUbaM tatsahajaM yohanaJca gRhlan uccAdre rviviktasthAnam Agatya teSAM samakSaM rUpamanyat dadhAra| 2 tena tadAsyaM tejasvi, tadAbharaNam Alokavat pANDaramabhavat| 3 anyacca tena sAkAM saMlapantau mUsA eliyazca tebhyo darzanaM dadatuH| 4 tadAnIM pitaro yIzuM jagAda, he prabho sthitiratRasmAkaM zubha, yadi bhavatAnumanyate, tarhi bhavadarthamekaM mUsArthamekam eliyArthaJcaikam iti tRiNi dUSyAni nirmmama| 5 etatkathanakAla eka ujjavaLaH payodasteSAMupari chAyAM kRtavAn, vAridAd eSA nabhasiya vAg babhUva, mamAyaM priyaH putraH, asmin mama mahAsantoSa etasya vAKyaM yUyaM nizAmayata| 6 kintu vAcametAM zRNvantaeva ziSyA mRzaM zaGkamAna nyubJA nyapatan| 7 tadA yIzurAgatya teSAM gAtRAni spRzan uvAca, uttiSThata, mA bhaiSTa| 8 tadAnIM netrANyunnmIlya yIzuM vinA kamapi na dadRzuH| 9 tataH param adreravarohaNakAle yIzustAn ityAdideza, manujasutasya mRtAnAM madhyAdutthAnaM yAvanna jAyate, tAvat yuSmAbhoretaddarzanaM kasmaicidapi na kathayitavyaM| 10 tadA ziSyAstaM papracchuH, prathamam eliya AyAsyatIti kuta upAdhyAyairucyate? 11 tato yIzuH pratyavAdit, eliyaH prAgetya sarvvaNI sAdhayiSyatIti satyaM, 12 kintvahaM yuSmAn vacmi, eliya etya gataH, te tamaparitya tasmin yathecchaM vyavajahuH; manujasutenApi teSAMantike tAdRg duHkhaM bhoktavayaM| 13 tadAnIM sa majjayitAraM yohanamadhi kathAMetAM vyAhRtavAn, itthaM tacchiSyA bubudhire| 14 pazcAt teSu janani vahasyAntikamAgateSu kazcit manujastadantikametya jAnUnI pAtayitvA kathitavAn, 15 he prabho, matputraM prati kRpAM vidadhAtu, sopasmArAmayena bhRzaM vyathitaH san punaH puna rvahnau muhu rjalamadhye patati| 16 tasmAd bhavataH ziSyANAM samIpe tamAnayaM kintu te tam svAsthaM karttuM na zaktAH| 17 tadA yIzuH kathitavAn re avizvAsinaH, re vipathagAminaH, punaH katikAlAn ahaM yuSmAkAM sannidhau sthAsyAmi? katikAlAn vA yuSmAn sahiSyE? tamatra mamAntikamAnayata| 18 pazcAd yIzunA tarjataeva sa bhUtastAM vihAya gatavAn, taddaNDaeva sa balako nirAmayo'bhUt| 19 tataH ziSyA guptaM yIzumupAgatya babhASire, kuto vayaM taM bhUtAM tyAjayitum na zaktAH? 20 yIzunA te proktaH, yuSmAkamapratyayAt; 21 yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi

yadi yuSmAkaM sarSapaikamAtropi vizvAso jAyate, tarhi yuSmAbhirasmin zaile tvamitaH sthAnAt tat sthAnaM yAhti brUte sa tadaiva caliSyati, yuSmAkaM kimapyasAdhyaJca karmma na sthAsyAti| kintu prArthanopavAsau vinaitAdRzo bhUto na tyAjyeta| 22 aparaM teSAM gAlIlpradeze bhramaNakAle yIzuna te gaditAH, manujasuto janAnAM kareSu samarpayiSyate tai rhaniSyate ca, 23 kintu tRtIye'hina ma utthApiSyate, tena te bhRzaM duHkhitA babhUvaH| 24 tadanantaraM teSu kapharnAhUmnagaramAgateSu karasaMgrAhiNaH pitarAntikamAgatya papracchuH, yuSmAkaM guruH kiM mandirArthaM karaM na dadAti? tataH pitaraH kathitavAn dadAti| 25 tatastasmin gRhamadhyamAgate tasya kathAkathanAt pUrvvameva yIzuruvAca, he zimon, medinyA rAJAnaH svasvApatyebhyaH kiM videzibhyaH kebhyaH karaM gRhlanti? atra tvAM kiM budhyase? tataH pitara uktavAn, videzibhyaH| 26 tadA yIzurutavAn, tarhi santAnA muktAH santi| 27 tathApi yathAsmAbhisteSAMantarAyo na janyate, tatKRte jaladhestIraM gatvA vAdaZiM kSipa, tenAdaU yo mIna utthAsyati, taM gHRtvA tanmukhe mocite tolakaikaM rUpyaM prApsyasi, tad gRhlitvA tava mama ca kRte tebhyo dehij|

**18** tadAnIM ziSyA yIzoH samIpamAgatya pRSTavantaH svargarAjye kaH zreSThaH? 2 tato yIzuH kSudramekaM bAlakaM svasampamAnIya teSAM madhye nidhAya jagAda, 3 yuSmAnahaM satyaM bravImi, yUyaM manoviniMayena kSudrabAlavat na santaH svargarAjyaM praveStuM na zaknutha| 4 yaH kazcid etasya kSudrabAlakasya samamAtmAnaM namrikaroti, saeva svargarAjaye zreSThaH| 5 yaH kazcid etAdRzaM kSudrabAlakamekaM mama nAmni gRhlAti, sa mAMEva gRhlAti| 6 kintu yo jano mayi kRtavizvAsAnAmeteSAM kSudraprANinAM ekasyApi vidhniM janayati, kaNThabaddhapeSaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM zreyah| 7 vighnAt jagataH santApo bhaviSyati, vighno'vazyaM janayiSyate, kintu yena manujena vighno janiSyate tasyaiva santApo bhaviSyati| 8 tasmAt tava karazcaraNo vA yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi taM chittvA nikSipa, dvikarasya dvipadasya vA tavAnaptavahnau nikSepAt, khaJjasya vA chinnahastasya tava jIvane pravezo varaM| (aiOnios g166) 9 aparaM tava netraM yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi tadapyutpAvya nikSipa, dvinetrasya narakAgnau nikSepAt kaNasya tava jIvane pravezo varaM| (Geenna g1067) 10 tasmAdavadhaddhaM, eteSAM kSudraprANinAM ekamapi mA tucchiKuruta, 11 yato yuSmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, svarge teSAM dUtA mama svargasthasya piturAsyaM nityaM pazyanti| evaM ye ye hAritAstAn rakSituM manujaputra Agacchat| 12 yUyamatra kiM viviMgghve? kasyacid yadi zataM meSAH santi, teSameko hAryate ca, tarhi sa ekonazataM meSAn vihAya parvataM gatvA taM hAritamekaM kiM na mRgayate? 13 yadi ca kadAcit

tanmeSoddezaM lamate, tarhi yuSmAnahaM satyaM kathayAmi, so'vipathagAmibhya ekonazatameSebhypoti tadekahetoradhikam AhlAdate| 14 tadvad eteSAM kSudraprAenAm ekopi nazyatIti yuSmAkaM svargasthapitu rnAbhimatam| 15 yadyapi tava bhrAtA tvayi kimapyaparAdhyati, tarhi gatvA yuvayordvayoH sthitayostasyAparAdhaM taM jIjApaya| tatra sa yadi tava vAkyAM zRNoti, tarhi tvaM svabhRAtaram prAptavAn, 16 kintu yadi na zRNoti, tarhi dvAbhyAM tribhi rVA sAkSibhiH sarvvaM vAkyAM yathA nizcitaM jAyate, tadartham ekaM dvau vA sAkSiNau gRhlitvA yAhi| 17 tena sa yadi tayo rVAkyAM na maAnyate, tarhi samAjAM tajjIjApaya, kintu yadi samAjasyApi vAkyAM na maAnyate, tarhi sa tava samIpe devapUjakaiva caNDAlaiva ca bhaviSyati| 18 ahaM yuSmAn satyaM vadAmi, yuSmAbhiH prRthivyAM yad badhyate tat svarge bhaMtsyate; medinyAM yat bhocyate, svarge'pi tat mokSyate| 19 punarahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, medinyAM yuSmAkaM yadi dvAvekavAkylbhUya kiJcit prArthayete, tarhi mama svargasthapitRA tat tayoh kRte sampannaM bhaviSyati| 20 yato yatra dvau trayo vA mama nAnni milanti, tatraivaAhaM teSAM madhye'smi| 21 tadAnIM pitarastatsampamAgatya kathitavAn he prabho, mama bhrAtA mama yadyaparAdhyati, tarhi taM katikRtvah kSamiSye? 22 kiM saptakRtvah? yIzustaM jagAda, tvAM kevalaM saptakRtvo yAvat na vadAmi, kintu saptatyA guNitaM saptakRtvo yAvat| 23 aparaM nijadAsaiH saha jigaNayiSuH kazcid rAjeva svargarAjayaM| 24 Arabdhe tasmin gaNane sARddhasahasramudrApUritANAM dazasahasrapuTakAnAm eko'ghamarNastatsamakSamAnAyi| 25 tasya parizodhanAya dravyAbhAvAt parizodhanArthaM sa tadyabhAryyAputrAdisarvvasvaJca vikriyatAmi tatprabhurAdideza| 26 tena sa dAsastasya pAdayoH patan praNamya kathitavAn, he prabho bhavata ghairyee kRte mayA sarvvaM parizodhiSyate| 27 tadAnIM dAsasya prabhuH sakaruNaH san sakalarNaM kSamitvA taM tatyAja| 28 kintu tasmin dAse bahi ryAte, tasya zataM mudrAcaturthAMzAn yo dhArayati, taM sahadAsaM dRSdva tasya kaNThaM niSpIDya gaditavAn, mama yat prApyaM tat parizodhaya| 29 tadA tasya sahadAsastatpAdayoH patitvA vinIya babhASe, tvayA dhairyee kRte mayA sarvvaM parizodhiSyate| 30 tathApi sa tat naGaglikRtya yAvat sarvvaM rNaM na parizodhitavAn tAvat taM kArAyAM sthApayAmAsa| 31 tadA tasya sahadAsAstasyaitAdRg AcaraNaM vilokya prabhoH samIpaM gatvA sarvvaM vRttAntaM nivedayAmAsuH| 32 tadA tasya prabhustamAhUya jagAda, re duStA dAsa, tvayA matsannidhau prArthite mayA tava sarvvaM rNaM tyaktaM; 33 yathA cAhaM tvayi karuNAM kRtavAn, tathaiva tvatsahadAse karuNAkaraNaM kiM tava nocitaM? 34 iti kathayitvA tasya prabhuH krudhdyan nijaprApyaM yAvat sa na parizodhitavAn, tAvat prahArakanAM kareSu taM samarpitavAn| 35 yadi yUyaM svAntaHkaraNaiH



svasvasahajAnAm aparAdhAn na kSamadhve, tarhi mama svargasyaH pitApi yuSmAn pratItthaM kariSyati|

**19** anantaram eAsu kathAsu samAptAsu yIzu rgAlilapradezAt prasthAya yadantIrasthaM yihUdApradezaM prAptaH| 2 tAdA tatpazcAt jananivahe gate sa tatra tAn nirAmayAn akaroT| 3 tadanantaraM phirUzinastatsamIpaMAgatya pArIkSituM taM papracchuH, kasmAdapi kArANat nareNa svajAyA parityAjya na vA? 4 sa pratyuvAca, prathamam Izvaro naratvena nArItvena ca manujAn sasarja, tasmAt kathitavAn, 5 mAnuSah svapitarau parityajya svapatnyAm AsakSyate, tau dvau janAveKAGgau bhaviSyataH, kimetad yuSmAbhi rna paThitam? 6 atastau puna rna dvau tayorekAGgatvaM jAtaM, IzvareNa yacca samayujyata, manujo na tad bhindyAt| 7 tadAnIM te taM pratyavadan, tathAtve tyAjyapatraM dattvA svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktuM vyavasthAM mUsAH kathaM lilekha? 8 tataH sa kathitavAn, yuSmAkAM manasAM kATHinyAd yuSmAn svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktum anvamanyata kintu prathamAd eSo vidhirnAsit| 9 ato yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, vyabhiCaraM vinA yo nijajAyAM tyajet anyAJca vivahet, sa paradArAn gacchati; yacca tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sopi paradAreSu ramate| 10 tAdA tasya ziSyAstaM babhASire, yadi svajAyayA sAkAm puMSa etAdRk sambandho jAyate, tarhi vivahanameva na bhadraM| 11 tataH sa uktavAn, yebhyastatsAmarthyaM AdAyI, tAn vinAnyAH kopi manuja etanmataM grahItuM na zaknoti| 12 katipayA jananakIbAha katipayA narakRtakIbAha svargarAjyAya katipayAH svakRtakIbAZca santi, ye grahItuM zaknUVanti te gRhIantU| 13 aparam yathA sa zizUnAM gAtreSu hastaM datva prArthayate, tadarthaM tatsamIpaM zizava Aniyanta, tata AnayitRn ziSyAstiraskRtavantaH| 14 kintu yIzuruvAca, zizavo madantikam Agacchantu, tAn mA vArayata, etAdRzAM zizUnAmeva svargarAjyaM| 15 tataH sa teSAM gAtreSu hastaM datva tasmAt sthAnAt pratasthe| 16 aparam eka Agatya taM papraccha, he paramaguro, anantAyUH prAptuM mayA kiM kiM satkarmma kartavyaM? (aiōnios g166) 17 tataH sa uvAca, mAM paramaM kuto vadasi? vinezcaram na kopi paramaH, kintu yadyanantAyUH prAptuM vAJchasi, tarhyAJJAH pAlaya| 18 tAdA sa pRSTavAn, kAH ka AJJAH? tato yIzuH kathitavAn, naraM mA hanyAH, paradArAn mA gaccheH, mA corayeH, mRSAsAkSyAM mA dadyAH, 19 nijapitarau saMmanyasva, svasamIpaVAsini svavat prema kuru| 20 sa yuvA kathitavAn, A balyAd etAH pAlayAmi, idAnIM kiM nyUnamAste? 21 tato yIzuravadat, yadi siddho bhavituM vAJchasi, tarhi gatvA nijasarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrebhyo vitara, tataH svarge vittaM lapsyase; Agaccha, matpazcAdvartti ca bhava| 22 etAM vAcAM zrutvA sa yuvA svIyabahusampatte rviSaNaH san calitavAn| 23 tAdA yIzuH svaziSyAn avadat, dhaninAM svargarAjyapravezo mahAduSkara iti yuSmAnahaM

tathyaM vadAmi| 24 punarapi yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, dhaninAM svargarAjyapravezAt sUCIChidreNa mahAGgagamaNaM sukaraM| 25 iti vAkyAM nizamyA ziSyA aticamatkRtya kathayAmAsuH; tarhi kasya paritrANaM bhavituM zaknoti? 26 tAdA sa tAn dRSdva kathayAmAsa, tat mAnuSANAmazakyaM bhavati, kintvIzvarasya sarvvaM zakyam| 27 tAdA pitarastaM gaditavAn, pazya, vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavataH pazcAdvarttino 'bhavAma; vayaM kiM prApsyAmaH? 28 tato yIzuH kathitavAn, yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, yUyAM mama pazcAdvarttino jAta iti kArANat navinasRSTikAle yada manujasutaH svIyazicaryyasiMhAsana upavekSyati, tAdA yUyamapi dvAdazasiMhAsaneSUPavizya isrAyelliyadvAdazavaMzANAM vicAraM kariSyatha| 29 anyacca yaH kaccit mama nAmakArANat gRhaM vA bhrAtaraM vA bhaginIM vA pitaraM vA mAtaraM vA jAyAM vA bAlakaM vA bhUmIM parityajati, sa teSAM zataguNaM lapsyate, anantAyumo'dhikAritvaJca prApsyati| (aiōnios g166) 30 kintu agrIyA aneke janAH pazcAt, pazcAtIyAzcaAneke loka agre bhaviSyanti|

**20** svargarAjyam etAdRzA kenacid gRhasyena samaM, yo'tiprabhate nijadrAKsAKSetre kRSakAn niyoktuM gatavAn| 2 pazcAt tairH sAkAM dinaikabhRtiM mudrAcaturthAMzAM nirUpya tAn drAKsAKSetraM prerayAmAsa| 3 anantaram praharaiKavelAyAM gatvA haTTe katipayAn niSkarmmakAn vilokya tANavadat, 4 yUyamapi mama drAKsAKSetraM yAta, yuSmabhyamahaM yogyabhRtiM dAsyAmi, tataste vavrajUH| 5 punazca sa dvitIyARtIyayoH praharayo rbahi rgatvA tathaiva kRtavAn| 6 tato daNDadvayAvaziSTAYAM velAyAM bahi rgatvAparAn katipayajanAn niSkarmmakAn vilokya pRSTavAn, yUyAM kimartham atra sarvvaM dinaM niSkarmmaNastiSThatha? 7 te pratyavadan, asmAn na kopi karmamaNi niyuMkte| tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, yUyamapi mama drAKsAKSetraM yAta, tena yogyAM bhRtiM lapsyatha| 8 tadanantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM saeva drAKsAKSetrapatiradhyaKsaM gadivAn, kRSakAn AhUya zeSajanamArabhya prathamaM yAvat tebhyo bhRtiM dehi| 9 tena ye daNDadvayAvasthite samAyAtasteSAM ekaiko jano mudrAcaturthAMzAM prApnot| 10 tadAnIM prathamaniyukta janA AgatyAnumitavanto vayamadhikaM prapsyAmaH, kintu tairapi mudrAcaturthAMzo'lAbhi| 11 tataste taM gRhItva tena kSetrapatina sAkAM vAgyuddhaM kurvantaH kathayAmAsuH, 12 vayaM kRtsnaM dinaM tApaklezau soDhavantaH, kintu pazcAtAyA se janA daNDadvayamAtraM parizAntavantaste'smAbhiH samAnAMzAH kRtAH| 13 tataH sa teSAmekaM pratyuvAca, he vatsa, mayA tvAM prati kopyanyAyo na kRtAH kiM tvaya matsamakSaM mudrAcaturthAMzo nAGgIkRtaH? 14 tasmAt tava yat prApyAM tadAdAya yAhi, tubhyaM yati, pazcAtIyaniyuktalokAyApi tati dAtumicchAmi| 15 svecchayA nijadvavyavyavaharaNaM

kiM mayA na karttavayaM? mama dAtRtvAt tvaya kim IrSyAdRStiH kriyate? 16 ittham agriyalokaH pazcatIyA bhaviSyanti, pazcatIyajanAzacagriyA bhaviSyanti, ahUtA bahavaH kintvalpe manobhilaSitAH| 17 tadanantaraM yIzu rYirUZAlamnagaraM gacchan mArgamadhYe ziSyAn ekAnte vabhASe, 18 pazya vayaM yirUZAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tatra pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakAnAM kareSu manuSyaputraH samarpiSyate; 19 te ca taM hantumAjJApya tiraskRtya vetreNa praharttuM kruze dhAtayitUcAnyadezIyAnAM kareSu samarpayiSyanti, kintu sa rTiyadevase zmazAnAd utthApiSyate| 20 tadAnIM sivadIyasya nARi svaputraAvAdAya yIzoH samIpmam etya praNamya kaJcanAnugrahaM taM yayAce| 21 tAdA yIzustaM proktavAn, tvAm kiM yAcase? tataH sA babhASe, bhavato rAjatve mamAnayoH sutayorekaM bhavaddakSiNapArzve dvitIyAM vAmapArzva upaveSTum AjJApayatu| 22 yIzuH pratyuvAca, yuvAbhyAM yad yAcyate, tanna budhyate, ahaM yena kaMsena pAsyAmi yuvAbhyAM kiM tena pAtuM zakyate? ahaJca yena majjenena majjiSyE, yuvAbhyAM kiM tena majjayitUM zakyate? te jagaduH zakyate| 23 tAdA sa uktavAn, yuvAM mama kaMsenAvazyAM pAsyathaH, mama majjanena ca yuvAmapi majjiSyethe, kintu yeSAM kRte mattAtena nirUpitam idaM tAn vihAyAnyAM kamapi maddakSiNapArzve vAmapArzve ca samupavezayitUM mamAdhikAro nAsti| 24 etAM katham zrutvAnye dazaziSyAstau bhrAtarau prati cukupuH| 25 kintu yIzuH svasamIpaM tAnAhUya jagAda, anyadezIyalokAnAM narapatayastAn adhikurvanti, ye tu mahAntaste tAn zAsati, iti yUYaM jAnItha| 26 kintu yuSmAkaM madhye na tathA bhavet, yuSmAkaM yaH kazcit mahAn bubhUSati, sa yuSmAn seveta; 27 yazca yuSmAkaM madhye mukhyo bubhUSati, sa yuSmAkaM dAso bhavet| 28 itthaM manujaputraH sevyo bhavitUM nahi, kintu sevitUM bahUNAM paritrANamUlyArthaM svaprANAn dAtUcAgataH| 29 anantaraM yirIhonagarAt teSAM bahirgamanasamaye tasya pazcAd bahavo loka vavrājuH| 30 aparaM vartmapArzva upavizantau dvAvandhau tena mArgeNa yIzo rgamanaM nizamaY provacaiH kathayAmAsatuH, he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, Avayo rdayAM vidhehi| 31 tato lokaH sarvve tuSNImbhavatamityuktva tau tarjayAmAsuH; tathApi tau punaruccaiH kathayAmAsatuH he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, AvAM dayasva| 32 tadAnIM yIzuH sthagitaH san tAvAhUya bhASitavAn, yuvayoH kRte mayA kiM karttarvyaM? yuvAM kiM kAmayethe? 33 tAdA tAvuktavantau, prabho netrANi nau prasannAni bhaveyU| 34 tadAnIM yIzustaM prati pramannaH san tayo nrerANi pasparza, tenaiva tau suvIksAJcakrAte tatpazcAt jagmutuzca|

**21** anantaraM teSu yirUZAlamnagarasya samIpaVerttino jaitunanAmakadharAdharasya samIpaSthiM baitphagigrAmam AgateSu, yIzuH ziSyadvayaM preSayan jagAda, 2 yuvAM sammukhasthagrAmaM gatva baddhAM yAM savatsAM

garddabhIM haThAt prApSyathaH, tAM mocayitVA madantikam AnayataM| 3 tatra yadi kazcit kijcid vakSyati, tarhi vadiSyathaH, etasyAM prabhoH prayojanamAste, tena sa tatksaNat praheSyati| 4 slyonaH kanyakAM yUYaM bhASadhvamiti bhAratiM| pazya te namrazIlaH san nRpa Aruhya gardabhIM| arthAdAruhya tadvatsamAyAsyati tvadantikaM| 5 bhaviSyadvAdinoktaM vacanamidaM tAdA saphalamabhUt| 6 anantaraM tau zSyi yIzo ryathAnidezaM taM grAmaM gatva 7 gardabhIM tadvatsajca samAnItvantau, pazcAt tadupari svIyavasanaNI pAtayitVA tamArohayaMAsatuH| 8 tato bahavo loka nijavasanAni pathi prasArayitumArehire, katipayA janAzca pAdapaparNADikaM chitVA pathi vistArayAmAsuH| 9 agragAminaH pazcAdgAminazca manujA uccairjaya jaya dAyUdaH santAneti jagaduH paramezvarasya nAmna ya AyAti sa dhanyaH, sarvvoparisthasvargepi jayati| 10 itthaM tasmin yirUZAlamaM praviSte ko'yamiti kathanAt kRtsnaM nagaraM caJcalamabhavat| 11 tatra lokoH kathayAmAsuH, eSa gAlIpradezIya-nAsaratIya-bhaviSyadvAdI yIzuH| 12 anantaraM yIzurlzvarasya mandiraM pravizya tanmadhyAt krayavikrayiNo vahizcakAra; vaNijAM mudrAsanaNI kapotavikrayiNAJcasanaNI ca nyuvjayAmAsa| 13 aparaM tAnuvAca, eSA lipirAste, "mama gRhaM prArthanAgRhamiti vikhyAsyati", kintu yUYaM tad dasyUnAM gahvaraM kRtavantaH| 14 tadanantaram andhakhajcalokAstasya samIpaMAgataH, sa tAn nirAmayAn kRtavAn| 15 yAdA pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca tena kRtAnyetAni citrakarmmaNI dadRzuH, jaya jaya dAyUdaH santAna, mandire bAlakAnAm etAdRzam uccadhvaniM zuzruvuzca, tAdA mahAkrudhA babhUvaH, 16 taM papracchuzca, ime yad vadanti, tat kiM tvAm zRNoSi? tato yIzustaM avocat, satyam; stanyapAyizizUnAJca bAlakAnAJca vaktrataH| svakIyaM mahimAnaM tvAm samprakAzayasi svayaM| etadvAKyaM yUYaM kiM nApaThata? 17 tatastAn vihAya sa nagarAd baithaniyAgrAmaM gatva tatra rajanIM yApayAmAsa| 18 anantaraM prabhAte sati yIzuH punarapi nagaramAgacchan kSudhArto babhUva| 19 tato mArgapArzva uDumbaravRkSamekaM vilokya tatsamIpaM gatva patrANi viNa kimapi na prApya taM pAdapaM provAca, adyArabhya kadApi tvayi phalaM na bhavatu; tena tatksaNat sa uDumbaramAhIruhaH zuSkatAM gataH| (aiñ g165) 20 tad dRSTva ziSyA AzcaryyaM vijjAya kathayAmAsuH, AH, uDumvarupAdapo'titUrNaM zuSko'bhavat| 21 tato yIzustaAnuvAca, yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, yadi yUYamasandigdhaH pratItha, tarhi yUYamapi kevaloDumvarapAdapaM pratIthtaM karttuM zakSyatha, tanna, tvAm calitVA sAgare pateti vAKyaM yuSmAbhiraSmina zaile proktepi tadaiva tad ghaTiSyate| 22 tathA vizvasya prArthya yuSmAbhi ryad yAcIyate, tadeva prApSyate| 23 anantaraM mandiraM

pravizyopadezanasamaye tatsamIpaM pradhAnayAjakAH prAcInalokAzcaAgatyA papracchuH, tvaya kEna sAmarthyanaItAni karmmANi kriyante? kena vA tubhyametAni sAmarthyAni dattAni? 24 tato yIzuH pratyavadat, ahamapi yuSmAn vAcamekaM pRcchAmi, yadi yUyaM taduttaraM dAtuM zakSyatha, tadA kena sAmarthyena karmmANyetaNni karomi, tadahaM yuSmAn vakSyAmi| 25 yohano majjanaM kasyAjJayAbhavat? kimIzvarasya manuSyasya vA? tataste parasaram vicicya kathayAmAsuH, yadIzvarasyeti vadAmastarhi yUyaM taM kuto na pratyaita? vAcametaM vakSyati| 26 manuSyasyeti vaktumapi lokebhyo bibhImaH, yataH sarvvairapi yohan bhaviSyadvAdIti jJayate| 27 tasmAt te yIzuM pratyavadan, tad vayaM na vidmaH| tadA sa tAnuktavAn, tarhi kena sAmarthyena karmmANyetaNnyahaM karomi, tadapyahaM yuSmAn na vakSyAmi| 28 kasyacijjanasya dvau sutAvAstAM sa ekasya sutasya samIpaM gatvA jagAda, he suta, tvamadya mama drAkSAkSetre karmma kartuM vrajaj| 29 tataH sa uktaVAn, na yAsyAmi, kintu zeSe'nutapya jagAma| 30 anantaram sonyasutasya samIpaM gatvA tathaiva kathitvAn; tataH sa pratyuvAca, mahecccha yAmi, kintu na gataH| 31 etayoH putrayo rmadhye piturabhimataM kena pAlitaM? yuSmAbhiH kiM budhyate? tataste pratyUcuH, prathamena putreNa| tadAnIM yIzustaNuVAcA, ahaM yuSmAn tathyAM vadAmi, caNDALA gaNikAzca yuSmAkamagrata Izvarasya rAjyaM pravizanti| 32 yato yuSmAkaM samIpaM yohani dharmmapathenAgate yUyaM taM na pratitha, kintu caNDALA gaNikAzca taM pratyAyan, tad vilokyApi yUyaM pratyetuM nAkhidyadhvaM| 33 aparamekaM dRSTantaM zRNuta, kazcid gRhashtaH kSetre drAkSAlata ropayitvA taccaturdikSu vAraNIM vidhAya tanmadhye drAkSAyantraM sthApitavAn, maJcaJca nirmmitavAn, tataH kRSakeSu tat kSetraM samarpya svayaM dUradezaM jagAma| 34 tadanantaram phalasaM upasthite sa phalAni prAptuM kRSivalANAM samIpaM nijadAsAn preSayAmAsa| 35 kintu kRSivalAstasya tAn dAseyAn dhRtvA kaJcana prahRtavantaH, kaJcana pASANairAhataVantaH, kaJcana ca hatavantaH| 36 punarapi sa prabhuH prathamato'dhikadAseyAn preSayAmAsa, kintu te tAn pratyapi tathaiva cakruH| 37 anantaram mama sute gate taM samAdariSyante, ityuktva zeSe sa nijasutaM teSAM sannidhiM preSayAmAsa| 38 kintu te kRSivalAH sutaM vlkSyA parasaram iti mantrayitum Arebhire, ayamuttarAdhikArI vayamenaM nihatyAsyAdhikAraM svavazikariSyAmaH| 39 pazcAt te taM dhRtvA drAkSAkSetraM bahiH pAtayitvAbadhiSuH| 40 yadA sa drAkSAkSetrapatirAgamiSyati, tadA tAn kRSivalAN kiM kariSyati? 41 tataste pratyavadan, tAn kaluSiNo dAruNayAtanAbhirAhaniSyati, ye ca samayAnukramAt phalAni dAsyanti, tAdRzeSu kRSivaleSu kSetraM samarpayisya| 42 tadA yIzuna te gaditAH, grahaNaM na kRtaM yasya pASANasya nicAyakaiH|

pradhAnaprastaraH koNe saeva saMbhaviSyati| etat parezituH karmmAsmadRSTAvadbhutaM bhavet| dharmmagranthe likhitametadvacanaM yuSmAbhiH kiM nApAThi? 43 tasmAdahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yuSmatta IzvarIyarAjyamapanIya phalotpAdayitranyajAtaye dAyiSyate| 44 yo jana etatpASANopari patiSyati, taM sa bhaMkSyate, kintvayaM pASANo yasyopari patiSyati, taM sa dhUlivat cUrNikariSyati| 45 tadAnIM prAdhanayAjakAH phirUzinzaca tasyemAM dRSTAntakathAM zrutvA so'smAnuddizya kathitavAn, iti vijjAya taM dharttuM ceSTitavantaH; 46 kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH, yato lokaiH sa bhaviSyadvAdItyajIyI|

**22** anantaram yIzuH punarapi dRSTAntena tAn avAdit, 2 svargIyarAjyam etAdRzasya nRpateH samaM, yo nija putraM vivAhayan sarvvAn nimantritAn AnetuM dAseyAn prahitavAn, 3 kintu te samAgantuM neSTavantaH| 4 tato rAjA punarapi dAsAnanyAn ityuktva preSayAmAsa, nimantritAn vadata, pazyata, mama bhejyamAsaditamAste, nijavTaSAdipuSTajantUn mArayitvA sarvvaM khAdyadravyamAsaditavAn, yUyaM vivAhamAgacchata| 5 tathapi te tucchiRtya kecit nijakSetraM kecid vANijyaM prati svasvamArgeNa calitavantaH| 6 anye lokAstasya dAseyAn dhRtvA daurAtmyaM vyavahRtya tAnavadiSuH| 7 anantaram sa nRpatistAM vArttAM zrutvA krudhyan sainyAni prahitya tAn ghAtakAn hatvA teSAM nagaram dAhayAmAsa| 8 tataH sa nijadAseyAn babhASe, vivAhIyaM bhojyamAsaditamAste, kintu nimantritA janA ayogyAH| 9 tasmAd yUyaM rAjamArgaM gatvA yAvato manujAn pazyata, tAvataeva vivAhIyabhojyAya nimantrayata| 10 tadA te dAseyA rAjamArgaM gatvA bhadrAn abhadrAn vA yAvato janAn dadRzuH, tAvataeva saMgRhyAnayan; tato'bhyAgatamanujai rvivAhagRham apUryyata| 11 tadAnIM sa rAjA sarvvAnabhyAgatAn draSTum abhyantaramAgatavAn; tadA tatra vivAhIyavasanaHnamekaM janam vlkSyA taM jagAd, 12 he mitra, tvam vivAhIyavasanaM vinA kathamatra praviSTavAn? tena sa niruttaro babhUva| 13 tadA rAjA nijAnucarAn avadat, etasya karacaranAN baddha yatra rodanaM dantairdantagharSaNaJca bhavati, tatra vahirbhUtatamisre taM nikSipata| 14 itthaM bahava AhUtA alpe manobhimataH| 15 anantaram phirUzinaH pragatya yathA saMlApena tam unmAthe pAtayeyustathA mantrayitvA 16 herodIyamaujaiH sAkaM nijaziSyagaNena taM prati kathayAmAsuH, he guro, bhavAn satyaH satyamIzvarIyamArgamupadizati, kamapi mAnuSaM nAnurudhyate, kamapi nApekSate ca, tad vayaM jAnImaH| 17 ataH kaisarabhUpAya karo'smAkaM dAtavyo na vA? atra bhavata kiM budhyate? tad asmAn vadatu| 18 tato yIzusteSAM khalatAM vijjAya kathitavAn, re kapaTinaH yuyam kuto mAM parikSadhve? 19 tatkaradAnasya mudraM mAM darzayata| tadAnIM taistasya samIpaM mudrAcaturthabhAga NlTe 20 sa tAn papraccha, atra

kasyeyaM mUrTTi rnaMa cAste? te jagaduH, kaisarabhUpasya| 21 tatah sa uktavAna, kaisarasya yat tat kaisarAya datta, Izvarasya yat tad IzvarAya datta| 22 iti vAkyam nizamya te vismayaM vijjAya taM vihAya calitavantaH| 23 tasminnahani sidUkino'rthAt zmaZAnAt notthAsyantIti vAkyam ye vadanti, te yIzerantikam Agatya papracchuH, 24 he guro, kaccinmanujazcet niHsantAnaH san prANAn tyajati, tarhi tasya bhrAtA tasya jAyAM vyuhya bhrAtuH santAnam utpAdayiSyatIti mUsA AdiSTavAn| 25 kintvasmAkamatra ke'pi janAH saptasahodarA Asan, teSAM jyeSTha ekAM kanyAM vyavahAt, aparaM prANatyAgakAle svayaM niHsantAnaH san taM striyaM svabhrAtari samarpitavAn, 26 tato dvitIyAdisaptamAntAzca tathaiva cakruH| 27 zeSe sApI nArI mamAra| 28 mRtAnAm utthAnasamaye teSAM saptAnAM madhye sa nArI kasya bhAryya bhaviSyati? yasmAt sarvvaeva taM vyavahan| 29 tato yIzuH pratyavAdIt, yUYaM dharmmapustakam IzvarIyAM zaktiJca na vijjAya bhrAntimantaH| 30 utthAnaprAptA loka na vivahanti, na ca vAcA dIyante, kintvIzvarasya svargasthadUtAnAM sadRzA bhavanti| 31 aparaM mRtAnAmutthAnamadhi yuSmAn pratIyamIzvaroktiH, 32 "ahamibrAhIma Izvara ishAka Izvaro yAkUba Izvara" iti kiM yuSmAbhi rnaPAtHi? kintvIzvaro jIvatAm Izvara: , sa mRtAnAmIzvaro nahI| 33 iti zruttvA sarvve lokAstasyopadeZAd vismayaM gatAH| 34 anantaraM sidUkinAm niruttaratvArtAM nizamya phirUzina ekatra militavantaH, 35 teSAMeko vyavasthApako yIzuM parIkSituM papaccha, 36 he guro vyavasthAzAstramadye kAjJA zreSTha? 37 tato yIzuruVAcA, tvaM sarvvaAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaizca sAkAM prabhau paramezvare priyasva, 38 eSA prathamamahAjJA| tasyAH sadRzI dvitIyAjjaiSA, 39 tava samIpavAsini svAtmanIva prema kuru| 40 anayo rdvayorAjJayoH kRtsnavyavasthAyA bhaviSyadvaktRgranthasya ca bhArastiSThati| 41 anantaraM phirUzinAm ekatra sthitikAle yIzustAn papraccha, 42 khriSTamadhi yuSmAkAM kidRgboDho jAyate? sa kasya santAnaH? tataste pratyavadan, dAyUdaH santAnaH| 43 taDA sa uktavAn, tarhi dAyUd katham AtmAdhiSThAnena taM prabhuM vadati? 44 yathA mama prabhumidAM vAkyamavadat paramezvaraH| tavArIn pAdapIThaM te yAvannahi karomyahaM| tAvat kAlAM madye tvaM dakSapArzva upAviza| ato yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, rtiha sa kathaM tasya santAno bhavati? 45 taDAnIM teSAM kopi tadvAkyasya kimapyuttaram dAtuM nAzaknot; 46 taddinamArabhya taM kimapi vAkyAM praSTuM kasyApi sAhaso nAbhavat|

**23** anantaraM yIzu rjananivahaM ziSyAMzCavadat, 2 adhyApakAH phirUzinazca mUsAsane upavizanti, 3 ataste yuSmAn yadyat mantum AjjApayanti, tat manyadhvaM pAlayadhvaJca, kintu teSAM karmmanurUpaM karmma na kurudhvaM; yatasteSAM

vAkyamAtraM sArAm kAryye kimapi nAsti| 4 te durvvahAn gurutarAn bhArAn badvva manuSYANAM skandhepari samarpayanti, kintu svayamaGulyaikayApi na cAlayanti| 5 kevalAM lokadarzanAya sarvvakarmAni kurvvanti; phalataH paTTabandhAn prasAryya dhArayanti, svavastreSu ca dirghagranthIn dhArayanti; 6 bhajanabhavana uccasthAnaM, bhajanabhavane pradhanamAsanaM, 7 haTTThe namaskArAM gururiti sambodhanaJcaitAni sarvvANI vaJchanti| 8 kintu yUYaM gurava iti sambodhanIya mA bhavata, yato yuSmAkam ekaH khriSTaeva guru 9 ryUYaM sarvve mitho bhrAtarazca| punaH pRthivyUYaM kamapi piteti mA sambudhyadhvaM, yato yuSmAkamekaH svargasthaeva pitA| 10 yUYaM nAyaketi sambhASitA mA bhavata, yato yuSmAkamekaH khriSTaeva nAyakaH| 11 aparaM yuSmAkAM madhye yaH pumAn zreSThaH sa yuSmAn seviSyate| 12 yato yaH svamunnamati, sa nataH kariSyate; kintu yaH kazcit svamavanataM karoti, sa unnataH kariSyate| 13 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUYaM manujANAM samakSaM svargadvaraM rundha, yUYaM svayaM tena na pravizatha, pravivikSUnapi vArayatha| vata kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca yUYaM chalAd dirghaM prArthya vidhavanAM sarvvasvaM grasatha, yuSmAkAM ghorataradaNDo bhaviSyati| 14 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUYamekaM svadharmmavalambinaM karttuM sAgaraM bhUmaNDalaJca pradakSiNikurutha, 15 kaJcana prApya svato dviguNanarakabhAjanaM taM kurutha| (Geenna g1067) 16 vata andhaphathadarzakAH sarvve, yUYaM vadatha, mandirasya zaphathakaraNAt kimapi na deyaM; kintu mandirasthasuvarNasya zaphathakaraNAd deyaM| 17 he mUDha he andhAH suvarNaM tatsuvarNapAvakamandiram etayorubhayo rmadhye kiM zreyaH? 18 anyacca vadatha, yajjavedyAH zaphathakaraNAt kimapi na deyaM, kintu taduparisthitasya naivedyasya zaphathakaraNAd deyaM| 19 he mUDha he andhAH, naivedyaM tannaivedyapAvakavediretayorubhayo rmadhye kiM zreyaH? 20 atAH kenacit yajjavedyAH zaphathe kRte taduparisthasya sarvvasya zaphathaH kriyate| 21 kenacit mandirasya zaphathe kRte mandiratannivAsinoH zaphathaH kriyate| 22 kenacit svargasya zaphathe kRte IzvarIyasiMhAsanataDuparyyupaviSTayoH zaphathaH kriyate| 23 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUYaM podinAyAH sitacchatrAyA jIrakasya ca dazamAmZa dattha, kintu vyavasthAyA gurutarAn nAyadayAvizvAsAn parityajatha; ime yuSmAbhirAcaraNIyA ami ca na laMghanIyAH| 24 he andhaphathadarzakA yUYaM mazakAn apasArayatha, kintu mahAGGAn grasatha| 25 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUYaM pAnapAtrANAM bhajanapAtrANAJca bahiH pariSkurutha; kintu tadabhyantaram durAtmatayA kaluSeNa ca paripUrNamAste| 26 he andhAH phirUziloka Adau

pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANAJcAbhyantaram  
 pariSkuruta, tena teSAM bahirapi pariSkAriSyate| 27  
 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca,  
 yUyaM zuklIkRtazmazAnasvarUpA bhavatha, yathA  
 zmazAnabhavanasya bahizcAru, kintvabhyantaram  
 mRtalokAnAM kikazaiH sarvvaprakAramalena ca  
 paripUrNam; 28 tathaiva yUyamapi lokAnAM  
 samakSaM bahirdhArmmikAH kintvantaHkaraNeSu  
 kevalakApaTyAdharmmAbhyAM paripUrNAH| 29 ha hA  
 kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM  
 bhaviSyadvAdinAM zmazAnagehaM nirmmAttha,  
 sAdhUnAM zmazAnaniketanaM zobhayatha 30 vadatha  
 ca yadi vayaM sveSAM pUrvvapuruSANAM kAla  
 asthAsyAma, tarhi bhaviSyadvAdinAM zoNitapAtane  
 teSAM sahabhAgino nAbhaviSyAma| 31 ato yUyaM  
 bhaviSyadvAdighAtakAnAM santAna iti svayameva  
 sveSAM sAkSyAM dattha| 32 ato yUyaM  
 nijapUrvvapuruSANAM parimANapAtraM paripUrayata|  
 33 re bhujagAH kRSNabhujagavaMzAH, yUyaM kathaM  
 narakadaNDA rakSiSyadhve| (Geenna g1067) 34 pazyata,  
 yuSmAkamantikam ahaM bhaviSyadvAdino buddhimata  
 upAdhyAyAMzca preSayiSyAmi, kintu teSAM katipayA  
 yuSmAbhi rghAniSyante, kruze ca ghAniSyante, kecid  
 bhajanabhavane kaSAbhirAghAniSyante, nagare  
 nagare tADiSyante ca; 35 tena satpuruSasya hAbilo  
 raktapAtamArabhya berikhiyAH putraM yaM  
 sikhariyAM yUyaM mandirayajJavedyo rmadhye  
 hatavantaH, tadIyazoNitapAtaM yAvad asmin deze  
 yAvatAM sAdhupuruSANAM zoNitapAto 'bhavat tat  
 sarvveSAMAgasAM daNDA yuSmAsu varttiSyante| 36  
 ahaM yuSmAnta tathyaM vadAmi, vidyamAne'smin  
 puruSe sarvve varttiSyante| 37 he yirUzAlam he  
 yirUzAlam nagari tvaM bhaviSyadvAdino hatavati, tava  
 samIpaM preritAMzca pASANairAhatavati, yathA  
 kukkuTI zAvakAn pakSAdhaH saMgRhIAti, tathA tava  
 santAnAn samGrahituM ahaM bahuvAram aicchaM;  
 kintu tvaM na samamanyathAH| 38 pazyata yaSmAkaM  
 vAsasthAnam ucchinnaM tyakSyate| 39 ahaM yuSmAn  
 tathyaM vadAmi, yaH paramezvarasya nAmnAgacchati,  
 sa dhanya iti vANIM yAvanna vadiSyatha, tAvat mAM  
 puna rna drakSyatha|

**24** anantaraM yIzu ryada mandirAd bahi rgacchati,  
 tadAniM ziSyAstaM mandiranirmmANaM  
 darzayitumAgatAH| 2 tato yIzustAnuvAca, yUyaM  
 kimeTAni na pazyatha? yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi,  
 etannicayanasya pASANAikamapyanyapASANepari na  
 sthAsyati sarvvANI bhUmisAt kAriSyante| 3 anantaraM  
 tasmin jaitunaparvvatopari samupaviStE ziSyAstasya  
 samIpaMAgatyA guptaM papracchuH, eTA ghaTanAH  
 kada bhaviSyanti? bhavata Agamanasya yugAntasya ca  
 kiM lakSma? tadasman vadatu| (aiOn g165) 4 tadAniM  
 yIzustAnavocat, avadhadvvaM, kopi yuSmAn na  
 bhramayet| 5 bahavo mama nAma gRhIanta  
 AgamiSyanti, khriSTo'hameveti vAcAM vadanto bahUn

bhramayiSyanti| 6 yUyaJca saMgRAmasya raNasya  
 cADambaram zroSyatha, avadhadvvaM tena cajcala mA  
 bhavata, etAnyavazyAM ghaTiSyante, kintu tada  
 yugAnto nahil| 7 aparaM dezasya vipakSo dezo rAjyasya  
 vipakSo rAjyaM bhaviSyati, sthAne sthAne ca  
 durbhikSaM mahAmAri bhUkampazca bhaviSyanti, 8  
 etAni duHkhopakramAH| 9 tadAniM loka duHkhaM  
 bhoyaituM yuSmAn parakareSu samarpayiSyanti  
 haniSyanti ca, tathA mama nAmakAraNAd yUyaM  
 sarvvadezlyamanujANAM samIpe ghrNArha  
 bhaviSyathal| 10 bahuSu vighnaM prAptavatsu  
 parasparam RtIyAM kRtavatsu ca eko'paraM parakareSu  
 samarpayiSyati| 11 tathA bahavo mRSAbhaviSyadvAdina  
 upasthAya bahUn bhramayiSyanti| 12 duSkarmmaNAM  
 bAhulyAJca bahUnAM prema zitAlaM bhaviSyati| 13  
 kintu yaH kazcit zeSaM yAvad dhairyamAzrayate, saeva  
 paritrAyiSyate| 14 aparaM sarvvadezlyalokAn  
 pratimAkSI bhavituM rAjasya zubhasamAcAraH  
 sarvvajagati pracAriSyate, etAdRzi sati yugAnta  
 upsthasyati| 15 ato yat sarvvAnAzakRdghRnArhaM  
 vastu dAniyelbhaviSyadvAdina praktaM tad yada  
 puNyasthAne sthAptaM drakSyatha, (yaH paThati, sa  
 budhyatAM) 16 tadAniM ye yihUdIyadeze tiSThanti, te  
 parvateSu palAyantAM| 17 yaH kazcid gRharpRSThe  
 tiSThanti, sa gRhAt kimapi vastvAnetum adhe nAvarohet|  
 18 yazca kSetre tiSThanti, sopi vastramAnetuM parAvRtya  
 na yAyAt| 19 tadAniM garbhiNistanyapAyaitrINAM  
 durgati rbhaviSyati| 20 ato yaSmAkaM palAyanaM  
 zitakAle vizrAmavare vA yanna bhavet,  
 tadarthaM prArthayadhvam| 21 A jagadArambhAd  
 etatkAlaparyyanantaM yAdRzaH kadApi nAbhavat na ca  
 bhaviSyati tAdRzo mahAklezastadAnim upasthAsyati| 22  
 tasya klezasya samayo yadi hsvo na kriyeta, tarhi  
 kasyApi prANino rakSaNaM bhavituM na zaknuyAt,  
 kintu manonItamanujANAM kRte sa kAlO hsvikariSyate|  
 23 aparaJca pazyata, khriSTo'tra vidyate, vA tatra  
 vidyate, tadAniM yadi kazcid yuSmAna iti vAkyam  
 vadati, tathApi tat na pratil| 24 yato bhAktakhrISTA  
 bhAktabhaviSyadvAdinazca upasthAya yAni mahanti  
 lakSmANI citrakarmnANI ca prakAzayiSyanti, tati ryadi  
 sambhavet tarhi manonItamanAvA api bhrAmiSyante| 25  
 pazyata, ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM yuSmAn vArttAm  
 avAdiSam| 26 ataH pazyata, sa prAntare vidyata iti  
 vAkye kenacit kathitepi bahi rma gacchata, vA  
 pazyata, sontaHpure vidyate, etadvAkya uktepi  
 mA pratIta| 27 yato yathA vidyut pUrvvadizo  
 nirgatya pazcimadizAM yAvat prakAzate, tathA  
 mAnuSaputrasyApyAgamanaM bhaviSyati| 28 yatra  
 zavastiThati, tatreva gRdhrA milanti| 29 aparaM tasya  
 klezasamayasyAvyavahitaparatra sUryyasya tejo  
 lopsyate, candrama jyosnam na kariSyati, nabhaso  
 nakSatrANI patiSyanti, gagaNIyA grahAzca vicaliSyanti|  
 30 tadAniM AkAzamadhye manujasutasya lakSma  
 darziSyate, tato nijaparAkrameNa mahAtejasA ca  
 meghArUDhaM manujasutaM nabhasAgacchantAM

vilokya pRthivyaH sarvvavaMzIya vilapiSyanti| 31 tadAnIM sa mahAzabdAyamAnatUryya vAdakAn nijadUtAn prahesyati, te vyomna ekasImAto'parasImAM yAvat caturdizastasya manonItajanAn AnIya melayiSyanti| 32 uDumbarapAdapasya dRSTAntaM zikSadhvaM; yadA tasya navInAH zAkha jAyante, pallavAdizca nirgacchati, tadA nidAghakAlaH savidho bhavatiI yUyaM jAnitha; 33 tadvad etA ghaTanA dRSTvA sa samayo dvAra upAsthad iti jAnIta| 34 yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, idAnIntananjanAnAM gamanAt pUrvvameva tAni sarvvANI ghaTISyante| 35 nabhomedinyo rluptyayorapi mama vAk kadApi na lopsyate| 36 aparaM mama tAtaM vinA mAnuSaH svargastho dUto vA kopi taddinaM taddaNDaJca na jJApayati| 37 aparaM nohe vidyamAne yAdRzamabhavat tAdRzaM manujasutasyaAgamanakAlepi bhaviSyati| 38 phalato jalAplAvanAt pUrvvaM yaddinaM yAvat nohaH potaM nArohat, tAvatKAlaM yathA manuSyA bhojane pAne vivahane vivAhane ca pravRtta Asan; 39 aparam AplAvitoyamAgatya yAvat sakalamAnujAn pLAvayitvA nAnayat, tAvat te yathA na vidAmAsuH, tathA manujasutAgamanepi bhaviSyati| 40 tadA kSetrasthitayordvayoreko dhAriSyate, aparastyAjiSyate| 41 tathA peSaNyA piMSatyorubhayo ryoSitorekA dhAriSyate'parA tyAjiSyate| 42 yuSmAkAM prabhuH kasmin danDa AgamiSyati, tad yuSmAbhi rnAvagamyate, tasmAt jAgrataH santastiSThata| 43 kutra yAme stena AgamiSyatiIti ced gRhastho jJAtum azakSyat, tarhi jAgarivtA taM sandhiM karttitum avArayiSyat tad jAnIta| 44 yuSmAbhiravadhityatAM, yato yuSmAbhi ryatra na budhyate, tatraiva danDe manujasuta AyAsyati| 45 prabhu rnijaparivArAn yathAkAlaM bhojayitUM yaM dAsam adhyakSikRtya sthApayati, tAdRzo vizvAsyo dhImAn dAsaH kaH? 46 prabhurAgatya yaM dAsaM tathAcarantaM vlkSate, saeva dhanyaH| 47 yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, sa taM nijasarvvvasvasyAdhipaM kariSyati| 48 kintu prabhurAgantuM vilambata iti manasi cintayitvA yo duSto dAsa 49 'paradAsAn praharttuM mattAnAM saGge bhoktuM pAtuJca pravarttate, 50 sa dAso yadA nApekSate, yajca danDaM na jAnAti, tatKAlaeva tatprabhurupasthAsyati| 51 tada taM danDayitvA yatra sthAne rodanaM dantagharSaNaJcAsAte, tatra kapaTibhiH sAkAM taddazAM nirUpayiSyati|

**25** yA daza kanyaH pradIpAn gRhlatyo varaM sAKSat karttuM bahiritAH, tAbhistaD svargIyarAjyasya sAdRzyaM bhaviSyati| 2 tAsAM kanyaAnAM madhye pajca sudhiyaH pajca durdhiya Asan| 3 yA durdhiyastAH pradIpAn saGge gRhItvA tailaM na jagRhuH, 4 kintu sudhiyaH pradIpAn pAtreNa tailajca jagRhuH| 5 anantaraM vare vilambite tAH sarvvA nidrAviSTA nidrAM jagmuH| 6 anantaram arddharAtre pazyata vara Agacchati, taM sAKSat karttuM bahiryAteti janaravAt 7 tAH sarvvAH kanyaA utthAya pradIpAn AsAdayitUM

Arabhanta| 8 tato durdhiyaH sudhiya UcuH, kijcit tailaM datta, pradIpA asmAkAM nirvVANA| 9 kintu sudhiyaH pratyavadan, datte yuSmAnasmAMzca prati tailaM nyUnibhavet, tasmAd vikretRNAM samIpaM gatvA svArthaM tailaM krINIta| 10 tada tAsu kretuM gatAsu vara AjagAma, tato yAH sajjiTA Asan, tAstena sAkAM vivAhIyaM vezma pravivizuH| 11 anantaraM dvAre ruddhe aparAH kanya Agatya jagaduH, he prabho, he prabho, asmAn prati dvAraM mocaya| 12 kintu sa uktavAn, tathyaM vadAmi, yuSmAnahaM na vedmi| 13 ato jAgrataH santastiSThata, manujasutaH kasmin dine kasmin danDe vAgamiSyati, tad yuSmAbhi rna jJAyate| 14 aparaM sa etAdRzaH kasyacit puMsastulyaH, yo dUradezaM prati yAtrAkAle nijadAsAn AhUya teSAM svasvasAmarthyAnurUpam 15 ekasmin mudrANAM pajca poTalikAH anyasmiMzca dve poTalike aparasmiMzca poTalikaikAm itthaM pratijanaM samarpya svayaM pravAsaM gatavAn| 16 anantaraM yo dAsaH pajca poTalikAH labdhavAn, sa gatvA vAnIjyaM vidhAya tA dviguNicakAra| 17 yazca dAso dve poTalike alabhata, sopi tA mudrA dviguNicakAra| 18 kintu yo dAsa ekAM poTalikAM labdhavAn, sa gatvA bhUmiM khanitvA tanmadhye nijaprabhostA mudrA gopayAJcakAra| 19 tadanantaraM bahutithe kAle gate teSAM dAsAnAM prabhurAgatya tairdAsaiH samaM gaNayAJcakAra| 20 tadAnIM yaH pajca poTalikAH prAptavAn sa tA dviguNikRtamudrA AnIya jagAda; he prabho, bhavata mayi pajca poTalikAH samarpitAH, pazyatu, tA mayA dviguNikRtAH| 21 tadAnIM tasya prabhustamuvAca, he uttama vizvAsya dAsa, tvAM dhanyosi, stokena vizvAsyo jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahuvittAdhipaM karomi, tvAM svaprabhoH sukhasya bhAgI bhava| 22 tato yena dve poTalike labdhe sopyAgatya jagAda, he prabho, bhavata mayi dve poTalike samarpite, pazyatu te mayA dviguNikRte| 23 tena tasya prabhustamavocata, he uttama vizvAsya dAsa, tvAM dhanyosi, stokena vizvAsyo jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahudravinaDhipaM karomi, tvAM nijaprabhoH sukhasya bhAgI bhava| 24 anantaraM ya ekAM poTalikAM labdhavAn, sa etya kathitavAn, he prabho, tvAM kaThinanaram jJAtavAn, tvayA yatra noptaM, tatraiva kRtyate, yatra ca na kirNaM, tatraiva saMgRhyate| 25 atohaM sazaGkaH san gatvA tava mudrA bhUmadye saMgopya sthApitavAn, pazya, tava yat tadeva gRhAna| 26 tada tasya prabhuH pratyavadat re duSTAlasa dAsa, yatrAhaM na vapAmi, tatra chinadmi, yatra ca na kirAmi, tatreva saMgRhIamIti cedajAnAstarhi 27 vaNikSu mama vittArpaNaM tavocitamAsIt, yenAhamAgatya vRdvYA sAkAM mUlamudrAH prApsyam| 28 atosmAt tAM poTalikAm AdAya yasya daza poTalikAH santi tasminnarpayata| 29 yena vardvyate tasminnaivArpiSyate, tasyaiva ca bhAhulyaM bhaviSyati, kintu yena na vardvyate, tasyAntike yat kijcana tiSThata, tadapi punarneSyate| 30 aparaM yUyaM tamakarmmaNyaM dAsaM nItvA yatra sthAne krandanaM dantagharSaNaJca vidyete, tasmin

bahirbhUtatamasi nikSipata| 31 yadA manujasutaH pavitradUtAn saGginaH kRtVA nijaprabhAvenAgatya nijatejomaye siMhAsane nivekSyati, 32 tadA tatsammukhe sarvvajAtIyA janA saMmeliSyanti| tato meSapAlako yathA chAgebhyo'vIn pRthak karoti tathA sopyekasmAdanyam itthaM tAn pRthaka kRtVAvIn 33 dakSiNe chAgAMzca vAme sthApayiSyati| 34 tataH paraM rAJA dakSiNasthitAn mAnavAn vadiSyati, Agacchata mattAtasyAnugrahabhAjanAni, yuSmatkRta A jagadArambhat yad rAjyam AsAditaM tadadhikuruta| 35 yato bubhukSitAya mahyaM bhojyam adatta, pipAsitAya peyamadatta, videzinaM mAM svasthAnamanayata, 36 vastrahInaM mAM vasanaM paryyadhApayata, pIDitaM mAM draSTumAgacchata, kArAsthaJca mAM vlkSituma Agacchata| 37 tadA dhArmmikAH prativadiSyanti, he prabho, kada tvAM kSudhitaM vlkSya vayamabhohajAma? vA pipAsitaM vlkSya apAyayAma? 38 kada vA tvAM videzinaM vilokya svasthAnamanayAma? kada vA tvAM nagnaM vlkSya vasanaM paryyadhApayAma? 39 kada vA tvAM pIDitaM kArAsthaJca vlkSya tvadantikamagacchAma? 40 tadAnIM rAJa tAn prativadiSyati, yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, mamaiteSAM bhrAtrNAM madhye kaJcanaikaM kSudratamaM prati yad akuruta, tanmAM pratyakuruta| 41 pazcAt sa vAmasthitAn janAn vadiSyati, re zApagrastAH sarvve, zaitAne tasya dUtebhyazca yo'nantavahnirAsAdita Aste, yUYaM madantikAt tamagniM gacchata| (aiōnios g166) 42 yato kSudhitAya mahyamAhAraM nAdatta, pipAsitAya mahyaM peyaM nAdatta, 43 videzinaM mAM svasthAnAm nAnayata, vasanaHInaM mAM vasanaM na paryyadhApayata, pIDitaM kArAsthaJca mAM vlkSitum nAgacchata| 44 tada te prativadiSyanti, he prabho, kada tvAM kSudhitaM vA pipAsitaM vA videzinaM vA nagnaM vA pIDitaM vA kArAsthaM vlkSya tvAM nAsevAmahi? 45 tada sa tAn vadiSyati, tathyamahaM yuSmAn bravImi, yuSmAbhireSAM kaJcana kSodISThaM prati yannAkAri, tanmAM pratyeva nAkAri| 46 pazcAdamyantazAstiM kintu dhArmmika anantAyuSaM bhoktuM yAsyanti| (aiōnios g166)

**26** ylzuretAn prastAvAn samApya ziSyAnUce, 2 yuSmAbhi rjJAtaM dinadvayAt paraM nistAramaha upasthAsyati, tatra manujasutaH kruzena hantuM parakareSu samarpiSyate| 3 tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAJcaH kiyaphAnAmno mahAyAjakasyATTAlIkAyAM militVA 4 kenopAyena ylzum dhRtVA hantuM zaknuyuriti mantrayAJcakruH| 5 kintu tairuktaM mahakAle na dharttavyaH, dhRte prajAnAM kalahena bhavituM kasyate| 6 tato baithaniyApure zimonAkhyasya kuSThino vezmani ylzau tiSThati 7 kAcana yoSA zvetopalabhAjanena mahArghyaM sugandhi tailamAnIya bhojanAyopavizatastasya zirobhyaSecat| 8 kintu tadAlokya tacchiSyaiH kupitairuktaM, kuta itthamapavyayate? 9 cedulaM vyakreSyata, tarhi

bhUrimUlyam prApya daridrebhyo vyatAriSyata| 10 ylzuna tadavagatya te samuditAH, yoSAmenAM kuto duHkhinIM kurutha, sa mAM prati sAdhu karmAkArSIt| 11 yuSmAkamaM samIpe daridrAH satatamevAsate, kintu yuSmAkamantikehaM nAse satataM| 12 sa mama kAyopari sugandhitailaM siktVA mama zmazAnadAnakarmAkArSIt| 13 atohaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi sarvvasmin jagati yatra yatraiSa susamAcAraH pracAriSyate, tatra tatraitsya nAryyAH smaraNArtham karmmedaM pracAriSyate| 14 tato dvAdazaziSyANAM ISkariyotiIyayihUdAnAmaka ekaH ziSyAH pradhAnayAjakAnAmantikaM gatVA kathitavAn, 15 yadi yuSmAkAM kareSu ylzum samarpayAmi, tarhi kiM dAsyatha? tadAnIM te tasmai triMzanmudra dAtuM sthirIkRtavantaH| 16 sa tadArabhya tAM parakareSu samarpayituM suyogaM ceSTitavAn| 17 anantaraM kiNvazUnyapUpaparvvaNaH prathamehni ziSyA ylzum upagatya papracchuH bhavatkRte kutra vayaM nistAramahabhohajam AyojayiSyAmaH? bhavataH kecchA? 18 tada sa gaditavAn, madhyenagaramukapuMsaH samIpaM vrajitVA vadata, guru rgaditavAn, matkAlaH savidhaH, saha ziSyastvadAlaye nistAramahabhohajam bhokSyel| 19 tada ziSyA yIzostAdRzanidezAnurUpakarmma vidhAya tatra nistAramahabhohajamAsAdayAmAsuH| 20 tataH sandhyAyAM satyaM dvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sAkAM sa nyavizat| 21 aparaM bhujJAna uktavAn yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yuSmAkameko mAM parakareSu samarpayiSyati| 22 tada te'tiva duHkhita Ekaikazo vaktumArebhire, he prabho, sa kimahaM? 23 tataH sa jagAda, mayA sAkAM yo jano bhojanapAtre karaM saMkSipati, sa eva mAM parakareSu samarpayiSyati| 24 manujasutamadhi yAdrzaM likhitamAste, tadanurUpA tadgati rbhaviSyati; kintu yena puMsa sa parakareSu samarpayiSyate, ha ha cet sa nAjaniSyata, tada tasya kSemamabhaviSyat| 25 tada yihUdAnAmA yo janastaM parakareSu samarpayiSyati, sa uktavAn, he guro, sa kimahaM? tataH sa pratyuktavAn, tvaya satyaM gaditam| 26 anantaraM teSAmanakAle ylzuh pUPamAdAyezvarIyaguNAnanUdya bhaMktVA ziSyebhyaH pradAya jagAda, madvapuHsvarUpamimaM gRHItVA khAdata| 27 pazcAt sa kaMsaM gRHlan IzvariyaguNAnanUdya tebhyaH pradAya kathitavAn, sarvvai ryuSmAbhiraNena pAtavyaM, 28 yasmAdanekeSAM pApamarSaNAya pAtitaM yanmannUtnaniyamarUpazoNitaM tadetat| 29 aparamahaM nUtnagostanIrasaM na pAsyAmi, tAvat gostanIphalarasama punah kadApi na pAsyAmi| 30 pazcAt te glitamekaM saMgIya jaitunAkhyagirIM gatavantaH| 31 tadAnIM yIzustAnavocat, asyAM rajanyaMahaM yuSmAkAM sarvveSAM vighnarUpo bhaviSyAmi, yato likhitamAste, "meSANAM rakSako yastaM prahariSyAmyahaM tataH| meSANAM nivaho nUnaM pravikIrNo bhaviSyati"| 32 kintu zmazAnAt samutthAya yuSmAkamagre'haM gAlIlaM gamiSyAmi| 33 pitarastaM

provAcA, bhavAMzcet sarvveSAM vighnarUpo bhavati, tathApi mama na bhaviSyati| 34 tato yIzuna sa uktaH, tubhyamahaM tathyaM kathayAmi, yAminyAmasyAM caraNayudhasya ravAt pUrvvaM tvaM mAM tri rnAGgIkariSyasi| 35 tataH pitara uditavAn, yadyapi tvayA samaM marttavyaM, tathApi kadApi tvAM na nAGgIkariSyAmi; tathaiva sarvve ziSyAzcocuH| 36 anantaraM yIzuH ziSyaiH sAkAm getzimAnInAmakaM sthAnaM prasthAya tebhyaH kathitavAn, adaH sthAnaM gatvA yAvadahaM prArthayiSye tAvad yUyamatropavizata| 37 pazcAt sa pitaraM sivadiyasutau ca saGginaH kRtva gatavAn, zokAkulo'tIva vyathitazca babhUva| 38 tAnavAdIcca mRtiyAtaneva matprANAnAM yAtanA jAyate, yUyamatra mayA sARddhaM jAgRta| 39 tataH sa kiJciddUraM gatvAdhomukhaH patan prArthayAJcacre, he matpitaryadi bhavituM zaknoti, tarhi kaMso'yaM matto dUraM yAtu; kintu madicchAvat na bhavatu, tvadicchAvad bhavatu| 40 tataH sa ziSyAnupetya tAn nidrato nirIkSyA pitarAya kathayAmAsa, yUyaM mayA sAkAm daNDamekamapi jAgarituM nAzankuta? 41 parIkSAYAM na patitum jAgRta prArthayadhvaJca; AtmA samudyatosti, kintu vapu rdurbballaM| 42 sa dvtiyavAraM prArthayAJcacre, he mattAta, na pite yadi kaMsamidaM matto dUraM yAtuM na zaknoti, tarhi tvadicchAvad bhavatu| 43 sa punaretya tAn nidrato dadarza, yatasteSAM netrANi nidrayA pUrNAnyAsan| 44 pazcAt sa tAn vihAya vrajivA tRtiyavAraM pUrvvat kathayan prArthitavAn| 45 tataH ziSyAnupAgatya gaditavAn, sAmprataM zayAnAH kiM vizrAmyatha? pazyata, samaya upAsthaT, manujasutaH pApinAM kareSu samarpyate| 46 uttiSThata, vayaM yAmAH, yo mAM parakareSu masarpayisyati, pazyata, sa samIpamAyAti| 47 etatkathAkathanakAle dvAdazaziSyANameko yihUdAnAmako mukhyayAjakalokaprAcInaiH prahitAn asidhAriyaSTidhAriNo manujAn gRhivA tatsamIpamupatasthaU| 48 asau parakareSvarpayitA pUrvvaM tAn itthaM saGketayAmAsa, yamahaM cumbiSye, so'sau manujaH, saeva yuSmAbhi rdhAryyatAM| 49 tada sa sapadi yIzumupAgatya he guro, praNamAmityuktva taM cucumbe| 50 tada yIzustamuvAcA, he mitraM kimarthamAgatosi? tada tairAgatya yIzurAkramya daghre| 51 tato yIzoH saGginAmekaH karaM prasAryya koSAdasiM bahiSkRtya mahAyAjakasya dAsamekamAhatya tasya karNaM ciccheda| 52 tato yIzustaM jagAda, khaDgaM svasthAne nidhehi yato ye ye janA asiM dhArayanti, taevAsinA vinazyanti| 53 aparaM pitA yathA madantikaM sarglyadUtAnAM dvAdazavAhinilo'dhikaM prahiNuyAt mayA tamuddizyedAnImeva tathA prArthayituM na zakyate, tvayA kimitthaM jAYate? 54 tathA satitthaM ghaTiSyate dharmmapustakasya yadidaM vAkyaM tat kathaM sidhyet? 55 tadAniM yIzu rjananivahaM jagAda, yUyaM khaDgayaSTin AdAya mAM kiM cauraM dharttumAyAtAH? ahaM pratyahaM yuSmAbhiH

sAkamupavizya samupAdizAM, tadA mAM nAdharata; 56 kintu bhaviSyadvAdinAM vAkyaNAm saMsiddhaye sarvvametadabhUt|tadA sarvve ziSyAstaM vihAya palAyanta| 57 anantaraM te manujA yIzuM dhRtvA yatrAdhyApakaprAJcaH pariSadam kurvvanta upAvizan tatra kiyaphAnAmakamahAyAjakasyAntikaM ninyuH| 58 kintu zeSe kiM bhaviSyatiti vettuM pitaro dUre tatpazcAd vrajivA mahAyAjakasyATTalikAM pravizya dAsaiH sahita upAvizat| 59 tadAniM pradhAnayAjakaprAcInamantrinaH sarvve yIzUM hantuM mRSAsAkSyam alipsanta, 60 kintu na lebhre| anekeSu mRSAsAkSiSvAgateSvapi tanna prApuH| 61 zeSe dvau mRSAsAkSiNAvAgatya jagadatuH, pumAnayamakathayat, ahamIzvaramandiraM bhaMktvA dinatrayamadhye tannirmmAtuM zaknomi| 62 tada mahAyAjaka utthAya yIzum avAdit| tvaM kimapi na prativadasi? tvAmadhi kimete sAkSyAM vadanti? 63 kintu yIzu rmaunibhUya tasyau| tato mahAyAjaka uktavAn, tvAM amarezvaranAmna zapayAmi, tvamIzvarasya putro'bhiSikto bhavasi naveti vada| 64 yIzuH pratyavadat, tvAM satyamuktavAn; ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, itaHparaM manujasutaM sarvvazaktimato dakSiNapArzve sthAtuM gagaNasthaM jaladharAnAruhyAyAntaM vikSadhve| 65 tada mahAyAjako nijavasanaM chittvA jagAda, eSa IzvaraM ninditavAn, asmAkamaparAsAkSyena kiM prayojanaM? pazyata, yUyamevAsyAsyAd IzvaranindAM zrutavantaH, 66 yuSmAbhiH kiM vivicyate? te pratyUcuH, vadhArho'yaM| 67 tato lokaistadAsye niSThivitaM kecit pratalamAhatya kecicca capeTamAhatya babhASire, 68 he khriSTa tvAM kazcapeTamAhatavAn? iti gaNayitva vadAsmAn| 69 pitaro bahiraGgana upavizati, tadAnImeka dAsi tamupAgatya babhASe, tvaM gAliliyayIzoH sahacaraekah| 70 kintu sa sarvveSAM samakSam anaGgIkRtyAvAdit, tvayA yaducyate, tadarthamahaM na vedmi| 71 tada tasmin bahirdvAraM gate 'nyA dAsi taM nirIkSyA tatratyajanAnavadat, ayamapi nAsaratIyayIzuna sARddham Asit| 72 tataH sa zapathena punaranaGgIkRtya kathitavAn, taM naraM na paricinomi| 73 kSaNAt paraM tiSThanto janA etya pitaram avadan, tvamavazyAM teSAmeka iti tvaduccAraNameva dyotayati| 74 kintu so'bhizapya kathitavAn, taM janaM nAhaM paricinomi, tada sapadi kukkuTo rurAva| 75 kukkuTaravAt prAk tvaM mAM trirapAhnoSyase, yaiSA vAg yIzunAvAdi tAM pitaraH saMsmRtya bahirivA khedAd bhRzaM cakranda|

**27** prabhAte jAte pradhAnayAjakalokaprAcInA yIzuM hantuM tatpratitUlaM mantrayitva 2 taM badvva nitva pantiyapilAtAkhyAdhipe samarpayAmAsuH| 3 tato yIzoH parakarevvarpayitA yihUdAstatprANAdaNDaJJAM viditva santaptamanAH pradhAnayAjakalokaprAcInAnAM samakSaM tAstrIMzanmudraH pratidAyAvAdit, 4 etannirAgonaraprANaparakarArpaNAT kaluSaM



kRtAvAnahaM| tadA ta uditavantaH, tenAsmAkaM  
 kiM? tvayA tad budhyatAm| 5 tato yihUdA  
 mandiramadhye tA mudrA nikSipyA prasthitavAn  
 itvA ca svayamAtmAnamudbabandha| 6 pazcAt  
 pradhAnayAjakAstA mudrA AdAya kathitavantaH, etA  
 mudrAH zoNitamUlyAM tasmAd bhANDAgAre na  
 nidhAtavyAH| 7 anantaraM te mantrayitvA videzinAM  
 zmazAnasthAnAya tAbhiH kulAlasya kSetramakrINan| 8  
 ato'dyApi tatsthAnAM raktakSetraM vadanti| 9 itthaM  
 sati isrAyelliyasantAnai rasya mUlyAM nirupitaM,  
 tasya triMzanmudrAmAnAya mUlyAM 10 mAM  
 prati paramezrasyAdezAt tebhya Adiyata, tena  
 ca kulAlasya kSetraM kriTamiti yadvacanaM  
 yirimiyabhaviSyadvAdina proktaM tat tadAsidhyat| 11  
 anantaraM ylzau tadadhipateH sammukha upatiSthati  
 sa taM papraccha, tvaM kiM yihUdyAnAM rAJA? tadA  
 ylzustamavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn| 12 kintu  
 pradhAnayAjakaprAcInairabhiyuktena tena kimapi na  
 pratyavAdi| 13 tataH pIlAtena sa uditaH, ime  
 tvatpratikuUlateH kati kati sAkSyAM dadati, tat tvaM  
 na zRNoSi? 14 tathApi sa teSAmekasyApi vacasa uttaraM  
 noditavAn; tena so'dhipati rmahAcitraM vidAMasa| 15  
 anyacca tanmahakAle'dhipateretAdrZi rAtirAsIt, prajA  
 yaM kaJcana bandhinaM yAcante, tameva sa mocayatIti|  
 16 tadAniM barabbAnAmA kazcit khyAtabandhyAsIt| 17  
 tataH pIlAtastatra militAn lokAn apRcchat, eSa  
 barabba bandhi khriSTavikhyAto yIzuzcaitayoH  
 kaM mocayiSyAmi? yuSmAkaM kimIpsitaM? 18  
 tairIrSyayA sa samarpita iti sa jJAtavAn| 19  
 aparaM vicArAsanopavezanakAle pIlAtasya patni  
 bhRtyaM prahitya tasmai kathayAmAsa, taM  
 dhArmmikamanujaM prati tvayA kimapi na karttavyaM;  
 yasmAt tatkrte'dyAhaM svapne prabhUtakaSTamalabhe|  
 20 anantaraM pradhAnayAjakaprAcInA barabbAM  
 yAcitvAdAtuM yIzujca hantuM sakalalokAn  
 prAvarttayan| 21 tato'dhipatistAn prSTavAn, etayoH  
 kamahaM mocayiSyAmi? yuSmAkaM kecchA? te procu  
 rbarabbAM| 22 tada pIlAtaH papraccha, tarhi yaM  
 khriSTaM vadanti, taM yIzuM kiM kariSyAmi?  
 sarvve kathayAmAsuH, sa kruzena vidhyatAM| 23  
 tato'dhipatiravAdIt, kutaH? kiM tenAparAddhaM? kintu  
 te punarucai rjagaduH, sa kruzena vidhyatAM| 24 tadA  
 nijavAkyamagrAhyamabhUt, kalahazcApyabhUt, pIlAta  
 iti vilokya lokAnAM samakSaM toyamAdAya karau  
 prakSAlyAvocat, etasya dhArmmikamanuSyasya  
 zoNitapAte nirdoSo'haM, yuSmAbhireva tad  
 budhyatAM| 25 tada sarvvaH prajAH pratyavocan, tasya  
 zoNitapAtaparAdho'smAkam asmantsantAnAnAJcopari  
 bhavatu| 26 tataH sa teSAM samIpe barabbAM  
 mocayAmAsa yIzuntu kaSAbhirAhatya kruzena  
 vedhituM samarpayAmAsa| 27 anantaram adhipateH  
 senA adhipate rgRhaM yIzumAnIya tasya samIpe  
 senAsamUhaM saMjagRhuH| 28 tataste tasya  
 vasanaM mocayitvA kRSNalohitavarNavasanaM  
 paridhApayAmAsuH 29 naNTakAnAM mukuTaM

nirmmAya tacchirasi daduH, tasya dakSiNakare  
 vetramekaM dattvA tasya sammukhe jAnUni pAtayitvA,  
 he yihUdyAnAM rAJan, tubhyaM nama ityuktvA  
 taM tirazcakruH, 30 tatastasya gAtre niStHivaM  
 datvA tena vetreNa zira AjaghnuH| 31 itthaM taM  
 tiraskRtya tad vasanaM mocayitvA punarnijavasanaM  
 paridhApayAJcakruH, taM kruzena vedhituM  
 nitavantaH| 32 pazcAtte bahirbhUya kurINiYaM  
 zimonnAmakamekaM vilokya kruzaM voDhuM  
 tamAdadire| 33 anantaraM gulgaltAm arthAt  
 ziraskapAlanAmakasthAnamu pashAya te ylzave  
 pittamizritAmlarasaM pAtuM daduH, 34 kintu sa  
 tamAsvAdya na papau| 35 tadAniM te taM kruzena  
 saMvidhya tasya vasanaM guTikApAtena vibhajya  
 jagRhuH, tasmAt, vibhajante'dharIyaM me te  
 manuSyAH parasparaM| maduttarIyavastrArthaM  
 guTikAM pAtayanti ca||yadetadvacanaM  
 bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktamAsIt, tadA tad asidhyat,  
 36 pazcAt te tatropavizya tadrakSaNakarvvaNi  
 niyuktAstasthuH| 37 aparam eSa yihUdyAnAM rAJA  
 yIzurityapavAdalipipatraM tacchirasa Urdvve  
 yojayAmAsuH| 38 tatastasya vAme dakSiNe ca dvau  
 cairau tena sAKaM kruzena vividhuH| 39 tadA pAnthA  
 nijaziro lADayitvA taM nindanto jagaduH, 40 he  
 Izvaramandirabhajjaka dinatraye tannirmmAtaH svaM  
 rakSa, cettvamIzvarasutastarhi kruzAdavaroha| 41  
 pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAcInAzca tathA tiraskRtya  
 jagaduH, 42 so'nyajanAnAvat, kintu svamavituM na  
 zaknoti| yadIsrAyelo rAJA bhavet, tarhIdAnImeva  
 kruzAdavaro hatu, tena taM vyaM pratySyAmaH| 43  
 sa Izvare pratyAzAmakarot, yadIzvarastamin  
 santuSTastarhIdAnImeva tamavet, yataH sa uktavAn  
 ahamIzvarasutaH| 44 yau stenau sAKaM tena kruzena  
 viddhau tau tadvadeva taM ninindatuH| 45 tadA  
 dviItiyayAmAt tRtiyayAmaM yAvat sarvvaZeze tamiraM  
 babhUva, 46 tRtiyayAme "eli eli lAmA zivaktanI", arthAt  
 madIzvara madIzvara kuto mAMatyAkSIH? yIzuruccairiti  
 jagAda| 47 tada tatra sthithA kecit tat zrutvA babhASire,  
 ayam eliyamAhUyati| 48 teSAM madhyAd ekaH zighraM  
 gatvA spajjaM gRhItvA tatrAmlarasaM dattvA nalena  
 pAtuM tasmai dadau| 49 itare'kathayan tiStHata, taM  
 rakSituM eliya AyAti naveti pazyAmaH| 50 yIzuH  
 punarucairAhUya prANAN jahau| 51 tato mandirasya  
 vicchedavasanaM UrdvvaAdadho yAvat chidyamAnaM  
 dvidhAbhavat, 52 bhUmizcakampe bhUdharovyadIryyata  
 ca| zmazAne mukte bhUripuNyavatAM sutpadehA  
 udatiSthan, 53 zmazAnAd vahirbhUya tadutthAnAt  
 paraM puNyapuraM gatvA bahujanAn darzayAmAsuH|  
 54 yIzurakSaNAya niyuktaH zatasenApatistatsaGginazca  
 tAdrZiM bhUkampAdighaTanAM dRSTvA bhItA avadan,  
 eSa Izvaraputro bhavati| 55 yA bahuyoSito yIzuM  
 sevamaNA gAlilastatpazcAdAgatAstAsAM madhye 56  
 magdalInI mariyam yAKUbyozyo rmATA yA mariyam  
 sibadiyaputrayo rmATA ca yoSita eta dUre tiSthantyo  
 dadRzuH| 57 sandhyAyAM satyam arimathiyAnagarasya

yUSaphnAmA dhanI manujo yIzoH ziSyatvAt 58  
 pIlAtasya samIpam gatvA yIzoH kAyaM yayAce, tena  
 pIlAtaH kAyaM dAtum Adideza| 59 yUSaph tatkAyaM  
 nItvA zucivastreNacchAdya 60 svArthaM zaille  
 yat zmazAnaM cakhAna, tanmadhye tatkAyaM  
 nidhAya tasya dvAri vRhatpASANaM dadau|  
 61 kintu magdallnI mariyam anyamariyam ete  
 striyau tatra zmazAnasammukha upavivizatuH|  
 62 tadanantaraM nistArotsavasyAyojanadinAt  
 pare'hani pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinazca militvA  
 pIlAtamupAgatyAkathayan, 63 he maheccha sa  
 pratArako jIvana akathayat, dinatrayAt paraM  
 zmazAnAdutthAsyAmi tadvAkyAM smarAmo vayaM;  
 64 tasmAt tRtIyadinaM yAvat tat zmazAnaM  
 rakSitumAdizatu, nocet tacchiSyA yAminyAmAgatya  
 taM hRtvA lokAn vadiSyanti, sa zmazAnAdudatiSThat,  
 tathA sati prathamabhrAnteH zeSIyabhrAnti rmahati  
 bhaviSyati| 65 tadA pIlAta avAdit, yuSmAkaM samIpe  
 rakSigaNa Aste, yUyaM gatvA yathA sAdhyaM rakSayata|  
 66 tataste gatvA taddUrapASANaM mudrAGkitaM kRtvA  
 rakSigaNaM niyojya zmazAnaM rakSayAmAsuH|

**28** tataH paraM vizrAmavArasya zeSe  
 saptAhaprathamadinasya prabhote jAte magdallnI  
 mariyam anyamariyam ca zmazAnaM draSTumAgata| 2  
 tadA mahAn bhUkampo'bhavat; paramezvarIyadUtaH  
 svargAdavaruhya zmazAnadvArAt pASANamapasAryya  
 taduparyyupaviveza| 3 tadvadanaM vidyudvat  
 tejomayaM vasanaM himazubhrajca| 4 tadAnIM  
 rakSiNastadbhayaAt kampita mRtavad babhUvaH| 5 sa  
 dUto yoSito jagAda, yUyaM mA bhaiStA, kruzahatayIzUM  
 mRgayadhve tadahaM vedmi| 6 so'tra nAsti, yathAvadat  
 tathotthitavAn; etat prabhoH zayanasthAnaM pazyata| 7  
 tUrNaM gatvA tacchiSyAn iti vadata, sa zmazAnAd  
 udatiSThat, yuSmAkamagre gAlIlaM yAsyati yUyaM  
 tatra taM vIkSiSyadhve, pazyatAhaM vArttAmimAM  
 yuSmAnavAdiSaM| 8 tatasta bhayaAt mahAnandAJca  
 zmazAnAt tUrNaM bahirbhUya tacchiSyAn vArttAM  
 vaktuM dhAvitavatyaH| kintu ziSyAn vArttAM vaktuM  
 yAnti, tadA yIzu rdarzanaM dattvA tA jagAda, 9  
 yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt, tatasta Agatya  
 tatpAdayoH patitvA praNemuH| 10 yIzusta avAdit, mA  
 bibhIta, yUyaM gatvA mama bhrAtRn gAlIlaM  
 yAtuM vadata, tatra te mAM drakSyanti| 11 striyo  
 gacchanti, tadA rakSiNAM kecit puraM gatvA  
 yadyad ghaTitaM tatsarvvaM pradhAnayAjakAn  
 jJApitavantaH| 12 te prAcInaiH samaM saMsadaM kRtvA  
 mantrayanto bahumudrAH senAbhyo dattvAvadan, 13  
 asmAsu nidriteSu tacchiSyA yAminyAmAgatya  
 taM hRtvAnayan, iti yUyaM pracArayata| 14  
 yadyetadadhipateH zrotragocarIbhavet, tarhi taM  
 bodhayitvA yuSmAnaviSyAmaH| 15 tataste mudrA  
 gRhItvA zikSANurUpaM karmma cakruH, yihUdIyANAM  
 madhye tasyAdyApi kiMvadanti vidyate| 16 ekAdaza  
 ziSyA yIzunirUpitAgAlIlasyAdriM gatvA 17 tatra taM  
 saMvikSyA praNemuH, kintu kecit sandigdhavantaH|

18 yIzusteSAM samIpamAgatya vyAhRtavAn,  
 svargamedinyoH sarvvAdhipatitvabhAro mayyarpita  
 Aste| 19 ato yUyaM prayaya sarvvadezyAn ziSyAn  
 kRtvA pituH putrasya pavitrasyAtmanazca nAmnA  
 tAnavagAhayata; ahaM yuSmAn yadyadAdizAM tadapi  
 pAlayitUM tAnupAdizata| 20 pazyata, jagadantaM yAvat  
 sadAhaM yuSmAbhiH sAKaM tiSThAmi| iti| (aiOn g165)

# mArkaH

**1** Izvaraputrasya yIzukhrISTasya susaMvAdArambhaH|  
**2** bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu lipiriththamAste,  
pazyA svakiyadUtantu tavAgre preSayAmyaham|  
gatvA tvadIyapanthAnaM sa hi pariSkariSyati| **3**  
"paramezasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvataH| tasya  
rAjapathajcaiva samAnaM kurutAdhunA|" ityetat  
prAntare vAkyAM vadataH kasyacidravaH|| **4** saeva  
yohan prAntare majjitavAn tathA pApamArjananimittaM  
manovyAvarttakamajjanasya kathAJca pracAritavAn| **5**  
tato yihUdAdezayirUzAlamnagaraniVAsinaH sarvve  
loka bahi rbhUtva tasya samIpmamAgatya svAni  
svAni pApAnyagGikRtya yarddananadyAM tena  
majjitA babhUvuH| **6** asya yohanaH paridheyAni  
kramelakalomajAni, tasya kaTiBandhanaM  
carmmajAtam, tasya bhakSyAni ca zUkakITA  
vanyamadhUni cAsan| **7** sa pracArayan kathayAJcacre,  
ahaM namrIbhUya yasya pAdukAbandhanaM  
mocayitumapi na yogyosmi, tAdRzo matto gurutara  
ekaH puruSo matpazcAdAgacchatij| **8** ahaM yuSmAn jale  
majjitavAn kintu sa pavitra AtmAni saMmajjayiSyati|  
**9** aparajca tasminneva kale gAlIpradezasya  
nAsaradrAmAd yIzurAgatya yohanA yarddananadyAM  
majjito'bhUt| **10** sa jalAdutthitamAtro meghadvAraM  
muktaM kapotavat svasyopari avarohantamAtmAnaJca  
dRSTavAn| **11** tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayyeva  
mamamahAsantoSa iyamAkAzIyA vANI babhUva|  
**12** tasmin kale AtmA taM prAntaramadhyaM  
ninAya| **13** atha sa catvAriMzaddinAni tasmin  
sthAne vanyapazubhiH saha tiSThan zaitAna  
parIkSitaH; pazcAt svargIyadUtAstaM siSevire| **14**  
anantaraM yohani bandhanAlaye badhde sati yIzu  
rgAlIpradezamAgatya IzvararAjyasya susaMvAdaM  
pracArayan kathayAmAsa, **15** kalaH sampUrNa  
IzvararAjyaJca samIpmamAgataM; atoheto ryUyaM  
manAMsi vyAvarttayadhvaM susaMvAde ca vizvAsita|  
**16** tadanantaraM sa gAlIlyasamudrasya tire gacchan  
zimon tasya bhrATA andriyanAmA ca imau dvaU janau  
matsyadhAriNau sAgaramadhye jAlaM prakSipantau  
dRSTvA tAvavadat, **17** yuvAM mama pazcAdAgacchataM,  
yuvAmahaM manuSyadhAriNau kariSyAmi| **18**  
tatastau tatSaNameva jAlAni parityajya tasya pazcAt  
jagmatuH| **19** tataH paraM tatsthAnAt kiJcid dURAM  
gatvA sa sivadiPutrayAkUb tadbhrAtRyohan ca imau  
naukAyAM jAlAnAM jIrnAmuddhArayantau dRSTvA  
tAvAhUyat| **20** tatastau naukAyAM vetanabhugbhiH  
sahitaM svapitaraM vihAya tatpazcAdiyatuH| **21** tataH  
paraM kapharnAhUmnaMakaM nagaramupasthAya sa  
vizrAmadivase bhajanagrahaM pravizya samupadideza|  
**22** tasyopadezAlloka AzcaryyaM menire yataH  
sodhyApakAiva nopadizan prabhAvavAniva propadideza|  
**23** aparajca tasmin bhajanagRhe apavitrabhUtena grasta  
eko manuSa Asit| sa citzabdaM kRtva kathayAJcace

**24** bho nAsaratIya yIzo tvamasman tyaja, tvayA  
sahAsmAKaM kaH sambandhaH? tvaM kimasmAn  
nAzayitUM samAgataH? tvamIzvarasya pavitr-loka  
ityahaM jAnAmi| **25** tada yIzustaM tarjayitvA  
jagAda tUSNIM bhava ito bahirbhava ca| **26** tataH  
so'pavitrabhUtastaM sampIDya atyucaizcItkRtya  
nirjagAma| **27** tenaiva sarvve camatkRtya parasparaM  
kathayAJcakrire, aho kimidaM? kiDRzo'yaM navya  
upadezaH? anena prabhAvenApavitrabhUteSvAjJApiteSu  
te tadAjJAnuvarttino bhavanti| **28** tada tasya yazo  
gAlIlzaccaturdiksthasarvvadezAn vyApnot| **29** aparajca  
te bhajanagRhAd bahi rbhUtva yAkUbyohambhyAM  
saha zimona Andriyasya ca nivezanaM pravivizuH| **30**  
tada pitarasya zvazrUrjvarapIDita zayyAyAmAsta iti  
te taM jhaTiti vijJApayAJcakruH| **31** tataH sa Agatya  
tasya hastaM dhRtva tAmudasthApayat; tadaiva  
taM jvaro'tyAkSIt tataH paraM sa tAn siSeve| **32**  
athAstaM gate ravau sandhyAkAle sati lokAstatsamIpaM  
sarvvAn rogiNo bhUtadhRtAMzca samAninyuH| **33**  
sarvve nAgarika loka dvAri saMmilitAzca| **34** tataH sa  
nAnAvidharogiNo bahUn manujAnarogiNazcakAra  
tathA bahUn bhUtAn tyAjayAJcakAra tAn bhUtAn  
kimapi vAkyAM vaktuM niSiSedha ca yatohetoste  
tamajAnan| **35** aparajca so'tipratyUSe vastutastu  
rAtrizeSe samutthAya bahirbhUya nirjanaM sthAnaM  
gatvA tatra prArthayAJcacre| **36** anantaraM zimon  
tatsaGginazca tasya pazcAd gatavantaH| **37** taduddezaM  
prApya tamavadan sarvve lokAstvAM mRgayante| **38**  
tada so'kathayat Agacchata vayaM samIpasthAni  
nagarANI yAmah, yato'haM tatra kathAM pracArayitUM  
bahirAgamam| **39** atha sa teSAM gAlIpradezasya  
sarvveSu bhajanagRheSu kathAH pracArayAJcacre  
bhUtAnatyAjayaJca| **40** anantaramekaH kuSThI  
samAgatya tatsammukhe jAnupAtaM vinayaJca kRtva  
kathitavAn yadi bhavAn icchati tarhi mAM pariSkarttuM  
zaknoti| **41** tataH kRpAlu ryIzuH karau prasAryya taM  
spaSTva kathayAmAsa **42** mameccha vidyate tvaM  
pariSkRto bhava| etatkathAyAh kathanamAtrAt sa  
kuSThI rogAnmuktaH pariSkRto'bhavat| **43** tada sa taM  
visRjan gADhamAdizya jagAda **44** sAvadhAno bhava  
kathAmimAM kamapi mA vada; svAtmAnaM yAjakaM  
darzaya, lokebhyaH svapariSkRteH pramANadAnAya  
mUsAnirNitaM yaddAnaM tadutsRjasva ca| **45** kintu sa  
gatvA tat karmma itthaM vistAryya pracArayitUM  
prArebhe tenaiva yIzuH punaH saprakAzaM  
nagaraM praveSTuM nAzaknot tatohetorbahiH  
kAnanasthAne tasyau; tathApi caturddigbhyo lokAstasya  
samIpmamAyayuh|

**2** tadanantaraM yIzai katipayadinAni vilambya  
punaH kapharnAhUmnaMnagaraM praviSte sa gRha  
Asta iti kimVadantyA tatSaNaM tatsamIpaM  
bahavo loka Agatya samupatasthuH, **2** tasmAd  
gRhamadhye sarvveSAM kRte sthAnaM nAbhavad  
dvArasya caturdikSvapi nAbhavad, tatKale sa tAn

prati kathAM pracArayAJcakre| 3 tataH paraM lokAzcaturbhi rmAnavairekaM pakSaghAtinaM vAhayitVA tatsampam AninyuH| 4 kintu janAnAM bahutvAt taM yIzoH sammukhamAnetuM na zaknuvanto yasmin sthAne sa Aste taduparigRhapRSThaM khانيتVA chidraM kRtvA tena mArgeNa sazayyaM pakSaghAtinam avarohayAmAsuH| 5 tato yIzusteSAM vizvAsaM dRSTvA taM pakSaghAtinaM babhAse he vatsa tava pApAnAM mArjanaM bhavatu| 6 tada kiyanto'dhyApakAstropavizanto manobhi rvitarkayAJcakraH, eSa manuSyA etAdRZlmIzvaranindAM kathAM kutaH kathayati? 7 IzvaraM vinA pApAni mArSTuM kasya sAmarthyam Aste? 8 itthaM te vitarkayanti yIzustatkSaNaM manasa tad budvva tAnavadad yUYamantaHkaraNaiH kuta etAni vitarkayatha? 9 tadanantaraM yIzustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lokanivahe tatsampamAgate sa tAn samupadideza| 10 kintu pRthivyAM pApAni mArSTuM manuSyaputrasya sAmarthyamasti, etad yuSmAn jJApayitUM (sa tasmai pakSaghAtine kathayAmAsa) 11 uttiSTha tava zayyAM gRhItVA svagRhaM yAhi, ahaM tvAmidam AJJApayAmi| 12 tataH sa tatKsaNam utthAya zayyAM gRhItVA sarvveSAM sAKSAT jagAma; sarvve vismitA etAdRzaM karmma vayam kadApi nApazyAma, imAM kathAM kathayitvezvaram dhanyamabruvan| 13 tadanantaraM yIzustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lokanivahe tatsampamAgate sa tAn samupadideza| 14 atha gacchan karasajcayagRha upaviSTam AlphyaputraM leviM dRSTvA tamAhUya kaititavAn matpazcAt tvAmAmaccha tataH sa utthAya tatpazcAd yayau| 15 anantaraM yIzau tasya gRhe bhoktum upaviSTe bahavaH karamajcAyinaH pApinazca tena tacchiSyaizca sahopavivizuH, yato bahavastatpazcAdAjagmuH| 16 tadA sa karamajcAyibhiH pApibhizca saha khAdati, tad dRSTvAdhyApakAH phirUzinazca tasya ziSyAnUcuH karamajcAyibhiH pApibhizca sahAyAM kuto bhuMkte pivati ca? 17 tadvAkyam zrutVA yIzuH pratyuvAca, arogilokAnAM cikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti, kintu rogiNameva; ahaM dhArmmikAnAhvAtuM nAgataH kintu mano vyAvarttayitUM pApina eval 18 tataH paraM yohanaH phirUzinAJcopavAsAcAriziSyA yIzoH samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, yohanaH phirUzinAJca ziSyA upavasanti kintu bhavataH ziSyA nopavasanti kim kAraNamasya? 19 tadA yIzustAn babhAse yAvat kAlaM sakhibhiH saha kanyAya varastiSThati tAvatKAlaM te kimupavastuM zaknuvanti? yAvatKAlaM varastaiH saha tiSThati tAvatKAlaM ta upavastuM na zaknuvanti| 20 yasmin kAle tebhyaH sakAzAd varo neSyate sa kAla Agacchati, tasmin kAle te janA upavatsyanti| 21 kopi janaH purAtanavastre nUtanavastraM na sIvyati, yato nUtanavastreNa saha sevane kRte jirNaM vastraM chidyate tasmAt puna rmahat chidraM jAyate| 22 kopi janaH purAtanakutUSu nUtanaM drAkSarasasAM na sthApayati, yato nUtanadrAkSarasasya tejasA tAH kutvo

vidiryante tato drAkSarasazca patati kutvazca nazyanti, ataeva nUtanadrAkSAraso nUtanakutUSu sthApanIyaH| 23 tadanantaraM yIzu ryadA vizrAmavAre zasyakSetreNa gacchati tadA tasya ziSyA gacchantaH zasyamajjarIzchettuM pravRttAH| 24 ataH phirUzino yIzave kathayAmAsuH pazyatu vizrAmavAsare yat karmma na kartavyaM tad ime kutaH kurvanti? 25 tadA sa tebhyo'kathayat dAyUd tatsaMGginazca bhakSyAbhAvAt kSudhitAH santo yat karmma kRtavantastat kim yuSmAbhi rna paThitam? 26 abiyAtharnAmake mahAyAjakAtAM kurvati sa kathamlzvarasyAvAsaM pravizya ye darzantiyapUpA yAjakAn vinAnyasya kasyApi na bhakSyAstAneva bubhuje saGgilokebhyo'pi dadau| 27 so'paramapi jagAda, vizrAmavAro manuSyArthameva nirUpito'sti kintu manuSyoz vizrAmavArArthaM naiva| 28 manuSyaputro vizrAmavArasyApi prabhurAste|

3 anantaraM yIzuH puna rbhajanagRhaM praviSTastasmin sthAne zuSkahasta eko mAnava Asit| 2 sa vizrAmavAre tamarogiNaM kariSyati navetyatra bahavastam apavadituM chidramapekSitavantaH| 3 tadA sa taM zuSkahastaM manuSyAM jagAda madhyasthAne tvamuttistha| 4 tataH paraM sa tAn papraccha vizrAmavAre hitamahite tathA hi prANaraksA vA prANanAza eSAM madhye kim karaNIyam? kintu te niHzabdAstasthuH| 5 tadA sa teSAMantaHkaraNANAM kAthinyAddheto rduHkhitaH krodhAt cartudazo dRSTavAn taM mAnuSaM gaditavAn taM hastaM vistAraya, tatastena haste vistrte taddhasto'nyahastavad arogo jAtaH| 6 atha phirUzinaH prasthAya taM nAzayitUM herodiyaiH saha mantrayitumArebhire| 7 ataeva yIzustatsthAnaM parityajya ziSyaiH saha punaH sAgarasamIpaM gataH; 8 tato gAlIlyihUdAyirUzAlam-idom-yardannadipArasthAnebhyo lokasamUhasasya pazcAd gataH; tadanyaH sorasidanoH samIpavAsilokasamUhasca tasya mahAkarmmaNAM vArttaM zrutVA tasya sannidhimAgataH| 9 tada lokasamUhazcet tasyopari patati ityAzaGkyA sa nAvamekAM nikaTe sthApayitUM ziSyAnAdiSTavAn| 10 yato'nekamanuSyANamArogyakaraNAD vyAdhigrastAH sarvve taM sprastuM parasparaM balena yatnavantaH| 11 aparajca apavitrabhUtAstaM dRSTvA taccaraNayoH patitVA procaiH procuH, tvamlzvarasya putraH| 12 kintu sa tAn dRdham AJJApya svaM paricAyitUM niSiddhavAn| 13 anantaraM sa parvvatamAruhya yaM yaM praticcha taM tamAhUtavAn tataste tatsampamAgataH| 14 tadA sa dvAdazajanAn svena saha sthAtuM susaMvAdapracArAya prerita bhavitUM 15 sarvvaprakAravyAdhInAM zamanakaraNaya prabhavaM prAptuM bhUtAn tyAjayitUjca niyuktavAn| 16 teSAM nAmAnImAni, zimon sivadiputro 17 yAkUb tasya bhrAtA yohan ca AndriyaH philipo barthalamayaH, 18 mathI thoma ca Alphiyaputro yAkUb thaddIyaH kinAnIyaH zimon yastaM parahasteSvarpayiSyati sa

ISkariyotIyayihUdAzca| 19 sa zimone pitara ityupanAma dadau yaKUbryohanbhyaM ca binerigiz arthato meghanAdaputrAvityupanAma dadau| 20 anantaraM te nivezanaM gataH, kintu tatrApi punarmahAn janasamAgamo 'bhavat tasmAtte bhoktumapyavakAzaM na prAptAH| 21 tatastasya suhRlloka imAM vArttAM prApya sa hatajAnobhUd iti kathAM kathayitvA taM dhRtvAnetuM gatAH| 22 aparajca yirUzAlama Agata ye ye'dhyApakAste jagadurayaM puruSo bhUtapatyAbiStastena bhUtapatinA bhUtAn tyAjayati| 23 tatastAnAhUya yizu rdRSTantaiH kathAM kathitavAn zaitAn kathAM zaitAnaM tyAjayitum zaknoti? 24 kijcana rAjyaM yadi svavirodhena pRthag bhavati tarhi tad rAjyaM sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknoti| 25 tathA kasyApi parivAro yadi parasparaM virodhi bhavati tarhi sopi parivAraH sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknoti| 26 tadvat zaitAn yadi svavipakSataya uttiSThan bhinno bhavati tarhi sopi sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknoti kintUcchinno bhavati| 27 aparajca prabalaM janaM prathamAM na baddha kopi tasya grhAM pravizya dravyANI luNThayitum na zaknoti, taM badvvaiva tasya grhAsya dravyANI luNThayitum zaknoti| 28 atoheto ryuSmabhyamahaM satyaM kathayAmi manuSyANAM santAnA yAni yAni pApAnIzvaranindAJca kurvvanti teSAM tatsarvveSAMaparAdhAnAM kSama bhavitum zaknoti, 29 kintu yaH kazcit pavitramAtmAnaM nindati tasyAparAdhasya kSama kadApi na bhaviSyati sonantadaNDasyArho bhaviSyati| (aiõn g165, aiõnios g166) 30 tasyApavitrabhUto'sti teSAMetatathahetoH sa itthaM kathitavAn| 31 atha tasya mAta bhrAtRgaNazcAgatya bahistiSThanato lokAn preSyA tamAhUtavantaH| 32 tatastatsannidhau samupaviSTA lokAstaM babhASire pazya bahistava mAta bhrAtarazca tvAm anvichanti| 33 tada sa tAn pratyuvAca mama mAta ka bhrAtaro vA ke? tataH paraM sa svamIpopaviSTAN ziSyAn prati avalokanaM kRtvA kathayAmAsa 34 pazyataite mama mAta bhrAtarazca| 35 yaH kazcid IzvarasyeSTAM kriyAM karoti sa eva mama bhrAta bhagini mAta ca|

**4** anantaraM sa samudrataTe punarupadeStuM prArebhe, tatastatra bahujanAnAM samAgamAt sa sAgaropari naukAmAruhya samupaviSTaH; sarvve lokAH samudrakUle tasthuH| 2 tada sa dRSTAntakathAbhirbahUpadiSTavAn upadizamaZca kathitavAn, 3 avadhAnaM kuruta, eko bljavapta bljANI vaptuM gataH; 4 vapanakAle kiyanti bljANI mArgapAzve patitANI, tata kAzIyapakSiNa etya tANI cakhAduH| 5 kiyanti bljANI svalpamRttikAvatpASANabhUmau patitANI tANI mRdolpatvAt zIghramaGkuritANI; 6 kintUdite sUryye dagdhANI tathA mUlano nAdhogatatvAt zuSkANI ca| 7 kiyanti bljANI kaNTakivanamadhya patitANI tataH kaNTakANI saMvRdvya tANI jagrasustANI na ca phalitANI| 8 tathA kiyanti bljAnyuttamabhUmau patitANI tANI saMvRdvya phalAnyutpAditANI kiyanti bljANI triMzadguNANI kiyanti SaSTiguNANI kiyanti

zataguNANI phalANI phalitavanti| 9 atha sa tANavadat yasya zrotuM karNau staH sa zRNotu| 10 tadanantaraM nirjanasamaye tatsaGgino dvAdazaziSyAzca taM taddRSTAntavAkyasyArthaM papracchuH| 11 tada sa tANuditavAn IzvararAjyasya nigUDhavAkyAM boddhuM yuSmAkamadhikAro'sti; 12 kintu ye vahirbhUtAH "te pazyantaH pazyanti kintu na jANanti, zRNvantaH zRNvanti kintu na budhyante, cettai rmanaHsu kadApi parivarttiteSu teSAM pApAnyamocayiSyanta," atohetostAn prati dRSTAntaireva tANI mayA kathitANI| 13 atha sa kathitavAn yUYaM kimetat dRSTAntavAkyAM na budhyadhve? tarhi kathAM sarvvAn dRSTAntAna bhotsyadhve? 14 bljavapta vAkyarUpANI bljANI vapati; 15 tatra ye ye loka vAkyAM zRNvanti, kintu zrutamAtrAt zaitAn zIghramAgatya teSAM manaHsUptANI tANI vAkyarUpANI bljAnyapanayati taeva uptabljamArgapArzvesvarUpAH| 16 ye jana vAkyAM zrutva sahasA paramAnandena gRhlanti, kintu hRdi sthairyyAbhAvAt kijcit kalamAtraM tiSThanti tatpazcat tadvAkyahetoH 17 kutracit kleze upadrave vA samupasthite tadeiva vighnaM prApnuvanti taeva uptabljapASANabhUmisvarUpAH| 18 ye janAH kathAM zRNvanti kintu sAMsArikI cinta dhanabhRanti rviSayalobhazca ete sarvve upasthAya tAM kathAM grasanti tataH mA viphalA bhavati (aiõn g165) 19 taeva uptabljasakaNTakabhUmisvarUpAH| 20 ye jana vAkyAM zrutva gRhlanti teSAM kasya vA triMzadguNANI kasya vA SaSTiguNANI kasya vA zataguNANI phalANI bhavanti taeva uptabljorvvarabhUmisvarUpAH| 21 tada so'paramapi kathitavAn kopi jano dipAdhAraM parityajya droNasyAdhaH khaTvAyA adhe vA sthApayitum dipamAnayati kim? 22 atoheto ryanna prakAzayiSyate tAdRg lukkAyitaM kimapi vastu nAsti; yad vyaktaM na bhaviSyati tAdRzAm guptaM kimapi vastu nAsti| 23 yasya zrotuM karNau staH sa zRNotu| 24 aparamapi kathitavAn yUYaM yad yad vAkyAM zRNvanti tatra sAvadhAna bhavata, yato yUYaM yena parimANena parimAtha tenaiva parimANena yuSmadarthamapi parimAsyate; zrotAro yUYaM yuSmabhyamadhikaM dAsyate| 25 yasyAzraye varddhate tasmai aparamapi dAsyate, kintu yasyAzraye na varddhate tasya yat kijcidasti tadapi tasmAn neSyate| 26 anantaraM sa kathitavAn eko lokaH kSetre bljAnyuptva 27 jAgaraNanidrAbhyaM divAnizAM gamayati, parantu tadviljAM tasyAjJAtarUpeNAGkurayati varddhate ca; 28 yatohetoH prathamataH patrANI tataH paraM kaNizANI tatpazcat kaNizapUrNANI zasyANI bhUmiH svayamutpAdayati; 29 kintu phaleSu pakkeSu zasyacchedanakAlaM jJAtvA sa tatksaNAM zasyANI chinatti, anena tulyamIzvararAjyaM| 30 punaH so'kathayad IzvararAjyaM kena samaM? kena vastuna saha vA tadupamAsyAMI? 31 tat sarSapaikena tulyaM yato mRdi vapanakAle sarSapabljam sarvvapRthivisthbljAt kSudraM 32 kintu vapanAt param aGkurayitvA sarvvazAkAd bRhad bhavati, tasya bRhatyaH zAkhAzca jAyante tatastacchAyAM

pakSiNa Azrayante| 33 itthaM teSAM bodhAnurUpaM so'nekadRSTAntaistAnupadiSTavAn, 34 dRSTAntaM vinA kAmapi kathAM tebhyo na kathitavAn pazcAn nirjane sa ziSyAn sarvvaDRSTAntArthaM bodhitavAn| 35 taddinasya sandhyAyAM sa tebhyo'kathayad Agacchata vayaM pAraM yAma| 36 tadA te lokAn visRjya tamavilambaM gRHItVA naukayA pratashire; aparA api nAvastayA saha sthitAH| 37 tataH paraM mahAjhaJbhagamAt nau rdolAyamAnA taraGgeNa jalaiH pUrNabhavacca| 38 tadA sa naukAzcAzbhAge upadhAna ziro nidhAya nidrita ASit taste taM jAgarayitVA jagaduH, he prabho, asmAkAm prANA yAnti kimatra bhavatazcintA nAsti? 39 tadA sa utthAya vAyum tarjitavAn samudraJcoktavAn zAntaH susthirazca bhava; tato vAyau nivRtte'bdhirmistaraGgobhUt| 40 tadA sa tAnuvAca yUYaM kuta eAdRkzaGkAkula bhavata? kiM vo vizvAso nAsti? 41 tasmAtte'tIvabhItAH parasparaM vaktumArebhire, aho vAyuh sindhuzcAsya nidezagrAhiNau kidRgayaM manujaH|

5 aha tu sindhupAraM gatVA giderIyapradeza upatasthuh| 2 naukato nirgatamAtrAd apavitrabhUtagrasta ekaH zmazAnAdetya taM sAKSAC cakAra| 3 sa zmazAne'vAtsIt kopi taM zRGkhalena badvVA sthApayituM nAzaknot| 4 janairvAraM nigaDaiH zRGkhalazca sa baddhopi zRGkhalAnyAKRSya mocitavAn nigaDANI ca bhaMktvA khaNDaM khaNDaM kRtavAn kopi taM vazikarttuM na zazaka| 5 divAnizAM sadA parvvataM zmazAnaJca bhramitVA citzabdaM kRtavAn grAvabhizca svayaM svaM kRtavAn| 6 sa yIzUM dUrAt pazyanneva dhAvan taM praNanAma ucairuvaMzcovAca, 7 he sarvvoParisthezvaraputra yIzo bhavata saha me kaH sambandhaH? ahaM tvAmIzVareNa zApaye maM mA yAtaya| 8 yato yIzustaM kathitavAn re apavitrabhUtA, asmAnnarAd bahirnirgaccha| 9 aha sa taM pRSTavAn kinte nAma? tena pratyuktaM vayamaneke 'smastato'smannAma bAhini| 10 tatosmAn dezAnna preSayeti te taM prArthayanta| 11 tadANiM parvvataM nikaSA bRhan varAhavrajazcarannAsit| 12 tasmAd bhUtA vinayena jagaduH, amuM varAhavrajam Azrayitum asmAn prahiNu| 13 yIzunAnujAtAste'pavitrabhUtA bahirniryAya varAhavrajAM prAvizan tataH sarvve varAhA vastutastu prAyodvisahasrasaMGkhyakAH kaTakena mahAjavAd dhAvantaH sindhau prANAn jahuH| 14 tasmAd varAhapAlakAH palAyamAnAH pure grAme ca tadvArtaM kathayAJcakruh| tadA loka ghaTitAM tatKaryyaM draSTUM bahirjagmuH 15 yIzoH sannidhiM gatVA taM bhUtagrastam arthAd bAhinIbhUtagrastaM naraM savastraM sacetanaM samupaviSTajca dRSTvA bibhyuH| 16 tato dRSTatatkAryyalokAstasya bhUtagrastanarasya varAhavrajasyaApi taM dhaTanAM varNayAmAsuH| 17 tataste svasImato bahirgantum yIzUM vinetumArebhire| 18 aha tasya naukArohaNakAle sa bhUtamukto nA yIzunA saha sthAtuM prArthayate; 19 kintu sa

tamananumatya kathitavAn tvaM nijAtmIyAnAM samIpaM gRHajca gaccha prabhustvayi kRpAM kRtvA yAni karmmANI kRtavAn tANI tAN jJApaya| 20 ataH sa prasthAya yIzunA kRtaM tatsarvvAzcaryyaM karmma dikApalideze pracArayituM prArabdhavAn tataH sarvve loka AzcaryyaM menire| 21 anantaraM yIzau nAvA punaranyapAra uttIriNe sindhutaTe ca tiSThati sati tatsamIpe bahulokAnAM samAgamo'bhUt| 22 aparaM yAyIr nAmna kazcid bhajanagRhasyAdhipa Agatya taM dRSTvaiva caraNayoH patitVA bahu nivedya kathitavAn; 23 mama kanya mRtaprAyAbhUd ato bhavAnetya tadArogyAya tasyA gAtre hastam arpayatu tenaiva sa jIviSyati| 24 tadA yIzusta saha calitaH kintu tatpazcAd bahulokAzcalitVA tAdgAtre patitAH| 25 aha dvAdazavarSANi radararogeNa 26 zIrNa cikitsakAnAM nANAcikitsAbhizca duHkhaM bhuktavati ca sarvvasvaM vyayitvApi nArogyaM prAptA ca punarapi pIDitAsIcca 27 yA stri sa yIzo rvArttAM prApya manasAkathayat yadyahaM tasya vastramAtra sprastuM labheyaM tada rogahIna bhaviSyAmi| 28 atoheHo sA lokAraNyamadhye tatpazcAdAgatya tasya vastrAM pasparja| 29 tenaiva tatSaNaM tasyA raktasrotaH zuSkaM svayaM tasmAd rogAnmukta ityapi dehe'nubhUtA| 30 aha svasmAt zakti nrirgata yIzuretannmanasa jJatVA lokanivahaM prati mukhaM vyAvRtya pRSTavAn kena madvastraM sprSTAM? 31 tatastasya ziSYA UcuH bhavato vapuSi lokaH samGharSanti tad dRSTvA kena madvastraM sprSTamiti kutaH kathayati? 32 kintu kena tat karmma kRtaM tad draSTUM yIzucaturdizo dRSTavAn| 33 tataH sA stri bhItA kampita ca satI svasyA rukpratikiyA jAteti jJatvAgatya tatsammukhe patitVA sarvvavRttAntaM satyaM tasmai kathayAmAsa| 34 tadANiM yIzustaM gaditavAn, he kanye tava pratitistvAm arogAmakarot tvaM kSemeNa vraja svarogAnmukta ca tiSTha| 35 itivAkyavadanakAle bhajanagRhAdhipasya nivezanAl loka etyAdhipaM babhASire tava kanya mRta tasmAd guruM punaH kutaH kliznAsi? 36 kintu yIzustaM vAKyaM zrutvaiva bhajanagRhAdhipaM gaditavAn ma bhaiSIH kevalaM vizvAsih| 37 aha pitaro yAKUb tadbhRta yohan ca etAn vinA kamapi svapazcAd yAtuM nAnvamanyata| 38 tasya bhajanagRhAdhipasya nivezanasamIpaM Agatya kalahaM bahurodanaM vilApajca kurvato lokAn dadarja| 39 tasmAn nivezanaM pravizya proktavAn yUYaM kuta itthaM kalahaM rodanajca kurutha? kanya na mRta nidrAti| 40 tasmAtte tamupajahasuH kintu yIzUH sarvvAna bahiSkRtya kanyaAH pitarau svasaGginazca gRHItVA yatra kanyAsIt tat sthAnaM praviSTavAn| 41 aha sa tasyAH kanyaAya hastau dhRtvA taM babhASe TalItha kUMi, arthato he kanye tvamuttIStha ityAjJApayAmi| 42 tunaiva tatSaNaM sA dvAdazavarSavayaska kanya potthAya calitumArebhe, itaH sarvve mahAvismayaM gatAH| 43 tata etasyai kiJcit khAdyaM dattetI kathayitVA etatkarmma kamapi na jJApayateti dRDhamAdiSTavAn|

6 anantaram sa tatsthanAt prasthya svapradezamAgataH ziSyAzca tatpazcAd gatAH| 2 atha vizrAmavAre sati sa bhajanagRhe upadeSTumArabdhavAn tato'neke lokAstatkathAM zrutvA vismitya jagaduH, asya manujasya IdRzi AzcaryyakriyA kasmAj jAtA? tathA svakarAbhyAm itthamadbhutaM karmma karttAm etasmai kathaM jJAnaM dattam? 3 kimayaM mariyamaH putrastajJA no? kimayaM yAkUb-yosi-yihuda-zimonaM bhrATA no? asya bhaginyaH kimihAsmAbhiH saha no? ittham te tadarthe pratyUhaM gatAH| 4 tadA yIzustebhyo'kathayat svadezam svakuTumbAn svaparijanAMzca vina kutrApi bhaviSyadvAdI asatkRto na bhavati| 5 aparaJca teSAMapratyayAt sa vismitaH kiyatAM rogiNAM vapuHSu hastam arpayitvA kevalaM teSAMArogyakaraNAd anyat kimapi citrakAryyaM karttAM na zaktaH| 6 atha sa caturdikstha grAmAn bhramitvA upadiSTavAn 7 dvAdazaziSyAn AhUya amedhyabhUtAn vazikarttAM zaktim dattvA teSAM dvau dvau jano presitavAn| 8 punarityAdizad yUyam ekaikAM yaSTiM vina vastrasaMpuTaH pUpaH kaTibandhe tAmrakhaNDaJca eSAM kimapi mA gahlita, 9 mArgayAtrAyai pAdesuPAnahau dattvA dve uttariye mA paridhadvvaM| 10 aparamapyuktaM tena yUyaM yasyAM puriyAM yasya nivezanaM pravekSyatha tAM purIM yAvanna tyakSyatha tAvat tannivezane sthAsyatha| 11 tatra yadi kepi yuSmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuSmAkaM kathAzca na zRNvanti tarhi tatsthanAt prasthAnasamaye teSAM viruddhaM sAkSyam dAtuM svapAdAnAsphAlya rajaH sampAtayata; ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vacmi vicAradine tannagarasyAvasthAtaH sidomAmorayo rnagarayoravasthA sahyatarA bhaviSyati| 12 atha te gatvA lokAnAM manaHparAvarttanIH kathA pracAritavantaH| 13 evamanekAn bhUtAMzca tyAjitavantastatha tailena marddayitvA bahUn janAnarogAnakArSuH| 14 ittham tasya sukhyAtizcaturdizo vyApta tadA herod rAjA tannizamya kathitavAn, yohan majjakaH zmazAnAd utthita atohetostena sarvva eTA adbhutakriyAH prakAzante| 15 anye'kathayan ayam eliyaH, kepi kathitavanta eSa bhaviSyadvAdI yadvA bhaviSyadvAdinAM sadRza ekoyam| 16 kintu herod ityAkarNya bhASitavAn yasyAhaM zirazchinnnavAn sa eva yohanayaM sa zmazAnAdudatiSThat| 17 pUrvvaM svabhrAtuH philipasya patnyA udvAhaM kRtavantaM herodaM yohanavAdit svabhAtRvadhU rna vivAhyA| 18 ataH kArANat herod lokaM prahitya yohanam dhRtvA bandhanAlaye baddhavAn| 19 herodiyA tasmai yohane prakupya tAM hantum aicchhat kintu na zakta, 20 yasmAd herod tAM dhArmmikaM satpuruSajca jJAtvA sammanya rakSitavAn; tatkathAM zrutvA tadanusAreNa bahUni karmmANI kRtavAn hRSTamanAstadupadezam zrutavAMzca| 21 kintu herod yadA svajanmadine pradhAnalokebhyaH senAnIbhayzca gaIlIpradezIyazreSThalokebhyaZca rAtrau bhojyamekaM

kRtavAn 22 tasmin zubhadine herodiyAyAH kanya sametya teSAM samakSaM saMnRtya herodastena sahopaviSTANAJca toSamajjianat tata nRpAH kanyAmAha sma matto yad yAcase tadeva tubhyaM dAsye| 23 zapathaM kRtvAkathayat ced rAjyArddhamapi yAcase tadapi tubhyaM dAsye| 24 tataH sA bahi rgatvA svamAtaraM papraccha kimahaM yAcisye? tada sAkathayat yohano majjakasya ziraH| 25 atha tUrNaM bhUpasampam etya yAcamAnAvadat kSaNesmin yohano majjakasya ziraH pAtre nidhAya dehi, etad yAce'haM| 26 tasmAt bhUpo'tiduhkhitah, tathApi svazapathasya sahabhojinAJcAnurodhAt tadanaGgikarttuM na zaktaH| 27 tatSaNaM rAjA ghAtakaM preSyA tasya zira AnetumAdiSTavAn| 28 tataH sa kArAgAraM gatvA tacchirazchitvA pAtre nidhAyAnIya tasyai kanyAyai dattavAn kanya ca svamAtre dadau| 29 ananatarAM yohanaH ziSyAstadvArttAM prApyAgatya tasya kuNapaM zmazAne'sthApayan| 30 atha preSitA yIzoH sannidhau militA yad yac cakruH zikSayAmAsuzca tatsarvvArttAstasmai kathitavantaH| 31 sa tAnuvAca yUyaM vijanasthAnaM gatvA vizrAmayata yatastatsannidhau bahulokAnAM samAgamAt te bhoktuM nAvakAzAM prAptAH| 32 tataste nAvA vijanasthAnaM guptaM gagmuH| 33 tato lokanivahasteSAM sthAnAntarayAnaM dadarza, aneke taM paricitya nAnApurebhyaH padairvrajitvA javena taiSAMagre yIzoH samIpa upatasthUH| 34 tadA yIzu rnAvo bahirgatya lokArAnyanIM dRSTvA teSu karuNAM kRtavAn yataste'rakSakameSA ivAsan tada sa tAna nAnAprasaGgAn upadiSTavAn| 35 atha divAnte sati ziSyA etya yIzumUcire, idaM vijanasthAnaM dinaJcAvasannaM| 36 lokAnAM kimapi khAdyaM nAsti, atazcaturdikSu grAmAn gantuM bhojyadravyANI kretuJca bhavAn tAn visRjatul| 37 tadA sa tAnuvAca yUyameva tAn bhojayata; tataste jagadu rvayaM gatvA dvizatasAMkhyakai rmudrApAdaiH pUpAn krItvA kim tAn bhojayiSyAmaH? 38 tadA sa tAn pRSThavAn yuSmAkaM sannidhau kati pUpA Asate? gatvA pazyata; tataste dRSTvA tamavadan paJca pUpA dvau matsyau ca santi| 39 tadA sa lokAn zasopari paMktibhirupavezayitum AdiSTavAn, 40 tataste zataM zataM janAH paJcAzat paJcAzajjanAzca paMktibhi rbhuvi samupavivizuH| 41 atha sa tAn paJcapUpAn matsyadvayaJca dhRtvA svargaM pazyan IzvaraguNAN anvakirttayat tAn pUpAn bhaMktvA lokebhyaH pariveSayitum ziSyebhyo dattavAn dvA matsyau ca vibhajya sarvvebhyo dattavAn| 42 tataH sarvve bhuktvatRpyan| 43 anantaram ziSyA avaziSTaiH pUpai rmatsyauzca pUrNAN dvadaza DallakAn jagRhuH| 44 te bhoktArAH prAyaH paJca sahasrAni puruSA Asan| 45 atha sa lokAn visRjanneva nAvamAroDhuM svasmAdagre pAre baitsaidApuraM yAtuJca zSyin vADhamAdiSTavAn| 46 tadA sa sarvvAn visRjya prArthayitum parvvataM gataH| 47 tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM nauH sindhumadhya upasthita kintu sa eKAKI sthale sthithaH| 48 atha sammukhavAtavahanAt

ziSyA nAvaM vAhayitVA parizrAntA iti jJAtVA sa nizACaturthayAme sindhUpari padbhyAM vujan teSAM samIpametya teSAMagre yAtum udyataH| 49 kintu ziSyAH sindhUpari taM vrajantaM dRSTVA bhUtamanumAya ruruvuH, 50 yataH sarvve taM dRSTVA vyAkulitAH| ataeva yIzustatkSaNaM taiH sahAlapya kathitavAn, susthira bhUta, ayamahaM mA bhaiSta| 51 atha naukAmAruhya tasmin teSAM sannidhiM gate vAto nivRttaH; tasmAtte manaHsu vismitA AzcaryyaM menire| 52 yataste manasAM kAThanYAt tat pUPLYam AzcaryyaM karmma na viviktavantiH| 53 atha te pArAm gatVA gineSaratpradezametya taTa upasthitAH| 54 teSu naukAto bahirgateSu tatpradezyA lokAstaM paricitya 55 caturdikSu dhAvanto yatra yatra rogiNo narA Asan tAn sarvvAna khaTvopari nidhAya yatra kutracit tadvArttAM prApuH tat sthAnam Anetum Arebhire| 56 tathA yatra yatra grAme yatra yatra pure yatra yatra pallyAJca tena pravezaH kRtastadvartmamadhye lokAH pIDitAn sthApayitVA tasya celagranthimAtraM spraStum teSAMarthe tadanujjAM prArthayantaH yAvanto lokAH paspRzustAvanta eva gadAnmuktAH|

**7** anantaraM yirUZAlama AgatAH phirUZino'dhyApakAzca yIzoH samIpam AgatAH| 2 te tasya kiyataH ziSyAn azucikarairarthaAda aprakSAlitahastai rbhujjato dRSTVA tANadUSayan| 3 yataH phirUZinaH sarvvayihUdlyAzca prAcAM paramparAgatavAkyAM sammanya pratalena hastAn aprakSAlya na bhujjate| 4 ApanAdAgatya majjanaM vinA na khAdanti; tathA pAnapAtrANAM jalapAtrANAM pittalapAtrANAM AsanAnAJca jale majjanam ityAdayonyepi bahavasteSAMAcARAH santi| 5 te phirUZino'dhyApakAzca yIzum papracchuH, tava ziSyAH prAcAM paramparAgatavAkyAnusAreNa nAcaranto'prakSAlitakaraiH kuto bhujamte? 6 tataH sa pratyuvAca kapaTino yuSmAn uddizya yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdi yuktamavAdit| yathA svaklyairadharairete sammanyanate sadaiva mAM| kintu matto viprakarSe santi teSAM manAMsi ca| 7 zikSayanto bidhIn nnAJJA bhajante mAM mudhaiva te| 8 yUYaM jalapAtrapAnapAtrAdini majjayanto manujaparamparAgatavAkyAM rakSatha kintu IzvarAJJAM laMghadhve; aparA IdRzyonekAH kriyA api kurudhve| 9 anyajcAkathayat yUYaM svaparamparAgatavAkyasya rakSArthaM spaSTarUpeNa IzvarAJJAM lopayatha| 10 yato mUsAdvArA proktamasti svapitarau sammanyanadhvaM yastu mAtaram pitaram vA durvvAkyAM vakti sa nitAntaM hanyatAM| 11 kintu madIyena yena dravyeNa tavopakArabhavat tat karbbANamarthAd IzvarAya niveditam idaM vAkyAM yadi kopi pitaram mAtaram vA vakti 12 tarhi yUYaM mAtuH pitu rvopakAraM karttAM taM vArayatha| 13 itthaM svapracAritaparamparAgatavAkyena yUYam IzvarAJJAM mudhA vidhadvve, IdRzAnyanyAnyanekAni karmmaNI kurudhve| 14 atha sa lokAnAhUya babhAse yUYaM sarvve madvAkyAM zRNuta budhyadhvaJca| 15 baHyAdantaraM pravizya naramamedhyaM karttAM

zaknoti IdRzAM kimapi vastu nAsti, varam antarAd bahirgataM yadvastu tanmanujam amedhyaM karoti| 16 yasya zrotuM zrotre staH sa zRNotu| 17 tataH sa lokAn hitVA gRhamadhyAM praviSTastada ziSyAstadRSTAntavAkyArthaM papracchuH| 18 tasmAt sa tAn jagAda yUYamapi kimetAdRgabodhAH? kimapi dravyaM baHyAdantaraM pravizya naramamedhyaM karttAM na zaknoti kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhve? 19 tat tadantarna pravizati kintu kukSimadhyAM pravizati zeSe sarvvabhuktavastugrAhiNi bahirdeze niryAti| 20 aparamapyavAdid yannarAnnireti tadeva naramamedhyaM karoti| 21 yato'ntarAd arthAn mAnavAnAM manobhyaH kucinta parastrIvezyAgamanaM 22 naravadhazcauryyaM lobho duSTata pravaJcanA kAmukata kudRSTirIzvaraninda garvvastama ityAdini nirgacchanti| 23 etAni sarvvAni duritAnyantarAdetya naramamedhyaM kurvvanti| 24 atha sa utthAya tatsthAnAt sorasIdonpurapradezaM jagAma tatra kimapi nivezanaM pravizya sarvvairajjAtaH sthAtuM matijcacre kintu guptaH sthAtuM na zazAKa| 25 yataH suraphainikIdezlyayUnAnIvaMzodbhavastriyAH kanya bhUtagrastAsIt| sA strI tadvArttAM prApya tatsampamAgatya taccaraNayoH patitVA 26 svakanyAto bhUtaM nirAkarttAM tasmin vinayaM kRtavati| 27 kintu yIzustAmavadat prathamaM bAlakAstRpyantu yato bAlakAnAM khAdyaM gRHItVA kukkurebhyo nikSepo'nucitaH| 28 taDA sA strI tamavAdit bhoH prabho tat satyaM tathApi majcAdhaHsthAH kukkura bAlANAM karapatitAni khAdyakhANDani khAdanti| 29 tataH so'kathayad etatkathAheH sakuzala yAhi tava kanyAM tyaktVA bhUto gataH| 30 atha sA strI gRham gatVA kanyAM bhUtatyaktAM zayyAsthitAM dadarza| 31 punazca sa sorasIdonpurapradezAt prasthAya dikApalidezasya prAntarabhAgena gAlIjjaladheH samIpam gatavAn| 32 taDA lokairekaM badhiraM kadvadajca naraM tannikaTamAnIya tasya gAtre hastamarpayitum vinayaH kRtaH| 33 tato yIzu rlokAraNyAt taM nirjanamAnIya tasya karNayoGgull rdadau niSThIvAM dattVA ca tajjihvAM pasparza| 34 anantaraM svargaM nirikSya dirghaM nizvasya tamavadat itaphataH arthAn mukto bhUYAt| 35 tatastatkSaNaM tasya karNau muktau jihvAyAzca jADyApagamAt sa suspaSTavAkyamakathayat| 36 atha sa tAn vADhamityAdideza yUYamimAM kathAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayata, kintu sa yati nyaSedhat te tati baHulyena prAcArayan; 37 te'ticamatkRtya parasparaM kathayAmAsuH sa badhirAya zravanazaktiM mUkAya ca kathanzaktiM dattVA sarvvaM karmmottamarUpeNa cakAra|

**8** taDA tatsampam bahavo loka AyAta atasteSAM bhojyadravyAbhAvAd yIzuH ziSyAnAhUya jagAda, | 2 lokanivahe mama kRpA jAyate te dinatrayaM mayA sRddhaM santi teSAM bhojyaM kimapi nAsti| 3 teSAM madhye'neke dUrAd AgatAH, abhuktesu teSu



mayA svagRhamabhprahiteSu te pathi klamiSyanti| 4 ziSyA avAdiSuH, etAvato lokAn tarpayitum atra prantare pUpAn prAptuM kena zakyate? 5 tataH sa tAn papraccha yuSmAkaM kati pUpAH santi? te'kathayan sapta| 6 tataH sa tAllokan bhuvi samupaveSTum Adizya tAn sapta pUpAn dhRtvA IzvaraguNAn anukirttayAmAsa, bhaMktvA pariveSayituM ziSyAn prati dadau, tataste lokebhyaH pariveSayAmAsuH| 7 tatha teSAM samIpe ye kSudramatsya Asan tAnapyAdAya IzvaraguNAn saMkIrtya pariveSayitum AdiSTavAn| 8 tato loka bhuktva tRptim gatA avaziSTakhAdyaiH pUrNAH saptaDallaka gRHItAzca| 9 ete bhoktArAH prAyazcatuH sahasrapuruSA Asan tataH sa tAn visasarja| 10 atha sa ziSyAH saha nAvamAruhya dalmAnUthAsImAmAgataH| 11 tataH paraM phirUzina Agatya tena saha vivadamAnAstasya parIkSartham AkAzyacihnaM draSTuM yAcitavantaH| 12 tada so'ntardirghaM nizvasyAkathayat, ete vidyamAnanarAH kutazcinhaM mRgayante? yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM bravimi lokAnetAn kimapi cihnaM na darzayiSyate| 13 atha tAn hitVA puna rnAvam Aruhya pAramagAt| 14 etarhi ziSyaiH pUpeSu vismRteSu nAvi teSAM sannidhau pUpa ekaeva sthitaH| 15 tadAnIM yIzustAn AdiSTavAn phirUzinAM herodazca kiNvaM prati satarkAH sAvadhAnAzca bhavata| 16 tataste'nyonyaM vivecanaM kartum Arebhire, asmAkaM sannidhau pUpo nAstiti heteridaM kathayati| 17 tad budvVA yIzustebyho'kathayat yuSmAkaM sthAne pUpAbhAvAt kuta itthaM vitarkayatha? yUyaM kimadyApi kimapi na jAnItha? boddhuJca na zaknutha? yAvadadya kiM yuSmAkaM manAMsi kaThinAni santi? 18 satsu netreSu kiM na pazyatha? satsu karNeSu kiM na zRNutha? na smaratha ca? 19 yadAhaM paJcapUpAn paJcasahasrANAM puruSANAM madhye bhaMktvA dattavAn tadAnIM yUyam avaziSTapUpaiH pUrNAN kati DallakAn gRHItavantaH? te'kathayan dvAdazaDallakAn| 20 aparajca yadA catuHsahasrANAM puruSANAM madhye pUpAn bhaMktvAdadam tada yUyam atiriktapUpANAM kati DallakAn gRHItavantaH? te kathayAmAsuH saptaDallakAn| 21 tada sa kathitavAn tarhi yUyam adhunApi kuto bodvVuM na zaknutha? 22 anantaraM tasmin baitsaidAnagare prApte loka andhamekaM naraM tatsampamAnIya taM spraSTuM taM prArthayAJcakrire| 23 tada tasyAndhasya karau gRHItVA nagarAd bahirdezaM taM nItavAn; tannetre niSThIvaM dattvA tadgAtre hastAvarpayitVA taM papraccha, kimapi pazyasi? 24 sa netre unmlIya jagAda, vRkSavat manujAn gacchato nirIkSe| 25 tato yIzuH punastasya nayanayo rhasAvarpayitVA tasya netre unmlIyAmAsa; tasmAt sa svastho bhUtVA spaSTarUpaM sarvvalokAn dadarza| 26 tataH paraM tvaM grAmaM mA gaccha grAmasthaM kamapi ca kimapyanuktVA nijagRhaM yAhItYAdizya yIzustaM nijagRhaM prahitavAn| 27 anantaraM ziSyaiH sahito yIzuH kaisarlyAphiliPipuraM jagAma, pathi gacchan

tAnapRcchat ko'ham atra lokaH kiM vadanti? 28 te pratyUcuH tvAM yohanaM majjakaM vadanti kintu kepi kepi eliyaM vadanti; apare kepi kepi bhaviSyadvAdinAm eko jana iti vadanti| 29 atha sa tAnapRcchat kintu koham? ityatra yUyaM kiM vadatha? tada pitaraH pratyavadat bhavAn abhiSiktastrAta| 30 tataH sa tAn gADhamAdizad yUyaM mama katha kasmaicidapi mA kathayata| 31 manuSyaputreNAvazyAM bahavo yAtanA bhoktavyAH prAcInalokaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyaApakaizca sa ninditaH san ghAtayiSyate tRtIyadine utthAsyati ca, yIzuH ziSyAnupadeSTumArabhya kathAmimAM spaSTamAcaSTA| 32 tasmAt pitarastasya hastau dhRtvA taM tarjJitavAn| 33 kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya ziSyagaNaM nirIkSya pitaraM tarjayitvAvAdId dUrIbhava vignakArin IzvarIyAkAryyAdapi manuSyakAryyaM tubhyaM rocatatarAM| 34 atha sa lokAn ziSyAMzchAhUya jagAda yaH kazcin mAManugantum icchati sa AtmAnaM dAmyatu, svakruzaM gRHItVA matpazcAd AyAtu| 35 yato yaH kazcit svaprANaM rakSitumicchati sa taM hArayiSyati, kintu yaH kazcin madarthaM susaMvAdArthaJca prANaM hArayati sa taM rakSiSyati| 36 aparajca manujaH sarvvaM jagat prApya yadi svaprANaM hArayati tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? 37 naraH svaprANavinimayena kiM dAtuM zaknoti? 38 eteSAM vyabhicAriNAM pApinAJca lokANAM sAKSad yadi kopi mAM matkathAJca lajJAspadaM jAnAti tarhi manujaputro yadA dharmmadUtaiH saha pituH prabhAveNagamiSyati tada sopi taM lajJAspadaM jJAsyati|

**9** atha sa tAnavAdIt yuSmabhyamahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, IzvararAjyaM parAkrameNopasthitaM na dRSTVA mRtyuM nAsvAdiSyante, atra daNDayamAnANAM madhyepi tAdRza lokaH santi| 2 atha SaDdinebhyaH paraM yIzuH pitaraM yAkUbaM yohanaJca gRHItVA gireruccasya nirjanasthAnaM gatVA teSAM pratyakSe mUrtyantaram dadhAra| 3 tatastasya paridheyam IdRzram ujvalahimapANaDaraM jAtaM yad jagati kopi rajako na tAdRk pANaDaraM karttAM zaknoti| 4 aparajca eliyu mUsAzca tebyho darzanaM dattvA yIzuna saha kathanaM karttumArebhAte| 5 tada pitaro yIzumavAdIt he guro'smAkamatra sthitirottama, tataeva vayaM tvatkrte ekAM mUsAkRte ekAM eliyakRte caikAM, etAstisraH kuTI rnirmmAma| 6 kintu sa yaduktavAn tat svayaM na bubudhe tataH sarve bibhayAJcakruH| 7 etarhi payodastAn chAdayAmAsa, mamayAM priyaH putraH kathAsu tasya manAMsi nivezayatei nabhovANI tanmedyAnniriyayau| 8 atha haThAtte caturdizo dRSTVA yIzuM vinA svaiH sahitaM kamapi na dadRzuH| 9 tataH paraM gireravarohaNakAle sa tAn gADham dUtyAdideza yAvannarasUnoH zmazAnAdutthAnaM na bhavati, tAvat darzanasyAsya vArtta yuSmAbhiH kasmaicidapi na vaktavyA| 10 tada zmazAnAdutthAnasya kobhiprAya iti vicAryya te tadvAkyAM sveSu gopAyAJcakrire| 11 atha te yIzuM papracchuH prathamata eliyenAgantavyam iti vAkyAM

kuta upAdhyAyA AhuH? 12 tadA sa pratyuvAca, eliyAH prathamametya sarvvakAryyAni sAdhayiSyati; naraputre ca lipi ryathAste tathaiva sopi bahuduHkhaM prApyAvajjAsyate| 13 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, eliyArthe lipi ryathAste tathaiva sa etya yayau, loka: svecchAnurUpaM tamabhivyavaharanti sma| 14 anantaraM sa ziSyasamIpmametya teSAM catuHpArzve taiH saha bahujanAn vivadamAnAn adhyApakAMzca dRSTavAn; 15 kintu sarvvAlokAstaM dRSTvaiva camatKRtya tadAsannaM dhAvantastaM praNemuH| 16 tadA yIzuradhYApakAnaprAkSid etaiH saha yUYaM kiM vivadadhve? 17 tato lokAnAM kazcidekaH pratyvAdit he guro mama sUnuM mUkaM bhUtadhRtaJca bhavadAsannam AnayaM| 18 yadAsau bhUtastamAkramate tadaiva pAtasati tathA sa pheNAYate, dantairdantAn gharSati kSINO bhavati ca; tato hetostaM bhUtAM tyAjayituM bhavacchiSyAn niveditavAn kintu te na zekuH| 19 tadA sa tamavAdit, re avizvAsinaH santAnA yuSmAbhiH saha kati kAlAnahaM sthAsyAmi? aparAn kati kAlAn vA va AcArAn sahiSye? tAM madAsannamAnayata| 20 tatastatsannidhiM sa AnIyata kintu taM dRSTvaiva bhUto bAlakaM dhRtavAn; sa ca bhUmau patitvA pheNAYamAno luloTha| 21 tadA sa tatpitaram papraccha, asyedRzi daza kati dinAni bhUtA? tataH sovAdit bAlyakAlAt| 22 bhUtayaM taM nAzayituM bahuvArAn vahnau jale ca nyakSipat kintu yadi bhavAna kimapi karttAM zaknoti tarhi dayAM kRtvAsmAn upakarotul| 23 tadA yIzustamavadat yadi pratyetuM zaknoSi tarhi pratyayine janAya sarvvaM sAdhyam| 24 tatastatkSaNaM tadbAlakasya pItA proccai rUvan sAzrunetraH provAca, prabho pratyemi mamApratyayaM praktikuru| 25 atha yIzu rlokasaGghaM dhAvitvAyAntaM dRSTvA tamapUtabhUtAM tarjayitvA jagAda, re badhira mUka bhUta tvametasmaD bahirbhava punaH kadApi mAzrayainaM tvAmaham ityAdizAmi| 26 tadA sa bhUtazcItzabdaM kRtvA tamApIDya bahirjajAma, tato bAlako mRtakalpo babhUva tasmAdayaM mRtaityaneke kathayAmAsuH| 27 kintu karaM dhRtvA yIzunotthApitaH sa uttasthau| 28 atha yIzau gRhaM praviSte ziSyA guptaM taM papracchuH, vayamenaM bhUtAM tyAjayituM kuto na zaktAH? 29 sa uvAca, prArthanopavAsau vinA kenApyanyena karmmaNA bhUtamidRzaM tyAjayituM na zakyam| 30 anantaraM sa tatsthAnAditvA gAlIImadhyena yayau, kintu tat kopi jAnlyAditi sa naicchat| 31 aparaJca sa ziSyAnupadizan babhASE, naraputro narahasteSu samarpayisyate te ca taM hanisiyanti taistasmIn hate rRtIyadine sa utthAsyati| 32 kintu tatKathAM te na bUdhyaanta praSTUjca bibhyaH| 33 atha yIzuH kapharnAhUmpuramAgatya madhyegRhaJcetya tAnapRcchad vartmamadhye yUYamanyonyaM kiM vivadadhve sma? 34 kintu te niruttarAstasthu ryasmAtteSAM ko mukhya iti vartmAni te'nyonyaM vyavadanta| 35 tataH sa upavizya dvAdazasiSyAn AhUYa babhASE yaH kazcit mukhyo

bhavatumicchati sa sarvvebhyo gauNaH sarvveSAM sevakazca bhavatu| 36 tadA sa bAlakamekaM gRhitvA madhye samupAvezayat tatastaM kroDe kRtvA tAnavAdAt 37 yaH kazcidIdRzasya kasyApi bAlasyAtithyaM karoti sa mamAtithyaM karoti; yaH kazcinmamAtithyaM karoti sa kevalam mamAtithyaM karoti tanna matprerakasyApyAtithyaM karoti| 38 atha yohan tamabravit he guro, asmAkamananugAminam ekaM tvAnnAmna bhUtAn tyAjayantaM vayaM dRSTavantaH, asmAkamapazadgAmitvAcca taM nyaSedhAma| 39 kintu yIzuravadat taM ma niSedhat, yato yaH kazcin mannAmna citraM karma karoti sa sahasA mAM nindituM na zaknoti| 40 tathA yaH kazcid yuSmAkaM vipakSatAM na karoti sa yuSmAkameva sapakSaH| 41 yaH kazcid yuSmAn khrISTaziSyAn jJatvA mannAmna kaMsaikena pAnIyaM pAtuM dadAti, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vacmi, sa phalena vajcito na bhaviSyati| 42 kintu yadi kazcin mayi vizvAsinAmeSAM kSudraprANinAM ekasyApi vighnaM janayati, tarhi tasyaitakarmma karaNAt kanThabaddhapeSaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajala majjanaM bhadraM| 43 ataH svakaro yadi tvAM bAdhate tarhi taM chindhi; 44 yasmAt yatra KITA na mriyante vahnizca na nirvVati, tasmin anirvVANAnalanarake karadvayavastava gamanAt karahInasya svargapavezastava kSemaM| (Geenna g1067) 45 yadi tava pAdo vighnaM janayati tarhi taM chindhi, 46 yato yatra KITA na mriyante vahnizca na nirvVati, tasmin 'nirvVANavahnau narake dvipAdavatastava nikSepAt pAdahInasya svargapavezastava kSemaM| (Geenna g1067) 47 svanetraM yadi tvAM bAdhate tarhi tadapyutpATaya, yato yatra KITA na mriyante vahnizca na nirvVati, 48 tasmina 'nirvVANavahnau narake dvinetrasya tava nikSepAd ekanetravata IzvararAjye pravezastava kSemaM| (Geenna g1067) 49 yathA sarvvo bali rlavaNAktaH kriyate tathA sarvvo jano vahnirUpeNa lavaNAktaH kAriSyate| 50 lavaNaM bhadram kintu yadi lavaNe svAduta na tiSthati, tarhi katham AsvAdyuktaM kariSyatha? yUYaM lavaNayukta bhavata parasparam prema kuruta|

**10** anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya yarddananadyAH pAre yihUdApradeza upasthitavAn, tatra tadantike lokAnAM samAgame jAte sa nijarItyanusAreNa punastAn upadideza| 2 tadA phirUzinastatsampam etya taM parIkSituM papracchaH svajAya manujAnAM tyajya na veti? 3 tataH sa pratyvAdit, atra kAryye mUsa yuSmAn prati kimAjJApayat? 4 ta UcuH tyAgapatraM lekhituM svapatnIM tyaktujca mUsa'numanyate| 5 tadA yIzuH pratyuvAca, yuSmAkaM manasAM kaThinyAddheto rmUsa nidezamimam alikhat| 6 kintu srSTerAdau Izvaro narAn puMrUpeNa strIrUpeNa ca sasarla| 7 "tataH kArANat pumAn pitaraM mAtarajca tyaktvA svajAyAyAM Asakto bhaviSyati, 8 tau dvAv ekAGgau bhaviSyataH|" tasmAt tatKAlamArabhya tau na dvAv ekAGgau| 9 ataH

kAraNAd Izvaro yadayojayat kopi narastanna viyejayet| 10 atha yIzu rgRhaM praviSTastadA ziSyAH punastatkathAM taM papracchuH| 11 tataH sovadat kazcid yadi svabhAryyAM tyaktavAnyAm udvahati tarhi sa svabhAryyAyAH prAtikUlyena vyabhicAri bhavati| 12 kAcinnAri yadi svapatiM hitvAnyapuMsA vivAhitA bhavati tarhi sApi vyabhicAriNI bhavati| 13 atha sa yathA zizUn sprZet, tadarthaM lokaistadantikaM zizava AnIlyanta, kintu ziSyAstAnAnItavatastarjayAmAsuH| 14 yIzustad dRSTvA krudhyan jagAda, mannikaTAm AgantuM zizUn mA vArayata, yata eTAdRzA IzvararAjjAdhikAriNaH| 15 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vacmi, yaH kazcit zizuvad bhUtvA rAjyamIzvarasya na gRhIlyAt sa kadApi tadrAjyaM praveStuM na zaknoti| 16 ananatarAM sa zizUnaGke nidhAya teSAM gAtreSu hastau datvAzisAM babhAse| 17 atha sa vartmanA yAti, etarhi jana eko dhAvan Agatya tatsammukhe jAnuni pAtayitvA pRSTavAn, bhoH paramaguro, anantAyuH prAptaye mayA kiM karttavayAM? (aiñons g166) 18 tadA yIzuruvAca, mAAM paramaM kuto vadasi? nivezvaraM kopi paramo na bhavati| 19 parastriM nAbhigaccha; naraM mA gHAtaya; steyAM mA kuru; mRSAsAkSyAM mA dehi; hiMsAJca mA kuru; pitarau sammanyasva; nidezA ete tvayA jJAtAH| 20 tatastana pratyuktaM, he guro bAlyakAlAdahaM sarvvAnetAn AcarAmi| 21 tadA yIzustaM vilokya snehena babhAse, tavaikasyAbhAva Aste; tvaM gatvA sarvvasvaM vikriya daridrebhyo vizrANaya, tataH svarge dhanaM prApsyasi; tataH param etya kruzaM vahan manadvartti bhava| 22 kintu tasya bahusampadvidyamAnatvAt sa imAM kathAmAkarNya viSaNo duHkhitazca san jagAma| 23 atha yIzuzcaturdizo nirIkSyA ziSyAn avAdit, dhanilokAnAm IzvararAjyapravezaH kidRg duSkaraH| 24 tasya kathAtaH ziSyAzcamaccakruH, kintu sa punaravadat, he bAlaka ye dhane vizvasanti teSAM IzvararAjyapravezaH kidRg duSkaraH| 25 IzvararAjye dhaninAM pravezaT sUcirandhreNa mahAGgasya gamanAgamanaM sukaraM| 26 tadA ziSyA atIva vismitAH parasparaM procuH, tarhi kaH paritrANaM prAptuM zaknoti? 27 tato yIzustAM vilokya babhAse, tan narasyAsAdhyaM kintu nezvarasya, yato hetorIzvarasya sarvvAM sAdhyam| 28 tadA pitara uvAca, pazya vayaM sarvvAM parityajya bhavatonugAmino jAtAH| 29 tato yIzuH pratyavadat, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, madarthaM susaMvAdArthaM vA yo janaH sadanaM bhrAtaraM bhaginIM pitaraM mAtaraM jAyAM santAnAn bhUmi vA tyaktvA 30 gRhabhrAtRbhaginipitRmAtRpatnIsantAnabhUminAmiha zataguNAN pretyAnantAyuzca na prApnoti AdRzaH kopi nAsti| (aiñon g165, aiñons g166) 31 kintvagrIya aneke lokAH zeSAH, zeSIya aneke lokAzcaAgrA bhaviSyanti| 32 atha yirUzAlamyAnakAle yIzusteSAM agragAmi babhUva, tasmAtte citraM jJAtvA pazcAdgAmino bhUtvA bibhyuH| tadA sa puna rdvAdazaziSyAn gRhItvA svIyaM yadyad ghaTiSyate tattat tebhyaH kathayituM prArebhe; 33

pazyata vayaM yirUzAlampuraM yAmaH, tatra manuSyaputraH pradhAnayAjakAnAm upAdhyAyAnAJca kareSu samarpayiSyate; te ca vadhadANDAJJAM dApayitvA paradezIyAnAM kareSu taM samarpayiSyanti| 34 te tamupahasya kazayA prahrTyA tadvapuSi niStHivaM nikSipyA taM haniSyanti, tataH sa rTtIyadine protthAsyati| 35 tataH sivadeH putrau yAkUbyohanau tadantikam etya procatuH, he guro yad AvAbhyAM yAcisyate tadasmadarthaM bhavAn karotu nivedanamidamAvayoH| 36 mataH sa kathitavAn, yuvAM kimicchathaH? kiM mayA yuSmadarthaM karaNIyam? 37 tadA tau procatuH, AvayorekaM dakSiNapArzve vAmapArzve caikaM tavaizvaryyapade samupaveSTuM AjJApaya| 38 kintu yIzuH pratyuvAca yuvAmajJAtvedaM prArthayethe, yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi tena yuvAbhyAM kiM pAtuM zakSyate? yasmim majjanenAhaM majjiSyate tanmajjane majjayituM kiM yuvAbhyAM zakSyate? tau pratyUcatuH zakSyate| 39 tadA yIzuravadat yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi tenAvazyAM yuvAmapi pAsyathaH, yena majjanena cAhaM majjiyete tatra yuvAmapi majjiSyethe| 40 kintu yeSamartham idaM nirUpitaM, tAN vihAyAnyAM kamapi mama dakSiNapArzve vAmapArzve vA samupavezayituM mamAdhikAro nAsti| 41 athAnyadazaziSyA imAM kathAM zrutvA yAkUbyohanbhyaM cukupuH| 42 kintu yIzustAn samAhUya babhAse, anyadezIyAnAM rAjatvaM ye kurvvanti te teSAmeva prabhutvaM kurvvanti, tathA ye mahAlokAste teSAM adhipatitvaM kurvvantIti yUyaM jAnitha| 43 kintu yuSmAkaM madhye na tathA bhaviSyati, yuSmAkaM madhye yaH prAdhAnyAM vAJchati sa yuSmAkaM sevako bhaviSyati, 44 yuSmAkaM yo mahAn bhavitumicchati sa sarvveSAM kiGkaro bhaviSyati| 45 yato manuSyaputraH sevyo bhavituM nAgataH sevAM karttAM tathAnekeSAM paritrANasya mUlyarUpasvaprANaM dAtujcAgataH| 46 atha te yirIhonagaraM prAptAstasmAt ziSyai rlokaizca saha yIzo rgamanakAle TI mayasya putro barTI mayanAmA andhastanmArgapArzve bhikSartham upaviStAH| 47 sa nAsaratIyasya yIzorAgamanavArttAM prApya procai rvaktumArebhe, he yIzo dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva| 48 tatoneke loka maunIbhaveti taM tarjayAmAsuH, kintu sa punaradhikamuccai rjagAda, he yIzo dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva| 49 tadA yIzuH sthitvA tamAhvAtuM samAdideza, tato lokAstamandhamAhUya babhASire, he nara, sthiro bhava, uttiStHa, sa tvAmAhvayati| 50 tadA sa uttariyavastraM nikSipyA protthAya yIzoH samIpaM gataH| 51 tato yIzustamavadat tvayA kiM prArthyate? tubhyamahaM kiM kariSyAmi? tadA nandhastamuvAca, he guro madIya dRSTirbhavet| 52 tato yIzustamuvAca yAhi tava vizvAsastvAM svasthamakArSIt, tasmAt tatksaNaM sa dRSTiM prApya pathA yIzoH pazcAd yayau|

**11** anantaram teSu yirUzAlamaH samIpasthayo rbaitphagibaithanIyapurayorantikasthaM

jaitunanAmAdrimAgateSu yIzuH preSaNakAle dvau ziSyAvidaM vAkyAM jagAda, 2 yuvAmamuM sammukhasthaM grAmaM yAtaM, tatra pravizya yo naraM nAvahat taM garddabhazAvakaM drakSyathastaM mocayitvAnayataM| 3 kintu yuvAM karmmedaM kutaH kuruthaH? kathAmimAM yadi kopi pRcchati tarhi prabhoratra prayojanamastIti kathite sa zighraM tamatra preSaiSyati| 4 tastau gatvA dvimArgamelane kasyacid dvArasya pArzve taM garddabhazAvakaM prApya mocayataH, 5 etarhi tatropasthitalokAnAM kaccid apRcchat, garddabhazizuM kuto mocayathaH? 6 tada yIzorAjjAnusAreNa tebhyaH pratyudite tatKSaNaM tamAdAtuM te'nujajJuH| 7 atha tau yIzoH sannidhiM garddabhazizum AnIya tadupari svavastrAni pAtayAmAsatuH; tataH sa tadupari samupaviStah| 8 tadAneke pathi svavASAMsi pAtayAmAsuH, paraizca taruzAkhAzchitavA mArge vikirNAH| 9 aparaJca pazcAdgAmino'gragAminazca sarvve janA ucaiHsvareNa vaktumArebhire, jaya jaya yaH paramezvarasya nAmnAgacchati sa dhanya iti| 10 tathAsmAkamaM pUrVVapuruSasya dAyUdo yadrAjyaM paramezvaranAmnAyAti tadapi dhanyaM, sarvvasmAducchrAye svarge Izvarasya jayo bhavet| 11 itthaM yIzu rYirUZAlami mandiraM pravizya caturdiksthAni sarvVANI vastUni dRSTavAn; atha sAyaMkAla upasthite dvAdazaziSyasahito baithaniyaM jagAma| 12 aparehani baithaniyaAd Agamanasamaye kSudhArto babhUva| 13 tato dUre sapatramuDumbarapAdapaM vilokya tatra kijciti phalaM prAptuM tasya sannikRSTaM yayau, tadAnIM phalapAtanasya samayo nAgacchati| tataropasthithaH patrAni vinA kimapyaparaM na prApya sa kathitavAn, 14 adyArabhya kopi mAnavastvattaH phalaM na bhujjita; imAM kathAM tasya ziSyAH zuzuvuH| (aiñ 9 165) 15 tadanantaram teSu yirUZAlamamAyAteSu yIzu rmandiraM gatvA tatrasthAnAM baNijAM mudrAsanAni pArAvatavikretrNAM AsanAni ca nyubjayAjcakAra sarvvaM kretRn vikretRMzca bahizcakAra| 16 aparaM mandiramadhyena kimapi pAtraM voDhuM sarvvajanaM nivArayAmAsa| 17 lokAnupadizan jagAda, mama gRhaM sarvvajAtiyAnAM prArthanAgRham iti nAmnA prathitaM bhaviSyati etat kiM zAstre likhitaM nAsti? kintu yUYaM tadeva corANAM gahvaraM kurutha| 18 imAM vANIM zrutvAdhyApakAH pradhAnayAjakAzca taM yathA nAzayituM zaknuvanti tathopAyaM mRgayAmAsuH, kintu tasyopadezAt sarvve loka vismayaM gatA ataste tasmAd bibhyuH| 19 atha sAyaMsamaya upasthite yIzurnagarAd bahirvavrAja| 20 anantaram pAtaHkAle te tena mArgeNa gacchantastamuDumbaramahIruhaM samUlaM zuSkaM dadRzuH| 21 tataH pitaraH pUrVVavAkyAM smaran yIzuM babhASaM, he guro pazyatu ya uDumbaraviTapI bhavata zaptaH sa zuSko babhUva| 22 tato yIzuH pratyavAdit, yUYamIzVare vizvasita| 23 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi kopi yadyetadgiriM

vadati, tvamutthAya gatvA jaladhau pata, proktamidaM vAkyamavazyam ghaTiSyate, manasa kimapi na sandihya cedidaM vizvaset tarhi tasya vAkyAnusAreNa tad ghaTiSyate| 24 ato hetorahaM yuSmAn vacmi, prArthanAkAle yadyadAkAmkSiSyadhve tattadavazyam prApsyatha, itthaM vizvasita, tataH prApsyatha| 25 aparaJca yuSmAsu prArthayituM samutthiteSu yadi kopi yuSmAkam aparAdhi tiSthati, tarhi taM kSamadhvaM, tathA kRte yuSmAkAM svargasthaH pitApi yuSmAkamAgAMmi kSamiSyate| 26 kintu yadi na kSamadhve tarhi vaH svargasthaH pitApi yuSmAkamAgAMsi na kSamiSyate| 27 anantaram te puna rYirUZAlamaM pravizuzH, yIzu ryadA madhyemandiram itastato gacchati, tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakA upAdhyAyAH prAJcaza tadantikametya kathAmimAM papracchuH, 28 tvAM kenAdezena karmmANyetAni karoSi? tathaitAni karmmAni karttAM kenAdiStosi? 29 tato yIzuH pratigaditavAn ahamapi yuSmAn ekakathAM pRcchAmi, yadi yUYaM tasya uttaraM kurutha, tarhi kayAjJayAhaM karmmANyetAni karomi tad yuSmabhyaM kathayiSyAmi| 30 yohano majjanam IzvarAt jAtaM kiM mAnavAt? tanmahyaM kathayata| 31 te parasparaM vivektuM prArebhire, tad IzvarAd babhUveti ced vadAmastarhi kutastaM na pratyaita? kathametAM kathayiSyati| 32 mAnavAd abhavadi ced vadAmastarhi lokebhyo bhayamasti yato hetoH sarvve yohanaM satyaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM manyante| 33 ataeva te yIzuM pratyavAdiSu rvayaM tad vaktuM na zaknumaH| yIzuruvAca, tarhi yenAdezena karmmANyetAni karomi, ahamapi yuSmabhyaM tanna kathayiSyAmi|

**12** anantaram yIzu rDRSTAntena tebhyaH kathayitumArebhe, kaccideko drAKSAkSetraM vidhAya taccaturdikSu vARA Nim kRtvA tanmadhye drAKSApeSaNakuNDam akhanat, tathA tasya gaDamapi nirmmitavAn tataratKSetraM kRSIvaleSu samarpya dUradezaM jagAma| 2 tadanantaram phalakAle kRSIvalebhyo drAKSAkSetraphalAni prAptuM teSAM savidhe bhRtyam ekaM prAhiNot| 3 kintu kRSIvalAstaM dhRtvA prahRtya riktahastaM visasRjuH| 4 tataH sa punaranyamekaM bhRtyaM praSayAmAsa, kintu te kRSIvalAH pASANAgHaAtastasya ziro bhaGktvA sApamAnaM taM vyasarjan| 5 tataH paraM soparaM dAsaM prAhiNot tadA te taM jaghnuH, evam anekeSAM kasyacid prahAraH kasyacid vadhaZca taiH kRtaH| 6 tataH paraM mayA svaputre prahite te tamavazyam sammaMsyante, ityuktvAvazeSe teSAM sannidhau nijapriyam advitIyaM putraM preSayAmAsa| 7 kintu kRSIvalAH parasparaM jagaduH, eSa uttarAdhikArI, Agacchata vayamenaM hanmastatha kRte 'dhikAroyam asmAkam bhaviSyati| 8 tatarataM dhRtvA hatvA drAKSAkSetraD bahiH prakSipan| 9 anenAsau drAKSAkSetrapatiH kiM kariSyati? sa etya tAn kRSIvalAn saMhatya tatKSetram anyeSu kRSIvaleSu samarpayiSyati|

10 aparajca, "sthatpatayaH kariSyanti grAvANaM yantu tucchakam| prAdhAnaprastaraH koNe sa eva saMbhaviSyati| 11 etat karmma perezasyAMdbhutaM no dRSTito bhavet||" imAM zAsrIyAM lipiM yUYaM kiM nApAThiSTa? 12 tadAnIM sa tAnuddizya tAM dRSTAntakathAM kathitAvAn, ta itthaM budvva tAM dharttAmudyatAH, kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH, tadanantaraM te tAM vihAya vavrājuH| 13 aparajca te tasya vAkyadoSAM dharttAM katipayAn phirUZino herodiyAMzca lokAn tantantikaM prSayAmAsuh| 14 ta Agatya tamavadan, he guro bhAvAN tathyabhASI kasyApyanurodhAM na manyate, pakSapAtajca na karoti, yathArthata IzvaryaM mArgaM darzayati vayametat prajAnImaH, kaisarAya karo deyo na vAM? vayaM dAsyAmo na vA? 15 kintu sa teSAM kapaTaM jJAtvA jagAda, kuto mAM parIkSadhve? ekaM mudrApAdaM samAnIya mAM darzayata| 16 tada tairekasmin mudrApAde samAnIte sa tAn papraccha, atra likhitaM nAma mUrtti rVA kasya? te pratyUcuH, kaisarasya| 17 tada yIzuravadat tarhi kaisarasya dravyANI kaisarAya datta, Izvarasya dravyANI tu IzvarAya datta; tataste vismayaM menire| 18 atha mRtAnAmutthAnaM ye na manyante te sidUkino yIzoH samIpamAgatya tAM papracchuH; 19 he guro kaccijjano yadi niHsantatiH san bhAryyAyAM satyAM mriyate tarhi tasya bhrATA tasya bhAryyAM gRhItvA bhrAtu rvaMzotpattim kariSyati, vyavasthAmimAM mUsA asmAn prati vyalikhat| 20 kintu kecit sapta bhrAtara Asan, tatasteSAM jyeSThabhrAtA vivahya niHsantatiH san amriyata| 21 tato dvtiyo bhrAtA tAM striyamagRhaNat kintu sopi niHsantatiH san amriyata; atha tRtIyopi bhrAtA tAdRzobhavat| 22 itthaM saptaiva bhrAtarastAM striyaM gRhItvA niHsantAnAH santo'mriyanta, sarvvazeSe sApi stri mriyate sma| 23 atha mRtAnAmutthAnakAle yadA ta utthAsyanti tada teSAM kasya bhAryya SA bhaviSyati? yataste saptaiva tAM vyavahan| 24 tato yIzuH pratyuvAca zAstram Izvarazaktijca yUYamajJAtvA kimabhrAmyata na? 25 mRtalokAnAmutthAnaM sati te na vivahanti vAgdatta api na bhavanti, kintu svargIyadUtAnAM sadRza bhavanti| 26 punazca "aham ibrahIma Izvara ishAka Izvaro yAkUbazcezvaraH" yAmimAM kathAM stambamadhya tiSThan Izvaro mUsAmavAdit mRtAnAmutthAnArthe SA katha mUsAlikhite pustake kiM yuSmAbhi rnApAThi? 27 Izvaro jIvatAM prabhuH kintu mRtANAM prabhu rna bhavati, tasmAddheto ryUYaM mahAbhrameNa tiSThatha| 28 etarhi ekodhyApaka etya teSAMitthaM vicAraM zuzrAva; yIzusteSAM vAkyasya saduttaraM dattavAn iti budvva tAM prSTavAn sarvvAsAm AjJANAM kA zreSTha? tato yIzuH pratyuvAca, 29 "he isrAyelloka avadhatta, asmAkaM prabhuH paramezvara eka eva, 30 yUYaM sarvvantaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaiH sarvvazaktibhizca tasmin prabhau paramezvara priyadhvaM," ityAjJA zreSTha| 31 tathA "svaprativAsini svavat prema kurudhvaM," eSA yA dvtiYAjJA sa tAdRzI;

etAbhyAM dvAbhyAM AjJAbhyAM anyA kApyAjJA zreSTha nAsti| 32 tada sodhyApakastamavadat, he guro satyaM bhavAn yathArthaM proktavAn yata ekasmAd IzvarAd anyo dvtiYya Izvaro nAsti; 33 aparAM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaiH sarvvazaktibhizca Izvare premakaraNaM tathA svampavAsini svavat premakaraNajca sarvvebhyo homabalidAnAdibhyaH zraSThaM bhavati| 34 tato yIzuH subuddheriva tasyedam uttaraM zrutvA tAM bhASitAvAn tvamIzvarasya rAjyAnna dUrosi| itaH paraM tena saha kasyApi vAkyasya vicAraM karttAM kasyApi pragalbhaTA na jAta| 35 anantaraM madhyemandiram upadizan yIzurimaM praznaM cakAra, adhyApaka abhiSiktaM (tArakaM) kuto dAyUdaH santAnaM vadanti? 36 svayaM dAyUd pavitrasyAtmana AvezenedaM kathayAmAsa| yathA| "mama prabhumiDaM vAkyavadat paramezvaraH| tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na| tAvat kAlaM madIye tvaM dakSapArzv upAviza|" 37 yadi dAyUd tAM prabhUM vadati tarhi kathaM sa tasya santAno bhavitumarhati? itare lokAstatkathAM zrutvAnananduH| 38 tadAnIM sa tAnupadizya kathitAvAn ye narA dirghaparidheyANI haTTe vipanau ca 39 lokakRtanamaskArAn bhajanagRhe pradhAnAsanANI bhojanakAle pradhAnasthAnANI ca kAGkSante; 40 vidhavANAM sarvvasvaM grasitvA chalAd dirghakAlaM prArthayante tebhya upAdhyAyebhyAH sAvadhANA bhavata; te'dhikatarAn daNDAn prApsyanti| 41 tadanantaraM lokA bhANDAgAre mudrA yathA nikSipanti bhANDAgArasya sammukhe samupavizya yIzustadavaluloka; tadAnIM bahavo dhaninastasya madhya bahUNI dhanANI nirakSipan| 42 pazcAd eka daridrA vidhava samAgatya dvipaNamUlyAM mudraikAM tatra nirakSipat| 43 tada yIzuH ziSyAn AhUYa kathitAvAn yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAMI ye ye bhANDAgAre'smina dhanANI niHkSipanti sma tebhyaH sarvvebhya iyaM vidhava daridrAdhikam niHkSipati sma| 44 yataste prabhUtadhanasya kiJcit nirakSipan kintu dIneyAM svadinayApanayogyAM kiJcidapi na sthApayitvA sarvvasvaM nirakSipat|

**13** anantaraM mandirAd bahirgamanakAle tasya ziSyANamekastaM vyAhRtavAn he guro pazyatu kidRzAH pASANAH kidRk ca nicayanaM| 2 tada yIzustam avadat tvaM kimetat bRhannicayanaM pazyasi? asyaikapASANopi dvtiYyapASANopari na sthAsyati sarvve 'dhaHkSepsyante| 3 atha yasmin kAle jaitungirau mandirasya sammukhe sa samupaviSTastasmin kAle pitaro yAkUb yohan Andriyazcaite tAM rahasi papracchuH, 4 eTA ghaTanAH kadA bhaviSyanti? tathaitatsarvvAsAM siddhyupakramasya vA kiM cihnaM? tadasmaBhyaM kathayatu bhavAn| 5 tato yAzustAn vaktumArebhe, kopi yathA yuSmAn na bhrAmayati tathAtra yUYaM sAvadhANA bhavata| 6 yataH khRISTohamiti kathayitvA mama nAmnAneke samAgatya lokANAM bhramaM janayiSyanti; 7 kintu yUYaM raNasya

vArttAM raNADambaraJca zruttvA mA vyAkula bhavata, ghaTanA etA avazyammAvinyah; kintvApAtato na yugAnto bhaviSyati| 8 dezasya vipakSatayA dezo rAjyasya vipakSatayA ca rAjyamutthAsyati, tathA sthAne sthAne bhUmikampo durbhikSaM mahAklezAzca samupasthAsyanti, sarvva ete duHkhasyArambhAH| 9 kintu yUyam AtmArthe sAvadhAnAstiSThata, yato lokA rAjasabhAyAM yuSmAn samarpayiSyanti, tathA bhajanagRhe prahariSyanti; yUyaM madarthe dezAdhipAn bhUPAMzca prati sAKSyadAnAya teSAM sampumkhe upasthApayiSyadhve| 10 zeSibhavanAt pUrvvaM sarvvAn dezlyAn prati susaMvAdaH pracArayiSyate| 11 kintu yadA te yuSmAn dhRtvA samarpayiSyanti tadA yUyam yadyad uttaraM dAsyatha, tadagra tasya vivecanaM mA kuruta tadarthaM kijcidapi mA cintayata ca, tadAnIM yuSmAkAM manaHsu yadyad vAkyam upasthApayiSyate tadeva vadiSyatha, yato yUyaM na tadvaktAraH kintu pavitra AtmA tasya vaktA| 12 tadA bhrAta bhrAtaraM pitA putraM ghAtanArthaM parhasteSu samarpayiSyate, tathA patyANI mAAtA pitro rvipakSatayA tau ghAtayiSyanti| 13 mama nAmahetoH sarvveSAM savidhe yUyam jugupsita bhaviSyatha, kintu yaH kazcit zeSaparyyantaM dhairyam AlambiSyate saeva paritrAsyate| 14 dAniyelbhaviSyadvAdinA proktaM sarvvanAzi jugupsitaJca vastu yadA tvayogasthAne vidyamAnaM drakSatha (yo janaH paThati sa budhyatAM) tadA ye yihUdiyadeze tiSThanti te mahidhraM prati palAyantAM; 15 tathA yo nara gRhopari tiSThati sa gRhamadhyaM nAvarohatu, tathA kimapi vastu grahItuM madhyeRhaM na pravizatu; 16 tathA ca yo naraH kSetre tiSThanti sopi svavastraM grahItuM parAvRtya na vrajatu| 17 tadAnIM garbbhavatInAM stanyadAtrINAJca yoSitAM durgati rbhaviSyati| 18 yuSmAkAM palAyanaM zitakAle yathA na bhavati tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM| 19 yatastadA yAdRzi durghaTanA ghaTiSyate tAdRzi durghaTanA IzvarasRSTeH prathamamArabhyAdya yAvat kadApi na jAta na janiSyate ca| 20 aparAJca paramezvaro yadi tasya samayasya saMkSepaM na karoti tarhi kasyApi prANabhRto rakSA bhavituM na zakSyati, kintu yAn janAn manonItAn akarot teSAM svamanonItAnAM hetoH sa tadanehasaM saMkSepsyati| 21 anyacca pazyata khriSTotra sthAne vA tatra sthAne vidyate, tasminkAle yadi kazcid yuSmAn etAdRzaM vAkyam vyAharati, tarhi tasmin vAkye bhaiva vizvasita| 22 yatoneke mithyAkhrISTA mithyAbhaviSyadvAdinazca samupasthAya bahUni cinhAnyadbhuti karmmaNI ca darzayiSyanti; tathA yadi sambhavati tarhi manonItalokAnAmapi mithyAmatiM janayiSyanti| 23 pazyata ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM sarvvakAryasya vArttAM yuSmabhyamadAm, yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiSThata| 24 aparAJca tasya klezakAlasyAvyavahite parakAle bhAskaraH sAndhakAro bhaviSyati tathaiva candrazcandrikAM na dAsyati| 25 nabhaHsthAni nakSatrAni patiSyanti,

vyomamaNDalasthA grahAzca vicaliSyanti| 26 tadAnIM mahAparAkrameNa mahaizvaryeNa ca meghamAruhya samAyAntaM mAnavasutaM mAnavAH samIkSiSyante| 27 anyacca sa nijadUtAn prahitya nabhobhUmyoH sImAM yAvad jagatazcaturdigbhyaH svamanonItalokAn saMgrahiSyati| 28 uDumbarataro rdRSTAntaM zikSadhvaM yadoDumbarasya taro rnavInAH zAkha jAyante pallavAdInI ca rnigacchanti, tadA nidAghakAlaH savidho bhavati yUyaM jJAtuM zaknutha| 29 tadvad etA ghaTanA dRSTvA sa kAla dvAryyupasthita iti jInIta| 30 yuSmAnaHaM yathArthaM vadAmi, AdhunikalokANAM gamanAt pUrvvaM tANI sarvvANI ghaTiSyante| 31 dyAvApRthivyo rvicalitayoh satyo rmadIyA vANI na vicaliSyati| 32 aparAJca svargasthadUtagaNo vA putro vA tAtAdanyaH kopi taM divasaM taM daNDaM vA na jJApayati| 33 ataH sa samayaH kadA bhaviSyati, etajJanAbhAvAd yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiSThata, satarkAzca bhUtvA prArthayadhvaM; 34 yadvat kazcit pumAn svanivezanAd dUradezaM prati yAtrAkaraNakAle dAseSu svakAryasya bhAramarpayitVA sarvvAn sve sve karmmaNI niyojayati; aparAM dauvArikAM jAgarituM samAdizya yAti, tadvan naraputraH| 35 gRhapatiH sAyaMkAle nizithe vA tRtIyayAme vA prAtaHkAle vA kadAgamiSyati tad yUyaM na jAnIta; 36 sa haThAdAgatya yathA yuSmAn nidritAn na pazyati, tadarthaM jAgaritAstiSThata| 37 yuSmAnaHaM yad vadAmi tadeva sarvvAn vadAmi, jAgaritAstiSThateti|

**14** tadA nistArotsavakiNvahInapUpotsavayorArambhasya dinadvaye 'vaziSTe pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca kenApi chalena yIzuM dharttAM hantuJca mRgayAJcakiire; 2 kintu lokANAM kalahabhayAdUcire, nacotsavakAla ucitametaditi| 3 anantaraM baithaniyApure zimonakuSThino gRhe yozau bhotkumupaviSTe sati kAcid yoSit pANDarapASANasya sampuTakaM mahArghyottamatailam AnIya sampuTakaM bhAMktvA tasyottamAge tailadhARAM pAtayAJcakre| 4 tasmAt kecit svAnte kupyantaH kathitavaMntaH kutoyaM tailApavyayaH? 5 yadyetat taila vyakreSyata tarhi mudrApAdazatatrayAdapyadhikaM tasya prAptamUlyam daridralokebhyo dAtumazakSyata, kathAmetAM kathayitVA tayA yoSitA sAKAM vAcAyuhyan| 6 kintu yIzuruVaca, kuta etasyai kRcchraM dadAsi? mahyamiyam karmmottamaM kRtavati| 7 daridraH sarvvadA yuSmAbhiH saha tiSThanti, tasmAd yUyaM yadecchatha tadaiva tAnupakarttAM zaknutha, kintvahaM yubhAbhiH saha nirantaraM na tiSThAmi| 8 asya yathAsAdhyaM tathaiVAkarodiyam, zmazAnayApanAt pUrvvaM sametya madvapuSi tailam amarddayat| 9 ahaM yuSmabhyam yathArthaM kathayAmi, jagatAM madhye yatra yatra susaMvAdoyam pracArayiSyate tatra tatra yoSita etasyAH smaraNArthaM tatkrTakarmmaitat pracArayiSyate| 10 tataH paraM dvAdazANAM ziSyANameka ISkariyotiIyaihUdAkhyo yIzuM parakareSu

samarpayitUM pradhAnayAjakanAM samIpamiyAya| 11 te tasya vAKyaM samAkarNya santuSTAH santastasmair mudrA dAtuM pratyajAnata; tasmAt sa taM teSAM kareSu samarpaNAyopAyaM mRGayAmAsa| 12 anantaraM kiNvazUnyapUpotsavasya prathame'hani nistArotmavArthaM meSamAraNASamaye ziSyAstaM papracchaH kutra gatvA vAyAM nistArotsavasya bhojyamAsAdayiSyAmaH? kimicchati bhavan? 13 tadAnIM sa teSAM dvayaM prerayan babhAse yuvayOH puramadhyam gatayoH sato ryo janaH sajalakumbhaM vahan yuvAM sAKsAT kariSyati tasyaiva pazcAd yAtaM; 14 sa yat sadanaM pravekSyati tadbhavanapatim vadataM, gururAha yatra saziSyohaM nistArotsavIyaM bhojanaM kariSyAmi, sa bhojanazAla kutrAsti? 15 tataH sa pariSkRtAM susajjitAM bRhatIcaJca yAM zAlAM darzayiSyati tasyAmasmarthaM bhojyadravyANyAsAdayataM| 16 tataH ziSyau prasthAya puraM pravizya sa yathoktavAn tathaiva prApya nistArotsavasya bhojyadravyANI samAsAdayetAm| 17 anantaraM yIzuH sAyaMkAle dvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sArddhaM jagAma; 18 sarvveSu bhojanAya propaviSTeSu sa tAnuditavAn yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vyAharAmi, atra yuSmAkameko jano yo mayA saha bhUMkte mAM parakereSu samarpayisyate| 19 tadAnIM te duHkhitAH santa ekaiKazastaM praSTumArabdhavantaH sa kimahaM? pazcAd anya ekobhidadhe sa kimahaM? 20 tataH sa pratyavadad eteSAM dvAdazAnAM yo jano mayA samaM bhojanApAtre pANiM majjayisyati sa eva| 21 manujatanayamadhi yAdRzaM likhitamAste tadanurUpA gatistasya bhaviSyati, kintu yo jano mAnavasutaM samarpayisyate hanta tasya janmAbhAve sati bhadrababhaviSyat| 22 aparaJca teSAM bhojanasamaye yIzuH pUpaM gRhItvazvaraguNAN anukIrtya bhAGktvA tebhyo dattvA babhAse, etad gRhItvA bhujjIdhvam etanmama vigrharUpaM| 23 anantaraM sa kaMsam gRhItvezvarasya guNAN kIrtyaitvA tebhyo dadau, tataste sarvve papuH| 24 aparaM sa tAnavAdId bahUnAM nimittaM pAtitaM mama navInaniyamarUpaM zONitametat| 25 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, Izvarasya rAje yAvat sadyojAtaM drAkSarasAM na pAsyAmi, tAvadahaM drAkSaphalarasaM puna rna pAsyAmi| 26 tadanantaraM te gItamekaM saMgiya bahi rjaitunaM zikhariNaM yayuH 27 atha yIzustaAnuvAca nizAyAmasyAM mayi yuSmAkAM sarvveSAM pratyUho bhaviSyati yato likhitamAste yathA, meSANAM rakSakaJcAhaM prahariSyAmi vai tataH| meSANAM nivaho nUnAM pravikIrNo bhaviSyati| 28 kantu madutthAne jAte yuSmAkamagre'haM gAllaM vrajisyAmi| 29 tadA pitaraH pratibabhAse, yadyapi sarvveSAM pratyUho bhavati tathApi mama naiva bhaviSyati| 30 tato yIzuruktAvAn ahaM tubhyaM tathyaM kathayAmi, kSAnAdAyAmadya kukkuTasya dvitIyavAraravaNAt pUrvvaM tvAM vAratrayaM mAmapahnosyase| 31 kintu sa gADhaM vyAharad yadyapi tvayA sArddhaM mama prANO yAti tathApi

kathamapi tvAM nApahnosy; sarvve'pItare tathaiva babhASire| 32 aparaJca teSu getzimAnInAmakaM sthAna gateSu sa ziSyAn jagAda, yAvadahaM prArthaye tAvadatra sthAne yUyaM samupavizata| 33 atha sa pitaraM yAkUbaM yohanaJca gRhItvA vavrAja; atyantam trAsito vyAkulitazca tebhyaH kathayAmAsa, 34 nidhanakAlavat prANO me'tIva daHkhameti, yUyaM jAgratotra sthAne tiSThata| 35 tataH sa kiJciddUrAm gatvA bhUmAvadhomukhaH patitvA prArthitavAnetat, yadi bhavitUM zakyam tarhi duHkhasamayoyaM matto dUrIbhavatu| 36 aparamuditavAn he pita rhe pitaH sarvveM tvayA sAdhyaM, tato hetorimaM kaMsam matto dUrIkuru, kintu tan mamecchAto na tavecchAto bhavatu| 37 tataH paraM sa etya tAn nidritAn nirIkSyA pitaraM provAca, zimon tvAM kiM nidrAsi? ghaTikAmekAm api jAgarituM na zaknoSi? 38 parikSAYAM yathA na patatha tadarthaM sacetanAH santaH prArthayadhvaM; mana udyuktamiti satyaM kintu vapurazaktikaM| 39 atha sa punarvrajitvA pUrvvatat prArthayAJcakre| 40 parAvRtyAgatya punarapi tAn nidritAn dadarza tadA teSAM locanANI nidrayA pUrNANI, tasmAttasmai ka katha kathayitavyA ta etad bodduM na zekuH| 41 tataHparaM tRtIyavARAAM Agatya tebhyo 'kathayad idAnImapi zayitvA vizrAmyatha? yatheSTAM jAtaM, samayazcopasthitaH pazyata mAnavatanayaH pApilokANAM pANiSu samarpayate| 42 uttiSThata, vAyAM vrajAmo yo jano mAM parapANiSu samarpayisyate pazyata sa samIpamAyAtaH| 43 imAM kathAM kathayati sa, etarhidvAdazAnAmeko yihUda nAMa ziSyAH pradhAnayAjakanAM upAdhyAyANAM prAcInalokANAJca sannidheH khaGgalaguDadhAriNo bahulokAN gRhItvA tasya samIpa upasthitavAn| 44 aparaJcAsau parapANiSu samarpayitA pUrvvamiti saGketaM kRtavAn yamahaM cumbiSyAmi sa evAsau tameva dHRtvA sAvadhAnaM nayata| 45 ato hetoH sa Agatyaiva yozoH savidhaM gatvA he guro he guro, ityuktvA taM cucumba| 46 tadA te tadupari pANInarpayitvA taM dadhnuH| 47 tatastasya pArzvasthAnAM lokANamekaH khaGgaM niSkosayan mahAyAjakasya dAsamekaM prahrTyA tasya karNaM ciccheda| 48 pazcAd yIzustaN vyAjahAra khaGgan laguDAMzca gRhItvA mAM kiM cauraM dharttAM samAyATAH? 49 madhyemandiram samupadizan pratyahaM yuSmAbhiH saha sthitavAnatahaM, tasmin kaLe yUyaM mAM nAdidharata, kintvanena zAstrIyaM vacanaM sedhanIyaM| 50 tadA sarvve ziSyAstaM parityajya palAyAJcakrire| 51 athaiko yuva mAnavo nagnakAye vastramekaM nidhAya tasya pazcAd vrajan yuvalokai rdhRto 52 vastraM vihAya nagnaH palAyAJcakre| 53 aparaJca yasmin sthAne pradhAnayAjaka upAdhyAyAH prAcInalokAzca mahAyAjakena saha sadasi sthitAstasmin sthAne mahAyAjakasya samIpaM yIzuM ninyuH| 54 pitaro dUre tatpazcAd itvA mahAyAjakasyATTAlIkAM pravizya kiGkaraiH sahupavizya vahnitApaM jagrAha| 55 tadAnIM

pradhAnayAjaka mantriNazca yIzuM ghAtayituM tatprAtikUlyena sAkSiNo mRgayAjcakrire, kintu na prAptAH| 56 anekastadviruddhaM mRSAsAkSyete dattepi teSAM vAkyAni na samagacchanta| 57 sarvvazeSe kiyanta utthAya tasya prAtikUlyena mRSAsAkSyAM dattvA kathayAmAsuH, 58 idaM karakRtamandiraM vinAzya dinatrayamadhye punaraparam akarakRtaM mandiraM nirmmAsyAmi, iti vAkyam asya mukhAt zrutamasmAbhiriti| 59 kintu tatrApi teSAM sAkSyakatha na saGgAtAH| 60 atha mahAyAjako madhyesabham utthAya yIzuM vyAjahAra, ete janAstvayi yat sAkSyamaduH tvametasya kimapyuttaraM kiM na dAsyasi? 61 kintu sa kimapyuttaraM na datvA maunibhUya tasyau; tato mahAyAjakaH punarapi taM pRSTAvAn tvAM saccidAnandasya tanayo 'bhiSiktastrata? 62 tadA yIzustaM provAca bhavAmyaham yUyAjca sarvvazaktimato dakSiNapArzve samupavizantaM megha mAruhya samAyAntaJca manuSyaputraM sandrakSyatha| 63 tadA mahAyAjakaH svAM vamaNaM chitvA vyAvaharat 64 kimasmAKaM sAkSibhiH prayojanam? IzvaranindAvAkyam yuSmAbhirazrAvi kiM vicArayatha? tadAnIM sarvve jagadurayam nidhanadaNDamarhati| 65 tataH kazcit kazcit tadvapuSi niStHivaM nicikSepa tathA tanmukhamAcchAdya capeTena hatvA gaditavAn gaNayitvA vada, anucarAzca capeTaistamAjaghuH 66 tataH paraM pitare'TTAlidAdhaHkoSThe tiSthati mahAyAjakasyaika dAsi sametya 67 taM vihnitApam gRhlantaM vilokya taM sunirikSyA babhAse tvamapi nAsaratIyazoH saGginAM eko jana ASIH| 68 kintu sopahnuyi jagAda tamahaM na vadmi tvAM yat kathayami tadapyahaM na buddhye| tadAnIM pitare catvaraM gatavati kukkuTo rurAva| 69 athAnyA dAsi pitaraM dRSTvA samIpathAn janAn jagAda ayaM teSAmeko janaH| 70 tataH sa dvitIyavAram apahnutavAn pazcAt tatrasthA lokAH pitaraM procustvamavazyAM teSAmeko janaH yatastvAM gaIIlIyo nara iti tavocCAraNaM prakAzayati| 71 tadA sa zapathAbhizApau kRtvA provAca yUyAM kathAM kathayatha taM naraNa na jAne'haM| 72 tadAnIM dvitIyavAram kukkuTo 'rAvIt| kukkuTasya dvitIyaravAt pUrvvam tvAM mAM vAratrayam apahnoSyasi, iti yadvAkyAM yIzunA samuditaM tat tadA saMsmRtya pitaro roditum Arabhata|

**15** atha prabhAte sati pradhAnayAjakaH prAJca upAdhyAyAH sarvve mantriNazca sabhAM kRtvA yIzuM bandhayitva pIlAtAkhyasya dezAdhipateH savidhaM nItvA samarpayAmAsuH| 2 tadA pIlAtastaM pRSTAvAn tvAM kiM yihUdIyalokAnAM rAJa? tataH sa pratyuktavAn satyaM vadasil| 3 aparaM pradhAnayAjakAstasya bahuSu vAkyeSu doSamAropayAjcakuH kintu sa kimapi na pratyuvAcA| 4 tadAnIM pIlAtastaM punaH papraccha tvAM kiM nottarayasi? pazyaite tvadviruddhaM katiSu sAdhyeSu sAKSaM dadati| 5 kantu yIzustaDapi nottaraM

dadau tataH pIlAta Azcaryam jagAmal| 6 aparaJca kArAbaddhe kastiMzcit jane tanmahotsavakAle lokai ryAcite dezAdhipatistaM mocayati| 7 ye ca pUrvvamupaplavamakArSurupaplave vadhamapi kRtavantasteSAM madhye tadAnoM barabbAnAmaka eko baddha Asit| 8 ato hetoH pUrvvApariyAM ritikathAM kathayitvA lokA uccairuvantaH pIlAtasya samakSaM nivedayAmAsuH| 9 tadA pIlAtastAnAcakhyau tarhi kiM yihUdIyanAM rAJAnaM mocayisyaMi? yuSmAbhiH kimiSyate? 10 yataH pradhAnayAjaka IrSyAta eva yIzuM samArpayanniti sa viveda| 11 kintu yathA barabbAM mocayati tathA prArthayituM pradhAnayAjaka lokAn pravarttayAmAsuH| 12 atha pIlAtaH punaH pRSTAvAn tarhi yaM yihUdIyanAM rAJeti vadatha tasya kiM kariSyAmi yuSmAbhiH kimiSyate? 13 tadA te punarapi proccaiH procustaM kruze vedhaya| 14 tasmAt pIlAtaH kathitavAn kutaH? sa kiM kukarma kRtavAn? kintu te punazca ruvanto vyAjahrustaM kruze vedhaya| 15 tadA pIlAtaH sarvvAllokan toSayitumicchAn barabbAM mocayitvA yIzuM kazAbhiH prahrtya kruze veddhuM taM samarpayAmbabhUva| 16 anantaraM sainyagaNo'TTAlidAm arthAd adhipate rgRhaM yIzuM nItvA senAnivahaM samAhuyat| 17 pazcAt te taM dhUmalavarNavastraM paridhApya kaNTakamukuTaM racayitvA zirasi samAropya 18 he yihUdIyanAM rAJan namaskara ityuktvA taM namaskarttAmArebhire| 19 tasyottamAGge vetrAghAtaM cakrustadgAtre niStHivaJca nicikSipuH, tathA tasya sammukhe jAnupAtaM praNomuH 20 itthamupahasya dhUmravarNavastram uttArnya tasya vastraM taM paryyadhApayan kruze veddhuM bahirninuyzca| 21 tataH paraM sekandarasya ruphasya ca pitA zimonnAmA kurINiyaloka ekaH kutazcid grAmAdetya pathi yAti taM te yIzoH kruzaM voDhuM balAd dadhnuH| 22 atha gulgalTA arthAt ziraHkapAlanAmakaM sthAnaM yIzumAnIya 23 te gandharasamizritaM drAKsSarasam pAtuM tasmai daduH kintu sa na jagrAha| 24 tasmin kruze vidhe sati teSAmekaikazaH kiM prApSyatIti nirNayAya 25 tasya paridheyAnAM vibhAgArthaM guTikApAtaM cakuH| 26 aparam eSa yihUdIyanAM rAJeti likhitaM doSapatraM tasya ziraUrdvvam AropayAjcakuH| 27 tasya vAMadakSiNayo rdvau caurau kruzayo rvividhAte| 28 tenaiva "aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM sa gaNito bhaviSyati," iti zAstroktaM vacanaM siddhamabhUta| 29 anantaraM mArge ye ye lokA gamanAgamane cakrute sarvva eva zirAMsyAndolya nindanto jagaduH, re mandiranAzka re dinatrayamadhye tannirmAyaka, 30 adhunAtmAnam avitvA kruzAdavaroha| 31 kiJca pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca tadvat tiraskRtya parasparaM cacakSire eSa parAnAvat kintu svamavituM na zaknotil| 32 yadIsrAyelo rAJAbhiSiktastrATA bhavati tarhyadhunaina kruzAdavarohatu vayAM tad dRSTvA vizvasiSyAmAH; kiJca yau lokau tena sArddhaM kruze 'vidhyetAM tAvapi taM nirbhartsayAmAsatuH| 33



atha dvitIyayAmAt tRtIyayAmaM yAvat sarvvo dezaH sAndhakArobbUt| 34 tatastRtIyaprahare yIzuruccairavadat eli eli lAmA zivaktanI arthAd "he madIza madIza tvaM paryyatyAKSIH kuto hi mAM?" 35 tadA samIpasthalokAnAM kecit tadvAkyaM nizamyAcakhyuH pazyaiSa eliyam AhUyati| 36 tata eko jano dhAvitvAgatya spajje 'mlarasaM pUrayitvA taM naDAgre nidhAya pAtuM tasmai dattvAvadat tiStHa eliya enamavarohayitum eti na veti pazyAmi| 37 atha yIzuruccaiH samAhUya prANAn jahau| 38 tadA mandirasya javanikordvAdadhaHryyantA vidIrNA dvikhaNDAbhUt| 39 kijca itthamuccairAhUya prANAn tyajantaM taM dRSdva tadrakSaNAya niyukto yaH senApatirAsit sovadat naroyam Izvaraputra iti satyam| 40 tadAnIM magdallnI marisam kaniSThayAkUbo yosezca mAtAnyamariyam zAlomi ca yAH striyo 41 gAllIpradeze yIzuM sevitvA tadanugAminyo jAtA imAstadanyAzca yA anekA nAryo yIzunA sArddhaM yirUZAlamadyAtAstAzca dUrAt tAni dadRzuH| 42 athAsAdanadinasyArthAd vizrAmavArAt pUrvvadinasya sAyaMkAla Agata 43 IzvararAjjApekSyarimathIyayUSaphanAmA mAnyamantri sametya pIlAtasavidhaM nirbhayo gatvA yIzordehaM yayAce| 44 kintu sa idAnIM mRtaH pIlAta ityasambhavaM matvA zatasenApatimAhUya sa kadA mRta iti papraccha| 45 zatasemanApatimukhAt tajjAtvA yUSaphe yIzordehaM dadau| 46 pazcAt sa sUkSmaM vAsaH krItvA yIzoH kAYamavarohya tena vAsaSA veSTAYitvA girau khAtazmazAne sthApitavAn pASANaM loThayitvA dvAri nidadhe| 47 kintu yatra sosthApyata tata magdallnI mariyam yosimAtRmariyam ca dadRzatRH|

**16** atha vizrAmavAre gate magdallnI mariyam yAkUbamAtA mariyam zAlomi cemAstaM marddayitum sugandhidravYANI krItvA 2 saptAhaprathamadine'tipratyUSe sUryyodayakAle zmazAnamupagatAH| 3 kintu zmazAnadvArapASANO'tibRhan taM ko'pasArayiSyatIti tAH parasparaM gadanti! 4 etarhi nirIkSya pASANO dvAro 'pasArita iti dadRzuH| 5 pazcAttAH zmazAnaM pravizya zuklavarNadIrghaparicchadAvRtamekaM yuvAnaM zmazAnadakSiNapArzva upaviSTaM dRSTvA camaccakruH| 6 so'vadat, mAbhaiSTA yUYaM kruze hataM nAsaratIyayIzuM gaveSayatha sotra nAsti zmazAnAdudasthAt; tai ryatra sa sthApitaH sthAnaM tadidaM pazyata| 7 kintu tena yathoktaM tathA yuSmAkamagre gAllIlaM yAsyate tatra sa yuSmAn sAKSAT kariSyate yUYaM gatvA tasya ziSyebhyaH pitarAya ca vArttAmimAM kathayata| 8 tAH kampita vistitAzca tUrNaM zmazAnAd bahirgatvA palAyanta bhayAt kamapi kimapi nAvadaMzca| 9 (note: The most reliable and earliest manuscripts do not include Mark 16:9-20.) aparaM yIzuH saptAhaprathamadine pratyUSe zmazAnAdutthAya yasyAH saptabhUtAstyAjitAstasyai magdallnImariyame prathamaM darzanaM dadau| 10 tataH sa gatvA

zokarodanakRdbhyo'nugatalokebhyastAM vArttAM kathayAmAsa| 11 kintu yIzuH punarjivan tasyai darzanaM dattavAniti zrutvA te na pratyayan| 12 pazcAt teSAM dvAyo rgrAmayAnakAle yIzuranyavezaM dhRtvA tAbhyAM darzana dadau! 13 tAvapi gatvAnyaziSyebhyastAM kathAM kathayAJcakratuH kintu tayoH kathAmapi te na pratyayan| 14 zeSata ekAdazaziSyesu bhojanopaviStesu yIzustebhvo darzanaM dadau tathothAnAt paraM taddarzanaprAptalokAnAM kathAyAmavizvAsakaraNAt teSAMavizvAsamanaHkATHinyAbhyAM hetubhyAM sa tAMstarjitavAn| 15 atha tAnAcakhyau yUYaM sarvvajagad gatvA sarvvajanAn prati susaMvAdaM pracArayata| 16 tatra yaH kazcid vizvasya majjito bhavet sa paritrAsyate kintu yo na vizvasiSyati sa daNDayiSyate| 17 kijca ye pratyeSyanti tairIdRg AzcaryyaM karmma prakAzayiSyate te mannaMna bhUtAn tyAjayiSyanti bhASA anyAzca vadiSyanti| 18 aparaM taiH sarpeSu dhRteSu prANanAzakavastuni pIte ca teSAM kapi kSati rna bhaviSyati; roginAM gAtreSu karArpите te'rogA bhaviSyanti ca| 19 atha prabhustAnityAdizya svargaM nItaH san paramezvarasya dakSiNa upaviveza| 20 tataste prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdIyathAM pracArayitumArebhire prabhustu teSAM sahAyaH san prakAzitAzcaryyakriyAbhistAM kathAM pramANavatIM cakAra| iti|

# IUKAH

**1** prathamato ye sAKSiNo vAkyapracArakAzcAsan te'smAKaM madhye yadyat sapramANaM vAkyamarpayanti sma **2** tadanusArato'nyepi bahavastadvRttAntaM racayituM pravRttAH| **3** ataeva he mahAmahimathiyaphil tvaM yA yAH katha azikSyathAstAsAM dRdHapramANAni yathA prApnoSi **4** tadarthaM prathamamArabhya tAni sarvvAni jJAtvAhamapi anukramAt sarvvavRttAntAn tubhyaM lekhituM matimakArSam| **5** yihUdAdezlyaherodnAmake rAjatvaM kurvvati ablyayAjakasya paryyAyAdhikAri sikhariyanAmaka eko yAjako hAroNavaMzodbhava ilIzevAkhyA **6** tasya jAyA dvAvimau nirdoSau prabhoH sarvvAjJA vyavasthAzca saMmanya IzvaradRSTau dhArmmikAvAstAm| **7** tayoH santAna ekopi nAsIt, yata ilIzevA bandhya tau dvAveva vRddhAvabhavatAm| **8** yadA svaparyyAnukrameNa sikhariya IzvAsya samakSaM yAjakIyAM karmma karoti **9** tadA yajjasya dinapariAyyA paramezvarasya mandire pravezakAle dhUpajvAlanaM karmma tasya karaNIyamAsIt| **10** taddhUpajvAlanakAle lokanivahe prArthanAM kartuM bahistiSThathi **11** sati sikhariyo yasyAM vedyAM dhUpaM jvAlayati taddakSiNapArzve paramezvarasya dUta eka upasthito darzanaM dadau| **12** taM dRSTvA sikhariya udvivije zazaGke ca| **13** tadA sa dUtastaM babhASe he sikhariya mA bhaistava prArthana grAhyA jAtA tava bhAryyA ilIzevA putraM prasoSyate tasya nAma yohan iti kariSyasi| **14** kiJca tvaM sANandaH saharSazca bhaviSyasi tasya janmani bahava AnandiSyanti ca| **15** yato hetoH sa paramezvarasya gocare mahAn bhaviSyati tathA drAKsArasaM surAM vA kimapi na pAsyati, aparaM janmArabhya pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH **16** san isrAyelvaMzlyeAn anekAn prabhoH paramezvarasya mArgamAneSyati| **17** santAnAn prati pitRNAM manAMsi dharmmajJAnaM pratyAnAjJAgrAhiNazca parAvarttayituM, prabhoH paramezvarasya sevArtham ekAM sajjitajAtiM vidhAtuJca sa eliyarUpAtmazaktiprAptastasyAgre gamiSyati| **18** tadA sikhariyo dUtamavAdIt kathametad vetsyAmi? yatohaM vRddho mama bhAryyA ca vRddhA| **19** tato dUtaH pratyuvAca pazyezvarasya sAKsAdvartti jibrAyelnAmA dUtohaM tvayA saha kathamAd gadituM tubhyamimAM zubhavArttAM dAtuJca preSitaH| **20** kintu madIyAM vAkyAM kaLe phaliSyati tat tvayA na pratItam ataH kAraNAd yAvadeva tAni na setsyanti tAvat tvaM vaktuMmazakto mUko bhava| **21** tadAniM ye ye lokAH sikhariyamaPaikSanta te madhyemandiraM tasya bahuvilambAd AzcaryyAM menire| **22** sa bahirAgato yadA kimapi vAkyAM vaktumazaktaH saGketaM kRtvA niHzabdstasyau tadA madhyemandiraM kasyacid darzanaM tena prAptam iti sarvve bubudhire| **23** anantaram tasya sevnaparyyAye sampUrNe sati sa nijagehaM jagAma| **24** katipayadineSu gateSu tasya

bhAryyA ilIzevA garbbhavati babhUva **25** pazcAt sa paJcamAsAn saMgopyAkathayat lokAnAM samakSaM mamApamAnaM khaNDayituM paramezvaro mayi dRSTiM pAtayitvA karmmedRzaM kRtavAn| **26** aparaJca tasyA garbbhasya SaSThe mAsa jAte gAlilpradezlyanAsaratpure **27** dAyUdo vaMzlyAya yUSaphnAmne puruSAYA yA mariyamnAmakumArI vAgdattAsIt tasyAH samIpaM jibrAyel dUta IzvareNa prahitaH| **28** sa gatvA jagAda he IzvarAnugRhItakanye tava zubhaM bhUyAt prabhuH paramezvarastava sahAyosti nARINAM madhye tvameva dhanyA| **29** tadAniM sA taM dRSTvA tasya vAkyata udvijya kidRzaM bhASaNamidam iti manasa cintayAmAsa| **30** tato dUto'vadat he mariyam bhayaM mAkrSIH, tvayi paramezvarasyAnugrahosti| **31** pazya tvaM garbbhaM dhRtvA putraM prasoSyase tasya nAma yIzuriti kariSyasi| **32** sa mahAn bhaviSyati tathA sarvvebhyaH zreSThasya putra iti khyAsyati; aparaM prabhuH paramezvarastasya piturdAyUdaH siMhAsanaM tasmai dAsyati; **33** tathA sa yAkUbo vaMzopari sarvvada rAjatvaM kariSyati, tasya rAjatvasyAnto na bhaviSyati| (aiñ g165) **34** tadA mariyam taM dUtaM babhASe nAhaM puruSasaGgaM karomi tarhi kathametad sambhaviSyati? **35** tato dUto'kathayat pavitra AtmA tvAmAzrAyiSyati tathA sarvvazreSThasya zaktistavopari chAyAM kariSyati tato hetostava garbbhAd yaH pavitrabAlako janiSyate sa Izvaraputra iti khyAtiM prApasyati| **36** aparaJca pazya tava jJAtirillzevA yAM sarvve bandhyAmavadan idAniM sa vRddhakye santAnamekaM garbbhe'dhArayat tasya SaSThamAsobhUt| **37** kimapi karmma nAsAdhyam Izvarasya| **38** tadA mariyam jagAda, pazya prabherahaM dAsi mahyaM tava vAkyAnusAreNa sarvvametad ghaTatAm; anantaram dUtastasyAH samIpat pratasthe| **39** atha katipayadinAt paraM mariyam tasmAt parvvatamayapradezlyayihUdAyA nagaramekaM zIghraM gatvA **40** sikhariyayAjakasya gRhaM pravizya tasya jAyAM ilIzevAM sambodhyAvadat| **41** tato mariyamaH sambodhanavAkye ilIzevAyAH karNayoH praviSTamAtre sati tasyA garbbhasthabAlako nanartta| tata ilIzevA pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNa sati **42** proccairgaditumArebhe, yoSitAM madhye tvameva dhanyA, tava garbbhasthaH zizuzca dhanyaH| **43** tvaM prabhormATA, mama nivezane tvayA caraNArpitaM, mamAdya saubhAgyametad| **44** pazya tava vAkye mama karNayoH praviSTamAtre sati mamodarasthaH zizurAnandAn nanartta| **45** yA strI vyazvasIt sa dhanya, yato hetostAM prati paramezvaroktaM vAkyAM sarvvaM siddhaM bhaviSyati| **46** tadAniM mariyam jagAda| dhanyavAdAM parezasya karoti mAmakaM manaH| **47** mamAtmA tArakeze ca samullAsaM pragacchati| **48** akarot sa prabhu rduSTiM svadAsyA durgatiM prati| pazyAdyArabhya mAM dhanyAM vakSyanti puruSAH sadA| **49** yaH sarvvazaktimAn yasya nAmApi ca pavitrakam| sa eva sumahatkarmma kRtavAn mannimittakam| **50** ye bibhyati janAstasmAt teSAM

santAnapaMktiSu| anukampA tadlyA ca sarvvadaiva  
sutiSThati| 51 svabAhubalatastena prAkAzyata  
parAkramaH| manaHkumantraNAsArddhaM  
vikIryyante'bhimAninaH| 52 siMhAsanagatAllokAn  
balinazcAvarohya saH| padeSUcceSu lokAMstu  
kSudrAn saMsthApayatyapi| 53 kSudhitAn mAnavAn  
dravyairuttamaiH paritarpya saH| sakalAn dhanino  
lokAn visRjed riktahastakAn| 54 ibrAhimi ca tadvaMze  
yA dayAsti sadaiva tAM| smRtvA purA pitRnAM no yathA  
sAKSat pratizrutaM| (aiñ 9165) 55 isrAyelsevakastena  
tathopakriyate svayaM| 56 anantaraM mariyam prAyeNa  
mAsatrayam illzevayA sahoSivA vyAghuyya  
nijanivezanaM yayau| 57 tadanantaram illzevAyAH  
prasavakAla upasthite sati sA putraM prAsoSJa| 58 tataH  
paramezvarastasyAM mahAnugrahaM kRtavAn etat  
zrutvA samIpavAsinaH kuTumbAzcAgatyA tayA saha  
mumudire| 59 tathASTame dine te bAlakasya tvacaM  
chettum etya tasya pitRnAmAnurUpaM tannAma  
sikhariya iti karttumISuH| 60 kintu tasya mAtAkathayat  
tanna, nAmAsya yohan iti karttavyam| 61 tadA te  
vyAharan tava vaMzamadhye nAmedRzaM kasyApi  
nAsti| 62 tataH paraM tasya pitaraM sikhariyaM prati  
saGketya papracchuH zizoH kiM nAma kAriSyate? 63  
tataH sa phalakamekaM yAcitvA lilekha tasya nAma  
yohan bhaviSyati| tasmAt sarvve AzcaryyaM menire| 64  
tatSaNaM sikhariyasya jihvAjADye'pagate sa  
mukhaM vyAdAya spaSTavarNamuccAryya Izvarasya  
guNANuvAdaM cakAra| 65 tasmAccaturdiksthAH  
samIpavAsiloka bhItA evametAH sarvvAH katha  
yihUdAyAH parvvatamayapradezasya sarvvatra  
pracAritAH| 66 tasmAt zrotAro manaHsu sthApayitvA  
kathayAmbabhUvuH kIdRzoyaM bAlo bhaviSyati? atha  
paramezvarastasya sahAyobhUt| 67 tadA yohanaH pitA  
sikhariyaH pavitreNATmanA paripUrNaH san etAdRzaM  
bhaviSyadvAkyaM kathayAmAsa| 68 isrAyelaH prabhu  
ryastu sa dhanyaH paramezvaraH| anugRhya nijAllokAn  
sa eva parimocayet| 69 vipakSajanahastebhyo yathA  
mocyAmahe vayaM| yAvajjIvaJca dharmmeNa  
sAralyena ca nirbhayAH| 70 sevAmahai tamevaikam  
etatKAranaNameva ca| svakiyaM supavitraJca saSmRtya  
niyamaM sadA| 71 kRpaya puruSan pUrvvAn  
nikaSArthAttu naH pituH| ibrAhImaH samIpe yaM  
zaphathaM kRtavAn purA| 72 tameva saphalaM karttaM  
tathA zatrugaNasya ca| RTiyAkAriNazcaiva karebhyo  
rakSaNaya naH| 73 sRSTeH prathamataH svlyaiH pavitrai  
rbhAvivAdibhiH| (aiñ 9165) 74 yathoktavAn tathA svasya  
dAyUdaH sevakasya tu| 75 vaMze trAtAramekaM  
sa samutpAditavAn svayam| 76 ato he bAlaka  
tvantu sarvvebhyAH zreSTha eva yaH| tasyaiva  
bhAvivAditi pravikhyAto bhaviSyasi| asmAkaM  
caraNAn kSeme mArge cAlayituM sadA| evaM  
dhvAnte'rthato mRtyozchAyAyAM ye tu mAnavAH| 77  
upaviSTAstu tAneva prakAzayitumeva hi| kRtvA  
mahAnukampAM hi yAmeva paramezvaraH| 78 UrdvvAt  
sUryyamudAyyaivAsmabhyAM prAdAttu darzanaM|

tayAnukampayA svasya lokAnAM pApamocane| 79  
paritrANasya tebhyo hi jJanavizrANanAya ca| prabho  
rmArgaM pariSkartuM tasyAgrAyI bhaviSyasi|| 80 atha  
bAlakaH zarIreNa buddhyaA ca varddhitumArebhe;  
aparaJca sa isrAyelo vaMzIyalokAnAM samIpe yAvanna  
prakaTibhUtastAstAvat prAntare nyavasat|

2 aparaJca tasmin kaLe rAjyasya sarvveSAM lokAnAM  
nAmAni lekhayitum agastakaisara AjJApayAmAsa| 2  
tadanusAreNa kurINiyanAmani suriyAdezasya zAsake  
sati nAmalekhanaM prArebhe| 3 ato heto rnAma  
lekhituM sarvve janAH svlyAM svlyAM nagaraM jagmuH|  
4 tadAniM yUSaph nAma lekhituM vAgdattayA  
svabhAryyayA garbbhavatyA mariyamA saha svayaM  
dAyUdaH sajAtivaMza iti kAraNAd gAlilpradezasya  
nAsaratnagarAd 5 yihUdApradezasya baitlehamAkhyam  
dAyUdnagaraM jagAma| 6 anyacca tatra sthAne  
tastyoSThatoH sato rmariyamaH prasUtikAla upasthite  
7 sa tAM prathamasaM prAsOSTa kintu tasmin  
vAsagRhe sthAnAbhAvAd bAlakaM vastreNa veSTayitvA  
gozAlAyAM sthApayAmAsa| 8 anantaraM ye kiyanto  
meSapAlakAH svameSavrajarakSAyati tatpradeze sthitvA  
rajanyAM prAntare prahariNaH karmma kurvanti, 9  
teSAM samIpaM paramezvarasya dUta Agatyopastathau;  
tadA catuSpArzve paramezvarasya tejasaH prakAzitatvAt  
te'tizazaGkire| 10 tadA sa dUta uvAca ma bhaiSTa  
pazyatAdya dAyUdaH pure yuSmannimittaM trAtA  
prabhuH khriSTO'janiSTa, 11 sarvveSAM lokAnAM  
mahAnandajanakam imaM maGgalavRttAntaM  
yuSmAn jJApayAmi| 12 yUyAM (tatsthAnaM  
gatvA) vastraveSTitaM taM bAlakaM gozAlAyAM  
zayanaM drakSyatha yuSmAn pratIdaM cihnaM  
bhaviSyati| 13 dUta imAM kathAM kathitavati  
tatrAkasmAt svarglyAH pRtanA AgatyA kathAm imAM  
kathayitvzvarasya guNANanavvAdiSuH, yathA, 14  
sarvvordvzvasthairIzvarasya mahimA samprakAzayatAM|  
zAntirbhUyAt pRthivyASTu santoSazca narAn pratil| 15  
tataH paraM teSAM sannidhe rdUtagaNe svargaM gate  
meSapAlakAH parasparam avecan Agacchata prabhuH  
paramezvaro yAM ghaTanAM jJApitavAn tasyA  
yAtharyAM jJAtuM vayamadhuna baitlehamapuraM  
yAmaH| 16 pazcAt te tUrNaM vrajitvA mariyamaM  
yUSaphaM gozAlAyAM zayanaM bAlakajca dadRzuH| 17  
itthaM dRSTvA bAlakasyArthe proktAM sarvvakathAM  
te prAcArayAjcakuH| 18 tato ye loka MeSarakSAnAM  
vadanebhyastAM vArttAM zuzruvuste mahAzcaryyaM  
menire| 19 kintu mariyam etatsarvvaghaTanAnAM  
tAtparyyAM vivicya manasi sthApayAmAsa| 20  
tatpazcAd dUtavijjaptAnurUpaM zrutvA dRSTvA ca  
meSapAlakA Izvarasya guNANuvAdaM dhanyavAdaJca  
kurvvANAH parAvRtya yayuH| 21 atha bAlakasya  
tvakchedanakAle'STamadivase samupasthite  
tasya garbbhasthiteH purvvam svarglyadUto  
yathAjJApayat tadanurUpaM te tannAmadheyAM yizuriti  
cakrire| 22 tataH paraM mUsAlikhitavyavasthAyA

anusAreNa mariyamaH zucitvakAla upasthite, 23 "prathamajaH sarvvaH puruSasantAnaH paramezvre samarpayatAM," iti paramezvarasya vyavasthayA 24 yIzuM paramezvre samarpayitum zAstrIyavidhyuktaM kapotadvayaM pArAvatazAvakadvayaM vA baliM dAtuM te taM gRHItvA yirUzAlalam AyayuH| 25 yirUzAlampuranivAsI zimiyonnAmA dhArmmika eka AsIt sa isrAyelaH sAntvanAmapekSyA tasthau kiJca pavitra AtmA tasminnAvirbhUtAH| 26 paraM prabhuNA paramezvreNAbhiSikte trAtari tvAyA na dRStE tvAm na mariSyasIti vAkyAM pavitreNa AtmanA tasma prakathyata| 27 aparajca yadA yIzoH pitA mAtA ca tadarthaM vyavasthAnurUpaM karmma karttuM taM mandiram AninyatustadA 28 zimiyon Atmana AkarSaNena mandiramAgatya taM kroDe nidhAya Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM kRtvA kathayAmAsa, yathA, 29 he prabho tava dAsoyaM nijavAkyAnusArataH| idAnIntu sakalyANo bhavata saMvisRjyatAm| 30 yataH sakaladezasya dIptaye dIptirUpakaM| 31 isrAyelIyalokasya mahAgauravarUpakaM| 32 yaM trAyakaM janAnAntu sammukhe tvamajIjanaH| saeva vidyate'smAkaM dhravaM nayanaganocare|| 33 tadAnIM tenokta etAH sakalAH kathAH zrutvA tasya mAtA yUSaph ca vismayaM menAte| 34 tataH paraM zimiyon tebhya AziSaM dattvA tanmAtaraM mariyamam uvAca, pazya isrAyelo vaMzamadhye bahUnAM pAtanAyothApanAya ca tathA virodhapAtraM bhavituM, bahUnAM guptamanogatAnAM prakATikaraNaya bAlakoyaM niyuktostij| 35 tasmAt tavApi prANAH zUlena vyatsyantel| 36 aparajca Azerasya vaMziYaphinUyelo duhita hannAkhyA atijaratI bhaviSyadvAdinyekA yA vivAhAt paraM sapta vatsarAn patyA saha nyavasat tato vidhavA bhUtva caturazItivarSavayaHpariyannataM 37 mandire sthitvA prArthanopavAsairdivAnizam Izvaram asevata sApi strI tasmin samaye mandiramAgatya 38 paramezvarasya dhanyavAdaM cakAra, yirUzAlampuravAsino yAvanto loka muktimapekSyA sthitAstAn yIzovRttAntaM jJApayAmAsa| 39 itthaM paramezvarasya vyavasthAnusAreNa sarvveSu karmmasu kRteSu tau punazca gAllilo nAsaratnAmakaM nijanagaraM pratasthAte| 40 tatpazcAd bAlakaH zarIreNa vRddhimetya jJAnena paripUrNa AtmanA zaktimAMzca bhavitumArebhe tathA tasmin IzvarAnugraho babhUva| 41 tasya pitA mAtA ca prativarSaM nistArotsavasamaye yirUzAlalam agacchatAm| 42 aparajca yIzau dvAdazavarSavayaske sati tau parvvasamayasya rItyanusAreNa yirUzAlalamaM gatvA 43 pArvvaNaM sampAdya punarapi vyAghuyya yAtAH kintu yIzurvAlako yirUzAlami tiSthatij| yUSaph tanmAtA ca tad aviditvA 44 sa saGgibhiH saha vidyata etacca budvva dinaikagamyamArgaM jagmatuH| kintu zeSe jJAtibandhUnAM samIpe mRgayitvA taduddezamaprApya 45 tau punarapi yirUzAlalam parAvRtyAgatya taM mRgAyAJcakatruH| 46 atha dinatrayAt paraM paNDitAnAM madhye teSAM kathAH

zRNVan tattvaM pRcchaMzca mandire samupaviStAH sa tAbhyAM dRStAH| 47 tadA tasya buddhyA pratyuttaraizca sarvve zrotAro vismayamApadyante| 48 tAdRzaM dRStvA tasya janako janani ca camaccakratuH kiJca tasya mAtA tamavadat, he putra, kathamAvAM pratItthaM samAcarastvam? pazya tava pitAhaJca zokAkulau santau tvAmanvicchAvaH sma| 49 tataH sovadat kuto mAm anvaicchataM? piturgRhe mayA sthAtavyam etat kiM yuvAbhyAM na jJAyate? 50 kintu tau tasyaitadvAkyasya tAtparyyaM boddhuM nAzaknutAM| 51 tataH paraM sa tAbhyAM saha nAsarataM gatvA tayorvazIbhUtasthau kintu sarvva etAH kathAstasya mAtA manasi sthApayAmAsa| 52 atha yIzo rbuddhiH zarIraJca tathA tasmin Izvarasya mAnavAnAJcAnugraho varddhitum Arebhel|

**3** anantaraM tibiriyakaisarasya rAjatvasya pajcadaze vatsare sati yadA pantlyapilAta yihUdAdezAdhipati rherod tu gAllIpradezasya rAjA philipanAmA tasya bhrAtA tu yitUriyAyAstrAkhonItiyApradezasya ca rAjAsIt luSANIyanAmA avilInIdezasya rAjAsIt 2 hAnan kiyaphAzcemau pradhAnayAjAkAvAstAM tadAnIM sikhariyasya putrAya yohane madhyeprAntaram Izvarasya vAkye prakAzite sati 3 sa yaddana ubhayataTapradezAn sametya pApamocanArthaM manaHparAvarttanasya cihnarUpaM yanmajjanaM tadyAH kathAH sarvvatra pracArayitumArebhel| 4 yizayiyabhaviSyadvaktRgranthe yAdRzI lipirAste yathA, paramezasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapathaJcaiva samAnaM kurutAdhuna| 5 kAriSyante samucchrAyAH sakalA nimnabhUmayaH| kAriSyante natAH sarvve parvvatAzcopaparvvatAH| kAriSyante ca yA vakrAstAH sarvvaH saralA bhuvah| kAriSyante samAnAstA yA uccanIcabhUmayaH| 6 IzvareNa kRtaM trANaM drakSyanti sarvvanAnavAH| ityeta prAntare vAkyAM vadataH kasyacid ravaH|| 7 ye ye loka majjanArthaM bahirAyayustAn sovadat re re sarpavaMzA AgAminaH kopAt palAyituM yuSmAn kazcetayAmAsa? 8 tasmAd ibrAhIm asmAkaM pitA kathAmIdRzIM manobhi rna kathayitvA yUyAM manaHparivarttanayogyAM phalaM phalata; yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi pASANebhya etebhya Izvara ibrAhImaH santAnotpAdane samarthaH| 9 aparajca tarumUle'dhunApi parazuH saMlagnosti yastaruruttamaM phalaM na phalati sa chidyate'gnau nikSipyate ca| 10 tadAnIM lokAstAM papracchustarhi kiM karttavayamasmAbhiH? 11 tataH sovAdIt yasya dve vasane vidyete sa vastrahInAyaikaM vitaratu kiM|Jca yasya khAdyadvayam vidyate sopi tathaiva karotu| 12 tataH paraM karasajcAyino majjanArtham Agatya papracchuH he guro kiM karttavayamasmAbhiH? 13 tataH sokathayat nirUpitAdadhikaM na gRHlita| 14 anantaraM senAgA na etya papraccha kimasmAbhi rva karttavayam? tataH sobhidadhe kasya kAmapi hAnim mA kArStA tathA mRSAPavAdaM mA kuruta nijavetanena ca santuSyA

tiSThata| 15 aparajca loka apekSayA sthitvA sarvvepti manobhi rvitarkayAjcakrauH, yohanayam abhiSiktastrAtA na veti? 16 tada yohan sarvvAn vyAjahAra, jale'haM yuSmAn majjayAmi satyaM kintu yasya pAduKAbandhanaM mocayitumapi na योग्योsmi tAdRza eko matto gurutaraH pumAn eti, sa yuSmAn vahnirUpe pavitra Atmani majjayiSyati| 17 aparajca tasya haste zUrpa Aste sa svazasyAni zuddharUpaM prasphoTyA godhUmAn sarvvAnAn bhANDAGAre saMgrahISyati kintu bUSANI sarvvANyanirvvANavahninA dAhayiSyati| 18 yohan upadeneethaM nAnAkatha lokaAnAM samakSaM pracArayAmAsa| 19 aparajca herod rAJA philipAmnaH sahodarasya bhAryyAM herodiyAmadhi tathAnyAni yAni yAni kukarmmANI kRtavAn tadadhi ca 20 yohanA tiraskRto bhUtva kARAGAre tasya bandhanAd aparamapi kukarmma cakAra| 21 itaH pUrvvaM yasmin samaye sarvve yohanA majjitAstadAnIM yIzurapyAgatyA majjitaH| 22 tadanantaraM tena prArthite meghadvAraM muktaM tasmAcca pavitra AtmA mUrttimAn bhUtva kapotavat taduparyyavaruroha; tada tvAM mama priyaH putrastvayi mama paramaH santoSa ityAkAzavANI babhUva| 23 tadAnIM yIzuH prAyeNa trimzadvarSavayaska AsIt| laukikajJAnE tu sa yUSaphaH putraH, 24 yUSaph eleH putraH, elirmattataH putraH, mattat leveH putraH, levi rmalkeH putraH, malkiryAnnasya putraH; yAnno yUSaphaH putraH| 25 yUSaph mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiya AmosaH putraH, Amos nahUmaH putraH, nahUm iSleH putraH iSlirnageH putraH| 26 nagirmATAH putraH, mA tattathiyasya putraH, mattathiyAH zimiyeh putraH, zimiyiryUSaphaH putraH, yUSaph yihUdaH putraH| 27 yihUda yohAnAH putraH, yohAnA rISAH putraH, rISAH sirubbAbilAH putraH, sirubbAbil zaltiyelaH putraH, zaltiyel nereH putraH| 28 nerirmalkeH putraH, malkiH adyaH putraH, addi koSamaH putraH, koSam ilmodadaH putraH, ilmodad eraH putraH| 29 er yozeH putraH, yoziH ilIyeSaraH putraH, ilIyeSar yorImaH putraH, yorIm mattataH putraH, mattata leveH putraH| 30 leviH zimiyonaH putraH, zimiyon yihUdaH putraH, yihUda yUSuphaH putraH, yUSuph yonanaH putraH, yAnan iliyAkImaH putraH| 31 iliyAkImH mileyAH putraH, mileyA mainanaH putraH, mainan mattattasya putraH, mattatto nAthanaH putraH, nAthana dAyUdaH putraH| 32 dAyUd yizayaH putraH, yizaya obedaH putra, obed boyasaH putraH, boyas salmonaH putraH, salmon nahazonaH putraH| 33 nahazon ammInAdabaH putraH, ammInAdab arAmaH putraH, arAm hiSroNaH putraH, hiSroN perasaH putraH, peras yihUdaH putraH| 34 yihUda yAkUbaH putraH, yAkUb ishAkaH putraH, ishAk ibrahImaH putraH, ibrahIm terahaH putraH, terah nAhorAH putraH| 35 nAhor sirugaH putraH, sirug riyvaH putraH, riyUH pelagaH putraH, pelag evaraH putraH, evar zelahaH putraH| 36 zelah kainanaH putraH, kainan arphakSadaH putraH, arphakSad zAmaH putraH, zAm nohaH putraH, noho lemakaH putraH| 37 lemak mithUzelahaH putraH,

mithUzelah hanokaH putraH, hanok yeradaH putraH, yerad mahalalelaH putraH, mahalalel kainanaH putraH| 38 kainan inozaH putraH, inoz zetaH putraH, zet AdamaH putra, Adam Izvarasya putraH|

4 tataH paraM yIzuH pavitreNatmanA pUrNaH san yaddananadyAH parAvRtyAtmanA prAntaraM nItaH san catvArimzaddinAni yAvat zaitAnA parIkSito'bhUt, 2 kijca tAni sarvvadinAni bhojanaM vinA sthithatvAt kaLE pUrNe sa kSudhitavAn| 3 tataH zaitAnAgatyA tamavadat tvaM cedizvarasya putratarhi prastarAnetAn AjJayA pUPAn kuru| 4 tada yizuruvAca, lipirIdRzi vidyate manujaH kevalena pUPena na jIvati kintvIzvarasya sarvvAbhirAjAbhi rjIvati| 5 tada zaitAn tamuccaM parvvataM nitvA nimiSaikamadhye jagataH sarvvArAjyAni darzitavAn| 6 pazcat tamavAdit sarvvam etad vibhavaM pratApajca tubhyaM dAsyAmi tan mayi samarpitamAste yaM prati mameccha jAyate tasmadAtuM zaknomi, 7 tvaM cenmAM bhajase tarhi sarvvametat tavaiva bhaviSyati| 8 tada yIzustaM pratyuktavAn dUrI bhava zaitAn lipirAste, nijaM prabhuM paramezvaraM bhajasva kevalaM tameva sevasva ca| 9 atha zaitAn taM yirUzAlamaM nitvA mandirasya cUDaya upari samupavezya jagAda tvaM cedizvarasya putratarhi sthAnAdito lamphitvAdhaH 10 pata yato lipirAste, AjJApayiSyati svIyan dUtAn sa paramezvaraH| 11 rakSituM sarvvamArge tvAM tena tvaccaraNe yathA| na laget prastarAghAtastvAM dhariSyanti te tathA| 12 tada yIzuna pratyuktam idamapyuktamasti tvaM svaprabhuM parezaM mA parIkSasva| 13 pazcat zaitAn sarvvaparIkSAM samApya kSaNattaM tyaktva yayau| 14 tada yIzurAtmaprabhAvAt punargAlIpradezaM gatastada tatsukhyAtizcaturdizaM vyAnaze| 15 sa teSAM bhajanagRheSu upadizya sarvvaiH prazaMsito babhUva| 16 atha sa svapAlanasthAnAm nASaratpurametya vizrAmavAre svAcArAd bhajanagehaM pravizya paThitumuttasthau| 17 tato yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinaH pustake tasya karadatte sati sa tat pustakaM vistAryya yatra vakSyamanAni vacanAni santi tat sthAnAm prApya papATHa| 18 AtmA tu paramezasya madhyopari vidyate| daridreSu susaMvAdaM vaktuM mAM sobhiSiktavAn| bhagnAntaH karaNallokan susvasthAn karttumeva ca| bandikRteSu lokeSu mukte rghoSayitum vacaH| netrAni dAtumandhebhyastrAtuM baddhajanAnapi| 19 parezAnugrahe kaLaM pracArayitumeva ca| sarvvaitatkaraNArthAya mAMEva prahiNoti saH|| 20 tataH pustakaM badvva paricArakasya haste samarpya cAsane samupaviSTaH, tato bhajanagRhe yAvanto loka Asan te sarvve'nanyadRSTyA taM vilulokire| 21 anantaram adyaitAni sarvvAni likhitavacanAni yuSmAkaM madhye siddhAni sa imAM kathAM tebhyaH kathayitumArebhe| 22 tataH sarvve tasmin anvarajyanta, kijca tasya mukhAnnirgatAbhiraanugrahasya kathAbhizccamatkRtya kathayAmAsuH kimayaM

yUSaphaH putro na? 23 tadA so'vAdId he cikitsaka svameva svasthaM kuru kapharnAhUmi yadyat kRtavAn tadazrauSma tAH sarvAH kriyA atra svadeze kuru kathAmetAM yUyamevAvazyAM mAM vadiSyatha| 24 punaH sovAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kopi bhaviSyadvAdI svadeze satkAraM na prApnoti| 25 aparajca yathArthaM vacmi, eliyasya jivanakAle yadA sArddhatritayavarSANi yAvat jaladapratibandhAt sarvvasmin deze mahAdurbhikSam ajaniSTa tadAnIm isrAyelo dezasya madhye bahvyo vidhavA Asan, 26 kintu sldonpradezasyaAriphatpuranivAsinim ekAM vidhavAM vinA kasyAzcidapi samlpe eliyAH prerito nAbhUt| 27 aparajca ilizAyabhaviSyadvAdividyamAnatAkAle isrAyeldeze bahavaH kuSThina Asan kintu surlyadezlyAM nAmAnkuSThinaM vinA kopyanyaH pariSkRto nAbhUt| 28 imAM kathAM zruttvA bhajanagehasthita lokAH sakrodham utthAya 29 nagarAttAM bahiSkRtya yasya zikhariNa upari teSAM nagaraM sthApitamAste tasmAnnikSeptuM tasya zikharaM taM ninyuH 30 kintu sa teSAM madhyAdapasRtya sthAnAntaram jagAma| 31 tataH paraM yIzurgAlilpradezlyakapharnAhUmnagara upasthAya vizrAmavAre lokAnupadeSTum ArabdhavAn| 32 tadupadezAt sarvve camaccakru ryatastasya katha gurutarA Asan| 33 tadAnIM tadbhajanagehasthito'medhyabhUtagrasta eko jana uccaiH kathayAmAsa, 34 he nAsaratlyayIzo'sman tyaja, tvaya sahAsmAkAM kaH sambandhaH? kimasmAn vinAzayitumAyAsi? tvamIzvarasya pavitro jana etadahaM janAmi| 35 tadA yIzustaM tarjayitvAvadat maunI bhava ito bahirbhava; tataH somedhyabhUtastaM madhyasthAne pAtayitvA kiJcidapyahiMsitvA tasmAd bahirgatavAn| 36 tataH sarvve lokAzcamatKRtya parasparaM vaktumArebhire koyaM camatKraH| eSa prabhAveNa parAkrameNa cAmedhyabhUtAn AjjApayati tenaiva te bahirgacchanti| 37 anantaraM caturdiksthadezAn tasya sukhyAtirvyApnoti| 38 tadanantaraM sa bhajanagehAd bahirAgatya zimono nivezanaM pravizeza tadA tasya zvazrUrvareNAtyantaM piDitAsit ziSyAstarthaM tasmin vinayAM cakruH| 39 tataH sa tasyAH samlpe sthitvA jvaraM tarjayAmAsa tenaiva tAM jvaro'tyAkSit tataH sA tatKsaNam utthAya tAn siSeve| 40 atha sUryyAstakAle sveSAM ye ye janA nAnArogaiH piDita Asan lokAstAn yIzoH samIpam AninyuH, tadA sa ekaikasya gAtre karamarpayitvA tAnarogAn cakAra| 41 tato bhUtA bahubhyo nirgatya citzabdaM kRtvA ca babhAsire tvamIzvarasya pituro'bhiSiktatrAta; kintu sobhiSiktatrAteti te vidualretasmAt kAraNAt tAn tarjayitvA tadvaktuM niSiSedha| 42 aparajca prabhAte sati sa vijanasthAnAM pratasthe pazcAt janAstamanvicchantastannikaTAM gatvA sthAnAntaragamanArthaM tamanvarundhan| 43 kintu sa tAn jagAda, IzvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayitum anyAni purANyapi mayA yAtavyAni yatastadarthameva preritohaM| 44 atha gAlIlo bhajanageheSu sa upadideza|

5 anantaraM yIzurekAdA gineSarathdasya tIra uttiSThati, tadA loka IzvariyakathAM zrotuM tadupari prapatitAH| 2 tadAnIM sa hdasya tIrasamlpe naudvayaM dadarza kiJca matsyopajIvino nAvAM vihAya jAlaM prakSAlayanti| 3 tatastayordvayo rmadhye zimono nAvamaruhya tIraT kiJciddUraM yAtuM tasmin vinayAM kRtvA naukAyAmupavizya lokAn propadiSTavAn| 4 pazcAt taM prastAvAM samApya sa zimonaM vyAjahAra, gabhIraM jalaM gatvA matsyAn dharttuM jAlaM nikSipa| 5 tataH zimona babhASE, he guro yadyapi vayaM kRtsnAM yAmiNiM parizramya matsyaikamapi na prAptAstathApi bhavato nidezato jAlaM kSipAmaH| 6 atha jAle kSipte bahumatsyapatanAd AnAyaH pracchinnaH| 7 tasmAd upakarttum anyanausthAn saGgina AyAtum iGgitena samAhvayan tatasta Agatya matsyai rnaudvayaM prapUrayAmAsu ryai rnaudvayaM pramagnam| 8 tadA zimonpitarastad vilokya yIzocaraNayoH patitvA, he prabhohaM pApI naro mama nikaTAd bhavAn yAtu, iti kathitavAn| 9 yato jAle patitAnAM matsyAnAM yUthAt zimon tatsaGginazca camatKRtavantaH; zimonaH sahakAriNau sivadeH putrau yAkUb yohan cemaU tadRzau babhUvatuH| 10 tadA yIzuH zimonaM jagAda mA bhaisIradYArabhya tvaM manuSyadharo bhaviSyasi| 11 anantaraM sarvvAsu nausu tIram AnItAsu te sarvvAn parityajya tasya pazcAdgAmino babhUvuH| 12 tataH paraM yIzau kasmiMzcit pure tiSThati jana ekaH sarvvAGgakuSThastAM vilokya tasya samlpe nyubjaH patitvA savinayAM vaktumArebhe, he prabho yadi bhavAnicchati tarhi mA M pariskarttuM zaknoti| 13 tadAnIM sa pANiM prasArya tadaGgaM spRzan babhASE tvaM pariskriyasveti mameccAsti tatastatkSaNaM sa kuSThAt muktaH| 14 pazcAt sa tamAjjApayAmAsa kathAmimAM kasmaicid akathayitvA yAjakasya samlpajca gatvA svaM darzaya, lokebhyo nijjapariSkRtatvasya pramANadAnAya mUsAjjanusAreNa dravyamutmrJasva ca| 15 tathApi yIzoH sukhyAti rbahu vyAptumArebhe kiJca tasya kathAM zrotuM svIyarogebhyo mokuJca loka AjagmuH| 16 atha sa prAntaraM gatvA prArthayAjcakra| 17 aparajca ekAdA yIzurupadizati, etarhi gAlIlyihUdApradezayoH sarvvanagarebhyo yirUZalamazca kiyantaH phirUZiloka vyavasthApakAzca samAgatya tadantike samupavivizuH, tasmin kale lokAnAmArogyakAraNAt prabhoH prabhAvaH pracakAze| 18 pazcAt kiyanto loka ekaM pakSaghAtinaM khaTvAyAM nidhAya yIzoH samIpamAnetuM sammukhe sthApayitujca vyApriyanta| 19 kintu bahujananivahasamvAdhAt na zaknuvanto gRhopari gatvA gRhapRSThAM khanitva taM pakSaghAtinaM sakhaTvAM gRhamadhye yIzoH sammukhe 'varohayAmAsuH| 20 tadA yIzusteSAM IdRzaM vizvAsaM vilokya taM pakSaghAtinaM vyAjahAra, he mAnava tava pApamakSamyata| 21 tasmAd adhyApakAH phirUZinazca cittairitthaM pracintitavantaH, eSa jana IzvaraM nindati koyaM?

kevalamIzvaraM vinA pApaM kSantuM kaH zaknoti? 22 taDA yLzusteSAM itthaM cintanaM viditVA tebhYokathayad yUYaM manobhiH kuto vitarkayatha? 23 tava pApakSaMa jAtA yadVA tvamutthAya vraja etayo rmadhye kA katha sukathyA? 24 kintu pRthivyAM pApaM kSantuM mAnavasutasya sAmarthyamastiti yathA yUYaM jJAtuM zaknutha tadarthaM (sa taM pakSAghAtinaM jagAda) uttiSTha svazayyAM gRHItVA gRhaM yAhIti tvAmAdizAmi| 25 tasmAt sa tatKsaNam utthAya sarvveSAM sAKSAT nijazanyaM gRHItVA IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan nijanivezanaM yayau| 26 tasmAt sarvve vismaya prAptA manaHsu bhItAzca vayamadyAsambhavakAryyANyadarzAma ityuktVA paramezvaraM dhanyaM proditAH| 27 tataH paraM bahirgacchan karasaJcayasthAne levinAmAnaM karasaJcAyakaM dRSTVA yLzustamabhidadhe mama pazcAdehi| 28 tasmAt sa tatKsaNAt sarvvaM parityajya tasya pazcAdiyAya| 29 anantaraM levi rnijagRhe tadarthaM mahAbhojyaM cakAra, taDA taiH saHaneke karasaJcAyinastadanyalokAzca bhoktumupavivizuH| 30 tasmAt kAraNAt caNDALAnAM pApilokAnAJca saGge yUYaM kuto bhaMgdhve pivatha ceti kathAM kathayitVA phirUZino'dhyApakAzca tasya ziSyaiH saha vAgyuddhaM karttumArebhire| 31 tasmAd yLzustAn pratyavocad arogalokAnAM cikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti kintu sarogANameva| 32 ahaM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgatosmi kintu manaH parAvarttayituM pApina eva| 33 tataste procuH, yohanaH phirUZinAJca ziSyA vAraMvAram upavasanti prArthayante ca kintu tava ziSyAH kuto bhujate pivanti ca? 34 taDA sa tAnAcakhyau vare saGe tiSThati varasya sakhiganaM kimupavAsayituM zaknutha? 35 kintu yadA teSAM nikaTAd varo neSyate taDA te samupavatsyanti| 36 soparamapi dRSTAntaM kathayAmbabhUva purAtanavastre kopi nutanavastraM na sIVyati yatastena sevenena jIrNavastraM chidyate, nUtanapurAtanavastrayo rmelajca na bhavati| 37 purAtanyAM kutvAM kopi nutanaM drAKsARasaM na nidadhAti, yato navInadrAKsARasasya tejasA purAtanI kutU rvidryate tado drAKsARasaH patati kutUZca nazyati| 38 tato heto rnUtanyAM kutvAM navInadrAKsARasaH nidhAtavyastenobhayasya rakSA bhavati| 39 aparajca purAtanaM drAKsARasaM plItVA kopi nUtanaM na vAJChati, yataH sa vakti nUtanAt purAtanam prazastam|

**6** acaraJca parvvaNo dvitIyadinAt paraM prathamavizrAmavAre zasyakSetreNa yLzorgamanakAle tasya ziSyAH kaNizAM chittVA kareSu marddayitVA khAditumArebhire| 2 tasmAt kiyantaH phirUZinastAnavadan vizrAmavAre yat karmma na karttavyaM tat kutaH kurutha? 3 yizuH pratyuvaca dAYud tasya saGginazca kSudhArttAH kiM cakruH sa katham Izvarasya mandiraM pravizya 4 ye darzanIyAH pUpA yAjakan vinAnyasya kasyApyabhojanIyAstAnAnIya svayAM bubhaje

saGgibhyopi dadau tat kiM yuSmAbhiH kadApi nApAthi? 5 pazcAt sa tAnavadat manujasuto vizrAmavArasyApi prabhu rbhavati| 6 anantaram anyavizrAmavAre sa bhajanagehaM pravizya samupadizati| taDA tatsthAne zuSkadakSiNakara ekaH pumAn upatasthivAn| 7 tasmAd adhyApakAH phirUZinazca tasmin doSamAropayituM sa vizrAmavAre tasya svAsthyaM karoti naveti pratikSitumArebhire| 8 taDA yLzusteSAM cintAM viditVA taM zuSkakaraM pumAMsaM provAca, tvamutthAya madhyasthAne tiSTha| 9 tasmAt tasmin utthitavati yLzustAn vyAjahARA, yuSmAn imAM kathAM prCcHami, vizrAmavAre hitam ahitaM vA, prANarakSaNaM prANanAzanaM vA, eteSAM kiM karmmakaraNIyam? 10 pazcAt caturdikSu sarvvAn vilokya taM mAnavaM babhASe, nijakaraM prasAraya; tatastena tathA kRta itarakaravat tasya hastaH svasthobhavat| 11 tasmAt te pracaNDakopAnvita yLzuM kiM kariSyantiti parasparaM pramantritAH| 12 tataH paraM sa parvvatamAruhyezvaramuddizya prArthayamaNaH kRtsnAM rAtriM yApitavAn| 13 atha dine sati sa sarvvAn ziSyAn AhUtavAn teSAM madhye 14 pitaranAmna khyAtaH zimon tasya bhrAtA Andriyazca yAkUb yohan ca philip barthalamayazca 15 mathiH thoma AlphIyasya putro yAkUb jvalantanAmna khyAtaH zimon 16 ca yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdAzca taM yaH parakareSu samarpayisyati sa ISkariyotlyayihUdAzcaitan dvAdaza janAn manonItAn kRtvA sa jagrAha tathA prerita iti teSAM nAma cakAra| 17 tataH paraM sa taiH saha parvvatAdavaruhya upatyakAyAM tasthau tatastasya ziSyasaGgho yihUdAdezAd yirUZAlamazca soraH sIdonazca jaladhe rodhaso jananihAzca etya tasya kathAzravaNArthaM rogamuktyarthajca tasya samIpe tasthuH| 18 amedhyabhUtagrastAzca tannikaTamAgatyA svAsthyaM prApuH| 19 sarvveSAM svAsthyakaraNaprabhAvasya prakAzitatvAt sarvve loka etya taM sprastuM yetire| 20 pazcAt sa ziSyAn prati dRSTiM kutvA jagAda, he daridrA yUYaM dhanya yata IzvarIye rAjye vo'dhikArosti| 21 he adhuna kSudhitaloka yUYaM dhanya yato yUYaM tarpsyatha; he iha rodino janA yUYaM dhanya yato yUYaM hasiSyatha| 22 yadA loka manuSyasUno rnAmaheto ryuSmAn RtIyiSyante pRthak kRtvA nindiSyanti, adhamAniva yuSmAn svasamipAd dUrikariSyanti ca taDA yUYaM dhanyaAH| 23 svarge yuSmAkAM yatheSTaM phalam bhaviSyati, etadarthaM tasmin dine prollasata Anandena nRtyata ca, teSAM pUrVVapuruzAzca bhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tathaiva vyavAharan| 24 kintu ha ha dhanavanto yUYaM sukhaM prApnuta| hanta paritRpta yUYaM kSudhita bhaviSyatha; 25 iha hasanto yUYaM vata yuSmAbhiH zocitavyaM roditavyajca| 26 sarvvailAkai ryuSmAkAM sukhyAtau kRtAyAM yuSmAkAM durgati rbhaviSyati yuSmAkAM pUrVVapuruzSA mRSAbhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tadvat kRtavantaH| 27 he zrotAro yuSmabhyamaham kathayAmi, yUYaM zatruSu prIyadhvaM ye ca yuSmAn dviSanti teSAMapi hitaM

kuruta| 28 ye ca yuSmAn zapanti tebhya AziSaM datta ye ca yuSmAn avamanyante teSaM maGgalaM prArthayadhvaM| 29 yadi kazcit tava kapole capeTAgHaTaM karoti tarhi taM prati kapolam anyam parAvarttya sammukhIkuru punazca yadi kazcit tava gAtrIyavastraM harati tarhi taM paridheyavastram api grahituM mA vAraya| 30 yastvAM yAcate tasmai dehi, yazca tava sampattiM harati taM mA yAcasva| 31 parebhyaH svAn prati yathAcaraNam apekSadhve parAn prati yUyamapi tathAcarata| 32 ye jaN yuSmAsu prIyante kevalaM teSu prIyamaNeSu yuSmAkAM kiM phalaM? pApiloka api sveSu prIyamaNeSu prIyante| 33 yadi hitakAriNa eva hitaM kurutha tarhi yuSmAkAM kiM phalaM? pApiloka api tathA kurvvanti| 34 yebhya RNaparizodhasya prAptipratyAzAste kevalaM teSu RNe samarpite yuSmAkAM kiM phalaM? punaH prAptyAzaya pApiloka api pApijaneSu RNam arpayanti| 35 ato yUyaM ripuSvapi prIyadhvaM, parahitaM kuruta ca; punaH prAptyAzAM tyaktva RNamarpayata, tathA kRte yuSmAkAM mahAphalaM bhaviSyati, yUyaJca sarvvapradhAnasya santAna iti khyATiM prApsyatha, yato yuSmAkAM piTa kRtaghnaAM durvTattAnaJca hitamAcarati| 36 ata eva sa yathA dayAlu ryUyamapi tAdRzA dayAlavo bhavata| 37 aparajca parAn doSiNo mA kuruta tasmAd yUyaM doSikRta na bhaviSyatha; adaNDyAn mA danDyata tasmAd yUyamapi danDAM na prApsyatha; pareSaM doSan kSamadhvaM tasmAd yuSmAkamapi doSAH kSamiSyante| 38 dAnAnidatta tasmAd yUyaM dAnani prApsyatha, varajca lokAH parimANapAtraM pradalayya saJcAlyA projcAlyA paripUryya yuSmAkAM kroDeSu samarpayisanti; yUyaM yena parimANena parimAtha tenaiva parimANena yuSmatkRte parimAsyate| 39 atha sa tebhyo dRSTantakathAmakathayat, andho janaH kimandhaM panthAnaM darzayituM zaknoti? tasmAd ubhAvapi kim gartte na patiSyataH? 40 guroH ziSyo na zreStHaH kintu ziSye siddhe sati sa gurutulyo bhavituM zaknoti| 41 aparajca tvAm svacakSuSi nAsAM adRSTva tava bhrAtuczakSuSi yattRNamasti tadeva kutaH pazyami? 42 svacakSuSi ya nAsA vidyate tAm ajjAtva, bhrAtastava netrAt tRNAM bahiH karomIti vAkyAM bhrAtaram kathaM vaktuM zaknoSi? he kapaTin pUrvvaM svanayanAt nAsAM bahiH kuru tato bhrAtuczakSuSastRNAM bahiH karttuM sudRSTiM prApsyasi| 43 anyajca uttamastaruH kaApi phalamanuttamaM na phalati, anuttamataruzca phalamuttamaM na phalati kRanaDataH phalaistaravo jJAyante| 44 kaNTakipAdapAt kopu uDmbaraphalAni na pAtayati tathA zRgAlakolivrKsAdapi kopi drAkSaphalaM na pAtayati| 45 tadvat sAdhuloko'ntaHkaraNarUpAt subhANDAgArAd uttamAni dravyANI bahiH karoti, duSto lokazcAntaHkaraNarUpAt kubhANDAgArAt kutsitAni dravyANI nirgamayati yato'ntaHkaraNanAM pUrNabhAvAnurUpANI vacAMsi mukhAnnirgacchanti| 46 aparajca mamAjJanurUpaM nAcaritva kuto mAM

prabho prabho iti vadatha? 47 yaH kazcin mama nikaTam Agatya mama katha nizamyata danurUpaM karmma karoti sa kasya sadRzo bhavati tadahaM yuSmAn jJApayAmi| 48 yo jano gabhIraM khanitva pASANasthale bhittim nirmmAya svagRhaM racayati tena saha tasyopama bhavati; yata AplAvijalametya tasya mUle vegena vahadapi tadgehaM lADayituM na zaknoti yatastasya bhittiH pASANopari tiSthati| 49 kintu yaH kazcin mama kathaH zrutva danurUpaM nAcarati sa bhittim vinA mRdupari gRhanirmmAtRa samAno bhavati; yata AplAvijalamAgatya vegena yada vahati tada tadgRhaM patati tasya mahat patanaM jJayate|

**7** tataH paraM sa lokAnAM karNagocare tAn sarvvAn upadezAn samApya yadA kapharnAhUmpuraM pravizati 2 tadA zatasesApateH priyadAsa eko mRtakalpaH piDita ISIt| 3 ataH senApati rylzo rvArttAM nizamyata dAsasyArogyakaraNaya tasyAgamanArthaM vinayakaraNaya yihUdIyAn kiyataH prAcAaH preSayAmAsa| 4 te yIzOrantikaM gatva vinayAtizayaM vaktumArebhire, sa senApati rbhavatonugrahaM prAptum arhati| 5 yataH somajjAtIyeSu lokeSu prIyate tathAsmatkRte bhajanagehaM nirmmitvan| 6 tasmAd yIzustaiH saha gatva nivezanasya samIpaM prApa, tada sa zatasesApati rvakSyamANavAkyAM taM vaktum bandhUn prAhiNot| he prabho svayaM zramo na karttavayo yad bhavata madgehamadhye pAdArpaNaM kriyeta tadapyahaM nArhAmi, 7 kijcAhaM bhavatsamIpaM yAtumapi nAtmAnaM yogyaM buddhavAn, tato bhavAn vAkyamAtraM vadatu tenaiva mama dAsaH svastho bhaviSyati| 8 yasmAd ahaM parAdhInopi mamAdhInA yAH senAH santi tAsAm ekajanaM prati yAhIti mayA prokte sa yAti; tadanyaM prati AyAhIti prokte sa AyAti; tathA nijadAsaM prati etat kurvviti prokte sa tadeva karoti| 9 yIzuridam vAkyAM zrutva vismayaM yayau, mukhyaM parAvartya pazcAdvarttino lokAn babhAse ca, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi isrAyelo vaMzamadhhyepi vizvAsamIdRzaM na prApnavaM| 10 tataste preSitA gRhaM gatva taM piDitaM dAsaM svasthaM dadRzuH| 11 pare'hani sa nAyInAkhyAM nagaram jagAma tasyAneke ziSyA anye ca lokAstena sArddhaM yayuH| 12 teSu tannagarasya dvArasannidhiM prApteSu kiyanto loka ekaM mRtamanujaM vahanto nagarasya bahiryAnti, sa tanmAturekaputrastanmATA ca vidhava; tayA sArddhaM tannagarIya bhavo loka Asan| 13 prabhustAM vilokya sAnukampaH kathayAmAsa, mA rodIH| sa samIpaMITva khaTvAM pasparza tasmAd vAhakAH sthagitAstamyuH; 14 tada sa uvAca he yuvamanuSya tvamuttiSTha, tvAmaham AjjApayAmi| 15 tasmAt sa mRto janastatSaNamutthAya katham prakathitaH; tato yIzustasya maTari taM samarpayAmAsa| 16 tasmAt sarvve lokAH zazaGkire; eko mahAbhaviSyadvAdI madhye'smAkam samudait, Izvarazca svalokAnanvagRhIAt kathAmimAM kathayitva



IzvaraM dhanyaM jagaduH| 17 tataH paraM samastaM yihUdAdezaM tasya caturdiksthadezaJca tasyaitakirrti rvyAnaze| 18 tataH paraM yohanaH ziSyeSu taM tadvRttAntaM jJApitavatsu 19 sa svaziSyANAM dvau janAvAhUya yIzuM prati vakSyamANaM vAKyaM vaktuM preSayAmAsa, yasyAgamanam apekSyA tiSThAmo vayaM kiM sa eva janastvaM? kiM vayamanyamapekSyA sthAsyAmaH? 20 pazcAttau mAnavau gatvA kathayAmAsatuH, yasyAgamanam apekSyA tiSThAmo vayaM, kiM saeva janastvaM? kiM vayamanyamapekSyA sthAsyAmaH? kathAmimAM tubhyaM kathayitumu yohan majjaka AvAM preSitavAn| 21 tasmin danDe yIzUrogiNo mahAvyAdhimato duSTabhUtagrastAMzca bahUn svasthAn kRtvA, anekAndhebhhyazcakSuMSi dattvA pratyuvAca, 22 yuvAM vrajatam andhA netrAni khajJAzcarANani ca prApnuvanti, kuSThinaH pariSkriyante, badhirAH zravanaNi mRtAzca jIvanAni prApnuvanti, daridrANAM samIpeSu susaMvAdaH pracAryate, yaM prati vighnasvarUpohaM na bhavAmi sa dhanyaH, 23 etAni yAni pazyathaH zRNuthazca tAni yohanaM jJApayatam| 24 tayo rdUtayo rgatayoH sato ryohani sa lokAn vaktumupacakrame, yUyaM madhyeprAntaraM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kiM vAyuna kampitaM naDaM? 25 yUyaM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kiM sUkSmavastraparidhAyinaM kamapi naraM? kintu ye sUkSmamRduvastrAni paridadhati sUttamAni dravyAni bhujjate ca te rAjadhAniSu tiSThanti| 26 tarhi yUyaM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kimekaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM? tadeva satyaM kintu sa pumAn bhaviSyadvAdinopi zreSTha ityahaM yuSmAn vadAmi; 27 pazya svaklyadUtantu tavAgra preSayAmyahaM| gatvA tvadIyamArgantu sa hi pariSkariSyati| yadarthe lipiriyam Aste sa eva yohan| 28 ato yuSmAnahaM vadAmi striyA garbbhajAtANAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM madhye yohano majjakAt zreSThaH kopi nAsti, tatrApi Izvarasya rAjye yaH sarvvasmAt kSudraH sa yohanopi zreSThaH| 29 aparajca sarvve lokAH karamajcAyinazca tasya vAkyAni zrutvA yohanA majjanena majjitAH paramezvaraM nirdoSaM menire| 30 kintu phirUzino vyavasthApakAzca tena na majjitAH svAn pratIzvarasyopadezaM niSphalam akurvvan| 31 atha prabhuH kathayAmAsa, idAnIntanajanAn kenopamAmi? te kasya sadRzAH? 32 ye bAlakA vipaNyAm upavizya parasparam AhUya vAKyamidaM vadanti, vayaM yuSmAkAM nikaTe vaMzIrvAdiSma, kintu yUyaM nAnarttiStA, vayaM yuSmAkAM nikaTa arodiSma, kintu yuyaM na vyalapiStA, bAlakairetAdRzaisteSAM upamA bhavati| 33 tato yohan majjaka Agatya pUpaM nAkhAdat drAkSarasajca nApivat tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, bhUtagrastoyam| 34 tataH paraM mAnavasuta AgatyAkhAdadapivaJca tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, khAdakaH surApazcANDAlapApinAM bandhureko jano dRzyatAm| 35 kintu jJAnino jJAnaM nirdoSaM viduH| 36 pazcAdekaH phirUzi yIzuM bhojanAya nyamantrayat tataH sa tasya gRhaM gatvA

bhoktumupaviStah| 37 etarhi tatphirUzino gRhe yIzu rbhektum upAveksit tacchrutvA tannagaravAsinI kApi duStA nArI pANDaraprastarasya sampuTake sugandhitailam AnIya 38 tasya pazcAt pAdayoH sannidhau tasyau rudati ca netrAmbubhistasya caraNau prakSalya nijakacairamArkSit, tatastasya caraNau cumbitvA tena sugandhitailena mamarda| 39 tasmAt sa nimantrayitA phirUzi manasa cintayAmAsa, yadyayaM bhaviSyadvAdi bhavet tarhi enaM spRzati yA stri SA kA kIdRzi ceti jJAtuM zaknuyAt yataH SA duStA| 40 tada yAzustaM jagAda, he zimon tvAM prati mama kijcid vaktavyamasti; tasmAt sa babhASe, he guro tad vadatu| 41 ekottamarNasya dvAvadhamaNvAstAM, tayorekaH paJczatAni mudrApAdAn aparazca paJcAzat mudrApAdAn dhArayAmAsa| 42 tadanantaraM tayoH zodhyAbhAvAt sa uttamarNastayo rRNe cakSame; tasmAt tayordvayoH kastasmin preSyate bahu? tad brUhi| 43 zimon pratyuvAca, mayA budhyate yasyAdhikam RNAM cakSame sa iti; tato yIzustaM vyAjahAra, tvaM yathArthaM vyacArayaH| 44 atha tAM nArIM prati vyAghuThya zimonamavocat, strImimAM pazyasi? tava gRhe mayyAgate tvaM pAdaprakSAlanArthaM jalaM nAdAH kintu yoSideSA nayanajalai rmama pAdau prakSalya kezairamArkSit| 45 tvaM mAM nAcumbIH kintu yoSideSA svlyAgamanAdArabhya madlyapAdau cumbitum na vyaraMsta| 46 tvaJca madlyottamAGge kijcidapi tailam nAmardIH kintu yoSideSA mama caraNau sugandhitailenAmarddit| 47 atastvAM vyAharAmi, etasyA bahu pApamakSamyata tato bahu prIyate kintu yasyAlpapApaM kSamyate solpaM prIyate| 48 tataH paraM sa tAM babhASe, tvadIyaM pApamakSamyata| 49 tadA tena sArddhaM ye bhoktum upavizuste parasparaM vaktumArehire, ayaM pApAM kSamate ka eSaH? 50 kintu sa tAM nArIM jagAda, tava vizvAsastvAM paryyatRasta tvaM kSemeNa vraja|

8 aparajca yIzu rdvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sArddhaM nAnAnagareSu nAnAgrAmeSu ca gacchan izvariyarAjatvasya susaMvAdaM pracArayitum prArehel| 2 tadA yasyAH sapta bhUtA niragacchan SA magdalInIti vikhyAtA mariyam herodrAjasya gRhAdhigateH hoSe rbhAryya yohanA zUZAnA 3 prabhRtayo yA bahvyaH striyAH duSTabhUtebhyo rogebhyazca muktaH satyo nijavibhUtI rvyayitvA tamasevanta, tAH sarvvAstena sArddham Asan| 4 anantaraM nAnAnagarebhyo bahavo loka Agatya tasya samIpe'milan, tadA sa tebhya ekAM dRSTAntakathAM kathayAmAsa| ekaH kRSibalo bljAni vaptuM bahirjagAma, 5 tato vapanakAle katipayAni bljAni mArgapArzve petuH, tatastAni padatalai rdalitAni pakSibhi rbhakSitAni ca| 6 katipayAni bljAni pASANasthale patitAni yadyapi tAnyAGkuritAni tathApi rasAbhAvAt zuzuSuH| 7 katipayAni bljAni kaNTakivanamadhye patitAni tataH kaNTakivanAni

saMvRddhya tAni jagrasuH| 8 tadanyAni katipayabljAni ca bhUmyAmuttamAyAM petustatastAnyagkurayitvA zatagUNani phalAni pheluH| sa imA kathAM kathayitvA proccaiH provAca, yasya zrotuM zrotre staH sa zRNotu| 9 tataH paraM ziSyAstaM papracchurasya dRSTAntasya kiM tAtparyyaM? 10 tataH sa vyAjahAra, IzvariyarAjyasya guhyAni jJAtuM yuSmabhyamadhikAro diyate kintvanye yathA dRSTvApi na pazyanti zrutvApi ma budhyante ca tadarthaM teSAM purastAt tAH sarvvAH katha dRSTAntena kathyante| 11 dRSTAntasyAsyAbhiprAyaH, Izvariyakatha bljasvarUpA| 12 ye kathAmAtRaM zRNvanti kintu pazcAd vizvasya yathA paritrANaM na prApnuvanti tadAzayena zaitAnetya hRdayATR tAM kathAm apaharati ta eva mArgapArzvasthabhUmisvarUpAH| 13 ye kathaM zrutvA sANandaM gRhanti kintvabaddhamUlatvAt svalpakAlamAtRaM pratitya parikSAkAle bhrazyanti taeva pASANabhUmisvarUpAH| 14 ye kathAM zrutvA yAnti viSayacintAyAM dhanalobhena ehikasukhe ca majjanta upayuktaphalAni na phalanti ta evoptabljakaNTakibhUsvarUpAH| 15 kintu ye zrutvA saralaiH zuddhaizcAntaHkaraNaiH kathAM gRhanti dhairyam avalambya phalAnyutpAdayanti ca ta evottamamRtsvarUpAH| 16 aparajca pradIpaM prajvAla kopi pAtreNa nAcchAdayati tathA khaTvAdhopi na sthApayati, kintu dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayati, tasmAt pravezaka DIptiM pazyanti| 17 yanna prakAzayiSyate tAdRg aprakAzitaM vastu kimapi nAsti yacca na suvyaktaM pracArayiSyate tAdRg gRpTaM vastu kimapi nAsti| 18 ato yUYaM kena prakAreNa zRNutha tatra sAvadhAnA bhavata, yasya samIpe barddhate tasmai punardAsyate kintu yasyAzraye na barddhate tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAt neSyate| 19 aparajca yIzo rmAtA bhrAtarazca tasya samIpaM jigamiSavaH 20 kintu janatAsambAdhAt tatsannidhiM prAptuM na zekuH| tatpazcAt tava mAtA bhrAtarazca tvAM sAKSat cikirSanto bahistiSThanatIti vArttAyAM tasmai kathitAyAM 21 sa pratyuvAca; ye janA Izvarasya kathAM zrutvA tadanurUpamAcaranti taeva mama mAtA bhrAtarazca| 22 anantaram ekadA yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM nAvamAruhya jagAda, AyAta vAyAM hradasya pArAM yAmAH, tataste jagmuH| 23 teSu naukAM vAhayatsu sa nidadrau; 24 athAkasmAt prabalajhaJbhzagamAd hrade naukAyAM taraGgairAcchannAyAM vipat tAn jagrAsa|tasmAd yIzorantikaM gatvA he guro he guro prANA no yAntIti gaditvA taM jAgarayAmbabhUvuH|tada sa utthAya vAyuuM taraGgAMzca tarjayAmAsa tasmAdubhau nivRtya sthirau babhUvatuH| 25 sa tAn babhASe yuSmAKaM vizvAsaH ka? tasmAtte bhItA vismitAzca parasparaM jagaduH, aho kidRgayaM manujaH pavanaM pAnIyaJcAdizati tadubhayaM tadAdezaM vahati| 26 tataH paraM gAlIpradezasya sammukhasthagiderIyapradeze naukAyAM lagantyAM taTe'varohamAvAd 27 bahutithakAlaM bhUtagrasta eko mAnuSaH purAdAgatya

taM sAKSaccakAra| sa manuSo vAso na paridadhat gRhe ca na vasan kevalaM zmazAnam adhyuvAsa| 28 sa yIzuM dRSTvaiva cIcchabdam cakAra tasya sammukhe patitvA proccairjagAda ca, he sarvvapradhAnezvarasya putra, mayA saha tava kaH sambandhaH? tvayi vinayaM karomi mAM mA yAtaya| 29 yataH sa taM mAnuSaM tyaktvA yAtum amedhyabhUtam Adideza; sa bhUtastaM mAnuSam asakRd dadhAra tasmAllokaH zRGkhalena nigaDena ca babandhuH; sa tad bhaMktvA bhUtavazatvAt madhyeprAntaram yayau| 30 anantaram yIzustaM papraccha tava kinnAma? sa uvAca, mama nAma bAHino yato bahavo bhUtAstamAzizriyuH| 31 atha bhUtA vinayena jagaduH, gabhiraM garttaM gantuM mAjjApayAsmAn| (Abyssos g12) 32 tadA parvvatopari varAhavrajzarcati tasmAd bhUtA vinayena procuH, amuM varAhavrajam Azrayitum asmAn anujAnIhi; tataH sonujajau| 33 tataH paraM bhUtAstaM mAnuSaM vihAya varAhavrajam AzizriyuH varAhavrajAzca tatksaNaT kaTkena dhAvanto hrade prANAn vijRhuH| 34 tad dRSTvA zUKararakSAkAH palAyamAnA nagaram gRAmajca gatvA tatsarvvavRttAntaM kathayAmAsuH| 35 tataH kiM vRttam etaddarzanArthaM loka nirgatya yIzoH samIpaM yayuH, taM mAnuSaM tyaktabhUtAM parihitavastraM svasthamAnuSavad yIzozcaraNasannidhau sUpavizantaM vilokya bibhyuH| 36 ye lokAstasya bhUtagrastasya svAsthyakaraNaM dadRzuste tebhyaH sarvvavRttAntaM kathayAmAsuH| 37 tadanantaraM tasya giderIyapradezasya caturdikstha bahavo janA atitrasta vinayena taM jagaduH, bhavAn asmAKaM nikaTAD vrjatu tasmAt sa nAvamAruhya tato vyAghuTya jagAma| 38 tadAnIM tyaktabhUtamanujastena saha sthAtuM prArthayAJcacre 39 kintu tadartham IzvaraH kIdRGmahAkarmma kRtavAn iti nivezanaM gatvA vijjApaya, yIzuH kathAMetAM kathayitvA taM visasarja| tataH sa vrjaitvA yIzustadarthaM yanmahAkarmma cakAra tat purasya sarvvatra prakAzayitum prArebhe| 40 atha yIzau parAvRtyAgate lokAstaM AdareNa jagRhu ryasmAtte sarvve tamapekSAJcakrire| 41 tadanantaram yAyIrnAmno bhajanagehasyaikodhipa Agatya yIzozcaraNayoH patitvA svanivezanAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayaM cakAra, 42 yatastasya dvAdazavarSavayaska kanyaikAsIt sa mRtakalpAbhavat| tatastasya gamanakAle mArge lokAnAM mahAn samAgamo babhUva| 43 dvAdazavarSANi pradararogagrasta nAnA vaidyaizcikitsita sarvvasvaM vyayitvApi svAsthyam na prAptA yA yoSIt sa yIzoH pazcAdAgatya tasya vastragranthiM pasparja| 44 tasmAt tatksaNaT tasyA raktasrAvo ruddhaH| 45 tadAnIM yIzuravadat kenAhaM sprStAH? tato'nekairanaGgIkRte pitarastasya saGginazcAvadan, he guro loka nikaTasthAH santastava dehe gharSayanti, tathApi kenAhaM sprStaiti bhavAn kutaH pRcchati? 46 yIzuH kathayAmAsa, kenApyahaM sprSto, yato mattaH zakti rnirgateti mayA nizcitamajjAyI| 47 tadA sA nArI svayaM

na gupteti viditvA kampamAnA satI tasya sammukhe papAta; yena nimittena tAM pasparza spazamAtrAcCa yena prakArEna svasthAbhavat tat sarvvAM tasya sAKsAdAcakhyau| 48 tataH sa tAM jagAda he kanye susthira bhava, tava vizvAsastvAM svasthAm akArSIt tvAM kSemeNa yAhi| 49 yizoretadvAkyavadanakAle tasyAdhipate rnivezanAt kazzillocka Agatya tAM babhAsE, tava kanya mRtA guruM mA klizAna| 50 kintu yIzustadAkarNyAdhipatiM vyAjahAra, mA bhaisIH kevalaM vizvasihi tasmAt sa jIviSyati| 51 atha tasya nivezane prApte sa pitaraM yohanaM yAkUbaJca kanyaA mAtaraM pitaraJca vina, anyaM kajcana praveSTuM vArayAmAsa| 52 aparajca ye rudanti vilapanti ca tAn sarvvAn janAn uvAca, yUYaM mA rodiStA kanya na mRtA nidrAti| 53 kintu sA nizcitaM mRteti jJatvA te tamupajahasuH| 54 pazcAt sa sarvvAn bahiH kRtvA kanyaAH karau dhRtvAjuhuve, he kanye tvamuttiStHa, 55 tasmAt tasyAH prANeSu punarAgateSu sA tatksANAd uttasyau| tadAnIM tasyai kiJcid bhakSyAM dAtum Adideza| 56 tatastasyAH pitarau vismayaM gatau kintu sa tAvAdideza ghaTanAyA etasyAH kathAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayataM|

**9** tataH paraM sa dvAdazaziSyAnAhUya bhUtAn tyAjayitUM rogAn pratikarttuJca tebhyaH zaktimAdhipatyajca dadau| 2 aparajca IzvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM prakAzayitum rogiNAmArogyaM karttuJca preraNakAle tAn jagAda| 3 yAtrArthaM yaSTi rvastrapuTakaM bhakSyAM mudra dvitIyavastram, eSAM kimapi mA gRhItI| 4 yUYaJca yannivezanaM pravizatha nagaratyAgaparyyanataM tannivezane tiStHata| 5 tatra yadi kasyacit purasya lokA yuSmAkamAtithyaM na kurvvanti tarhi tasmAnnagarAd gamanakAle teSAM viruddhaM sAKSyArthaM yuSmAkAM padadhULIH sampAtayata| 6 atha te prasthaya sarvvatra susaMvAdaM prakArayitUM piDitAn svasthAn karttuJca grAmeSu bhramitUM prArebhire| 7 etarhi herod rAJA yIzOH sarvvakarmmaNAM vArttAM zrutvA bhRzamudivivje 8 yataH kecidUcuryohan zmazAnAdudatiStH| kecidUcuH, eliyo darzanaM dattavAn; evamanyaloka UcuH pUrvvIyaH kazzid bhaviSyadvAdi samutthitaH| 9 kintu heroduvAca yohanaH ziro'hamachinadam idAnIM yasyedRkkarmmaNAM vArttAM prApnomi sa kaH? atha sa taM draSTuM aicchat| 10 anantaraM preritAH pratyAgatya yAni yAni karmmaNI cakrustAni yIzave kathayAmAsuH tataH sa tAn bailsaidAnAmanaganarasya vijanaM sthAnaM nItvA guptaM jagAma| 11 pazcAl lokAstad viditvA tasya pazcAd yauH; tataH sa tAn nayan IzvarIyarAjyasya prasaGgamuktavAn, yeSAM cikitsayA prayojanam ASIt tAn svasthAn cakAra ca| 12 aparajca divAvasanne sati dvAdazaziSyA yIzrantikam etya kathayAmAsuH, vayamatra prAntarasthAne tiStHamaH, tato nagarAni grAmAni gatvA vAsasthAnAni prApya bhakSyadvayAni kretuM jananivahaM bhavAn visRjatu| 13 tadA sa uvAca, yUYameva tAn bhejayadhvaM; tataste

procurasmAkaM nikaTe kevalaM pajca pUpA dvau matsyau ca vidyante, ataeva sthAnAntaram itvA nimittameteSAM bhakSyadvayesu na kriteSu na bhavati| 14 tatra prAyeNa pajcasahasrAni puruSA Asan| 15 tadA sa ziSyAn jagAda pajcAzat pajcAzajjanaiH paMktIkRtya tAnupavezayata, tasmAt te tadanusAreNa sarvvAlokAnupavezayApAsuH| 16 tataH sa tAn pajca pUpAn mInadvayaJca gRhItvA svargaM vilokyevvaraguNAn kIrttayAJcakre bhaGkta ca lokebhyaH pariveSanArthaM ziSyesu samarpayAmbabhUva| 17 tataH sarvve bhuktva tRptiM gatA avaziSTANAJca dvAdaza Dallakan saMjagRhuH| 18 athaikada nirjane ziSyaiH saha prArthanAkAle tAn papraccha, lokA mAM kaM vadanti? 19 tataste prAcuH, tvAM yohanmajjakaM vadanti; kecit tvAm eliyaM vadanti, pUrvvakAlikaH kazzid bhaviSyadvAdi zmazAnAd udatiStH ad ityapi kecid vadanti| 20 tadA sa uvAca, yUYaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH pitara uktavAn tvam IzvarAbhiSiktaH puruSaH| 21 tadA sa tAn dRdhamAdideza, kathAmetAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayata| 22 sa punaruvAca, manuSyaputreNa vahuyAtana bhoktavyAH prAcInalokaiH pradhAnayAjakairadyApakaizca sovajIya hantavyaH kintu tRtIyadvise zmazAnAt tenotthAtavyam| 23 aparAM sa sarvvAnuvAca, kazzid yadi mama pazcAd gantuM vAJchati tarhi sa svAM dAmyatu, dine dine kruzaM gRhItvA ca mama pazcAdAgacchatu| 24 yato yaH kazzit svaprANAn rirakSiSati sa tAn hArayiSyati, yaH kazzin madarthaM prANAn hArayiSyati sa tAn rakSiSyati| 25 kazzid yadi sarvvAM jagat prApnoti kintu svaprANAn hArayati svayaM vinazyati ca tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? 26 puna ryaH kazzin mAM mama vAkyAM vA lajjAspadaM jAnAti manuSyaputro yaDAsvasya pituzca pavitrANAM dUtanAJca tejobhiH pariveSTita AgamiSyati tadA sopi taM lajjAspadaM jJasyati| 27 kintu yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IzvarIyarAjatvaM na dRSTava mRtyuM nAsvAdiSyante, etAdrZAH kiyanto loka atra sthane'pi daNDayamAnAH santi| 28 etadAkhyAnakathanAt paraM prAyeNASTasu dineSu gateSu sa pitaraM yohanaM yAkUbaJca gRhItvA prArthayitUM parvvatamekaM samAruroha| 29 atha tasya prArthanakAle tasya mukhAkRtiranyarUpa jAta, tadIyaM vastramujjalazuklaM jAtaM| 30 aparajca mUsA eliyazcobhau tejasvinau dRSTau 31 tau tena yirUzAlampure yo mRtyuH sAdhiSyate tadIyaM kathAM tena sArddhaM kathayitUM ArebHate| 32 tadA pitarAdayaH svasya saGgino nidrayAKRSTA Asan kintu jAgaritvA tasya tejastena sArddham uttiStHantau janau ca dadRzuH| 33 atha tayorubhaya rgamanakAle pitaro yIzuM babhAsE, he guro'smAkam sthAne'smin sthitiH zubha, tata eka tvadartha, eka mUsArtha, eka eliyArtha, iti tisraH kuTyosmAbhi nrirmmIyantAM, imAM kathAM sa na vicicya kathayAmAsa| 34 aparajca tadvAkyavadanakAle payoda eka Agatya teSAMupari chAyAM cakAra, tatanastanmadhye tayoH pravezAt te

zazaGkire| 35 tadA tasmAt payodAd iyamAkAzIyA vANI nirjagAma, mamAyAm priyaH putra etasya kathAyAM mano nidhatta| 36 iti zabde jAte te yIzumekAkinaM dadRzuH kintu te tadAnIM tasya darzanasya vAcamekAmapi noktVA manaHsu sthApayAmAsuH| 37 pare'hani teSu tasmAcchailAd avarUDheSu taM sAKSAT karttuM bahavo loka AjagmuH| 38 teSAM madhyAd eko jana uccairuvAca, he guro aham vinayaM karomi mama putraM prati kRpAdRStiM karotu, mama sa evaikaH putraH| 39 bhUtana dhRtaH san saM prasabhaM clcchabdaM karoti tanmukhAt pheNA nircgachanti ca, bhUta itthaM vidArya kIstVA prAyazastaM na tyajati| 40 tasmAt taM bhUtaM tyAjayituM tava ziSyasamIpe nyavedayaM kintu te na zekuH| 41 tadA yIzuravAdIt, re AvizvAsin vipathagAmin vaMza katikAlAn yuSmAbhiH saha sthAsyAmyahaM yuSmAkam AcaraNani ca sahiSyE? tava putramihAnaya| 42 tatastasminnAgatamAtre bhUtastaM bhUmau pAtayitVA vidadAra; tadA yIzustamamedhyaM bhUtaM tarjayitVA bAlakam svasthaM kRtVA tasya pitari samarpayAmAsa| 43 Izvarasya mahAzaktim imAM vilokya sarvve camaccakruH; itthaM yIzoH sarvvAbhiH kriyAbhiH sarvvairlokairAz Caryye manyamAne sati sa ziSyAn babhAse, 44 katheyAM yuSmAkaM karNeSu pravizatu, manuSyaputro manuSyANAM kareSu samarpayisYate| 45 kintu te tAM kathAM na bubudhire, spaSTatvAbhAvAt tasyA abhiprAyasteSAM bodhagamyo na babhUva; tasyA AzayaH ka ityapi te bhayAt praSTuM na zekuH| 46 tadanantaraM teSAM madhye kaH zreSThaH kathAmetAM grHItVA te mitho vivAdaM cakruH| 47 tato yIzusteSAM manobhiprAyaM viditVA bAlakamekaM grHItVA svasya nikaTe sthApayitVA tAn jagAda, 48 yo jano mama nAmnAsya bAlAsyAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yazca mamAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mama prerakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti, yuSmAkaM madhyeyaH svaM sarvvasmAt kSudraM jAnIte sa eva zreSTho bhaviSyati| 49 aparajca yohan vyAjahAra he prabhe tava nAmnA bhUtAn tyAjayantaM mAnuSam ekaM dRSTavanto vayaM, kintvasmAkam apazcAd gAmitvAt taM nyaSedhAM| tadAnIM yIzuruvAca, 50 taM mA niSedhata, yato yo janosmAkAM na vipakSaH sa evAsmAkAM sapakSo bhavati| 51 anantaraM tasyArohaNasamaya upasthite sa sthiracetA yirUzAlamaM prati yAtrAM karttuM nizcityAgre dUtAn preSayAmAsa| 52 tasmAt te gatVA tasya prayojanIyadravyANI saMgrahItuM zomiroNIyANAM grAmaM pravivizuH| 53 kintu sa yirUzAlamaM nagaraM yAti tato heto rlokaAstasyAtithyaM na cakruH| 54 ataeva yAkUbyohanaU tasya ziSyau tad dRSTVA jagadatuH, he prabho eliyo yathA cakAra tathA vayamapi kiM gaganAd Agantum etAn bhasmIkarnttuJca vahnimAjJApayAmaH? bhavAn kimitchati? 55 kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya tAn tarjayitVA gaditavAn yuSmAkAM manobhAvaH kaH, iti yUYaM na jAnItha| 56 manujasuto manujANAM prANAn nAzayituM nAgacchat, kintu rakSitum Agacchat| pazcAd

itaragrAmaM te yayuH| 57 tadanantaraM pathi gamanakAle jana ekastaM babhAse, he prabho bhavAn yatra yAti bhavata SAhAhamapi tatra yAsyAmi| 58 tadAnIM yIzustamuvAca, gomAyUnAM garttA Asate, vihAyasIyavihagAnAM nIDani ca santi, kintu mAnavatanayasya ziraH sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti| 59 tataH paraM sa itarajanaM jagAda, tvAM mama pazcAd ehI; tataH sa uvAca, he prabho pUrVvaM pitaraM zmazAne sthApayituM mAmAdizatu| 60 tadA yIzuruvAca, mRta mRtAn zmazAne sthApayantu kintu tvAM gatezvarIyarAjyasya kathAM pracAraya| 61 tatonyaH kathayAmAsa, he prabho mayApi bhavataH pazcAd gaMsyate, kintu pUrVvaM mama nivezanasya pariJanAnAm anumatiM grahItum ahamAdizyai bhavata| 62 tadAnIM yIzustaM proktavAn, yo jano lAGgale karamarpayitVA pazcAt pazyati sa IzvarIyarAjyaM nArhati|

**10** tataH paraM prabhuraparAn saptatiziSyAn niyujya svayaM yAni nagarANI yAni sthAnANI ca gamiSyati tAni nagarANI tAni sthAnANI ca prati dvau dvau janau prahitavAn| 2 tebhyaH kathayAmAsa ca zasyANI bahUniti satyaM kintu chedakAlpe; tasmAddhetoH zasyakSetre chedakAn aparAnapi preSayituM kSetrasvAminAM prArthayadhvaM| 3 yUYaM yAta, pazyata, vRkANAM madhye meSazAvakAniva yuSmAn prahiNomI| 4 yUYaM kSudraM mahad VA vasanasampuTakaM pAdukAzca mA gRhlIta, mArgamadyhe kamapi mA namata ca| 5 aparajca yUYaM yad yat nivezanaM pravizatha tatra nivezanasyAsya maGgalaM bhUyAditi vAkyAM prathamaM vadata| 6 tasmAt tasmin nivezane yadi maGgalapAtraM sthAsyati tarhi tanmaGgalaM tasya bhaviSyati, nocet yuSmAn prati parAvarttiSyate| 7 aparajca te yatkiJcid dAsyanti tadeva bhuktVA pItVA tasminnivezane sthAsyatha; yataH karmmakArI jano bhRtim arhati; gRhad grhAm mA yAsyatha| 8 anyacca yuSmAsu kimapi nagaraM praviSTeSu loka yadi yuSmAkam AtithyaM kariSyanti, tarhi yat khAdyam upasthAsyanti tadeva khAdiSyatha| 9 tannagarasthAn rogiNaH svasthAn kariSyatha, IzvarIyaM rAjyaM yuSmAkam antikam Agamat kathAmetAJca pracArayiSyatha| 10 kintu kimapi puraM yuSmAsu praviSTeSu loka yadi yuSmAkam AtithyaM na kariSyanti, tarhi tasya nagarasya panthAnaM gatVA kathAmetAM vadiSyatha, 11 yuSmAkAM nagariyA yA dhUlyo'smAsu samalagan tA api yuSmAkAM prAtikUlyena sAKSyArthaM sampAtayAmaH; tathApIzvararAjyaM yuSmAkAM samIpam Agatam iti nizcitaM jAnItha| 12 ahaM yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vicAradine tasya nagarasya dazAtaH sidomo daza sahyA bhaviSyati| 13 hA hA korAsIn nagara, hA hA baitsaidAnagara yuvayormadhye yAdRzANI AzcaryyANI karmmANyakriyanta, tAni karmmANI yadi sorasIdono rnagarayorakAriSyanta, tadA ito bahudinapUrvvaM tannivAsinaH zaNavastrANI paridhAya gAtreSu bhasma

vilipya samupavizya samakhetsyanta| 14 ato vicAradivase  
 yuSmAkaM dazAtaH sorasIdonnivAsinAM dazA sahyA  
 bhaviSyati| 15 he kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvad  
 unnatA kintu narakaM yAvat nyagbhaviSyasi| (Hadēs  
 g86) 16 yo jano yuSmAkaM vAkyam gRhlAti sa mamaiva  
 vAkyam gRhlAti; kijca yo jano yuSmAkam avajJAM karoti  
 sa mamaivAvajJAM karoti; yo jano mamAvajJAM karoti ca  
 sa matprerakasyaivAvajJAM karoti| 17 atha te saptatiziSyA  
 Anandena pratyAgatya kathayAmAsuH, he prabho  
 bhavato nAmna bhUtA apyasmAkaM vazlbbhavanti| 18  
 tadAniM sa tAn jagAda, vidyutamiva svargAt patantaM  
 zaitAnam adarzam| 19 pazyata sarpAn vRzcikAn  
 ripoH sarvvaparAkramAMzca padatalai rdalayituM  
 yuSmabhyaM zaktiM dadAmi tasmAd yuSmAkaM kApi  
 hAni rna bhaviSyati| 20 bhUtA yuSmAkaM vazlbbhavanti,  
 etannimitat mA samullasata, svarge yuSmAkaM  
 nAmAni likhitAni santIti nimittaM samullasata| 21  
 tadghaTikAyAM yizu rmanasi jAtAhlAdaH kathayAmAsa  
 he svargapRthivyorekAdhipate pitastvaM jJanavatAM  
 viduSAJca lokAnAM purastAt sarvmetad aprakAzya  
 bAlakAnAM purastAt prAkAzaya etasmAddhetostvAM  
 dhanyaM vadAmi, he pitaritthaM bhavatu yad etadeva  
 tava gocara uttamam| 22 pitrA sarvvAni mayi samarpitAni  
 pitaraM vinA kopi putraM na jAnAti kijca putraM  
 vinA yasmai janAya putrastAM prakAzitavAn tajca  
 vinA kopi pitaraM na jAnAti| 23 tapaH paraM sa  
 ziSyAn prati parAvRtya guptaM jagAda, yUyametAni  
 sarvvAni pazyatha tato yuSmAkaM cakSUMSi dhanyAni|  
 24 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyAM yAni sarvvAni  
 pazyatha tAni bahavo bhaviSyadvAdino bhUpatayazca  
 draSTumicchantopi draSTuM na prApnuvan, yuSmAbhi  
 ryA yAH kathAzca zrUyante tAH zrotumicchantopi  
 zrotuM nAlabhanta| 25 anantaram eko vyavasthApaka  
 utthAya taM parikSitum papraccha, he upadezaka  
 anantAyuSaH prApptaye mayA kiM karaNIyam? (aiōnios  
 g166) 26 yizuH pratyuvAca, atrArthe vyavasthAyAM  
 kiM likhitamasti? tvaM kiDRk paThasi? 27 tataH  
 sovatat, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH  
 sarvvazaktibhiH sarvvaccittaizca prabhau paramezvare  
 prema kuru, samIpavAsini svavat prema kuru ca| 28 tadA  
 sa kathayAmAsa, tvaM yathArthaM pratyavocaH, ittham  
 Acara tenaiva jlviSyasi| 29 kintu sa janaH svaM nirddoSaM  
 jJApayituM yizuM papraccha, mama samIpavAsi kaH?  
 tato yizuH pratyuvAca, 30 eko jano yirUzAlampurAd  
 yirIhopuraM yAti, etarhi dasyUnAM kareSu patite te  
 tasya vastrAdikaM hRtavantaH tamAhatya mRtaprAyaM  
 kRtva tyaktva yayuH| 31 akasmAd eko yAjakastena  
 mArgeNa gacchan taM dRSTvA mArgAnyapArzvena  
 jagAma| 32 ittham eko levlyastatstAnaM prApya  
 tasyAntikaM gatvA taM vilokyAnyena pArzvena jagAma|  
 33 kintvekaH zomiroNIyo gacchan tatsthAnaM prApya  
 taM dRSTvAdayata| 34 tasyAntikaM gatvA tasya kSateSu  
 tailaM drAkSArasajca prakSipyA kSatAni baddhVA  
 nijavAhanopari tamupavezya pravAsiyagRham AnIya  
 taM siSeve| 35 parasmin divase nijagamanakAle dvau

mudrApAdau tadgRhasvAmine dattvAvadat janamenaM  
 sevasva tatra yo'dhiko vyayo bhaviSyati tamahaM  
 punarAgamanakAle parizotsyAmi| 36 eSAM trayANAM  
 madhye tasya dasyuhastapatitasya janasya samIpavAsi  
 kaH? tvayA kiM budhyate? 37 tataH sa vyavasthApakaH  
 kathayAmAsa yastasmin dayAM cakAra| tadA yizuH  
 kathayAmAsa tvamapi gatvA tathAcara| 38 tataH  
 paraM te gacchanta ekaM grAmaM pravivizuH; tadA  
 marthAnAmA strI svagRhe tasyAtithyaM cakAra| 39  
 tasmAt mariyam nAmadheyA tasyA bhagini yIzoH  
 padasamIpa uvavizya tasyopadezakathAM zrotumArebhe|  
 40 kintu marthA nAnAparicaryyAyAM vyagrA babhUva  
 tasmAddhetostasya samIpamAgatya babhASe; he prabho  
 mama bhagini kevalaM mamopari sarvvakarmmaNAM  
 bhAram arpitavati tatra bhavata kIjcidapi na mano  
 nidhlyate kim? mama sAhAyyaM karttuM bhavAn  
 tAmAdizatu| 41 tato yizuH pratyuvAca he marthe  
 he marthe, tvaM nAnAkAryyeSu cintitavati vyagrA  
 cAsi, 42 kintu prayojanIyam ekamAtram Aste| aparajca  
 yamuttamaM bhAgaM kopi harttuM na zaknoti saeva  
 mariyamA vRtaH|

**11** anantaraM sa kasmiMzcit sthAne prArthayata  
 tatsamAptau satyAM tasyaikaH ziSyastaM jagAda  
 he prabho yohan yatha svaZIyAn prArthayitum  
 upadiSTAvAn tathA bhavanapyasmAn upadizatu| 2  
 tasmAt sa kathayAmAsa, prArthanakAle yUyam itthaM  
 kathayadhvaM, he asmAkaM svargasthapitastava nAma  
 pUjyaM bhavatu; tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; svarge yathA  
 tathA pRthivyAmapi taveccchayA sarvvaM bhavatu| 3  
 pratyaham asmAkaM prayojanIyam bhojyaM dehi| 4  
 yathA vayaM sarvvAn aparAdhinaH kSamAmahe tathA  
 tvamapi pApAnyasmAkaM kSamasva| asmAn parikSAM  
 mAnaya kintu pApAtmano rakSa| 5 pacAt soparamapi  
 kathitavAn yadi yuSmAkaM kasyacid bandhustISThati  
 nizIthe ca tasya samIpaM sa gatvA vadati, 6 he bandho  
 pathika eko bandhu rmama nivezanam AyAtaH kintu  
 tasyAtithyaM karttuM mamAntike kimapi nAsti, ataeva  
 pUpatrayaM mahyam RNam dehi; 7 tadA sa yadi  
 gRhamadhyAt prativadati mAM mA klizAna, idAniM  
 dvAraM ruddhaM zayane mayA saha bAlakAzca  
 tiSThanti tubhyaM dAtum utthAtuM na zaknami, 8 tarhi  
 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, sa yadi mitratayA tasmai kimapi  
 dAtuM nottISThati tathApi vAraM vAraM prArthanAta  
 utthApitaH san yasmin tasya prayojanaM tadeva dAsyati|  
 9 ataH kAraNAt kathayAmi, yAcadhvaM tato  
 yuSmabhyaM dAsyate, mRgayadhvaM tata uddezaM  
 prApsyatha, dvAram Ahata tato yuSmabhyaM dvAraM  
 mokSyate| 10 yo yAcate sa prApnoti, yo mRgayate sa  
 evoddezaM prApnoti, yo dvAram Ahanti tadarthaM  
 dvAraM mocyate| 11 putreNa pUpe yAcite tasmai  
 pASANam dadAti vA matsye yAcite tasmai sarpaM  
 dadAti 12 va aNde yAcite tasmai vRzcikaM dadAti  
 yuSmAkaM madhye ka etAdRzaH pitAste? 13 tasmAdeva  
 yUyamabhadra api yadi svasvabAlakebhya uttamAni  
 dravyANI dAtuM jAnItha tarhyasmAkaM svargasthaH

pita nijayAcakebhyaH kiM pavitram AtmAnaM na dAsyati? 14 anantaraM yIzunA kasmAccid ekasmin mUkabhUte tyAjite sati sa bhUtatyakto mAnuSo vAkyAM vaktum Arebhe; tato lokAH sakalA AzcaryyaM menire| 15 kintu teSAM kecidUcu rjanoyam bAlasibUba arthAd bhUtarAjena bhUtAn tyAjayati| 16 taM parIkSitum kecid AkAzIyam ekaM cihnaM darzayituM taM prArthayAJcakrire| 17 tada sa teSAM manaHkalpanAM jJAtvA kathayAmAsa, kasyacid rAjyasya loka yadi parasparam virundhanti tarhi tad rAjyam nazyati; kecid gRhasTha yadi parasparam virundhanti tarhi tepi nazyanti| 18 tathaiva zaitAnapi svalokAn yadi viruNaddhi tada tasya rAjyaM kathaM sthAsyati? bAlasibUbAhaM bhUtAn tyAjayAmi yUyamiti vadatha| 19 yadyahaM bAlasibUba bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuSmAkaM santAnAH kena tyAjayanti? tasmAt taeva kathAya etasyA vicArayitAro bhaviSyanti| 20 kintu yadyaham Izvarasya parAkrameNa bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuSmAkaM nikaTam Izvarasya rAjyamavazyam upatiSThati| 21 balavAn pumAn susajjamAno yatikAlaM nijATTAlikAM rakSati tatikAlaM tasya dravyAM nirupadravaM tiSThati| 22 kintu tasmAd adhikabalaH kazcidAgatya yadi taM jayati tarhi yeSu zastrAstreSu tasya vizvAsa AsIt tAni sarvvANi hRtvA tasya dravyANi gRhlAti| 23 ataH kArANAd yo mama sapakSo na sa vipakSaH, yo mayA saha na saMgRhlAti sa vikirati| 24 aparajca amedhyabhUto mAnuSasyAntarnirgatya zuSkasthAne bhrAntvA vizrAmaM mRgayate kintu na prApya vadati mama yasmAd gRhAd AgatoHaM punastad gRhaM parAvRtya yAmi| 25 tato gatvA tad gRhaM mArjitaM zobhitaJca dRSTvA 26 tatKsaNam apagatya svasmAdapi durmmatIn aparAn saptabhUtAn sahAnayati te ca tadgRhaM pavizya nivasanti| tasmAt tasya manuSyasya prathamadazataH zeSadaza duHkhatarA bhavati| 27 asyAH kathAyAH kathanakAle janatAmadhyastha kAcinnAri tamuccaiHsvaram provAca, yA yoSit tvAM garbbhe'dhArayat stanyamapAyayacca saiva dhanya| 28 kintu sokathayat ye paramezvarasya kathAM zrutvA tadanurUpam Acaranti taeva dhanyaH| 29 tataH paraM tasyAntike bahulokAnAM samAgame jAte sa vaktumArebhe, Adhunika duSTalokAzcihnaM draSTumicchanti kintu yUnasbhaviSyadvAdinazcihnaM vinAnyat kijiccicihnaM tAn na darzayiSyate| 30 yUnas tu yathA nIniviyalokAnAM samIpe cihnarUpobhavat tatha vidyamAnalokAnAM eSAM samIpe manuSyaputropi cihnarUpo bhaviSyati| 31 vicArasamaye idAnIntanalokAnAM prAtikUlyena dakSiNadezIya rAjji proththAya tAn doSiNaH kariSyati, yataH sa rAjji sulemaNa upadezakathAM zroutuM pRthivyAH slmAta Agacchat kintu pazyata sulemanopi gurutara eko jano'smin sthAne vidyate| 32 aparajca vicArasamaye nIniviyaloka api varttamAnakAlikAnAM lokAnAM vaiparItiyena proththAya tAn doSiNaH kariSyanti, yato hetoste yUnaso vAkyAt cittAni parivarttayAmAsuH kintu pazyata yUnasotigurutara eko jano'smin sthAne

vidyate| 33 pradIpaM prajvAlya droNasyAdhaH kutrApi guptasthAne va kopi na sthApayati kintu gRhapravezibhyo diptiM dAtaM dipAdhAroparyeva sthApayati| 34 dehasya pradIpaM cakSustasmAdeva cakSu ryadi prasannaM bhavati tarhi tava sarvvazarIraM diptimad bhaviSyati kintu cakSu ryadi mallmasaM tiSThati tarhi sarvvazarIraM sAndhakAraM sthAsyati| 35 asmAt kArANat tavAntaHsthaM jyoti ryathAndhakAramayaM na bhavati tadarthe sAvadhAno bhava| 36 yataH zarIrasya kutrApyaMze sAndhakAra na jAte sarvvaM yadi diptimat tiSThati tarhi tubhyaM diptidAyiprojjvalan pradIpa iva tava sarvvazarIraM diptimad bhaviSyati| 37 etatkathAyAH kathanakAle phiruzyeko bhejanAya taM nimantrayAmAsa, tataH sa gatvA bhoktum upaviveza| 38 kintu bhojanAt pUrvvaM nAMAGkSIt etad dRSTva sa phiruzyAzcaryyaM mene| 39 tada prabhustaM provAca yUyaM phirUZilokAH pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANAJca bahiH pariSkurutha kintu yuSmAkamanta rdaurAtmyai rduSkriyAbhizca paripUrNaM tiSThati| 40 he sarvve nirbodhA yo bahiH sasarija sa eva kimanta rna sasarija? 41 tata eva yuSmAbhirantaHkaraNaM (IzvarAya) nivedyatAM tasmin kRte yuSmAkaM sarvvANi zucitAM yAsyanti| 42 kintu hanta phirUZigana yUyaM nyAyam Izvare prema ca parityajya podinAya arudAdInAM sarvveSAM zAkAnAJca dazamAMZan dattha kintu prathamaM pAlayitvA zeSasyAlaGghanaM yuSmAkam ucitamAsit| 43 ha ha phirUZino yUyaM bhajanagehe proccAsane ApaNeSu ca namaskAreSu prIyadhve| 44 vata kapatino'dhyApakah phirUZinazca lokAyat zmazAnam anupalabhya tadupari gacchanti yUyam tAdRgaprakAzitazmazAnavAd bhavatha| 45 tadAnIM vyavasthApakAnAm eka yIzumavadat, he upadezaka vAkyenedRzenAsmAsvapi doSam Aropayasi| 46 tataH sa uvAca, ha ha vyavasthApaka yUyam mAnuSANAM upari duHsahyAn bhArAn nyasyatha kintu svayam eKAgulyApi tAn bhArAn na spRzatha| 47 hanta yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA yAn bhaviSyadvAdino'vadhIusteSAM zmazAnAni yUyam nirmmAttha| 48 tenaiva yUyam svapUrvvapuruSANAM karmmANi saMmanyadhve tadeva sapramANaM kurutha ca, yataste tAnavadhiSuH yUyaM teSAM zmazAnAni nirmmAttha| 49 ataeva Izvarasya zAstre proktamasti teSAMantike bhaviSyadvAdinaH preritAMzca preSaiSyAmi tataste teSAM kAMzcana haniSyanti kAMzcana tAdazSyinti| 50 etasmAt kArANat hAbilaH zoNitapAtamArabhya mandirayajjavedyo rmadhye hatasya sikhariyasya raktapAtaparyyantaM 51 jagataH sRSTimArabhya pRthivyAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM yatiraktapAta jAtAstatInAm aparAdhadaNDA eSAM varttamAnalokAnAM bhaviSyanti, yuSmAnahaM nizcitAM vadAmi sarvve daNDA vaMzasyAsya bhaviSyanti| 52 ha ha vyavasthApaka yUyam jJAnasya kuJcikAM hRtvA svayaM na pravIsta ye praveSTUJca prayAsinastAnapi praveSTuM vAritavantaH| 53 itthaM

kathAkathanAd adhyApakah phirUzinazca satarkAH 54 santastamapavaditUM tasya kathAya doSaM dharttamicchanto nAnAkhyAnakathanAya taM pravarttayitUM kopayitUjca prArehhire|

**12** tadAniM loKAH sahasraM sahasram Agatya samupasthitAstata ekaiko 'nyeSAMupari patitum upacrame; tadA yIzuH ziSyAn babhASe, yUYaM phirUzinAM kiNvarUpakApaTye vizeSeNa sAvadhAnAstiSThata| 2 yato yanna prakAzayiSyate tadAcchannaM vastu kimapi nAsti; tathA yanna jJAsyate tad guptaM vastu kimapi nAsti| 3 andhakAre tiSThanato yAH kathA akathayata tAH sarvVAH kathA dIptau zroSyante nirjane karNe ca yadakathayata gRharpRSThAt tat pracArayiSyate| 4 he bandhavo yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, ye zarIrasya nAzaM vinA kimapyaparam karttuM na zakravanti bethyo mA bhaisTa| 5 tarhi kasmAd bhetavayam ityahaM vadAmi, yAH zarIraM nAzayitVA narakAM nikSeptuM zaknoti tasmAdeva bhayaM kuruta, punarapi vadAmi tasmAdeva bhayaM kuruta| (Geenna g1067) 6 paJca caTakapakSiNaH kiM dvAbhyAM tAmrakhaNDAbhyAM na vikriyante? tathApIzvarasteSAM ekamapi na vismarati| 7 yuSmAkaM ziraHkezA api gaNitAH santi tasmAt mA vibhIta bahucaTakapakSibhyopi yUYaM bahumUlyAH| 8 aparaM yuSmabhyAM kathayAmi yAH kzcin mAnuSANAM sAKsAn mAM svIkaroti manuSyaputra IzvaradUtAnAM sAKsAt taM svIkariSyati| 9 kintu yAH kzcinmAnuSANAM sAKsAnmAm asvIkaroti tam Izvarasya dUtAnAM sAKsAd aham asvIkariSyAmi| 10 anyacca yAH kzcin manujasutasya nindAbhAvena kAJcit kathAM kathayati tasya tatpApasya mocanaM bhaviSyati kintu yadi kzcit pavitram AtmAnAM nindati tarhi tasya tatpApasya mocanaM na bhaviSyati| 11 yadA loka yuSmAn bhajanagehaM vicArakartRrAjyaktARNAM sammukhaja neSyanti tadA kena prakAreNa kimuttaraM vadiSyatha kiM kathayiSyatha cetyatra mA cintayata; 12 yato yuSmAbhiryad yad vaktavyaM tat tasmin samayaeva pavitra AtmA yuSmAn zikSayiSyati| 13 tataH paraM janatAmadhyasthaH kzcijjanastaM jagAda he guro mayA saha paitRkaM dhanaM vibhaktuM mama bhrAtaramAjJApayatu bhavAn| 14 kintu sa tamavadat he manuSyA yuvayo rvicAraM vibhAgajca karttuM mAM ko niyuktavAn? 15 antantaraM sa lokAnavadat lobhe sAvadhAnAH satarkAzca tiSThata, yato bahusampattiprAptyA manuSyasyAyu rna bhavati| 16 pazcAd dRSTAntakathAmutthApya kathayAmAsa, ekasya dhanino bhUmau bahUni zasyAni jAtAni| 17 tataH sa manAsa cintayitVA kathayAmbabhUva mamaitAni samutpannAni dravyAni sthApayitUM sthAnAM nAsti kiM kariSyAmi? 18 tatovadad itthaM kariSyAmi, mama sarvvabhANDAgArAni bhaGktVA bRhadbhANDAgArAni nirmmAya tanmadhye sarvvaphalAni dravyAni ca sthApayiSyAmi| 19 aparaM nijamano vadiSyAmi, he mano bahuvarsarArthaM nAnAdravyAni saJcitAni santi

vizrAmaM kuru bhuktVA pitVA kautukaJca kuru| kintvIzvarastam avadat, 20 re nirbodha adya rAtrau tava prANAstvatto neSyante tata etAni yAni dravyAni tvayAsAditAni tAni kasya bhaviSyanti? 21 ataeva yaH kzcid Izvarasya samIpe dhanasajcayamakRtvA kevalaM svanikaTe saJcayaM karoti sopi tAdRzaH| 22 atha sa ziSyebhyaH kathayAmAsa, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, kiM khAdiSyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? ityuktVA jIvanasya zarIrasya cArthaM cintAM mA kArSTa| 23 bhakSyAjIvvanAM bhUSANaccharIrajca zreSThaM bhavati| 24 kAkapakSiNAM kAryyaM vicArayata, te na vapanti zasyAni ca na chindanti, teSAM bhANDAgArAni na santi koSAzca na santi, tathApIzvarastebhyo bhakSyAni dadAti, yUYaM pakSibhyaH zreSThatarA na kiM? 25 aparaJca bhAvayitVA nijAyuSaH kSaNamAtraM varddhayitUM zaknoti, etAdRzo lAko yuSmAkaM madhye kosti? 26 ataeva kSudraM kAryyaM sAdhayitum asamartha yUYam anyasmin kAryye kuto bhAvayatha? 27 anyacca kAmpilapuSpaM kathaM varddhate tadApi vicArayata, tat kaJcana zramaM na karoti tantUMzca na janayati kintu yuSmabhyAM yathArthaM kathayAmi sulemAn bahvaizvaryAnvitopi puSpasyAsya sadRzo vibhUSito nAsIt| 28 adya kSetre varttamAnaM zvazcUlyAM kSepsyamAnaM yat tRNAM, tasmai yadIzvara itthaM bhUSayati tarhi he alpapatryayino yuSmAna kiM na paridhApayiSyati? 29 ataeva kiM khAdiSyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? etadarthaM ma ceSTadhvaM mA saMdigdHvaJca| 30 jagato devArccakA etAni sarvvAni ceSTanate; eSu vastuSu yuSmAkaM prayojanamAste iti yuSmAkaM pitA jAnAti| 31 ataeevzarasya rAjyArthaM saceSTA bhavata tathA kRte sarvvANyetAni dravyAni yuSmabhyAM pradAyisyante| 32 he kSudrameSavraja yUYaM mA bhaisTa yuSmabhyAM rAjyaM dAtuM yuSmAkaM pituH sammatirasti| 33 ataeva yuSmAkaM yA yA sampattirasti TAM TAM vikriya vitarata, yat sthAnaM caurA nAgacchanti, kITAzca na kSAyayanti tAdRze sAvarge nijArtham ajare sampuTake 'kSyaM dhanaM saJcinuta ca; 34 yato yatra yuSmAkaM dhanaM varttate tatreva yuSmAkaM manaH| 35 aparaJca yUYaM pradIpaM jvAlayitVA baddhakaTayastiSThata; 36 prabhu rvivAhAdAgatya yadaiva dvAramAhanti tadaiva dvAraM mocayitUM yathA bhRtyA apekSyA tiSThanti tathA yUYamapi tiSThata| 37 yataH prabhurAgatya yAn dAsAn sacetanAn tiSThato drakSyati taeva dhanyAH; ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi prabhustAn bhojanArtham upavezya svayaM baddhakaTiH samIpaMetya pariveSayiSyati| 38 yadi dvitIye tRtIye vA prahare samAgatya tathaiva pazyati, tarhi taeva dAsa dhanyAH| 39 aparaJca kasmin kSaNe caurA AgamiSyanti iti yadi gRhapati rjJAtuM zaknoti tadAvazyam jAgran nijagRhe sandhiM karttayitUM vArayati yUYametad vitta| 40 ataeva yUYamapi sajjamAnAstiSThata yato yasmin kSaNe taM nAprekSadhve tasminneva kSaNe manuSyaputra AgamiSyati| 41 tadA pitaraH papraccha, he prabho bhavAn kimasmAn uddizya kiM

sarvvAn uddizya dRSTAntakathAmimAM vadati? 42 tataH prabhuH provAca, prabhuH samucitakAle nijaparivArArthaM bhoyjapariveSaNAya yaM tatpade niyokSyati tAdRzo vizvAsyo boddhA karmmaAdhIzaH kosti? 43 prabhurAgatya yam etAdRze karmmaNi pravRttaM drakSyati saeva dAso dhanyaH| 44 ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi sa taM nijasarvvasvadyAdhipatiM kariSyati| 45 kintu prabhurvilambenAgamiSyati, iti vicintya sa dAso yadi tadanyadAsIdAsAn praharttum bhoktuM pAtuM maditujCa prArabhate, 46 tarhi yodaM prabhuM nApekSiSyate yasmin kSaNe so'cetanazca sthAsyati tasminneva kSaNe tasya prabhurAgatya taM padabhraSTaM kRtvA vizvAsahInaiH saha tasya aMzaM nirUpayiSyati| 47 yo dAsaH prabherAjAM jJAtvApi sajjito na tiSThati tadAjJAnusAreNa ca kAryyaM na karoti sonekAn prahArAn prApsyati; 48 kintu yo jano'jJAtvA prahArArhaM karmma karoti solpaprahArAn prApsyati| yato yasmai bhAhulyena dattaM tasmAdeva bhAhulyena grahiSyate, mAnuSA tasya nikaTe bahu samarpayanti tasmAd bahu yAcante| 49 ahaM pRthivyAm anaikyurUpaM vahni nikSeptum Agatosmi, sa ced idAnImeva prajvalati tatra mama ka cInta? 50 kintu yena majjanenAhaM magno bhaviSyAmi yAvatKAlaM tasya siddhi rna bhaviSyati tAvadahaM katikaSTaM prApsyAmi| 51 melanaM karttuM jagad Agatosmi yUyaM kimitthaM bodhadhve? yuSmAn vadAmi na tatha, kintvahaM melanAbhAvaM karttuMm Agatosmi| 52 yasmAdetatKAlamArabhya ekatrasthaparijanAnAM madhye pajcajanAH pRthag bhUtva trayo janA dvayorjanayoH pratikULA dvau janau ca trayANAM janAnAM pratikUla bhaviSyanti| 53 pitA putrasya vipakSaH putrazca pitu rvipakSo bhaviSyati mAta kanyAya vipakSA kanya ca mAtu rvipakSA bhaviSyati, tathA zvazrUrbadhva vipakSA badhUzca zvazrvA vipakSA bhaviSyati| 54 sa lokebhyparamapi kathayAmAsa, pazcimadizi meghodgamaM dRSTvA yUyaM haThAd vadatha vRSTi rbhaviSyati tatastathaiva jAyate| 55 aparaM dakSiNato vAyau vAti sati vadatha nidAgho bhaviSyati tataH sopi jAyate| 56 re re kapaTina AkAzasya bhUmyAzca lakSaNaM boddhuM zaknutha, 57 kintu kAlasyAsya lakSaNaM kuto boddhuM na zaknutha? yUyaJca svayaM kuto na nyASyaM vicArayatha? 58 aparaJca vivAdina sArddhaM vicArayituH samIpaM gacchan pathi tasmAduddhAraM prAptuM yatasva nocet sa tvAM dhRtvA vicArayituH samIpaM nayati| vicArayitA yadi tvAM praharttuH samIpaM samarpayati praharttA tvAM kaRyAM badhnAti 59 tarhi tvAmahaM vadAmi tvayA niHzeSaM kapardakeSu na parizodhiteSu tvAM tato muktiM prAptuM na zakSyasi|

**13** aparaJca pIlato yeSAM gAlIlIyAnAM raktAni balinAM raktaiH sahAmizrayat teSAM gAlIlIyAnAM vRttAntaM katipayajana upasthApya yIzave kathayAmAsuH| 2 tataH sa pratyuvAca teSAM lokAnAm etAdRzI durgati rghaTitA tatKArANAd yUyaM

kimanyebhyo gAlIlIyebhyopyadhikApinastAn bodhadhve? 3 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parAvarttiteSu yUyamapi tathA naMkSyatha| 4 aparaJca zilohanAmna uccagRhasya patanAd ye'STAdazajanA mRtAste yirUzAlami nivAsisarvvalokebhyo'dhikAparAdhinaH kiM yUyamityaM bodhadhve? 5 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parivarttiteSu yUyamapi tathA naMkSyatha| 6 anantaraM sa imAM dRSTAntakathAmakathayad eko jano drAkSAkSetramadhya ekamuDumbaravRkSaM ropitavan| pazcAt sa Agatya tasmin phalAni gaveSayAmAsa, 7 kintu phalAprApteH kArANAd udyAnakAraM bhRtyaM jagAda, pazya vatsaratrayaM yAvadAgatya etasminnuDumbaratarau kSalAnyanvicchAmi, kintu naikamapi prapnomi tarurayaM kuto vRthA sthAnaM vyApya tiSThati? enaM chindhil| 8 tato bhRtyaH pratyuvAca, he prabho punarvarSamekaM sthAtum Adiza; etasya mUlasya caturdikSu khanitvAham AlavAlaM sthApayAmi| 9 tataH phalituM zaknoti yadi na phalati tarhi pazcAt chetsyasi| 10 atha vizrAmavAre bhajanagehe yIzurupadizati 11 tasmit samaye bhUtagrastatvAt kubjlbhUyASTAdazavarSANi yAvat kenApyupAyena Rju rbhavituM na zaknoti yA durbbala strI, 12 taM tatropasthitAM vilokya yIzustAmAhUya kathitavan he nAri tava daurbalyat tvAM mukta bhava| 13 tataH paraM tasya gAtre hastArpaNamAtrAt sa RjurbhUtvezvarasya dhanyavAdaM karttumArebhe| 14 kintu vizrAmavAre yIzunA tasyAH svAsthyakaraNAd bhajanagehasyAdhipatiH prakupya lokAn uvAca, SaTsu dineSu lokaiH karmma karttavayaM tasmAddhetoH svAsthyArthaM teSu dineSu Agacchata, vizrAmavAre mAgacchata| 15 tadA pabhuH pratyuvAca re kapaTino yuSmAkam ekaiko jano vizrAmavAre svIyaM svIyaM vRSabhaM gardabhaM vA bandhanAnmocayitvA jalaM pAyayituM kiM na nayati? 16 tarhyASTAdazavatsarAn yAvat zaitAnA baddha ibrAhImaH santatiriyAM nAri kiM vizrAmavAre na mocayitavyA? 17 eSu vAkyeSu kathiteSu tasya vipakSAH salajja jAtAH kintu tena kRtasarvvamahAkarmmakArANat lokanivahaH sAnando'bhavat| 18 anantaraM soবাদ Izvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadRzaM? kena tadupamAsyAmi? 19 yat sarSapabIjam gRHItva kazcijjana udyAna uptavan tad bIjamaGkuritaM sat mahAvRkSo'jAyata, tatastasya zakhAsu vihAyasIyavihaga Agatya nyUSuH, tadrAjyaM tAdRzena sarSapabIjena tulyaM| 20 punaH kathayAmAsa, Izvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadRzaM vadiSyAmi? yat kiNvaM kAcit strI gRHItva droNatrayarimitagodhUmacUrNeSu sthApayAmAsa, 21 tataH krameNa tat sarvvagodhUmacUrNaM vyApnoti, tasya kiNvasya tulyam Izvarasya rAjyaM| 22 tataH sa yirUzAlamnagaraM prati yAtrAM kRtvA nagare nagare grAme grAme samupadizan jagAma| 23 tadA kazcijjanastaM papraccha, he prabho kiM kevalam alpe



lokAH paritrAsyante? 24 tataH sa lokAn uvAca, saMkIrNadvAreNa praveSTuM yataghvaM, yatohaM yuSmAn vadAmi, bahavaH praveSTuM ceSTISyante kintu na zakSyanti| 25 gRhapatinotthAya dvAre ruddhe sati yadi yUyaM bahiH sthitvA dvAramAhatya vadatha, he prabho he prabho asmatkAraNAd dvAraM mocayatu, tataH sa iti prativakSyati, yUyaM kutratyA loka ityahaM na jAnAmi| 26 tada yUyaM vadiSyatha, tava sAKsAd vayaM bhejanaM pAnaJca kRtavantaH, tvaJcAsmAKaM nagarasya pathi samupadiSTavAn| 27 kintu sa vakSyati, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM kutratyA loka ityahaM na jAnAmi; he durAcAriNo yUyaM matto dUrIbhavata| 28 tada ibrAhImaM ishAKaM yAKUbaJca sarvvabhaviSyadvAdinazca Izvarasya rAjyaM prAptAn svAMzca bahiSkRtAn dRSTvA yUyaM rodanaM dantairdantagharSaNaJca kariSyatha| 29 aparajca pUrvvapazcimadakSiNottaradigbhyo loka Agatya Izvarasya rAjye nivatsyanti| 30 pazyatetthaM zeSIya loka agrA bhaviSyanti, agrIya lokaZca zeSA bhaviSyanti| 31 aparajca tasmin dine kiyantaH phirUzina Agatya yIzUm procuH, bahirgaccha, sthAnAdasmAt prasthAnaM kuru, herod tvAM jighAMSati| 32 tataH sa pratyavocat pazyatAdya zvazca bhUtAn vihApya rogiNo'rogiNaH kRtvA tRtIyehni setsyAmi, kathAmetAM yUyamitvA taM bhUrimAyaM vadata| 33 tatrApyadya zvaH paravazca mayA gamanAgamane karttavye, yato heto ryrUzAlamo bahiH kutrApi kopi bhaviSyadvAdi na ghAniSyate| 34 he yirUzAlam he yirUzAlam tvAM bhaviSyadvAdino haMsi tavAntike preritAn prastarairMArayasi ca, yathA kukkuTI nijapakSADhaH svazAvakAn saMgRhlAti, tathAHamapi tava zizUn saMgrahItuM kativArAn aicchaM kintu tvAM naicchaH| 35 pazyata yuSmAKaM vAsasthAnAni procchidyamAnAni parityaktAni ca bhaviSyanti; yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, yaH prabho rAmnAgacchati sa dhanya iti vAcAM yAvatKAlaM na vadiSyatha, tAvatKAlaM yUyaM mAM na drakSyatha|

**14** anantaraM vizrAmavAre yIzau pradhAnasya phirUzino gRhe bhoktuM gatavati te taM vikSitum Arebhire| 2 tada jalodari tasya sammukhe sthitaH| 3 tataH sa vyavasthApakAn phirUzinazca papraccha, vizrAmavAre svAsthyaM karttavayaM na vA? tataste kimapi na pratyUcuH| 4 tada sa taM rogiNaM svasthaM kRtvA visasarja; 5 tAnuvAca ca yuSmAKaM kasyacid garddabho vRSabho vA ced gartte patati tarhi vizrAmavAre tatKsaNaM sa kiM taM notthApyasiSyati? 6 tataste kathAyA etasyAH kimapi prativaktuM na zekuH| 7 aparajca pradhAnasthAnamanonItatvakaraNaM vilokya sa nimantritAn etadupadezakathAM jagAda, 8 tvAM vivAhAdibhojyeSu nimantritaH san pradhAnasthAne mopAvekSIH| tvatto gauravAnvitanimantritajana AyAte 9 nimantrayitAgatya manuSyAyaitasmai sthAnaM dehIti vAkyAM ced vakSyati tarhi tvAM saGkucite bhUtva sthAna itarasmim upaveSTum udyAMsyasi| 10 asmAt kAraNAdeva tvAM nimantrito gatvA'pradhAnasthAna

upaviza, tato nimantrayitAgatya vadiSyati, he bandho proccasthAnaM gatvopaviza, tathA sati bhojanopaviSTAnAM sakalAnAM sAKsAt tvAM mAnyo bhaviSyasi| 11 yaH kazcit svamunnamayati sa namayiSyate, kintu yaH kazcit svAM namayati sa unnamayiSyate| 12 tada sa nimantrayitAraM janamapi jagAda, madhyAhne rAtrau vA bhojye kRte nijabandhugaNo vA bhrAtRgaNo vA jJAtigaNo vA dhanigaNo vA samIpavAsigaNo vA etAn na nimantraya, tathA kRte cet te tvAM nimantrayiSyanti, tarhi parizodho bhaviSyati| 13 kintu yadA bhejyaM karoSi tada daridrazuSkakarakhajjAndhAn nimantraya, 14 tata AziSaM lapsyase, teSu parizodhaM karttumazaknuvatsu zmazAnAddhArmmikAnAmutthAnakAle tvAM phalAM lapsyase| 15 anantaraM taM kathAM nizamyA bhojanopaviSTaH kazcit kathayAmAsa, yo jana Izvarasya rAjye bhoktuM lapsyate saeva dhanyaH| 16 tataH sa uvAca, kazcit jano rAtrau bhejyaM kRtvA bahUn nimantrayAmAsa| 17 tato bhojanasamaye nimantritalokAn AhvAtuM dAsadvArA kathayAmAsa, khadyadvravyANI sarvvANI samAsAditAni santi, yUyaMAgacchata| 18 kintu te sarvva ekaikaM chalaM kRtvA kSamAM prArthayAJcakrire| prathamO janaH kathayAmAsa, kSetramekaM kritavAnahaM tadeva draSTuM mayA gantavyam, ataeva mAM kSantuM taM nivedaya| 19 anyo janaH kathayAmAsa, dazavRSAnahaM kRitavAn tAn parikSitum yAmi tasmAdeva mAM kSantuM taM nivedaya| 20 aparAH kathayAmAsa, vyUDhavAnahaM tasmAt kAraNAd yAtuM na zaknomi| 21 pazcAt sa dAsO gatvA nijaprabhoH sAKsAt sarvvavRttAntaM nivedayAmAsa, tatosau gRhapatiH kupitvA svadAsaM vyAjahAra, tvAM satvaraM nagarasya sannivezAn mArgAMzca gatvA daridrazuSkakarakhajjAndhAn atrAnaya| 22 tato dAsO'vadat, he prabho bhavata AjJAnusAreNAkriyata tathApi sthAnamasti| 23 tada prabhuH puna rdAsAyAkathayat, rAjapathAn vRkSamULAni ca yAtvA madiyagRhapUraNArthaM lokAnAgantuM pravartitaya| 24 ahaM yuSmabhyaM kathayAmi, pUrvvanimantritAnamekopi mamAsya rAtribhojyasyAsvAdaM na prApsyati| 25 anantaraM bahuSu lokeSu yIzoH pazcAd vrajiteSu satsu sa vyAghuTya tebhyaH kathayAmAsa, 26 yaH kazcin mama samIpam Agatya svasya mATA pitA patnI santAnA bhrAtaro bhagimyo nijaprANAZca, etebhyaH sarvvebhyo mayyadhikaM prema na karoti, sa mama ziSyO bhavituM na zakSyati| 27 yaH kazcit svIyaM kruzaM vahan mama pazcAnna gacchati, sopi mama ziSyO bhavituM na zakSyati| 28 durganirmmANe kativyayo bhaviSyati, tathA tasya samAptikaraNArthaM sampattirasti na vA, prathamamupavizya etanna gaNayati, yuSmAKaM madhya etAdRzaH kosti? 29 noced bhittiM kRtvA zeSe yadi samApayituM na zakSyati, 30 tarhi mAnuSoyaM nicetum Arabhata samApayituM nAzaknot, iti vyAhRtya sarvve tamupahasiSyanti| 31 aparajca bhinnabhUpatina

saha yuddhaM karttum udyamya dazasahasrAni  
sainyAni gRhitVA viMzatisahasreH sainyaiH sahitasya  
samIpavAsinaH sammukhaM yAtuM zakSyAmi na veti  
prathamaM upavizya na vicArayati etAdRzo bhUmipatiH  
kaH? 32 yadi na zaknoti tarhi ripAvatidUre tiSThati sati  
nijadUtaM preSyA sandhiM karttuM prArthayeta| 33  
tadvad yuSmAkAM madhye yaH kazcin madarthaM  
sarvvasvaM hAtuM na zaknoti sa mama ziSyo bhavitum  
na zakSyati| 34 lavaNam uttamam iti satyaM, kintu yadi  
lavaNasya lavaNatvam apagacchati tarhi tat kathaM  
svAduyuktaM bhaviSyati? 35 tada bhUmyartham  
AlavAlarAzyarthamapi bhadraM na bhavati; lokAstad  
bahih kSipanti|lyasya zrotuM zrotre staH sa zRNotu|

**15** tada karajaAyinaH pApinazca loka upadezkathAM  
zrotuM ylzoH samIpam Agacchan| 2 tataH  
phirUzina upAdhyAyAzca vivadamAnAH kathayAmAsuH  
eSa mAnuSaH pApibhiH saha praNayaM kRtVA  
taiH sArddhaM bhuMkte| 3 tadA sa tebhya  
imAM dRSTAntakathAM kathitAvAn, 4 kasyacit  
zatameSeSu tiSThatmu teSAmekaM sa yadi hArayati  
tarhi madhyeprAntaram ekonazatameSan vihAya  
hAritameSasya uddezaprAptiparyanataM na gaveSayati,  
etAdRzo loko yuSmAkAM madhye ka Aste? 5  
tasyoddezaM prApya hRSTamanAstaM skandhe nidhAya  
svasthAnam AnIya bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsina  
AhUya vakti, 6 hAritaM meSaM prAptoham ato  
heto rmayA sArddham Anandata| 7 tadvadahaM  
yuSmAn vadAmi, yeSAM manaHparAvarttanasya  
prayojanaM nAsti, tAdRzaikonazatadhArmmikAraNAd  
ya AnandastasmAd ekasya manaHparivarttinaH pApinaH  
kAraNAt svarge 'dhikAnando jAyate| 8 aparajca dazAnAM  
rUPyakhaNDAnAm ekakhaNde hArite pradIpaM  
prajvAlyA gRhaM sammArjya tasya prAptim yAvad  
yatnena na gaveSayati, etAdRzi yoSiT kAste? 9 prApte  
sati bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsinIrAhUya kathayati,  
hAritaM rUPyakhaNDaM prAptAhaM tasmAdeva mayA  
sArddham Anandata| 10 tadvadahaM yuSmAn vyAharAmi,  
ekena pApina manasi parivarttite, Izvarasya dUtAnAM  
madhyepyAnando jAyate| 11 aparajca sa kathayAmAsa,  
kasyacid dvau putrAvAstAM, 12 tayoH kaniSThaH  
putraH pitre kathayAmAsa, he pitastava sampattyA  
yamaMzaM prApsyAmiyahaM vibhajya taM dehi, tataH  
pitA nijAM sampattim vibhajya tAbhyAM dadau| 13  
katipayAt kAlAt paraM sa kaniSThaputraH samastaM  
dhanaM saMgRhya dUradezaM gatVA duSTAcaraNena  
sarvvAM sampattim nAzayAmAsa| 14 tasya sarvvadhane  
vyayaM gate taddeze mahAdurbhikSaM babhUva,  
tatastasya dainyadaza bhavitum Arebhe| 15 tataH  
paraM sa gatVA taddezIyAM gRhashtamekam Azrayata;  
tataH sataM zUkaravrajaM cArayituM prAntaraM  
preSayAmAsa| 16 kenApi tasmai bhakSyAM vanAnAt sa  
zUkaraphalavalkalena picINDapUraNam vadAjcha| 17  
zeSe sa manasi cetanAM prApya kathayAmAsa, hA mama  
pituH samIpe kati kati vetanabhujO dAsa yatheSTaM  
tatodhikajca bhakSyAM prApnuvanti kintvahaM kSudhA

mumUrSuH| 18 ahamutthAya pituH samIpaM gatVA  
kathAMetAM vadiSyAmi, he pitar Izvarasya tava ca  
viruddhaM pApamakaravam 19 tava putraitri vikhyAto  
bhavitum na yogyosmi ca, mAM tava vaitanikaM  
dAsaM kRtVA sthApaya| 20 pazcAt sa utthAya pituH  
samIpaM jagAma; tatastasya pitAtidUre taM nirikSyA  
dayAjcacre, dhAvitVA tasya kaNThaM gRhitVA taM  
cucumba ca| 21 tadA putra uvAca, he pitar Izvarasya tava  
ca viruddhaM pApamakaravaM, tava putraitri vikhyAto  
bhavitum na yogyosmi ca| 22 kintu tasya pitA nijadAsAn  
Adideza, sarvvottamavastrAnIyAnIya paridhApayatainaM  
haste cAGguriyakam arpayata pAdayoZcopAnahau  
samarpayata; 23 puSTaM govatsam AnIya mArayata  
ca taM bhuktVA vayam AnandAma| 24 yato mama  
putroyam amriyata punarajIvId hAritazca labdhobhUt  
tatasta Ananditum Arebhire| 25 tatkaLe tasya jyeSThaH  
putraH kSetra AsIt| atha sa nivezanasya nikaTaM  
Agacchan nRtyAnAM vAdyanAjca zabdaM zrutVA 26  
dAsAnAm ekam AhUya papraccha, kiM kAraNamasya?  
27 tataH sovAdIt, tava bhrAtAgamat, tava tAtazca taM  
suzarIraM prApya puSTaM govatsam mAritavAn| 28 tataH  
sa prakupya nivezanAntaH praveSTuM na sammene;  
tatastasya pitA bahirAgatya taM sAdhayAmAsa| 29 tataH  
sa pitaraM pratyuvAca, pazya tava kaJcidapyAjJAM  
na vilaMghya bahUn vatsarAn ahaM tvAM seve  
tathApi mitraiH sArddham utsavaM karttuM kadApi  
chAgamekamapi mahyaM nAdadAH; 30 kintu tava yaH  
putro vezyAgamanAdibhistava sampattim apavyayitAVAn  
tasminnAgatamAtre tasyaiva nimittaM puSTaM govatsam  
mAritavAn| 31 tadA tasya pitAvocat, he putra tvAM  
sarvvadA mayA sahAsi tasmAn mama yadyadAste  
tatsarvvaM tava| 32 kintu tavAyaM bhrAtA mRtaH  
punarajIvId hAritazca bhUtVA prAptobhUt, etasmAt  
kAraNAd utsavAnandau karttum ucitamasmAkam|

**16** aparajca yIzuH ziSyebhyonyAmekAM kathAM  
kathayAmAsa kasyacid dhanavato manuSyasya  
gRhakAryyAdhIze sampatterapavyaye'pavAdite  
sati 2 tasya prabhustam AhUya jagAda, tvayi  
yAmimAM kathAM zRNomi sA kidRzi? tvaM  
gRhakAryyAdhIzakarmmaNo gaNanAM darzaya  
gRhakAryyAdhIzapade tvaM na sthAsyasi| 3 tadA sa  
gRhakAryyAdhIzo manasa cintayAmAsa, prabhu ryadi  
mAM gRhakAryyAdhIzapadAd bhraMzayati tarhi kiM  
kariSyehaM? mRdaM khanituM mama zakti  
rnAsti bhikSitujca lajjiSyehaM| 4 ataeva mayi  
gRhakAryyAdhIzapadAt cyute sati yathA loka  
mahyam AzrayAM dAsyanti tadarthaM yatkarmma  
mayA karaNIyam tan nirNIyate| 5 pazcAt sa  
svaprabhorekaikam adhamarNam AhUya prathamaM  
papraccha, tvatto me prabhuNA kati prApyam? 6 tataH  
sa uvAca, ekazatADhakataiAni; tadA gRhakAryyAdhIzA  
provAca, tava patramAnIya zIghranupavizya  
tatra pajcAzataM likha| 7 pazcAdanyamekaM  
papraccha, tvatto me prabhuNA kati prApyam?  
tataH sovAdid ekazatADhakagodhUmAH; tadA sa

kathayAmAsa, tava patramAnIya azItiM likha| 8 tenaiva prabhustamayathArthakRtam adhiZaM tadbuddhinaipuNyAt prazazaMsa; itthaM diPtirUpasantAnebhya etatsaMsArasya santAnA varttamAnakAle'dhikabuddhimanto bhavanti| (aiOn g165) 9 ato vadAmi yUyamapyayathArthena dhanena mitrANi labhadhvaM tato yuSmAsu padabhraSTeSvapi tAni cirakAlam AzrayaM dAsyanti| (aiOnios g166) 10 yaH kazcit kSudre kAryye vizvAsyo bhavati sa mahati kAryyepi vizvAsyo bhavati, kintu yaH kazcit kSudre kAryye'vizvAsyo bhavati sa mahati kAryyepyavizvAsyo bhavati| 11 ataeva ayathArthena dhanena yadi yUyamavizvAsya jAtAstarhi satyaM dhanaM yuSmAkaM kareSu kaH samarpayisyati? 12 yadi ca paradhanena yUyam avizvAsya bhavatha tarhi yuSmAkaM svaklyadhanaM yuSmabhyam ko dAsyati? 13 kopi dAsa ubhau prabhU sevituM na zaknoti, yata ekasmin prIyamAno'nyasminnaprIyate yadvA ekaM janaM samAdRtya tadanyaM tucchikaroti tadvad yUyamapi dhanezvarau sevituM na zaknutha| 14 tadaithAH sarvvAH kathaH zrutvA lobhiphirUzinastamupajahasuH| 15 tataH sa uvAca, yUyaM manuSyANAM nikaTe svAn nirdoSan darzayatha kintu yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAnIzvaro jAnAti, yat manuSyANam ati prazaMsyaM tad Izvarasya ghrNyam| 16 yohana AgamanaparyyanataM yuSmAkaM samIpe vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAdinAM lekhanAni cAsan tataH prabhRti IzvararAjyasya susaMvAdaH pracarati, ekaiko lokastanmadhyaM yatnena pravizati ca| 17 varaM nabhasaH prThivyAzca lopo bhaviSyati tathApi vyavasthAyA ekabindorapi lopo na bhaviSyati| 18 yaH kazcit svIyam bhAryyAM vihAya striyamanyAM vivahati sa paradArAn gacchati, yazca tA tyaktAM nArIm vivahati sopi paradArAna gacchati| 19 eko dhanI manuSyAH zuklAni sUkSmANi vastrANi paryyadadhAt pratidinaM paritoSarUpeNAbhuMktApivacca| 20 sarvvAGge kSatayukta iliyAsaranAmA kazcid daridrastasya dhanavato bhojanapAtrAt patitam ucchiSTAm bhoktuM vAjchan tasya dvAre patitvAtiSThat; 21 atha zvAna AgatyA tasya kSatAnyalihan| 22 kiyatkAlAtparam sa daridraH prANAN jahau; tataH svargyadUtAstaM nitvA ibrAhImaH kroDa upavezayAmAsuH| 23 pazcAt sa dhanavAnapi mamAra, taM zmazAne sthApayAmAsuzca; kintu paraloke sa vedanAkulaH san UrddhvAM nirIkSya bahudUrAd ibrAhimaM tatKroDa iliyAsarajca vilokya ruvannuvAca; (HadEs g86) 24 he pitar ibrAhim anugRhya aGgulyagrabhAgam jale majjayitvA mama jihvAM zitalAM karttum iliyAsaram preraya, yato vahnikihAtohaM vyathitosmi| 25 tadA ibrAhIm babhAse, he putra tvAM jIvan sampadam prAptavAn iliyAsarastu vipadam prAptavAn etat smara, kintu samprati tasya sukhaM tava ca duHkhaM bhavati| 26 aparamapi yuSmAkam asmAkajca sthAnayo rmadhye mahadvicchedo'sti tata etatsthAnasya lokAstat sthAnaM yAtuM yadvA tatsthAnasya loka etat sthAnamAyAtuM na zaknivantij| 27 tadA sa uktavAn, he pitastarhi tvAM

nivedayAmi mama pitu rgehe ye mama paJca bhrAtaraH santi 28 te yathaitad yAtanAsthAnaM nAyAsyanti tatha mantraNAM dAtuM teSAM samIpaM iliyAsaram preraya| 29 tata ibrAhIm uvAca, mUsAbhaviSyadvAdinAJca pustakAni teSAM nikaTe santi te tadvacanAni manyantAM| 30 tadA sa nivedayAmAsa, he pitar ibrAhIm na tathA, kintu yadi mRtalokAnAM kazcit teSAM samIpaM yAti tarhi te manAMsi vyAghoTayiSyanti| 31 tata ibrAhIm jagAda, te yadi mUsAbhaviSyadvAdinAJca vacanAni na manyante tarhi mRtalokAnAM kasmiMzcid utthitepi te tasya mantraNAM na maMsyante|

**17** itaH paraM yIzuH ziSyAn uvAca, vighnairavazyam AgantavyaM kintu vighna yena ghaTiSyante tasya durgati rbhaviSyati| 2 eteSAM kSudraprANinAm ekasyApi vighnajananaAt kaNThabaddhapeSaNikasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM bhadraM| 3 yUyaM sveSu sAvadhAnAstiSThata; tava bhrATA yadi tava kiJcid aparAdhyati tarhi taM tarjaya, tena yadi manaH parivarttayati tarhi taM kSamasva| 4 punarekadinamadhye yadi sa tava saptakRtvo'parAdhyati kintu saptakRtva AgatyA manaH parivartya mayAparAddham iti vadati tarhi taM kSamasva| 5 tadA preritAH prabhum avadan asmAkam vizvAsam varddhaya| 6 prabhuruVaca, yadi yuSmAkam sarSapaikapramAno vizvAsosti tarhi tvAM samUlamutpATito bhUtvA samudre ropito bhava kathAyAm etasyAm etaduDumbarAya kathitAyAM sa yuSmAkamAjJAvaho bhaviSyati| 7 aparam svadAse halaM vAhayitvA vA pazUn cArayitvA kSetrAd Agate sati taM vadati, ehi bhoktumupaviza, yuSmAkam etAdrzaH kosti? 8 varajca pUrvaM mama khAdyamAsAdya yAvad bhujje pivAmi ca tAvad baddhakaTiH paricara pazcAt tvamapi bhokSyase pAsyasi ca kathAmIdRzIm kiM na vakSyati? 9 tena dAsena prabhorAjJAnurUpe karmmaNi kRte prabhuH kiM tasmin bAdhito jAtaH? netthaM budhyate mayA| 10 itthaM nirUpite Sarvvakarmmasu kRteSu satnu yUyamapIdaM vAKyaM vadatha, vayam anupakAriNo dAsa asmAbhiryadyatkarttavayaM tanmAtrameva kRtaM| 11 sa yirUzAlami yAtrAM kurvvan zomiroNgAlIlpradezamadhyena gacchati, 12 etarhi kutracid grAme pravezamAtre dazakuSThinastaM sAKSat kRtvA 13 dUre tiSThanata uccai rvaktumArebhire, he prabh yIzo dayasvAsmAn| 14 tataH sa tAn dRSTvA jagAda, yUyaM yAjAnAM samIpe svAn darzayata, tataste gacchanto rogAt pariSkRtAH| 15 tadA teSAmekaH svAM svasthaM dRSTvA proccairIzvaraM dhanyaM vadan vyAghuTyAyAto yIzo rguNAnanuvadan taccaraNadhobhUmay papAta; 16 sa cAsit zomiroNI| 17 tadA yIzuravadat, dazajanAH kiM na pariSkRtAH? tahyanye navajanAH kutra? 18 IzvaraM dhanyaM vadantam enaM videzinaM vina kopyanyo na prApyata| 19 tadA sa tamuvAca, tvamutthAya yAhi vizvAsaste tvAM svasthaM kRtavAn| 20 atha kadezvarasya rAjatvaM bhaviSyatiIti phirUzibhiH prSTe

sa pratyuvAca, Izvarasya rAjatvam aizvaryadarzanena na bhaviSyati| 21 ata etasmin pazya tasmin vA pazya, iti vAkyAM loka vaktuM na zakSyanti, Izvarasya rAjatvam yuSmAkam antarevAste| 22 tataH sa ziSyAn jagAda, yadA yuSmAbhi rmanujasutasya dinamekaM draSTum vAJchiSyate kintu na darziSyate, IdRkkAla AyAti| 23 tadAtra pazya vA tatra pazyeti vAkyAM loka vakSyanti, kintu teSAM pazcAt mA yAta, mAnugacchata ca| 24 yatastaDid yathAkAzaikadizyudiya tadanyAmapi dizaM vyApya prakAzate tadvat nijadine manujasUnuH prakAziSyate| 25 kintu tatpUrvvaM tenAnekAni duHkhAni bhoktavyAnyetadvarttamAnalokaizca so'vajjAtavyaH| 26 nohasya vidyamAnakAle yathAbhavat manuSyasUnoH kAlepi tathA bhaviSyati| 27 yAvatKAlaM noho mahApotaM nArohad AplAvivAryyetya sarvvaM nAnAzayacca tAvatKAlaM yathA loka abhujjatApivan vyavahan vyavAhayaMzca; 28 itthaM loTo varttamAnakAlepi yathA loka bhojanapAnakrayavikrayaropaNagRhanirimmANakarmmasu prAvarttanta, 29 kintu yadA loT sidomo nirjagAma tadA nabhasaH sagandhakAgnivRSTI rbhUtvA sarvvaM vyanAzayat 30 tadvan mAnavaputraprakAzadinepi bhaviSyati| 31 tadA yadi kazcid gRhopari tiSThati tarhi sa gRhamadhyAt kimapi dravyamAnetum avaruhya naitu; yazca kSetre tiSThati sopi vyAghuTya nAyAtu| 32 loTaH patnIM smarata| 33 yaH prANAn rakSituM ceSTiSyate sa prANAn hArayiSyati yastu prANAn hArayiSyati saeva prANAn rakSiSyati| 34 yuSmAnahaM vacmi tasyAM rAtrau zayyaikagatayo rlokeyoreko dhAriSyate parastyakSyate| 35 striyau yugapat peSaNIM vyAvarttayiSyatastayoreka dhAriSyate parAtyakSyate| 36 puruSau kSetre sthAsyatastayoreko dhAriSyate parastyakSyate| 37 tadA te papracchuH, he prabho kutretthaM bhaviSyati? tataH sa uvAca, yatra zavastiSThati tatra gRdhrA milanti|

**18** aparajca lokairaklAntai rnirantaram prArthayitavyam ityAzayena yIzuna dRSTanta ekaH kathitaH| 2 kutracinnagare kazcit prADvivAka ASIt sa IzvarAnnAbibhet mAnuSAMzca nAmanyata| 3 atha tatpuravAsinI kAcidvidhava tatsamlpametya vivAdinA saha mama vivAdaM pariSkurvviti nivedayAmAsa| 4 tataH sa prADvivAkaH kiyaddinAni na tadaGgikRtavAn pazcAccitte cintayAmAsa, yadyapIzvarAnna bibhemi manuSyAnapi na manye 5 tathApyeSA vidhava mAM klizuAti tasmAdasyA vivAdaM pariSkariSyAmi nocet SA sadAgaty mAM vyagram kariSyati| 6 pazcAt prabhuravadad asAvanyAyapradvivAko yadAha tatra mano nidhadhvaM| 7 Izvarasya ye 'bhirucitaloka divAnizAM prArthayante sa bahudinAni vilambyApi teSAM vivAdAn kiM na pariSkariSyati? 8 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tvarayA pariSkariSyati, kintu yadA manuSyaputra AgamiSyati tadA pRthivyAM kimIdRzaM vizvAsaM prApsyati? 9 ye svAn dhArmmikAn jAtvA parAn tucchikurvanti etAdRgbyahaH, kiyadbhya imaM

dRSTantaM kathayAmAsa| 10 ekaH phirUzyparaH karasaJcAyI dvAvimau prArthayituM mandiraM gatau| 11 tato'sau phirUzyekapArzve tiSThan he Izvara ahamanyalokavat loThayitAnyAyI pAradArikazca na bhavAmi asya karasaJcAyinastulyazca na, tasmAttvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 12 saptasu dineSu dinadvayamupavasAmi sarvvasampatte rdazamAMzaM dadAmi ca, etatkathAM kathayan prArthayAmAsa| 13 kintu sa karasaJcAyI dUre tiSThan svargaM draSTuM necchan vakSasi karAghAtaM kurvvan he Izvara pApiSThaM mAM dayasa, itthaM prArthayAmAsa| 14 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, tavrodvayo rmadhye kevalaH karasaJcAyI puNyavattvena gaNito nijagRhaM jagAma, yato yaH kazcit svamunnamayati sa nAmayiSyate kintu yaH kazcit svaM namayati sa unnamayiSyate| 15 atha zizUnAM gAtrasparzArthaM lokAstAn tasya sampamAninyuH ziSyAstad dRSTvAnetRn tarjayAmAsuH, 16 kintu yIzustAnAhUya jagAda, umannikaTam AgantuM zizUn anujAnidhvaM tamzca mA vArayata; yata IzvararAjyAdhikAriNa eSAM sadRzAH| 17 ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi, yo janaH zizoH sadRzo bhUtvA IzvararAjyaM na gRhIati sa kenApi prakAreNa tat praveSTuM na zaknoti| 18 aparam ekodhipatistaM papraccha, he paramaguro, anantAyuSaH prAptaye mayA kiM karttavyaM? (aiōnios g166) 19 yIzuruvAca, mAM kutaH paramaM vadasi? IzvaraM vinA kopi paramo na bhavati| 20 paradArAn mA gaccha, naraM mA jahi, mA coraya, mithyAsAkSyAM mA dehi, mAtaraM pitaraJca saMmanyasva, etA yA AjjAH santi tAstvaM jAnAsi| 21 tadA sa uvAca, bAlyakAlAt sarvva etA AcarAmi| 22 iti kathAM zrutvA yIzustamavadat, tathApi tavaikaM karmma nyUnamAste, nijaM sarvvasvaM vikriya daridrebhyo vitara, tasmAt svarge dhanaM prApsyasi; tata Agaty mamAnugAmI bhava| 23 kintvetAM kathAM zrutvA sodhipatiH zuzoca, yatastasya bahudhanamAsit| 24 tada yIzustamatizokAnvitaM dRSTvA jagAda, dhanavatAm IzvararAjyapravezaH kIdRg duSkaraH| 25 IzvararAjye dhaninaH pravezaH sUcezhidreNa mahAGGasya gamanAgamane sukare| 26 zrotAraH papracchustarhi kena paritrANaM prApsyate? 27 sa uktavAn, yan mAnuSeNAzakyaM tad IzvareNa zakyaM| 28 tadA pitara uvAca, pazya vayaM sarvvasvaM parityajya tava pazcAdgAmino'bhavAma| 29 tataH sa uvAca, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IzvararAjyArthaM gRhaM pitarau bhrAtRgaNaM jAyAM santAnAMzca tyaktava 30 iha kale tato'dhikaM parakAle 'nantAyuzca na prApsyati loka IdRzaH kopi nAsi| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 31 anantaram sa dvAdazaziSyAnAhUya babhASe, pazyata vayaM yirUzAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tasmAt manuSyaputre bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktaM yadasti tadanurUpaM taM prati ghaTiSyate; 32 vastutastu so'nyadezlyAnAM hasteSu samarpayisyate, te tamupahasiSyanti, anyAyamAcariSyanti tadvapuSi niSThIvaM nikSepsyanti, kazAbhiH prahrtya taM

haniSyanti ca, 33 kintu tRtIyadine sa zmazAnAd utthAsyati| 34 etasyAH kathAya abhiprAyaM kijcidapi te boddhuM na zekuH teSAM nikaTe'spaSTataVAt tasyaitAsAM kathAnAm AzayaM te jJAtuM na zekuzca| 35 atha tasmin yirilhoH purasyAntikaM prApte kazcidandhaH pathaH pArzva upavizya bhikSAM akarot 36 sa lokasamUhasya gamanazabdaM zrutvA tatKAranaM pRSTavAn| 37 nAsaratIyIzuryAtIti lokairukte sa uccairvaktumArebhe, 38 he dAyUdaH santAna yIzo mM dAyaSva| 39 tatogragAminastuM mauni tiSTheti tarjayAmAsuH kintu sa punAruvan uvAca, he dAyUdaH santAna mM dAyaSva| 40 tadA yIzUH sthagito bhUtVA svAntike tamAnetum Adideza| 41 tataH sa tasyAntikam Agamat, tadA sa taM papraccha, tvaM kimicchasi? tvadarthamahaM kiM kariSyAmi? sa uktavAn, he prabho'haM draSTuM labhai| 42 tadA yIzuruvAca, dRSTizaktiM gRhAna tava pratyayastvAM svasthaM kRtavAn| 43 tatastatkSaNaT tasya cakSuSI prasanne; tasmAt sa IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan tatpazcAd yayau, tadAlokya sarvve loka IzvaraM prazaMsitum Arebhire|

**19** yadA yIzu ryirIhopuraM pravizya tanmadhyena gacchaMstada 2 sakkeyanAmA karasaJcAyinAM pradhAno dhanavAneko 3 yIzUH kiDRgiti draSTuM ceSTitavAn kintu kharvvatvAllokasaMghamadhye taddarzanamaprApya 4 yena patha sa yAsyati tatpathe'gre dhAvitVA taM draSTuM uDumbaratarumAruroha| 5 pazcAd yIzustatsthAnam itvA UrddhvaM vilokya taM dRSTvAvAdit, he sakkeya tvaM zIghramavaroha mayAdya tvadgehe vastavyaM| 6 tataH sa zIghramavaruhya sAhIAdaM taM jagrAha| 7 tad dRSTvA sarvve vivadamAna vaktumArebhire, sotithitvena duSTalokgRhaM gacchati| 8 kintu sakkeyo daNDayamAno vaktumArebhe, he prabho pazyA mama yA sampattirasti tadarddhaM dadiredbhyo dade, aparam anyAyam kRtvA kasmAdapi yadi kadApi kijcit mayA gRhItaM tarhi taccaturguNaM dadAmi| 9 tadA yIzustamuktavAn ayamapi ibrahImaH santAno'taH kAranaD adyAsya gRhe trANamupasthitaM| 10 yad hAritaM tat mRgayituM rakSituJca manuSyaputra AgatavAn| 11 atha sa yirUZalamaH samIpa upAtiSThad IzvararAjatvasyAnuSThAnaM tadaiva bhaviSyatIti lokairanvabhUyata, tasmAt sa zrotRbhyaH punardRSTantakathAm utthApya kathayAmAsa| 12 kopi mahAlloko nijArthaM rAjatvapadaM gRhItVA punarAgantuM dUradezaM jagAma| 13 yAtrAkAle nijAn dazadAsAn AhUya dazasvarNamudrA dattVA mamAgamanaparyyantaM vANijyaM kurutetyAdideza| 14 kintu tasya prajAstamavajJaya manuSyamenam asmAkamupari rAjatvaM na kArayivyAma imAM vArttAM tannikaTe prerayAmAsuH| 15 atha sa rAjatvapadaM prApyAgatavAn ekaiko jano bANijyena kiM labdhavAn iti jJAtuM yeSu dAseSu mudrA arpayat tAn AhUyAnetum Adideza| 16 tadA prathama Agatya kathitavAn, he prabho tava tayaikaya mudrayA

dazamudrA labdhAH| 17 tataH sa uvAca tvamuttamo dAsaH svalpena vizvAsyo jAta itaH kAranaT tvaM dazanagarANAm adhipo bhava| 18 dviItya Agatya kathitavAn, he prabho tavaikaya mudrayA paJcamudrA labdhAH| 19 tataH sa uvAca, tvaM paJcAnAM nagarANAmadhipati rbhava| 20 tatonya Agatya kathayAmAsa, he prabho pazyA tava yA mudrA ahaM vastre baddhvAsthApayaM seyaM| 21 tvaM kRpaNo yannAsthApayastadapi gRhIAsi, yannAvapastadeva ca chinatsi tatohaM tvatto bhItaH| 22 tada sa jagAda, re duSTadAsa tava vAkYena tvAM doSiNaM kariSyAmi, yadahaM nAsthApayaM tadeva gRhIAMI, yadahaM nAvapaJca tadeva chinadmi, etAdRzaH kRpaNohamiti yadi tvaM jAnAsi, 23 tarhi mama mudrA baNijAM nikaTe kuto nAsthApayaH? tayA kRte'ham Agatya kusIdena sArddhaM nijamudrA aprApsyam| 24 pazcAt sa samIpasthAn janAn AjJApayat asmAt mudrA AnIya yasya dazamudrAH santi tasmai datta| 25 te procuH prabho'sya dazamudrAH santi| 26 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi yasyAzraye vaddhate 'dhikaM tasmai dAyI Syate, kintu yasyAzraye na vaddhate tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAn nAyI Syate| 27 kintu mamAdhipatitvasya vazatve sthAtum asammanyamAna ye mama ripavastAnAnIya mama samakSaM saMharata| 28 ityupadezakathAM kathayitVA sogragaH san yirUZAlamapuraM yayau| 29 tato baitphagIbaitthanIyAgrAmayoH samIpe jaitunAdrerantikam itvA ziSyadvayam ityuktVA preSayAmAsa, 30 yuvAmamuM sammukhasthagrAmaM pravizyaiva yaM kopi mAnuSaH kadApi nArohat taM garddabhazAvakaM baddhaM drakSyathastaM mocayitvAnayataM| 31 tatra kuto mocayathaH? iti cet kopi vakSyati tarhi vakSyathaH prabheratra prayojanam Aste| 32 tadA tau praritau gatVA tatKathAnusAreNa sarvvaM prAptau| 33 garddabhazAvakamocanakAle tatvAmina UcuH, garddabhazAvakaM kuto mocayathaH? 34 tAvUcatuH prabhoratra prayojanam Aste| 35 pazcAt tau taM garddabhazAvakaM yIzorantikamAnIya tatpRSThe nijavasanAni pAtayitVA tadupari yIzumArohayAmAsatuH| 36 atha yAtrAkAle lokAH pathi svavastrAni pAtayitum Arebhire| 37 aparaM jaitunAdrerupatyakAm itvA ziSyasaMghaH pUrvvadRSTAni mahAkarmmANi smRtvA, 38 yo rAJa prabho rnAmnAyAti sa dhanyaH svarge kuzalaM sarvocce jayadhvani rbhavatu, kathaMeTAM kathayitVA sAnandam ucairIzvaraM dhanyaM vaktumArebhe| 39 tadA lokAraNyamadhyasthAH kiyantaH phirUZinastat zrutVA yIzUM procuH, he upadezaka svaziSyAn tarjaya| 40 sa uvAca, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi yadyami nIrvAstiSThanti tarhi paSANA ucaIH kathAH kathayiSyanti| 41 pazcAt tatpurAntikametya tadavalokya sAzrupAtaM jagAda, 42 ha ha cet tvamagre'jJAsyathAH, tavAsminneva dine vA yadi svamaGgalam upAlapsyathAH, tarhyuttamam abhaviSyat, kintu kSaNesmin tattava dRSTERagocaram bhavati| 43 tvaM svatrANakAle na mano nyadhatthA iti

heto ryatkAle tava ripavastvAM caturdikSu prAcIreNa veSTayitvA rotsyanti 44 bAlakaiH sArddhaM bhUmisAt kariSyanti ca tvanmadhye pASANaikopi pASANopari na sthAsyati ca, kAla IdRza upasthAsyati| 45 atha madhyemandiram pravizya tatratyAn krayivikrayiNo bahiSkurvan 46 avadat madgRhaM prArthanAgRhamiti lipirAste kintu yUyaM tadeva cairANAM gahvaraM kurutha| 47 pazcAt sa pratyahaM madhyemandiram upadideza; tataH pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakah prAcInAzca taM nAzayituM ciceSTire; 48 kintu tadupadeze sarvve loka nivistiAcittAH sthitAstasmAt te tatkarttuM nAvakAzaM prApuH|

**20** athaikAdA yIzu rmanidare susaMvAdaM pracArayan lokAnupadizati, etarhi pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakah prAJcaza tannikaTamAgatya papracchuH 2 kayAjJaya tvAM karmmANyetAni karoSi? ko vA tvAMAjJApayat? tadasmAn vada| 3 sa pratyuvAca, tarhi yuSmAnapi kathAmekAM pRcchAmi tasyottaram vadata| 4 yohano majjanam Izvarasya mAnuSANAM vAJJato jAtaM? 5 tataste mitho vivicya jagaduH, yadIzvarasya vadAmastarhi taM kuto na pratyaita sa iti vakSyati| 6 yadi manuSyasyeti vadAmastarhi sarvve loka asmAn pASANai rhaniSyanti yato yohan bhaviSyadvAditi sarvve dRDhaM jAnanti| 7 ateva te pratyUcuH kasyAjJaya jAtam iti vaktuM na zaknumaH| 8 taDa yIzurvavadat tarhi kayAjJaya karmmANyetAti karomIti ca yuSmAn na vakSyAmi| 9 atha lokAnAM sAKsAT sa imAM dRSTAntakathAM vaktumArebhe, kazcid drAKsAKSetraM kRtvA tat kSetraM kRSivalAnAM hasteSu samarpya bahukAlArthaM dURadezaM jagAma| 10 atha phalakAle phalAni grahitu kRSivalAnAM samIpe dAsaM prAhiNot kintu kRSivalAstaM prahrTyA riktahastaM visasarjuH| 11 tataH sodhipatiH punaranyam dAsaM preSayAmAsa, te tamapi prahrTyA kuvyavahrTyA riktahastaM visasrjuH| 12 tataH sa tRtIyavAram anyam prAhiNot te tamapi kSatAGgaM kRtvA bahi rnicikSipuH| 13 taDa kSetrapati rvicArayAmAsa, mamedAnIM kiM karttavyaM? mama priye putre prahite te tamavazyAM dRSTvA samAdariSyante| 14 kintu kRSivalAstaM nirIkSya parasparaM vivicya procuH, ayamuttarAdhikAri AgacchatainaM hanmastatodhikArosmaKaM bhaviSyati| 15 tataste taM kSetrAd bahi rniptAtya jaghnustasmAt sa kSetrapatistAn prati kiM kariSyati? 16 sa Agatya tAN kRSivalAn hatva pareSAM hasteSu tatSetraM samarpayiSyati; iti kathAM zrutvA te 'vadan etAdRzi ghaTanA na bhavatu| 17 kintu yIzustAnavalokya jagAda, tarhi, sthapatayaH kariSyanti grAvANaM yantu tucchakAM| pradhAnaprastaraH koNe sa eva hi bhaviSyati| etasya zAstriyavacanasya kiM tAtparyam? 18 aparaM tatpASANopari yaH patiSyati sa bhaMkSyate kintu yasyopari sa pASANAH patiSyati sa tena dhUlivac cUrNibhaviSyati| 19 sosmAKaM viruddhaM dRSTAntamimAM kathitavAn iti jJatva pradhAnayAjaka

adhyApakAzca tadaiva taM dhartuM vavAJchuH kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH| 20 ateva taM prati satarKAH santaH kathaM tadvAkyadoSAM dhRtvA taM dezAdhipasya sAdhuvetzadhAriNazcarAn tasya samIpe preSayAmAsuH| 21 taDa te taM papracchuH, he upadezaka bhavAn yathArthaM kathayan upadizati, kamapyanapekSyasatyatvenaizvaraM mArgamupadizati, vayametajjAnimaH| 22 kaisararAjAya karosmAbhi rdeyo na vA? 23 sa teSAM vajcanaM jJatvAvadat kuto mAM parIkSadhve? mAM mudrAmekAM darzayata| 24 iha likhita mUrtiriyam nAma ca kasya? te'vadan kaisarasya| 25 taDa sa uvAca, tarhi kaisarasya dravyaM kaisarAya datta; Izvarasya tu dravyamIzvarAya datta| 26 tasmAllokanAM sAKsAT tatKathAyAH kamapi doSaM dhartumaprApya te tasyottarAd AzcaryyaM manyamAnA mauninastasthuH| 27 aparajca zmazAnAdutthAnAnaGgIkAriNAM sidUkinAM kiyanto janA Agatya taM papracchuH, 28 he upadezaka zAstre mUsa asmAn pratIti lilekha yasya bhrAta bhAryyAyAM satyAM niHsantAno mriyate sa tajjAyAM vivahya tadvamZam utpAdayiSyati| 29 tathAca kecit sapta bhrAtara Asan teSAM jyeSTho bhrAta vivahya nirapatyaH prANAn jahau| 30 atha dvitIyastasya jAyAM vivahya nirapatyaH san mamAra| tRtIyazca tAmeva vyuvAha; 31 ithaM sapta bhrAtarastAmeva vivahya nirapatyaH santo mamruH| 32 zeSe sA strI ca mamAra| 33 ateva zmazAnAdutthAnakAle teSAM saptajanAnAM kasya sa bhAryya bhaviSyati? yataH sA teSAM saptAnAmeva bhAryyAsIt| 34 taDa yIzuH pratyuvAca, etasya jagato loka vivahanti vAgdattAzca bhavanti (aiōn g165) 35 kintu ye tajjagatprAptiyogyatvena gaNitAM bhaviSyanti zmazAnAccotthAsyanti te na vivahanti vAgdattAzca na bhavanti, (aiōn g165) 36 te puna rna mriyante kintu zmazAnAdutthApitAH santa Izvarasya santANAH svargIyadUtAnAM sadRzAzca bhavanti| 37 adhikantu mUsAH stambopAkhyAne paramezvava IbrAhIma Izvara ishAka Izvaro yAkUbazcezvara ityuktva mRtAnAM zmazAnAd utthAnasya pramANAM lilekha| 38 ateva ya IzvaraH sa mRtANAM prabhu rna kintu jIvatAmeva prabhuH, tannikaTe sarvve jIvantaH santi| 39 iti zrutvA kiyantodhyApaka UcuH, he upadezaka bhavAn bhadraM pratyuktavAn| 40 itaH paraM taM kimapi praSTaM teSAM pragalbhata nAbhUt| 41 pazcAt sa tAn uvAca, yaH khrIStaH sa dAyUdaH santAna etAM kathAM lokAH kathaM kathayanti? 42 yataH mama prabhumidaM vAkyamavadat paramezvavaH| tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na| tavat kAlaM mdiye tvam dakSapArzva upAviza| 43 iti kathAM dAyUd svayam gItagranthe'vadat| 44 ateva yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, tarhi sa kathaM tasya santAno bhavati? 45 pazcAd yIzuH sarvvajanAnAM karNagocare ziSyAnuvAca, 46 ye'dhyApaka dirghaparicchadaM paridhAya bhramanti, haTTapaNayo rnamaskAre bhajanagehasya proccAsane bhojanagRhasya pradhAnasthane ca prIyante 47 vidhavAnAM sarvvvasvaM grasitva chalena

dirghakAlaM prArthayante ca teSu sAvadhAnA bhavata, teSAMugradaNDo bhaviSyati|

**21** atha dhaniloka bhANDaGAre dhanaM nikSipanti sa tadeva pazyati, 2 etarhi kAciddinA vidhavA paNadvayaM nikSipati tad daradza| 3 tato yIzuruvAca yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, daridreyaM vidhavA sarvvebhodhikaM nyakSepst, 4 yatonye svaprAjyadhanebhya IzvarAya kijcit nyakSepSuH, kintu daridreyaM vidhavA dinayApanArthaM svasya yat kijcit sthitaM tat sarvvaM nyakSepst| 5 aparajca uttamaprastarairutsRSTavyaizca mandiraM suzobhatetarAM kaizcidityukte sa pratyuvAca 6 yUyaM yadidaM nicayanaM pazyatha, asya pASANAikopyanyapASANopari na sthAsyati, sarvve bhUsAdbhaviSyanti kAloyamAyAti| 7 tada te papracchuH, he guro ghaTanedRzi kada bhaviSyati? ghaTanAyA etasyasazcihnaM vA kim bhaviSyati? 8 tadA sa jagAda, sAvadhAnA bhavata yathA yuSmAkaM bhramaM kopi na janayati, khISTohamityuktVA mama nAmrA bhava upasthAsyanti sa kalaH prAyeNopasthitaH, teSAM pazcAnMa gacchata| 9 yuddhasyopaplavasya ca vArttAM zrutVA mA zaGkadhvaM, yataH prathamam eTA ghaTanA avazyam bhaviSyanti kintu nApAte yugAnto bhaviSyati| 10 aparajca kathyAmAsa, tadA dezasya vipakSatvena dezo rAjyasya vipakSatvena rAjyam utthAsyati, 11 nAnAsthAneSu mahAbhUkampo durbhikSaM mArI ca bhaviSyanti, tathA vyomamaNDalasya bhayaGkaradarzanAnyazcaryalakSaNani ca prakAzayiSyante| 12 kintu sarvvAsAmetAsAM ghaTanAnAM pUrvvaM loka yuSmAn dhRtvA tADayiSyanti, bhajanAlaye kArAyAJca samarpayisyanti mama nAmakArANad yuSmAn bhUpANAM zAsakAnAJca sammukhaM neSyanti ca| 13 sAkSyArtham eAni yuSmAn prati ghaTiSyanti| 14 tada kimuttaram vaktavyam etat na cintayisyAma iti manaHsu nizcitanuta| 15 vipakSA yasmAt kimapyuttaram ApattiJca karttuM na zakSyanti tAdRzaM vAKpaTutvaM jJAnaJca yuSmabhyaM dAsyAmi| 16 kijca yUyaM pitrA mAtrA bhrAtrA bandhuna jJAtyA kuTumbena ca parakareSu samarpayisyadhve; tatate yuSmAkaM kaJcana kaJcana ghatayisyanti| 17 mama nAmnaH kArANat sarvvai rmanuSyai ryUyam RtIyisyadhve| 18 kintu yuSmAkaM ziraHkezaikopi na vinaMkSyati, 19 tasmAdeva dhairyamavalambya svasvaprANAn rakSata| 20 aparajca yirUzAlampuraM sainyaveSTitaM vilokya tasyocchinnatAyAH samayaH samIpa ityavagamiSyatha| 21 tada yihUdAdezastha lokaH parvvataM palAyantAM, ye ca nagare tiSThanti te dezAntaram palAyanta, ye ca grAme tiSThanti te nagaram na pravizantu, 22 yatastadA samucitadandanAya dharmmapustake yAni sarvvAni likhitiAni tAni saphalAni bhaviSyanti| 23 kintu yA yAstada garbhavatyah stanyadAvyazca tAMAM durgati rbhaviSyati, yata eAllokan prati kopo deze ca

viSamadurgati rghaTiSyate| 24 vastutastu te khaGgadhAraparivvaGgaM lapsyante baddhAH santaH sarvvadezeSu nAyisyante ca kijcAnyadezlyAnAM samayopasthitiparyyantaM yirUzAlampuraM taiH padatalai rdalayisyate| 25 sUryyacandranakSatreSu lakSaNadi bhaviSyanti, bhuvi sarvvadezlyAnAM duHkhaM cinta ca sindhau vicinAM tarjanaM garjanaJca bhaviSyanti| 26 bhUbhau bhAvighaTanAM cintayitVA manujA bhiamRtakalpA bhaviSyanti, yato vyomamaNDale tejasvino dolAyamaNda bhaviSyanti| 27 tada parAkrameNA mahAtejasA ca meghArUDhaM manusyaputram AyAntaM drakSyanti| 28 kintvetAsAM ghaTanAnAMArambhe sati yUyaM mastakAnyuttolya UrdadhvaM drakSyatha, yato yuSmAkaM mukteH kalaH savidho bhaviSyati| 29 tatastenaitadRSTAntakatha kathita, pazyata uDumbarAdivrKsANAM 30 navinapatrAni jAtAniti dRSTVA nidAvakAla upasthita iti yathA yUyaM jJAtuM zaknutha, 31 tathA sarvvAsAmAsAM ghaTanAnAM Arambhe dRStE satIzvarasya rAjatvaM nikaTam ityapi jJAsyatha| 32 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, vidyamAnalokAnAmeSAM gamanAt pUrvvam eAni ghaTiSyante| 33 nabhobhuvorlopo bhaviSyati mama vAk tu kadApi luptA na bhaviSyati| 34 ataeva viSamAzanena pAnena ca sAMmArrikacintAbhizca yuSmAkaM citteSu matteSu taddinam akasmAd yuSmAn prati yathA nopatiSThanti tadarthaM sveSu sAvadhAnAstiSThata| 35 pRthivisthasarvvAlokAn prati taddinam unmaAtha iva upasthAsyati| 36 yathA yUyam etadbhAvighaTanA uttarttuM manujasutasya sammukhe saMsthAtuJca yogyA bhavatha kArANAdasmAt sAvadhAnAH santo nirantaram prArthayadhvaM| 37 aparajca sa divA mandira upadizya rAcai jaitunAdriM gatvAtiSThat| 38 tataH pratyUSE lakAstatkathAM zrotuM mandire tadantikam Agacchan|

**22** aparajca kiNvazUnyapUpotsavasya kAla upasthite 2 pradhAnayAjaka adhyAyakAzca yathA taM hantuM zaknuvanti tathopAyAm aceSTanta kintu lokebhya bibhyuH| 3 etastin samaye dvAdazasiSyeSu gaNita ISkariyotIyarUDhimAn yo yihUdAstasyAntaHkaraNaM zaitAnAzritatvAt 4 sa gatVA yathA yIzuM teSAM kareSu samarpayituM zaknoti tathA mantraNAM pradhAnayAjakaiH senApatibhizca saha cakAra| 5 tena te tuSTAstasmai mudrAM dAtuM paNAM cakruH| 6 tataH soGgIkRtya yathA lokANAmagocare taM parakareSu samarpayituM zaknoti tathAvakAzam ceSTitumArebhe| 7 atha kiNvazUnyapUpotmavadine, arthAt yasmin dine nistArotsavasya meSo hantavyastasmin dine 8 yIzuH pitaram yohanaJcAhUya jagAda, yuvAM gatvAsmAkaM bhujanArthaM nistArotsavasya dravyANYAsAdayataM| 9 tada tau papracchatuH kucAsAdayAvo bhavataH keccha? 10 tada sovAdit, nagare praviStE kazcijjalakumbhamAdAya yuvAM sAKSat kariSyati sa yannivezanaM pravizati yuvAmapi

tannivezanaM tatpazcAditvA nivezanapatim iti vAkyAM vadataM, 11 yatrAhaM nistArotsavasya bhojyaM ziSyaiH sArddhaM bhoktuM zaknomici sAtithizAlA kutra? kathAmimAM prabhustvAM pRcchati| 12 tataH sa jano dvitIyaprakoSThIyam ekaM zastaM koSThaM darzayiSyati tatra bhojyamAsAdayataM| 13 tatastau gatvA tadvAkyAnusAreNa sarvvAM dRSdvA tatra nistArotsavIyaM bhojyamAsAdayAmAsatuH| 14 atha kAla upasthite yIzu rdvAdazabhiH preritaiH saha bhoktumupavizya kathitavAn 15 mama duHkhabhogAt pUrvvAM yubhAbhiH saha nistArotsavasyaitasya bhojyaM bhoktuM mayAtivAjChA kRTA| 16 yuSmAn vadAmi, yAvatkAlam IzvararAjye bhojanaM na kariSye tAvatkAlam idaM na bhokSye| 17 tadA sa pAnapAtramAdAya Izvarasya guNAn kirttayitvA tebhyo datvAvadat, idaM gRhlIta yUyaM vibhajya pivata| 18 yuSmAn vadAmi yAvatkAlam IzvararAjatvasya saMsthApanaM na bhavati tAvad drAkSaphalarasaM na pAsyAmi| 19 tataH pUpaM gRhItvA IzvaraguNAn kirttayitvA bhaGkta tebhyo datvAvadat, yuSmadarthaM samarpitaM yanmama vapustadidaM, etat karmma mama smaraNArthaM kurudhvam| 20 atha bhojanAnte tAdRzaM pAtraM gRhItvAvadat, yuSmatkRte pAtitaM yanmama raktaM tena nirNitanavaniamUpaM pAnapAtramidam| 21 pazyata yo mAM parakareSu samarpayisyati sa mayA saha bhojanAsana upavizati| 22 yathA nirUpitamAste tadanusAreNA manuSyaputrasya gati rbhaviSyati kintu yastaM parakareSu samarpayisyati tasya santApo bhaviSyati| 23 tadA teSAM ko jana etat karmma kariSyati tat te parasaram praSTumArebhire| 24 aparaM teSAM ko janaH zreSThatvena gaNayiSyate, atrArthe teSAM vivAdobhavat| 25 asmAt kAraNAt sovadat, anyadezIyAnAM rAjAnaH prajAnAmupari prabhutvaM kurvvanti dArUNazAsanaM kRtvApi te bhUpatitvena vikhyATA bhavanti ca| 26 kintu yuSmAkAM tathA na bhaviSyati, yo yuSmAkAM zreSTho bhaviSyati sa kaniSThavad bhavatu, yazca mukhyo bhaviSyati sa sevakavadbhavatu| 27 bhojanopavistAparicArakayoH kaH zreSThaH? yo bhojanAyopavizati sa kiM zreSTho na bhavati? kintu yuSmAkAM madhye'haM paricArakavAsmi| 28 aparAjca yuyam mama parikSAkAle prathamamArabhya mayA saha sthita 29 etatkAraNAt pitra yathA madarthaM rAjyamekaM nirUpitaM tathAhamapi yuSmadarthaM rAjyaM nirUpayAmi| 30 tasmAn mama rAjye bhojanAsane ca bhojanapAne kariSyadhve siMhAsaneSUPavizya cesrAyelyAnAM dvAdazavaMzAnAM vicAraM kariSyadhve| 31 aparaM prabhuruvAcA, he zimon pazyata titaunA dhAnyAnIva yuSmAn zaitAn cAlayitum aicchat, 32 kintu tava vizvAsasya lopo yathA na bhavati etat tvadarthaM prArthitaM mayA, tvanmanasi parivarttite ca bhrAtRNAM manAMsi sthirIkuru| 33 tadA sovadat, he prabhohaM tvaya sArddhaM kArAM mRtIjca yAtuM majjitosmi| 34 tataH sa uvAcA, he pitara tvAM vadAmi, adya kukkuTaravAt pUrvvam

tvaM matparicayaM vAratrayam apahvoSyase| 35 aparaM sa papraccha, yadA mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM pAdukaJca vinA yuSmAn prAhiNavaM tadA yuSmAkAM kasyApi nyUnatAsit? te procuH kasyApi na| 36 tadA sovadat kintvidAnIM mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM vA yasyAsti tena tadgrahItavyaM, yasya ca kRpANo nAsti tena svavastraM vikrIya sa kretavyaH| 37 yato yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM gaNitaH sa bhaviSyati| idaM yacchAstriyaM vacanaM likhitamasti tanmayi phaliSyati yato mama sambandhiyam sarvvAM setsyati| 38 tadA te procuH prabho pazyata imau kRpANau| tataH sovadat etau yatheSTau| 39 atha sa tasmAdvahi rgatvA svAcArAnusAreNa jaitunanAmAdriM jagAma ziSyAzca tatpazcAd yayuH| 40 tatropasthAya sa tAnuvAcA, yathA parikSAyAM na patatha tadarthaM prArthayadhvam| 41 pazcAt sa tasmAd ekazarakSepAd bahi rgatvA jAnunI pAtayitvA etat prArthayAjcacre, 42 he pita ryadi bhavAn sammanayate tarhi kaMsamenaM mamAntikAd dUraya kintu madicchAnurUpaM na tvadicchAnurUpaM bhavatu| 43 tadA tasmai zaktiM dAtuM svargIyadUto darzanaM dadau| 44 pazcAt sotyantaM yAtanaya vyAkulo bhUtvA punardRDhaM prArthayAjcacre, tasmAd bRhadhacchoNitabindava iva tasya svedabindavaH pRthivyAM patitumArebhire| 45 atha prArthanAta utthAya ziSYANAM samIpametya tAn manoduHkchino nidritAn dRSTvAvadat 46 kuto nidrAtha? parikSAyAm apatanArthaM prarthayadhvam| 47 etatkathAyAH kathanakAle dvAdazaziSYANAM madhye gaNito yihUdAnAmA janatAsahitasteSAM agre calitvA yIzozcumbanArthaM tadantikam Ayayau| 48 tadA yIzuruVAcA, he yihUdA kiM cumbanena manuSyaputraM parakareSu samarpayasi? 49 tadA yadyad ghaTiSyate tadanumAya saGgibhiruktaM, he prabho vayaM ki khaGgena ghAtayisyAmah? 50 tata ekaH karavAlenAhatya pradhAnayAjakasya dAsasya dakSiNaM karNaM ciccheda| 51 adhUnA nivarttasva ityuktvA yIzustasya zrutiM spRSTvA svasyaM cakAra| 52 pazcAd yIzuH samIpasthAn pradhAnayAjakan mandirasya senApatIn prAcInAMzca jagAda, yUyaM kRpANAn yaSTIMzca gRhItvA mAM kiM coraM dharttumAyAtaH? 53 yadAhaM yuSmAbhiH saha pratidinaM mandire'tiSThaM tadA mAM dharttaM na pravRttaH, kintvidAnIM yuSmAkAM samayondhakArasya cAdhipatyamasti| 54 atha te taM dhRtvA mahAyAjakasya nivezanaM ninyuH| tataH pitaro dUre dUre pazcAditvA 55 bRhatkoSThasya madhye yatrAgniM jvAlayitvA lokAH sametyopavistAstatra taiH sArddham upaviveza| 56 atha vahnisanndihau samupavezakAle kAciddAsi mano nivizya taM nirIkSyAvadat pumAnayam tasya saGge'sthAt| 57 kintu sa tad apahnutyAvAdit he nAri tamahaM na paricinomi| 58 kSaNAntare'nyajanastaM dRSTvAbravIt tvamapi teSAM nikarasyaikajanosi| pitaraH pratyuvAcA he nara nAhamasmi| 59 tataH sArddhadanDadvayAt paraM



punaranyo jano nizcitya babhAse, eSa tasya saGgIti satyaM yatoyaM gAlIllyo lokaH| 60 tadA pitara uvAca he nara tvaM yad vadami tadahaM boddhuM na zaknami, iti vAkye kathitamAtre kukkuTo rurAva| 61 tadA prabhuNA vyAdhuTya pitare nirIkSite kRkavAkuravAt pUrvvaM mAM trirapahnoSyase iti pUrvvoktaM tasya vAkyam pitaraH smRtvA 62 bahirgatVA mahAkhedena cakranda| 63 tadA yai rylzurdhRtaste tamupahasya praharttumArehhire| 64 vastreNa tasya dRzau baddhVA kapole capeTAgHAtaM kRtvA papracchuH, kaste kapole capeTAgHAtaM kRtavAna? gaNayitVA tad vada| 65 tadanyat tadviruddhaM bahunindAvAkyam vaktumArehhire| 66 atha prabhAte sati lokaprAJcaH pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca sabhAM kRtvA madhyesabhaM ylzumAnIya papracchuH, tvam abhiSikatosi na vAsmAn vada| 67 sa pratyuvAca, mayA tasminnukte'pi yUyaM na vizvasiSyatha| 68 kasmiMzcidvAkye yuSmAn pRStE'pi mAM na taduttaraM vakSyatha na mAM tyakSyatha ca| 69 kintvitaH paraM manujasutaH sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya dakSiNe pARzve samupavekSyati| 70 tataste papracchuH, rtiha tvamIzvarasya putraH? sa kathayAmAsa, yUyaM yathArthaM vadatha sa evAhaM| 71 tadA te sarvve kathayAmAsuH, rtiha sAkSyE'nsasmin asmAkAm kiM prayojanaM? asya svamukhAdeva sAkSyAM prAptam|

**23** tataH sabhAsthaH sarvvaloka utthAya taM pilAtasammukhaM nItvAprodyA vaktumArehhire, 2 svamabhiSiktaM rAjAnaM vadantaM kaimararAjAya karadAnaM niSedhantaM rAjyaviparyyayaM kurttuM pravarttamAnam ena prApta vayaM| 3 tadA pilAtastaM pRSTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdlyAnAM rAJA? sa pratyuvAca tvaM satyamuktavAn| 4 tadA pilAtaH pradhAnayAjakAdilokAn jagAd, ahametasya kamapyaparAdhaM nAptavAn| 5 tataste punaH sAhamino bhUtvaAvadan, eSa gAlIla etatsthAnaparyyante sarvvasin yihUdAdeze sarvvAllokAnupadizya kupravRttiM grAhitavAn| 6 tadA pilAta gAlIlpradezasya nAma zrutVA papraccha, kimayaM gAlIllyo lokaH? 7 tataH sa gAlIlpradezIyaherodrajasya tadA sthithestasya samIpe ylzum preSayAmAsa| 8 tadA herod ylzum vilokya santutoSa, yataH sa tasya bahuvRttAntazravaNAt tasya kiJicadAz Caryyakarmma pazyati ityAzAM kRtvA bahukAlamArabhya taM draSTuM prayAsaM kRtavAn| 9 tasmAt taM bahukathAH papraccha kintu sa tasya kasyApi vAkyasya pratyuttaraM novAca| 10 atha pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca prottiSthantaH sAhasena tamapavadituM prArehhire| 11 herod tasya senAgaNazca tamavajIya upahAsatvena rAjavastraM paridhApya punaH pilAtaM prati taM prAhiNot| 12 pUrvvaM herodpilAtayoh parasparaM vairabhAva ASIt kintu taddine dvayo rmelanaM jAtam| 13 pazcAt pilAtaH pradhAnayAjakAn zAsakAn lokAMzca yugapadAhUya babhAse, 14 rAjyaviparyyayakArakoyam ityuktVA manuSyamenaM mama nikaTamAnaiStA kintu pazyata

yuSmAkAm samakSam asya vicAraM kRtvApi proktApavAdAnurUpeNAsya kopyaparAdhaH sapramANo na jAtaH, 15 yUyaJca herodaH sannidhau preSitA mayA tatrAsya kopyaparAdhastenApi na prAptaH|pazyatAnena vadhahetukaM kimapi nAparAddhaM| 16 tasmAdenaM tADayitVA vihAsyAmi| 17 tatrotsave teSameko mocayitavyaH| 18 iti hetoste proccairekadA procuH, enaM dUrikRtya barabbAnAmAnaM mocaya| 19 sa barabba nagara upaplavavadhAparAdhAbhyAM kArAyAM baddha ASIt| 20 kintu pilAta ylzum mocayituM vAJchan punastAnuvAca| 21 tathApyenaM kruze vyadha kruze vyadheti vadantaste ruruvuH| 22 tataH sa tRtIlyavAraM jagAda kutah? sa kiM karmma kRtavAn? nAhamasya kamapi vadhAparAdhaM prAptaH kevalaM tADayitvAmuM tyajAmi| 23 tathApi te punarenaM kruze vyadha ityuktVA proccairdRdhaM prArthayAJcakrire; 24 tataH pradhAnayAjakAdInAM kalarave prabale sati teSAM prArthanArUpaM karttuM pilAta Adideza| 25 rAjadrohavadhayoraparAdhena kArAsthaM yam janaM te yayAcire taM mocayitVA ylzum teSamicchAyAM samArpayat| 26 atha te ylzum gRhItVA yAnti, etarhi grAmAdAgataM zimonanAmAnaM kurINiyAM janaM dhRtvA ylzoh pazcAnnetuM tasya skandhe kruzamarpayAmAsuH| 27 tato lokAraNyamadhye bahustriyo rudatyo vilapantyazca ylzoh pazcAd yayuH| 28 kintu sa vyAghuTya tA uvAca, he yirUzAlamo nAryyo yuyaM madarthaM na ruditVA svArthaM svApatyArthaJca ruditi; 29 pazyata yaH kadApi garbhavatyo nAbhavan stanyaJca nApAyayan tAdRzl rvandhya yadA dhanya vakSyanti sa kAla AyAti| 30 tadA he zailA asmAkamupari patata, he upazailA asmAnAcchAdayata kathAMIdRzIM loka vakSyanti| 31 yataH satejasi zAkhini cedetad ghaTate tarhi zuSkazAkhini kiM na ghaTiSyate? 32 tadA te hantuM dvAvaparAdhinou tena sArddhaM ninyuH| 33 aparaM ziraHkapAlanAmakasthAnaM prApya taM kruze vividhuH; taddvayoraparAdhinorekaM tasya dakSiNo tadanyaM vAme kruze vividhuH| 34 tadA ylzurakathayat, he pitaretAn kSamasva yata ete yat karmma kurvanti tan na viduH; pazcAtte guTikApAtaM kRtvA tasya vastrAni vibhaja jagRhuH| 35 tatra lokasaMghastiSThan dadarza; te teSAM zAsakAzca tamupahasya jagaduH, eSa itarAn rakSitavAn yadIzvereNAbhirucito 'bhiSiktastrATA bhavati tarhi svamadhuNA rakSatu| 36 tadanyaH senAgaNA etya tasmai amlarasaM datVA parihasya provAca, 37 cettvam yihUdlyAnAM rAjasi tarhi svAM rakSa| 38 yihUdlyAnAM rAjeti vAkyAM yUnAnlyaromyebriyAkSarai rlikhitaM tacchirasa Urddhve'sthApyata| 39 tadobhayapArzvayo rviddhau yAvaparAdhinou tayorekastaM vinindya babhAse, cettvam abhiSiktosi tarhi svamAvAJca rakSa| 40 kintvanyastaM tarjayitVAvadat, IzvarAttava kiJcidapi bhayaM nAsti kiM? tvamapi samAnadaNDosi, 41 yogyapAtre AvAM svasvakarmmaNAM samucitaphalaM

prApnuvaH kintvanena kimapi nAparAddhaM| 42 atha sa yizuM jagAda he prabhe bhavAn svarAjyapravezakAle mAM smaratu| 43 tada yizuH kathitavAn tvAM yathArthaM vadAmi tvamadyaiva mayA sArddhaM paralokasya sukhashthAnaM prAPsyasi| 44 aparaJca dvitIyayAmAt tRtIyayAmaparyyantaM ravestejasantarhitatvAt sarvvadezo'ndhakAreNAvRto 45 mandirasya yavanika ca chidyamAnA dvidhA babhUva| 46 tato yizuruccairuvAca, he pita rmamAtmAnAm tava kare samarpaye, ityuktva sa prANAn jahau| 47 taidaitA ghaTanA dRSTva zatasenApatirIzvaraM dhanyamuktVA kathitavAn ayaM nitAntaM sAdhmanuSya ASIt| 48 atha yAvanto loka draSTum AgatAste tA ghaTanA dRSTvA vakSaHsu karAghAtaM kRtVA vyAcuTya gatAH| 49 yIzo rjJAtayo yA yA yoSitaZca gAlilastena sArddhamAyAtAstA api dUre sthitVA tat sarvvaM dadRzuH| 50 tada yihUdyAnAM mantraNAM kriyAJcAsammnyamAna Izvarasya rAjatvam apeksamAno 51 yihUdidezIyo 'rimathIyanagarIyo yUSaphnAmA mantri bhadro dhArmmikazca pumAn 52 pIAtAntikaM gatVA yIzo rdehaM yayAce| 53 pazcAd vapuravaroHYa vAsAsA saMveSTya yatra kopi mAnuSo nAstHApYata tasmin zaile svAte zmazAne tadastHApayat| 54 taddinamAyojanIyaM dinaM vizrAmavAraZca samIpaH| 55 aparaM yizunA sArddhaM gAlilla Agata yoSitaH pazcAditVA zmazAne tatra yathA vapuH sthApitaM tacca dRSTvA 56 vyAghuTya sugandhidravYatailAni kRtVA vidhivAd vizrAmavAre vizrAmAM cakruH|

**24** atha saptAhaprathamadine'tipratyUse tA yoSitaH sampAditaM sugandhidravYam gRHItVA tadanyAbhiH kiyatIbhiH strIbhiH saha zmazAnaM yayuH| 2 kintu zmazAnadvArAt pASANamapasAritaM dRSTvA 3 tAH pravizya prabho rdehamAprAya 4 yuAkula bhavanti etarhi tejomayavastRantau dvau puruSau tAsAM samIpe samupasthitau 5 tasmAttAH zaGkAyukta bhUmAvadhomukhyasyasthuH| tadA tau tA Ucatu rmRtAnAM madhye jIvantaM kuto mRGayatha? 6 sotra nAsti sa udastHAt| 7 pApinAM kareSu samarpitena kruze hatena ca manuSyaputreNa tRtIyadivase zmazAnAdutthAtavyam iti kathAM sa galli tiSThan yuSmabhyAM kathitavAn tAM smarata| 8 tadA tasya sA katha tAsAM manaHsu jAta| 9 anantaraM zmazAnAd gatVA tA ekAdazasiSyAdibhyaH sarvvebhyastAM vArttAM kathayAmAsuH| 10 magdallInmariyam, yohanA, yAkUbo mAtA mariyam tadanyAH saGginyo yoSitaZca preritebhya etAH sarvva vArttAH kathayAmAsuH 11 kintu tAsAM kathAm anarthakAKhyAnamAtraM buddhVA kopi na pratyait| 12 tadA pitara utthAya zmazAnAntikaM dadhAva, tatra ca prahvo bhUtVA pArzvaikastHApitaM kevalaM vastraM dadarza; tasmAdAzcaryyaM manyamAno yadaghaTata tanmanasi vicArayan pratasthe| 13 tasminneva dine dvau ziyau yirUzAlamazcatuSkrozAntaritam immAyugrAmAM gacchantau 14 tAsAM ghaTanAnAM

kathAmakathayatAM 15 tayorAlApavicArayoH kAle yizurAgatya tAbhyAM saha jagAma 16 kintu yathA tau taM na paricnutastadarthaM tayo rdRSTiH saMruddhA| 17 sa tau prSTavAn yuvAM viSanNau kiM vicArayantau gacchathaH? 18 tatastayoH kliyapAnAmA pratyuvAca yirUzAlamapure'dhunA yAnyaghaTanta tvAM kevalavidezi kiM tadvRttAntaM na jANAsi? 19 sa papraccha kA ghaTanAH? tadA tau vaktumArebhte yIzunAmA yo nAsaratIyo bhaviSyadvAdi Izvarasya mAnuSANAJca sAKSat vAkye karmaNi ca zaktimAnAsIt 20 tam asmAKaM pradhAnayAJaka vicArakAZca kenApi prakAreNa kruze viddhVA tasya prANAnanAZayan tadIyA ghaTanAH; 21 kintu ya isrAyellyalokAn uddhArayISyati sa evAyam ityAzAsmAbhiH kRtA|tadyathA tathAstu tasya ghaTanAyA adya dinatrayAM gataM| 22 adhikantvasmAKaM saGginInAM kiyatstrINAM mukhebhYo'sambhavavAkyamidaM zrutaM; 23 tAH pratyUse zmazAnaM gatVA tatra tasya deham aprAya vyAghuTyetVA proktavatyaH svargIsadUttau dRSTAvasmAbhistau cAVAdiSTAM sa jIvitavAn| 24 tatosmAKaM kaizcit zmazANamagamyata te'pi strINAM vAkyAnurUpaM dRSTavantaH kintu taM nApazyan| 25 tadA sa tAvuvAca, he abodhau he bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktavAkyAM pratyetuM vilambamAnau; 26 etatsarvvaduHkhaM bhuktVA svabhUtirAptiH kiM khrISTasya na nyAya? 27 tataH sa mUsAgranthamArabhya sarvvabhaviSyadvAdinAM sarvvazAstre svasmin likhitAKhyAnAbhiprAyaM bodhayAmAsa| 28 atha gamyagrAmAbhyarNaM prAya tenAgre gamanalakSaNe darzite 29 tau sAdhayitvAvadatAM sahAvAbhyAM tiSTha dine gate sati rArtrirabhUt; tataH sa tAbhyAM sArddhaM sthAtuM gRhaM yayau| 30 pazcAdbhajanopavezakAle sa pUpaM gRHItVA IzvaragUNan jagAda taJca bhaMktVA tAbhyAM dadau| 31 tada tayo rdRSTau prasannAyAM taM pratyabhijJatuH kintu sa tayoH sAKSAdantardadhe| 32 tatastau mithobhidhAtum Arabdhavantau gamanakAle yadA kathAmakathayat zAsrArthaJcabodhayat tadAvayo rbuddhiH kiM na prAJvalat? 33 tau tatSaNAdutthAya yirUzAlamapuraM pratyAyayatuH, tatstHane ziSyANAm ekAdazAnAM saGginAJca darzanaM jAtaM| 34 te procuH prabhurudatiSThad iti satyaM zimone darzanamadAcca| 35 tataH pathaH sarvvaghaTanAyAH pUPabhajjanena tatparicayasya ca sarvvavRttAntaM tau vaktumArebhte| 36 itthaM te parasparaM vadanti tatKale yizuH svayaM teSAM madhya protthaya yuSmAKaM kalyANAm bhUyAd ityuvAca, 37 kintu bhUtAM pazyAma ityanumAya te samudvijire treSuzca| 38 sa uvAca, kuto duHkhitA bhavatha? yuSmAKaM manaHsu sandeha udeti ca kutaH? 39 eSohaM, mama karau pazyata varaM sprSTvA pazyata, mama yAdRzAni pazyatha tAdRzAni bhUtasya mAMsAstHIni na santi| 40 ityuktVA sa hastapAdAn darzayAmAsa| 41 te'sambhavaM jJatVA sANanda na pratyayan| tataH sa tAn papraccha, atra yuSmAKaM samIpe

khAdyaM kijCidasti? 42 tataste kiyaddagdhamatsyaM  
madhu ca daduH 43 sa tadAdAya teSAM sAkSAd  
bubhuje 44 kathayAmAsa ca mUsAvyavasthAyAM  
bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu gItapustake ca mayi yAni  
sarvvANi vacanAni likhitAni tadanurUpANi ghaTiSyante  
yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthitvAhaM yadetadvAkyam  
avadaM tadidAnIM pratyakSamabhUt| 45 atha  
tebhyaH zAstrabodhAdhikAraM datvAvadat, 46  
khrISTenettaM mRtiyAtana bhoktavyA tRtiyadine  
ca zmazAnAdutthAtavyaJceti lipirasti; 47  
tannAmnA yirUzAlamamArabhya sarvvadeze  
manaHparAvarttanasya pApamocanasya ca susaMvAdaH  
pracArayitavyaH, 48 eSu sarvveSu yUyaM sAkSiNaH| 49  
aparaJca pazyata pitra yat pratijJataM tat preSayiSyAmi,  
ataeva yAvatkAlaM yUyaM svargiyAM zaktiM na  
prApsyatha tAvatkAlaM yirUzAlamnagare tiSThata| 50  
atha sa tAn baithanIyAparyyantaM nItva hastAvuttolya  
AziSa vaktumArebhe 51 AziSaM vadanneva ca tebhyaH  
pRthag bhUtva svargAya nIt'o'bhavat| 52 tada te taM  
bhajamAna mahAnandena yirUzAlamaM pratyAjagmuH|  
53 tato nirantaraM mandire tiSThanta Izvarasya  
prazaMsAM dhanyavAdaJca karttam Arebhire| iti||

# yohanaH

**1** Adau vAda AsIt sa ca vAda IzvareNa sArdhamAsIt sa vAdaH svayamIzvara eva| **2** sa AdAvIzvareNa sahAsIt| **3** tena sarvvaM vastu sasRje sarvveSu sRSTavastuSu kimapI vastu tenAsRSTaM nAsti| **4** sa jIvanasyAkArAH, tacca jIvanaM manuSyANaM jyotiH **5** tajjyotirandhakAre pracakAze kintvandhakArastanna jagrAha| **6** yohan nAmaka eko manuja IzvareNa preSayAJcakre| **7** tadvArA yathA sarvve vizvasanti tadarthaM sa tajjyotiSi pramANaM dAtuM sAKsIsvarUpo bhUtvAgamat, **8** sa svayaM tajjyoti rna kintu tajjyotiSi pramANaM dAtumAgamat| **9** jagatyAgatya yaH sarvvamanujebhyo dIptiM dadAti tadeva satyajyotiH| **10** sa yajjagadasRjat tanmadya eva sa AsIt kintu jagato lokAstaM nAjAnan| **11** nijAdhikArAM sa Agacchat kintu prajAstaM nAgRhlan| **12** tathApi ye ye tamagrRhlan arthAt tasya nAmni vyazvasan tebhya Izvarasya putrA bhavitum adhikAram adadAt| **13** teSAM janiH zoNitAnna zArIrikAbhilASAnna mAnavAnAmicchAta na kintvIzvarAdabhavat| **14** sa vAdo manuSyarUpeNAvatIryya satyatAnugrahAbhyAM paripUrNaH san sArdham asmAbhi rnyavasat tataH pituradvitIyaputrasya yogyo yo mahimA taM mahimAnaM tasyApazyAma| **15** tato yohanapi pracAryya sAKSyamidAM dattavAn yo mama pazcAd AgamiSyati sa matto gurutarah; yato matpUrvvaM sa vidyamaNa AsIt; yadartham ahaM sAKSyamidam adAM sa eSaH| **16** aparaJca tasya pUrNatAyA vayaM sarvve kramazaH kramazonugrahaM prAptAH| **17** mUsAdvArA vyavastha dattA kintvanugrahaH satyatvAJca yIzukhrISadArA samupAtiSThatAM| **18** kopi manuja IzvaraM kadApi nApazyat kintu pituH kroDastho'dvitIyaH putrastaM prakAzayat| **19** tvaM kaH? iti vAKyAM preStuM yadA yihUdiyaloka yAjakAn levilokAMzca yirUZAlamo yohanaH samIpe preSayAmAsuH, **20** tada sa svIkRtavAn nApahnUtavAn nAham abhiSikta ityaGgIkRtavAn| **21** tada te'pRcchan tarhi ko bhavAn? kiM eliyah? sovatat na; taste'pRcchan tarhi bhavAn sa bhaviSyadvAdi? sovatat nAhaM saH| **22** tada te'pRcchan tarhi bhavAn kaH? vayaM gatva prerakan tvayi kiM vakSyamaH? svasmin kiM vadasi? **23** tada sovatat| paramezasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH| itIdaM prAntare vAKyAM vadataH kasyacidravaH| kathAmimAM yasmin yizayiyO bhaviSyadvAdi likhitvAn soham| **24** ye preSitAste phirUZilokAH| **25** tada te'pRcchan yadi nAbhiSiktosi eliyosi na sa bhaviSyadvAdiyapi nAsi ca, tarhi lokAn majjayasi kutaH? **26** tato yohan pratyavocat, toye'haM majjayamIti satyaM kintu yaM yUyaM na jAnItha tAdRza eko jano yuSmAkAM madhya upatiSThati| **27** sa matpazcAd Agatopi matpUrvvaM varttamAna AsIt tasya pAdukAbandhanaM mocayitumapi nAhaM yogyosmi| **28** yarddandanadyAH prasthabaithabArAYAM yasminstHane yohanamajjayat tasmina sthane sarvvametad aghaTata| **29** pare'hani

yohan svanikaTamAgacchantaM yizuM vilokya prAvocat jagataH pApamocakam Izvarasya meSazAvakaM pazyata| **30** yo mama pazcAdAgamiSyati sa matto gurutarah, yato hetormatpUrvvaM so'varttata yasminnaM kathAmimAM kathitavAn sa evAyaM| **31** aparaM nAhamenaM pratyabhijJatavAn kintu isrAyelloka enaM yathA paricinvanti tadabhiprAyeNAhaM jale majjayitumAgaccham| **32** punazca yohanaparemekaM pramANaM datva kathitavAn vihAyasaH kapotavad avatarantamAtmAnam asyoparyyavatiSThantaM ca dRSTavAnaham| **33** nAhamaM pratyabhijJatavAn iti satyaM kintu yo jale majjayitum mAM prairayat sa evemAM kathAmakathayat yasyoparyyAtmAnam avatarantam avatiSThantaJca drakSayasi saeva pavitre Atmani majjayiSyati| **34** avastannirIkSyAyam Izvarasya tanaya iti pramANaM dadAmi| **35** pare'hani yohan dvAbhyAM ziSyAbhyAM sArddheM tiSThan **36** yizuM gacchantaM vilokya gaditavAn, Izvarasya meSazAvakaM pazyataM| **37** imAM kathAM zrutva dvaM ziSyau yIzoH pazcAd IyatuH| **38** tato yIzuH parAvRtya tau pazcAd Agacchantau dRSTva pRSTavAn yuvAM kiM gavezayathaH? tAvapRcchataM he rabbi arthAt he guro bhavAn kutra tiSThati? **39** tataH sovAdit etya pazyataM| tato divasasya tRtiyapraharasya gatavAt tau taddinaM tasya saGe'sthAtAM| **40** yau dvaM yohano vAKyAM zrutva yizoH pazcAd AgamatAM tayoH zimonpitarasya bhrAtA AndriyaH **41** sa itva prathamaM nijasodaram zimonaM sAKSATprApya kathitavAn vayaM khriSTam arthAt abhiSiktapurusaM sAKSatkRtavantaH| **42** pazcAt sa taM yizoH samIpaM Anayat| tada yIzustaM dRSTvAvadat tvaM yUnasaH putraH zimon kintu tvannAmadheyam kaiphAH va pitaraH arthAt prastaro bhaviSyati| **43** pare'hani yIzau gAlIlam gantuM nizcitacetasi sati philipanAmAnaM janaM sAKSATprApyAvocat mama pazcAd Agaccha| **44** baitsaidAnAmni yasmin grAme pitarAndriyayorvAsa AsIt tasmin grAme tasya philipasya vasatirAsIt| **45** pazcAt philipo nithanelam sAKSATprApyAvadat mUsa vyavastha granthe bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu ca yasyAKhyaAnaM likhitamAste taM yUSaphaH putraM nAsaratIyaM yIzuM sAKSad akArSma vayaM| **46** tada nithanel kathitavAn nAsarannagarAta kiM kazciduttama utpantuM zaknoti? tataH philipo 'vocat etya pazyat| **47** aparaJca yIzuH svasya samIpaM tam AgacchantaM dRSTva vyAhRtavAn, pazyAyaM niSkapaTaH satya isrAyellokaH| **48** tataH sovatad, bhavAn mAM kathaM pratyabhijAnAti? yIzuravAdit philipasya AhvAnAt pUrvvaM yadA tvamuDumbarasya taromUle'sthAstada tvAmadarzam| **49** nithanel acakathat, he guro bhavAn nitAntam Izvarasya putrosi, bhavAn isrAyelvaMzasya rAJa| **50** tato yIzu rvyAharat, tvAmuDumbarasya pAdapasya mUle dRSTavAnAhaM mamaitasmAdvAkyAt kiM tvaM vyazvasIH? etasmAdapyAz CaryyAni kAryyAni drakSyasi| **51** anyaccAvAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, itaH paraM mocite meghadvAre

tasmAnmanujasUnuna Izvarasya dUtagaNam  
avarohantamArohantaJca drakSyatha|

**2** anantaraM trutIyadivase gAlIl pradeziye kAnnAnAmni  
nagare vivAha ASIt tatra ca yIzormAta tiSThat|  
**2** tasmai vivAhAya yIzustasya tiSyAzca nimantritA  
Asan| **3** tadanantaraM drAkASarasasya nyUnatvAd  
yIzormAta tamavadat eteSAM drAkASaraso nAsti| **4**  
tada sa tAmavocat he nAri mayA saha tava kiM  
kAryyaM? mama samaya idAnIM nopatiSThati| **5**  
tatastasya mAta dAsAnavocad ayaM yad vadati  
tadeva kuruta| **6** tasmin sthAne yihUdIyAnAM  
zucitvakaraNavyavahArAnusAreNADhakaikajaladharAni  
pASANamayAni SaDvRhatpAtrAniAsan| **7** tada yIzustAn  
sarvvakalazAn jalaiH pUrayituM tAnAjJApayat, tataste  
sarvvAn kumbhAnAkarNaM jalaiH paryyapUrayan| **8**  
atha tebhyaH kiJcidutAryya bhojyAAdhipAteHsamIpaM  
netuM sa tAnAdizat, te tadanayan| **9** aparajca tajjalaM  
kathaM drAkASaraso bhavAt tajjalavAhakAdAsa jJAtuM  
zaktAH kintu tadbhojyAdhipo jJAtuM nAzaknot  
tadavalihya varaM saMmbodyAvadata, **10** lokAH  
prathamaM uttamadrAkASarasaM dadati taSu yatheSTAM  
pitavatsu tasma kiJcidanuttamaJca dadati kintu  
tvamidAnIM yAvat uttamadrAkASarasaM sthApayasi| **11**  
itthaM yIzurgAlIlpradeze AzcaryyakArmma prArambha  
nijamahimAnaM prAkAzayat tataH tiSyASTasmin  
vyazvasan| **12** tataH param sa nijamAtrubhrAtrusziSyaiH  
sArddhM kapharnAhUmam Agamat kintu tatra  
bahUdinAni AtiSThat| **13** tadanantaraM yihUdiyAnAM  
nistArotsave nikaTamAgate yIzu ryirUzAlam  
nagaram Agacchat| **14** tato mandirasya madhye  
gomeSapArAvatavikrayiNo vAnijakScopaviSTAN vilokya  
**15** rajjubhiH kazAM nirmmAya sarvvagomeSAdibhiH  
sArddhaM tAn mandirAd dUrikRtavAn| **16**  
vANijAM mudrAdi vikIryya AsanAni nyUjIkRtaya  
pArAvatavikrayibhyo kAthayad asmAt sthAnAt  
sarvANyetAni nayata, mama pitugRhaM vANijyagRhaM  
mA kArSTa| **17** tasmAt tanmandirArtha udyogo yastu sa  
grasatIva mAm| imAM zAstriyalipiM tiSyAHSamasmaran|  
**18** tataH param yihUdIyaloka yISimavadan  
tavamidRzakarmmakaraNAt kiM cihnamasmAn  
darzayasi? **19** tato yIzustAnavocad yuSmAbhire  
tasmin mandire nAzite dinatrayamadye haM tad  
utthApayiSyAmi| **20** tada yihUdiyA vyAhArSuH, etasya  
mandirasa nirmmANena SaTcatvAriMzad vatsarA  
gatAH, tvAM kiM dinatrayamadye tad utthApayiSyasi?  
**21** kintu sa nijadeharUpamandire kathAmimAM  
kathitavAn| **22** sa yadetAdRzaM gaditavAn tacchiSyAH  
zmazAnAt tadyotthAne sati smRtvA dharmmagranthe  
yIzunoktakathAyAM ca vyazvasiSuH| **23** anantaraM  
nistArotsavasya bhojyasamaye yirUzAlam nagare  
tatkrutAzcaryyakArmmaNi vilokya bahubhistasya  
nAmani vizvasitaM| **24** kintu sa teSAM kareSu svaM na  
samarpayat, yataH sa sarvvAnavait| **25** sa mAnaveSu

kasyacit pramANaM nApekSata yato manujAnAM  
madhye yadyadasti tattat sojAnAt|

**3** nikadimanAmA yihUdIyAnAM adhipatiH phirUzi  
kSaNadAyAM yIzaurabhyanNam Avrajya vyAhArSiT,  
he guro bhavAn IzvarAd Agat eka upadeSTA, etad  
asmAbhirjJayate; yato bhavAtA yAnyAzcaryyakArmmaNi  
kriyante paramezvarasya sAhAyyaM vinA kenApi  
tattatkArmmaNi karttuM na zakyante| **3** tada  
yIzuruttaraM dattavAn tavAhaM yathArthatarAm  
vyAharAmi punarjanmani na sati kopi mAnava Izvarasya  
rAjyaM draSTuM na zaknoti| **4** tato nikadimaH  
pratyavocat manujo vRddho bhUtva kathaM janiSyate?  
sa kiM puna rmAtRrjaTharaM pravizya janituM zaknoti?  
**5** yIzuravAdId yathArthatarAm aHAM kathayAmi manuje  
toyAtmabhyAM puna rna jAte sa Izvarasya rAjyaM  
praveSTuM na zaknoti| **6** mAMsAd yat jAyate tan  
mAMsameva tathAtmano yo jAyate sa Atmaiva| **7**  
yuSmAbhiH puna rjanitavyaM mamaitasyAM kathAyAm  
AzcaryaM mA maMsthAH| **8** sadAgatiryAM dizamicchati  
tasyAmeva dizi vAti, tvAM tasya svanaM zuNoSi  
kintu sa kuta AyAti kutra yAti vA kimapi na jAnasi  
tadvAd AtmanaH sakAzAt sarvveSAM manujAnAM  
janma bhavati| **9** tada nikadimaH pRSTavAn etat  
kathaM bhavituM zaknoti? **10** yIzuH pratyaktavAn  
tvamisAyelo gururbhUtVApi kimetAM katham na vetsi?  
**11** tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vayaM yad vidmastad  
vacmaH yaMcca pazyAmastasyaiva sAKSyAM dadmaH  
kintu yuSmAbhirasmAKaM sAKSitvaM na gRhyate| **12**  
etasya saMsArasya kathAyAM kathitAyAM yadi yUyaM  
na vizvasitha tarhi svargIyAyAM kathAyAM kathaM  
vizvasiSyatha? **13** yaH svarge sti yaM ca svargAd avArohat  
taM mAnavatanayaM vinA kopi svargaM nArohat| **14**  
aparajca mUsa yathA prAntare sarpaM protthApitavAn  
manuSyaputro pi tathavotthApitavyaH; **15** tasmAd yaH  
kazcit tasmin vizvasiSyati so vinAzyaH san anantAyuH  
prApsyati| (aiōnios g166) **16** Izvara itthaM jagadadayata yat  
svamadvitIyaM tanayaM prAdadAt tato yaH kazcit tasmin  
vizvasiSyati so vinAzyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati|  
(aiōnios g166) **17** Izvaro jagato lokAn daNDayituM svaputraM  
na preSyA tAn paritrAtuM preSitavAn| **18** ataeva yaH  
kazcit tasmin vizvasiti sa daNDARho na bhavati kintu  
yaH kazcit tasmin na vizvasiti sa idAnImeva daNDARho  
bhavati, yataH sa IzvarasyAdvitIyaputrasya nAmani  
pratyayaM na karoti| **19** jagato madhye jyotiH prAkAzata  
kintu manuSyANAM kArmmaNAM dRSTatvAt te jyotiSopi  
timire prIyante etadeva daNDasya kAraNAM bhavati|  
**20** yaH kukarmma karoti tasyAcArasya dRSTatvAt sa  
jyotirRRItiyvA tannikaTaM nAyAti; **21** kintu yaH  
satkarmma karoti tasya sarvvAni kArmmaNIZvareNa  
kRtAnIti sathA prakAzate tadabhiprAyeNa sa jyotiSaH  
sannidhim AyAti| **22** tataH param yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM  
yihUdiyadezAM gatvA tatra sthitvA majjayitum ArabhataM  
**23** tada zAlam nagarasya samIpasthAyini ainan grAme  
bahutaratoyasthitestatra yohan amajjayat tathA ca

loka Agatya tena majjita bhavan| 24 tAdA yohan kArAyAM na baddhaH| 25 aparajca zAcakarmmaNi yohanaH ziSyaiH saha yihUdiyAlokAnAM vivAde jAte, te yohanaH saMnnidhiM gatvAkathayan, 26 he guro yarddananadyAH pAre bhavata sArddhaM ya ASit yasmiMzca bhavAn sAKSyAM pradAdAt pazyatu sopi majjayati sarvve tasya samIpaM yAnti ca| 27 tAdA yohan pratyavocad IzvareNa na datte kopi manujaH kimapi prAptuM na zaknoti| 28 ahaM abhiSikto na bhavAmi kintu tadagere preSitosmi yAMimAM kathAM kathitavAnAhaM tatra yUYaM sarvve sAKSiNaH stha| 29 yo janaH kanyAM labhate sa eva varaH kintu varasya sannidhau daNDAYamaNaM tasya yanmitraM tena varasya zabde zrute'tivAhlAdyate mamApi tadvad AnandasiddhirjAta| 30 tena kramazo varddhitavyaM kintu mayA hsitavyaM| 31 ya UrdhvAdAgacchat sa sarvveSAM mukhyo yazca saMsArAd udapadyata sa sAMsArikaH saMsArIyAM kathAJca kathayati yastu svargAdAgacchat sa sarvveSAM mukhyaH| 32 sa yadapazyadazRNocca tasminneva sAKSyAM dadAti tathApi prAyazaH kazcicit tasya sAKSyAM na gRhlAti; 33 kintu yo gRhlAti sa Izvarasya satyavAditvaM mudrAGgitaM karoti| 34 IzvareNa yaH preritaH saeva IzvarIyakathAM kathayati yata Izvara AtmAnaM tasmai aparimitam adadAt| 35 pitA putre snehaM kRtva tasya haste sarvvAni samarpitavAn| 36 yaH kazcicit putre vizvasiti sa evAnantam paramAyuH prApnoti kintu yaH kazcicit putre na vizvasiti sa paramAyuSo darzanaM na prApnoti kintvIzvarasya kopabhAjanaM bhUtva tiSthati| (aiOnios g166)

4 yIzuH svayaM nAmajjayat kevalaM tasya ziSyA amajjayat kintu yohano'dhikaziSyAn sa karoti majjayati ca, 2 phirUzina imAM yArttAmazRNvan iti prabhuravagatya 3 yihUdiyadezaM vihAya puna rGAlIllaM Agat| 4 tataH zomiroNapradezasya madyena tena gantavye sati 5 yAkUb nijaputraAya yUSaphe yAM bhUmim adadAt tatsamIpasthAyi zomiroNapradezasya sukhAr nAmna vikhyAtasya nagarasya sannidhAvupAsthat| 6 tatra yAkUbaH prahiraSiti; tadA dviItIyAmavelAyAM jAtAyAM sa mArge zramApannastasya praheH pArzve upAvizat| 7 etarhi kAcit zomiroNIya yoSiti toyottolanArtham tatrAgamat 8 tadA ziSyAH khAdyadravyANI kretuM negaram agacchan| 9 yIzuH zomiroNIyAM tAM yoSitam vyAharSiti mahyaM kiJcicit pAnIyaM pAtuM dehi| kintu zomiroNIyaiH sAKaM yihUdiyAloka na vyvAharan tasmAddhetoH sAKathayat zomiroNIya yoSidadahaM tvaM yihUdiyosi kathaM mattaH pAnIyaM pAtum icchasi? 10 tato yIzuravadad Izvarasya yaddAnaM tatkiDrk pAnIyaM pAtuM mahyaM dehi ya itthaM tvAM yAcate sa va ka iti cedajjAsyathAstarhi tamayAcisyathAH sa ca tubhyamamRtaM toyamadAsyat| 11 tadA sA sImantini bhASitavati, he maheccha prahirgambhiro bhavato nirottolanapAttraM nAsti ca tasmAt tadamRtaM kilAlaM kutaH prApsyasi? 12 yosmabhyam imamandhUM dadau, yasya ca parijana gomeSADayazca sarvve'sya praheH

pAnIyaM papuretAdRzo yosmAKaM pUrvvapuruSo yAkUb tasmAdapi bhavAn mahAn kiM? 13 tato yIzurakathayat idaM pAnIyaM saH pivati sa punastRSArto bhaviSyati, 14 kintu mayA dattaM pAnIyaM yaH pivati sa punaH kadApi tRSArto na bhaviSyati| mayA dattam idaM toyam tasyAntaH prasravaNarUpaM bhUtva anantAyuryAvat sroSyati| (aiOn g165, aiOnios g166) 15 tadA sA vanitAkathayat he maheccha tarhi mama punaH pIpaSA yathA na jAYate toyottolanAya yathAtrAgamanaM na bhavati ca tadarthaM mahyaM tattoyAM dehi| 16 tato yIzUradadyAhi tava patimAhUya sthAne'trAgaccha| 17 sa vAmAvadat mama patirnAsti| yIzuravadat mama patirnAstiIti vAKyaM bhadamavocaH| 18 yatastava paJca patayobhavan adhuna tu tvaya sArddhaM yastiSthati sa tava bhartta na vAKyamidaM satyamavAdiH| 19 tadA sA mahilA gaditavati he maheccha bhavAn eko bhaviSyadvAditi buddhaM mayA| 20 asmAKaM pitRloka etasmin zilocaye'bhajanta, kintu bhavadbhurucyate yirUzAlam nagare bhajanayogyAM sthAnamAste| 21 yIzuravocata he yoSita mama vAKye vizvasihi yadA yUYaM kevalazail'e'smin va yirUzAlam nagare piturbhajanaM na kariSyadhve kaLa etAdRza AyAti| 22 yUYaM yaM bhajadhve taM na jAnItha, kintu vayaM yaM bhajAmahe taM jAnImahe, yato yihUdiyAlokAnAM madhyat paritrANaM jAYate| 23 kintu yadA satyabhakta AtmanA satyarUpeNa ca piturbhajanaM kariSyante samaya etAdRza AyAti, varam idAnImapi vidyate; yata etAdRzo bhaktAn pitA ceState| 24 Izvara Atma; tatastasya ye bhaktAstaiH sa AtmanA satyarUpeNa ca bhajanIyaH| 25 tadA sA mahilAvAdit khriSTANAmna vikhyAto'bhisiKtaH puruSa AgamiSyatiIti jAnAmi sa ca sarvvaH katha asmAn jIApayiSyati| 26 tato yIzuravadat tvaya sArddhaM kathanam karomi yo'ham ahameva sa puruSaH| 27 etasmin samaye ziSyA Agatya tathA striya sArddhaM tasya kathopakathane mahAzcarryyam amanyanta tathApi bhavAn kimiticchi? yadvA kimartham etaya sArddhaM kathAM kathayati? iti kopi nApRcchat| 28 tataH param sA nArI kalazaM sthApayitva nagaramadhyaM gatva lokebhyyokathAyad 29 ahaM yadyat karmmAKaravaM tatsarvvaM mahyamakahayat etAdRzaM manavamekam Agatya pazyata ru kim abhiSikto na bhavati? 30 tataste nagarAd bahirAgatya tAtasya samIpaM Ayan| 31 etarhi ziSyAH sAdhayitva taM vyAharSuH he guro bhavAn kiJcid bhUktAM| 32 tataH sovadad yuSmAbhiryanna jAYate tAdRzaM bhakSyAM mamAste| 33 tadA ziSyAH parasparaM praStum Arambhanta, kimasmai kopi kimapi bhakSyAMAnura dattavAn? 34 yIzuravocata matprerakasyAbhimatAnurUpakaraNaM tasyaiva karmmasiddhikAraNajca mama bhakSyAM| 35 mAsacatuSTaye jAte zasyakarttanasamayo bhaviSyatiIti vAKyaM yuSmAbhiH kiM nodiyate? kintvahaM vadAmi, zira uttolya kSetrANI prati nirIkSyA pazyata, idAnIM karttanayogyANI zuklavarNanyabhavan| 36 yazchinatti sa vetanaM labhate anantAyuHsvarUpaM zasyaM sa gRhlAti ca, tenaiva vaptA chetta ca yugapad AnandataH|

(aiōnios g166) 37 itthaM sati vapatyēkazchinatyanya iti vacanaM siddhyati| 38 yatra yUyaM na paryayzrAmyata tAdRzAm zasyaM chettuM yuSmAn prairayam anye janAHparyayzrAmyan yUyaM teSAM zragasya phalam alabhadhvam| 39 yasmin kaLe yadyat karmmAkArSaM tatsarvvaM sa mahyam akathayat tasyA vanitAyA idaM sAkSyavAkyam zrutvA tannagaraniVAsino bahavaH zomiroNIyaloka Vyazvasan| 40 tathA ca tasyAntike samupasthAya sveSAM sannidhau katicid dinAni sthAtuM tasmin vinayam akurvvAna tasmAt sa dinadvayaM tatsthAne nyavaStAt 41 tatastasyopadezena bahavo'pare vizvasya 42 tAM yoSAMavadan kevalaM tava vAkyena pratIma iti na, kintu sa jagato'bhiSiktastrAteti tasya kathAM zrutvA vayaM svayamevAjJAsamahI| 43 svadeze bhaviSyadvaktuH satkAro nAstIti yadyapi yizuH pramANaM datvAkathayat 44 tathApi divasadvayAt paraM sa tasmAt sthAnAd gAlIlAM gatavAn| 45 anantaraM ye gAlIlI liyaloka utsave gatA utsavasamaye yirUzalam nagare tasya sarvvAH kriyA apazan te gAlIlam AgataM nam AgRhlan| 46 tataH param yizu ryasmin kAnnAnagare jalaM drAkSARasam Akarot tat sthAnaM punaragAt| tasminneva samaye kasyacid rJAsabhAstArasya putraH kapharnAhUmapurI rogagrasta AsIt| 47 sa yehUdIyadezAd yizo rgAlIlAgamanavArttAM nizamyā tasya samIpaM gatvA prArthya vyAhRtavAn mama putrasya prAyeNa kAla AsannaH bhavAn Agatya tAM svasthaM karotU| 48 tadA yIzurakathayad AzcaryyaM karmma citraM cihnaM ca na dRSTA yUyaM na pratyeSyatha| 49 tataH sa sabhAsadavadat he maheccha mama putre na mRte bhavAnAgacchatU| 50 yIzustamavadad gaccha tava putro'jIvIt tadA yIzunoktavAkye sa vizvasya gatavAn| 51 gamanakAle mArgamadhye dAsAstaM sAKSATprApyAvadan bhavataH putro'jIvIt| 52 tataH kaM kAlamArabhyā rogapratIkArArambho jAta iti pRSTe tairuktaM hyaH sArddhadanDadvayAdhikadvitIyayAme tasya jvaratyAgo'bhavat| 53 tadA yIzustasmin kSaNe proktavAn tava putro'jIvIt pitA tadbuddhvA saparivAro vyazvasIt| 54 yihUdIyadezAd Agatya gAlIlI yIzuretad dvitIyam AzcaryyakarmmAkaroT|

**5** tataH paraM yihUdIyAnAm utsava upasthite yIzu ryrUzAlamaM gatavAn| 2 tasminnagare meSanAmno dvArasya samIpe ibrIyabhASayA baithesdA nAmnA piSkariNI paJcaghaTtAyuktAsIt| 3 tasyAsteSu ghaTTeSu kilAlakampanam apekSyā andhakhaJcazuSkAggAdayo bahavo rogiNaH patantastiSThanti sma| 4 yato vizeSakAle tasya saraso vAri svargIyadUta etyAkampayat tatkiAlakampanat paraM yaH kazcid rogi prathamaM pAnIyamavArohat sa eva tatkSaNAd rogamukto'bhavat| 5 tadASTAtrImzadvarSANi yAvad rogagrasta ekajanastasmin sthAne sthitavAn| 6 yIzustaM zayitaM dRSTvA bahukAlikarogIti jJAtvA vyAhRtavAn tvaM kiM svastho bubhUSasi? 7 tato rogi kathitavAn he maheccha yadA kilAlaM kampate tadA mAM puSkariNim avarohayitUM mama kopi nAsti, tasmAn mama

gamanakAle kazcidanyo'gro gatvA avarohati| 8 tadA yIzurakathayad uttiSTha, tava zayyAmuttolya grhItvA yAhI| 9 sa tatkSaNAt svastho bhUtva zayyAmuttolyAdAya gatavAn kintu taddinaM vizrAmavAraH| 10 tasmAd yihUdIyAH svasthaM naraM vyAharan adya vizrAmavAre zayanIyamAdAya na yAtavyam| 11 tataH sa pratyavocad yo mAM svastham akArSIt zayanIyam uttolyAdAya yAtuM mAM sa evAdizat| 12 tadA te'pRcchan zayanIyam uttolyAdAya yAtuM ya AjJApayat sa kaH? 13 kintu sa ka iti svasthIbhUto nAjAnAd yatastasmin sthAne janatAsattvAd yIzuH sthAnAntaram Agamat| 14 tataH paraM yezu rmandire taM naraM sAKSATprApyAkathayat pazyedAnIm anAmayo jAtosi yathAdhika durdaza na ghaTate taddhetoH pApAm karmma punarmAkArSIH| 15 tataH sa gatvA yihUdIyAn avadad yIzu rmAm aroginAm akArSIt| 16 tato yIzu rvizrAmavAre karmmedRzaM kRtavAn iti heto ryihUdIyAstaM tADayitvA hantum aceSTanta| 17 yIzustAnAkhyat mama pitA yat kArIyAm karoti tadanurUpam ahamapi karotI| 18 tato yihUdIyAstaM hantuM punarayataanta yato vizrAmavAraM nAmanyata tadeva kevalaM na adhikantu IzvaraM svapitaraM procyā svamapIzvaratulyaM kRtavAn| 19 pazcAd yIzuravadad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataRaM vadAmi putraH pitaraM yadyat karmma kurvantaM pazyati tadatiriktaM svecchAtaH kimapi karmma karttuM na zaknotI| pitA yat karoti putropi tadeva karotI| 20 pitA putre snehaM karoti tasmAt svayaM yadyat karmma karoti tatsarvvaM putraM darzayati; yathA ca yuSmAkAM AzcaryyajJAnaM janiSyate tadartham itopi mahAkarmma taM darzayiSyati| 21 vastutastu pitA yathA pramItAn utthApya sajivAn karoti tadvat putropi yaM yaM icchati taM taM sajIvaM karotI| 22 sarvve pitaraM yathA satkurvanti tathA putramapi satkArayitUM pitA svayaM kasyApi vicAramakRtvA sarvvavicArANAM bhAraM putre samarpitavAn| 23 yaH putraM sat karoti sa tasya prerakamapi sat karotI| 24 yuSmAnAhaM yathArthataRaM vadAmi yo jano mama vAkyam zrutvA matprerake vizvasiti sonantAyuH prApnoti kadApi daNDabAjanaM na bhavati nidhanAdutthAya paramAyuH prApnotI| (aiōnios g166) 25 ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yadA mRtA Izvaraputrasya ninAdaM zroSyanti ye ca zroSyanti te sajIvA bhaviSyanti samaya etAdRza AyAti varam idAnImapyupatiSThati| 26 pitA yathA svayaJjIvI tathA putrAya svayaJjIvitvAdhikAraM dattavAn| 27 sa manuSyaputraH etasmAt kArANat pitA daNDakaraNadhikAramapi tasmin samarpitavAn| 28 etadarthe yUyam AzcaryyaM na manyadvhvaM yato yasmin samaye tasya ninAdaM zrutvA zmazAnasthAH sarvve bahirAgamiSyanti samaya etAdRza upasthAsyati| 29 tasmAd ye satkarmmANi kRtavantasta utthAya AyuH prApsyanti ye ca kukarmANi kRtavantasta utthAya daNDaM prApsyanti| 30 ahaM svayaM kimapi karttuM na zaknomi yathA zuNomi tathA vicArayAmi mama

vicAraJca nyAyyaH yatohaM svIyAbhISTaM nehitvA  
 matprerayituH pituriSTaM lhe| 31 yadi svasmin svayaM  
 sAKSyAM dadAmi tarhi tatsAKSyAM AgrAhyaM bhavati;  
 32 kintu madarthe'paro janaH sAKSyAM dadAti madarthe  
 tasya yat sAKSyAM tat satyam etadapyahaM  
 jAnAmi| 33 yuSmAbhi ryohanaM prati lokeSu  
 preriteSu sa satyakathAyAM sAKSyamadadAt| 34  
 mAnuSAdahaM sAKSyAM nopekse tathApi yUYaM yathA  
 paritrayadhve tadartham idaM vAKyaM vadAmi| 35  
 yohan dedIpyamAno dIpa iva tejasvI sthitavAn yUYam  
 alokAlaM tasya diptyAnanditUM sammanyadhvaM| 36  
 kintu tatpramANAdapi mama gurutarAM pramANaM  
 vidyate pitA mAM preSyA yadyat karmma samApayitUM  
 zakttimadadAt mayA kRtaM tattat karmma madarthe  
 pramANaM dadAti| 37 yaH pitA mAM preritavAn mopi  
 madarthe pramANaM dadAti| tasya vAKyaM yuSmAbhiH  
 kadApi na zrutaM tasya rUpajca na dRSTaM 38 tasya  
 vAKyaJca yuSmAkam antaH kadApi sthAnaM nApnoti  
 yataH sa yaM preSitavAn yUYaM tasmin na vizvasitha|  
 39 dharmmapustakANI yUYam AlocayadhvaM  
 tai rvAKyairanantAyUH prApSyAma iti yUYaM  
 budhyadhve taddharmmapustakANI madarthe  
 pramANaM dadati| (aiñios g166) 40 tathApi yUYaM  
 paramAyuHprAptaye mama saMnidhim na jigamiSatha|  
 41 ahaM mAnuSebhyaH satkAraM na gRhIAmi| 42 ahaM  
 yuSmAn jAnAmi; yuSmAkamantara Izvaraprema nAsti|  
 43 ahaM nijapitu rnAmnAgatosmi tathApi mAM na  
 gRhItha kintu kazcid yadi svanAmna samAgamiSyati  
 tarhi taM grahISyatha| 44 yUYam IzvarAt satkAraM na  
 ciSTatvA kevalaM parasparaM satkAram ced Adadhvve  
 tarhi kathaM vizvasitUM zaknutha? 45 putuH  
 samIpe'haM yuSmAn apavadiSyAmIti mA cintayata  
 yasmin, yasmin yuSmAkaM vizvasaH saeva mUsA  
 yuSmAn apavadati| 46 yadi yUYaM tasmin vyazvasiSyata  
 tarhi mayyapi vyazvasiSyata, yat sa mayi likhitavAn| 47  
 tato yadi tena likhitavAni na pratitha tarhi mama  
 vAKyANI kathaM pratyeSyatha?

**6** tataH paraM yIzu rgAlIl pradezIyasya  
 tiviriyAnAmnaH sindhoH pAraM gatavAn| 2 tato  
 vyAdhimallokasvAsthyakaraNarUpAni tasyAzcaryyANI  
 karmmaNI dRSTvA bahavo janAstatzpacAd agacchan| 3  
 tato yIzuH parvvatamAruhya tatra ziSyaiH sAKam| 4  
 tasmin samaya nistArotsavanAmni yihUdyAnAma  
 utsava upasthite 5 yIzu rnetre uttolya bahulokAn  
 svasamIpAgatAn vilokya philipaM prSTavAn eteSAM  
 bhajanAya bhoadravyANI vayaM kutra kretuM  
 zakrumaH? 6 vAKyamidaM tasya parIkSArtham avAdIt  
 kintu yat kariSyati tat svayam ajAnAt| 7 philipaH  
 pratyavocat eteSAM ekaiko yadyalpam alpaM prApnoti  
 tarhi mudrApAdadvizatena krItapUpA api nyUnA  
 bhaviSyanti| 8 zimon pitarasya bhrAtA AndriyAkhyah  
 ziSyANAmeko vyAhRtavAn 9 atra kasyacid bAlakasya  
 samIpe paJca yAvapUpAH kSudramatsyadvayaJca santi  
 kintu lokAnAM etAvAtAM madhye taiH kiM bhaviSyati?  
 10 paczAd yIzuravadat lokAnupavezayata tatra

bahuyavasasattvAt paJcasahastrebhyo nyUnA adhika vA  
 puruSA bhUmyAm upAvizan| 11 tato yIzustAn  
 pUpAnAdAya Izvarasya guNAN kirrttayitvA ziSyesu  
 samArpayat tataste tebhya upavisiTalokebhyaH pUpAn  
 yatheSTamatsyaJca prAduH| 12 teSu trPteSu sa  
 tAnavocad eteSAM kijcidapi yathA nApacliyate  
 tathA sarvvANYavaziSTANI saMgRhItha| 13 tataH  
 sarvveSAM bhojanAt paraM te teSAM paJcAnAM  
 yAvapUpAnAM avaziSTAnyakhilANI saMgRhya  
 dvAdazaDallakAn apUrayan| 14 aparaM yIzoretAdRzIm  
 AzcaryyakriyAM dRSTvA loka mitho vaktum Avezhire  
 jagati yasyAgamanaM bhaviSyati sa evAyam avazyAM  
 bhaviSyadvaktA| 15 ataeva loka Agatya tamAkramya  
 rAjAnaM kariSyanti yIzusteSAM IdRzAm mAnasaM  
 vijjAya punazca parvvatam ekAKi gatavAn| 16 sAyaMkAla  
 upasthite ziSyA jaladhitaTAM vrjaitvA nAvamAruhya  
 nagaradizi sindhau vAhayitvAgaman| 17 tasmin samaye  
 timira upAtiSThat kintu yISusteSAM samIpaM  
 nAgacchat| 18 tada prabalapavanavahanAt sAgare  
 mahAtaraGgo bhavitum Arebhe| 19 tataste vAhayitvA  
 dvitrAn krozan gataH paczAd yIzuM jaladherupari  
 padbhyAM vrjantaM naukAntikam Agacchantam  
 vilokya trAsayuktA abhavan 20 kintu sa tAnukttavAn  
 ayamahaM mA bhaisTa| 21 tada te taM svairaM nAvi  
 gRhItavantaH tada tatSaNaAd uddiSTasthAne  
 naurupAsthat| 22 yayA nAvA ziSyA agacchan tadanya  
 kApi nauka tasmin sthAne nAsIt tato yIzuH ziSyaiH  
 sAKaM nAgamat kevalAH ziSyA agaman etat pArastha  
 loka jJAtavantaH| 23 kintu tataH paraM prabhu  
 ryatra Izvarasya guNAN anukirrttya lokAn pUpAn  
 abhojayat tatsthAnasya samIpasthativiriyAya  
 aparAstaraNaya Agaman| 24 yIzustrata nAsti ziSyA api  
 tatra nA santi loka iti vijjAya yIzuM gaveSayitUM  
 taraNibhiH kapharnAhUm puraM gatAH| 25 tataste  
 saritpateH pAre taM sAKSat prApya prAvocan he  
 guro bhavAn atra sthAne kadAgamat? 26 tada  
 yIzustAn pratyavAdid yuSmAnahaM yathArthataram  
 vadAmi AzcaryyakarmmadarzanAddheto rna  
 kintu pUpabhojanAt tena trPtatvAJca mAM  
 gaveSayatha| 27 kSayanIyabhakSyArthaM mA zrAmiStA  
 kintvantAyurbhakSyArthaM zrAmyata, tasmAt tAdRzAM  
 bhakSyAM manujaputro yuSmAbhyaM dAsyati; tasmin  
 tAta IzvaraH pramANaM prAdAt| (aiñios g166) 28 tada  
 te'pRcchan IzvarAbhimataM karmma karttum asmAbhiH  
 kiM karttavyaM? 29 tato yIzuravadat Izvaro yaM  
 prairayat tasmin vizvasanam IzvarAbhimataM karmma  
 30 tada te vyAharan bhavata kiM lakSaNaM darzitaM  
 yaddRSTvA bhavati vizvasiSyAmaH? tvayA kiM karmma  
 kRtaM? 31 asmAKaM pUrvvapuruSA mahAprAntare  
 mAnnAM bhokttuM prApuH yathA lipirAste| svargIyANI  
 tu bhakSyANI pradadau paramezvaraH| 32 tada  
 yIzuravadat ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi mUsA  
 yuSmAbhyaM svargIyAM bhakSyAM nAdAt kintu mama  
 pitA yuSmAbhyaM svargIyAM paramaM bhakSyAM  
 dadAti| 33 yaH svargAdavaruhya jagate jIvanaM dadAti



sa IzvaradattabhakSyaUpaH| 34 tadA te prAvocan he prabho bhakSyamidaM nityamasabhyaM dadAtu| 35 ylzuravadad ahameva jlvAnarUpaM bhakSyaM yo jano mama sannidhim Agacchati sa jAtu kSudhArto na bhaviSyati, tathA yo jano mM pratyeti sa jAtu tRSArto na bhaviSyati| 36 mM dRSTVApi yUyAM na vizvasitha yuSmAnaham ityavocaM| 37 pitA mahyaM yAvato lokAnadadAt te sarvva eva mamAntikam AgamiSyanti yaH kazcicca mama sannidhim AyAsyati taM kenApi prakAreNa na dUrikariSyAmi| 38 nijAbhimataM sAdhayituM na hi kintu prerayiturabhimataM sAdhayituM svargAd Agatosmi| 39 sa yAn yAn lokAn mahyamadadAt teSaMe kamapi na hAryaitvA zeSadine sarvvAnaham utthApayAmi idaM matprerayituH piturabhimataM| 40 yaH kazcin mAnavasutaM vilokya vizvasiti sa zeSadine mayothApitaH san anantAyuH prApsyati iti matprerakasyAbhimataM| (aiOnios g166) 41 tadA svargAd yad bhakSyam avArohat tad bhakSyam ahameva yihUdlyalokAstasyaitad vAkye vivadamAnA vakttumArehhire 42 yUSaphaH putro yizu ryasya mAtApirarau vayaM jAnima eSa kiM saeva na? tarhi svargAd avAroham iti vAkyAM kathaM vaktti? 43 tadA yIzustAn pratyavadat parasparaM mA vivadadhvaM 44 matprerakeNa pitrA nAkRSTaH kopi jano mamAntikam AyAtuM na zaknoti kintvAgataM janaM carame'hni protthApayiSyAmi| 45 te sarvva IzvareNa zikSitA bhaviSyanti bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu lipiritthamAste ato yaH kazcit pituH sakAzAt zrutvA zikSate sa eva mama samIpam AgamiSyati| 46 ya IzvarAd ajAyata taM vinA kopi manuSyO janakaM nAdarzat kevalaH saeva tAtam adrAkSit| 47 ahaM yuSmAn yathArthataraM vadAmi yo jano mayi vizvAsaM karoti sonantAyuH prApnoti| (aiOnios g166) 48 ahameva tajjIvanabhakSyaM| 49 yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA mahAprAntare manAbhakSyaM bhUktApi mRtAH 50 kintu yadbhakSyaM svargAdAgacchat tad yadi kazcid bhuGkte tarhi sa na mriyate| 51 yajjIvanabhakSyaM svargAdAgacchat sohomeva idaM bhakSyaM yo jano bhuGkte sa nityajIvI bhaviSyati| punazca jagato jlvAnArthamahaM yat svaklyapizitaM dAsyAmi tadeva mayA vitaritaM bhakSyam| (aiOn g165) 52 tasmAd yihUdlyAH parasparaM vivadamAnA vakttumArehhire eSa bhajanArthaM svIyAM palalaM katham asmabhyaM dAsyati? 53 tadA yIzustAn Avocad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi manuSyaputrasyAmiSe yuSmAbhi rna bhukkte tasya rudhire ca na pIte jlvAnena sArddhaM yuSmAkaM sambandho nAsti| 54 yo mamAmiSaM svAdati mama sudhiraJca pivati sonantAyuH prApnoti tataH zeSe'hni tamaham utthApayiSyAmi| (aiOnios g166) 55 yato madIyamAmiSaM paramaM bhakSyaM tathA madIyAM zoNitaM paramaM peyaM| 56 yo jano madIyAM palalaM svAdati madIyAM rudhiraJca pivati sa mayi vasati tasminnahajca vasAmi| 57 matprerayitrA jlvAtA tAtena yathAhaM jlvAmi tadvad yaH kazcin mAmatti sopi mayA jIviSyati| 58

yadbhakSyaM svargAdAgacchat tadidaM yanmAnnAM svAditvA yuSmAkaM pitaro'mriyanta tAdRzam idaM bhakSyaM na bhavati idaM bhakSyaM yo bhakSati sa nityaM jIviSyati| (aiOn g165) 59 yadA kapharnAhUm puryyAM bhajanagehe upAdizat tadA katha eTA akathayat| 60 tadetthaM zrutvA tasya ziSyANAm aneke parasparam akathayan idaM gADhaM vAkyAM vAkyamIdRzaM kaH zroutuM zakruyAt? 61 kintu yIzuH ziSyANAm itthaM vivAdaM svacitte vijjAya kathitavAn idaM vAkyAM kiM yuSmAkaM vighnaM janayati? 62 yadi manujasutaM pUrvvavAsasthAnam UrdvvaM gacchantaM pazyatha tarhi kiM bhaviSyati? 63 Atmaiva jlvAnadAyakaH vapu rniSphalaM yuSmabhyaamahaM yAni vacAMsi kathayAmi tAnyAtmA jlvanaJca| 64 kintu yuSmAkaM madhye kecana avizvAsinaH santi ke ke na vizvasanti ko vA taM parakareSu samarpayiSyati tAn yIzurAprathamAd vetti| 65 aparamapi kathitavAn asmAt kArANAd akathayaM pituH sakAzAt zakttimaprApya kopi mamAntikam AgantuM na zaknoti| 66 tatKale'neke ziSyA vyAghuTya tena sArddhaM puna rnAgacchan| 67 tadA yIzu rdvAdazaziSyAn ukttavAn yUyamapi kiM yAsyatha? 68 tataH zimon pitaraH pratyavocad he prabho kasyAbhyarNaM gamiSyAmaH? (aiOnios g166) 69 anantajlvAnadAyinyo yAH kathAstAstavaiva| bhavAn amarezvarasyAbhiSikttaPutra iti vizvasya nizcitaM jAnimaH| 70 tadA ylzuravadat kimahaM yuSmAkaM dvAdazajanAn manonItAn na kRtavAn? kintu yuSmAkaM madhyepi kazcideko vighnakArI vidyate| 71 imAM kathaM sa zimonaH putram ISkarIyotIyAM yihUdAm uddizya kathitavAn yato dvAdazAnAM madhye gaNitaH sa taM parakareSu samarpayiSyati|

7 tataH paraM yihUdlyalokAstaM hantumu samailhanta tasmAd yIzu ryihUdApradeze paryayaTitumu necchan gAlilI pradeze paryayaTitumu prArabhata| 2 kintu tasmin samaye yihUdlyAnAM dUSyavAsanAmotsava upasthite 3 tasya bhrAtarastam avadan yAni karmmANi tvaya kriyante tAni yathA tava ziSyAH pazyanti tadarthaM tvamitaH sthAnAd yihUdiyadezaM vraja| 4 yaH kazcit svayaM pracikAziSati sa kadApi guptaM karmma na karoti yadidRzaM karmma karoSi tarhi jagati nijaM paricAyaya| 5 yatastasya bhrAtaropi taM na vizvasanti| 6 tadA yIzustAn avocad mama samaya idAnIM nopatiSThati kintu yuSmAkaM samayaH satatam upatiSThati| 7 jagato loka yuSmAn RtIyituM na zakruvanti kintu mameva RtIyante yatasteSAM karmANi duSTAni tatra sAkSyamidam ahaM dadAmi| 8 ataeva yUyam utsave'smin yAta nAham idAnIm asminnatsave yAmi yato mama samaya idAnIM na sampUrNaH| 9 iti vAkyam ukttvA sa gAlIli sthitavAn 10 kintu tasya bhrAtRSu tatra prasthiteSu satsu so'prakaTA utsavam agacchat| 11 anantaram utsavam upasthita yihUdlyAstaM mRgayitvAprcchan sa kutra? 12 tato lokANAM madhye tasmin nAnAvidhA vivAda bhavitum ArabdhavantaH| kecid avocan sa uttamaH puruSaH kecid

avocan na tathA varaM lokAnAM bhramaM janayati| 13 kintu yihUdIyAnAM bhayAt kopi tasya pakSe spaSTaM nAkathayati| 14 tataH param utsavasya madhyasamaye yIzu rmandiraM gatvA samupadizati sma| 15 tato yihUdIyA loka AzcaryyaM jJAtvAkathayan eSA mAnuSo nAdhItYA katham etAdRzo vidvAnabhUt? 16 tAdA yIzuH pratyavocad upadezoyaM na mama kintu yo mAM preSitavAn tasya| 17 yo jano nidezaM tasya grahISyati mamopadezo matto bhavati kim IzvarAd bhavati sa ganastajjIAtuM zakSyati| 18 yo janaH svataH kathayati sa svIyaM gauravam lHate kintu yaH prerayitu rgauravam lHate sa satyavAdI tasmIn kopyadharmmo nAsti| 19 mUsA yuSmabhyaM vyavasthAgranthaM kiM nAdadAt? kintu yuSmAkAM kopi tAM vyavasthAM na samAcarati| mAM hantuM kuto yatadhve? 20 tAdA loka avadan tvAM bhUtagrastastvAM hantuM ko yatate? 21 tato yIzuravocad ekaM karmma mayAkAri tasmAd yUyaM sarvva mahAzcaryyaM manyadhve| 22 mUsA yuSmabhyaM tvakchedavidhiM pradadau sa mUsAto na jAtaH kintu pitRpuruSebhyo jAtaH tena vizrAmavAre'pi mAnuSANAM tvakchedaM kurutha| 23 ataeva vizrAmavAre manuSYANAM tvakchede kRte yadi mUsAvyavasthAmaGganaM na bhavati tarhi mayA vizrAmavAre mAnuSaH sampUrNarUpeNa svastho'kAri tatKArANAd yUyaM kiM mahyaM kupyatha? 24 sapakSapAtaM vicAramakRtvA nyAyyaM vicAraM kuruta| 25 tAdA yirUZalam nivAsinaH katipayajana akathayan ime yaM hantuM ceSTante sa evAyaM kiM na? 26 kintu pazyata nirbhayaH san katham kathayati tathApi kimapi a vadanteye ayamevAbhiSikto bhavatIti nizcitaM kimadhipatayo jAnanti? 27 manujoyaM kasmAdAgamad iti vayaM jAnomaH kintvabhiSikta Agate sa kasmAdAgatavAn iti kopi jJAtuM na zakSyati| 28 tAdA yIzu rmadhyemandiram upadizan uccaiHkAram ukttavAn yUyaM kiM mAM jAnItha? kasmAccAgatosmi tadapi kiM jAnItha? nAhaM svata Agatosmi kintu yaH satyavAdI saeva mAM preSitavAn yUyaM taM na jAnItha| 29 tamahaM jAne tenAhaM prerita agatosmi| 30 tasmAd yihUdIyAstaM dharttum udyatAstathApi kopi tasya gAtre hastaM nArpayad yato hetostaA tasya samayo nopatiSThati| 31 kintu bahavo lokAstasmin vizvasya kathitavAnto'bhiSikttapurusa Agatya mAnuSasyAsya kriyAbhyaH kim adhika AzcaryyAH kriyAH kariSyati? 32 tataH paraM lokAstasmin ithaM vivadante phirUZinaH pradhAnayAjakAJceti zrutavantastaM dhRtvA netuM padAtiganaM preSayAmAsuH| 33 tato yIzuravadad aham alpadinAni yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthitvA matprerayituH samIpaM yAsyAmi| 34 mAM mRgasyISyadhve kintUddezaM na lapsyadhve ratra sthAsyAmi tatra yUyaM gantuM na zakSyatha| 35 tAdA yihUdIyAH parasparaM vakttumArebhire asyoddezaM na prApsyAma etAdRzaM kiM sthAnaM yAsyati? bhinnadeze vikrNANAM yihUdIyAnAM sannidhim eSa gatvA tAn upadekSyati kiM? 36 no cet mAM gaveSayiSyatha kintUddezaM na

prApsyatha eSa kodRzaM vAkyamidaM vadati? 37 anantaram utsavasya carame'hani arthAt pradhAnadine yIzuruttiSThan uccaiHkAram Ahvayan uditavAn yadi kazcit tRSArto bhavati tarhi mamAntikam Agatya pivatu| 38 yaH kazcinmayi vizvasiti dharmmagranthasya vacanAnusAreNa tasyAbhyantarato'mRtatoyasya srotAMsi nirgamiSyanti| 39 ye tasmin vizvasanti ta AtmAnaM prApsyantItiyarthe sa idaM vAkyAM vyAhRtavAn etatkAlaM yAvad yIzu rvibhavaM na prAptastamAt pavitra Atma nAdIyata| 40 etAM vANIM zrutvA bahavo loka avadan ayameva nizcitaM sa bhaviSyadvAdi| 41 kecid akathayan eSAeva sobhiSiktaH kintu kecid avadan sobhiSiktaH kiM gAlilI pradeze janiSyate? 42 sobhiSikto dAyUdo vaMze dAyUdo janmasthanE baitlehami pattane janiSyate dharmmagranthe kimithaM likhitaM nAsti? 43 itthaM tasmin lokAnAM bhinnavAkyatA jAtA| 44 katipayalokAstaM dharttum aicchan tathApi tadvapuSi kopi hastaM nArpayat| 45 anantaram pAdAtigane pradhAnayAjakANAM phirUZinaJca samIpaMAgatavati te tAn apRcchan kuto hetostaM nAnayata? 46 tAdA padAtayaH pratyavadan sa mAnava iva kopi kadApi nopAdizat| 47 tataH phirUZinaH prAvocan yUyamapi kimabhrAmiStA? 48 adhipatInAM phirUZinaJca kopi kiM tasmin vyazvasit? 49 ye zAstraM na jAnanti ta ime'dhamalokaEva zApagrastAH| 50 tAdA nikadImanAma teSAmeko yaH kSaNadAyAM yIzoH sannidhim agAt sa ukttavAn 51 tasya vAkye na zrute karmmaNi ca na vidite 'smAkAM vyavastha kiM kaJcana manujaM doSikaroti? 52 tataste vyAharan tvamapi kiM gAlIlIyalokaH? vivicya pazyta galili kopi bhaviSyadvAdi notpadyate| 53 tataH paraM sarvve svaM svaM gRhaM gatAH kintu yIzu rjaitunanAmAnaM ziloccayaM gatavAn|

**8** pratyUse yIzuH panarmandiram Agacchat 2 tataH sarvveSu lokeSu tasya samIpa AgateSu sa upavizya tAn upadeSTum Arabhata| 3 tAdA adhyApakah phirUZinaJca vyabhicArakarmmaNi dhRtaM striyamekAm Aniya sarvveSAM madhye sthApayitvA vyAharan 4 he guro yoSitam imAM vyabhicArakarmma kurvVANAM loka dhRtavantaH| 5 etAdRzalokAH pASANAgHAtena hantavya iti virdhirMusAvyavasthAgranthe likhItosti kintu bhavAn kimAdizati? 6 te tamapavaditum parIkSAbhiprAyeNa vAkyamidam apRcchan kintu sa prahvIbhUya bhUmAvaGgalyA lekhitum Arabhata| 7 tatastaiH punaH punaH pRSTa utthAya kathitavAn yuSmAkAM madhye yo jano niraparAdhI saeva prathamam enAM pASANenAhantu| 8 pazcAt sa punazca prahvIbhUya bhUmau lekhitum Arabhata| 9 tAM kathaM zrutvA te svasvamanasi prabodhaM prApya jyeSThAnukramaM ekaikazAH sarvve bahiragacchan tato yIzurekAKI tayaktobhavat madhyasthane danDayamaNA sa yoSA ca sthita| 10 tatpazcAd yIzurutthAya tAM vanitAM vina kamapyaparam na vilokya pRSTavAn he

vAme tavApavAdakAH kutra? kopi tvAM kiM na daNDayati? 11 sAvadat he maheccha kopi na tadA yIzuravocat nAhamapi daNDayAmi yAhi punaH pApAm mAkarSIH| 12 tato yIzuH punarapi lokebhya itthaM kathayitum Arabhata jagatoHaM jyotiHsvarUpo yaH kazcin matpazcAda gacchati sa timire na bhramitvA jIvanarUpAM dIptiM prApsyati| 13 tataH phirUzino'vAdiSustvaM svArthe svayaM sAKSyAM dadAsi tasmAt tava sAKSyAM grAhyaM na bhavati| 14 tadA yIzuH pratyuditavAn yadyapi svArthe'haM svayaM sAKSyAM dadAmi tathApi mat sAKSyAM grAhyaM yasmAd aham kuta Agatosmi kva yAmi ca tadahaM jAnAmi kintu kuta Agatosmi kutra gacchAmi ca tad yUyaM na jAniTha| 15 yUyaM laukikaM vicArayatha nAhaM kimapi vicArayAmi| 16 kintu yadi vicArayAmi tarhi mama vicAro grahitavyo yatoham ekAKI nAsmi prerayitA pitA mayA saha vidyate| 17 dvayo rjanayoH sAKSyAM grahaNIyaM bhavatIti yuSmAkAM vyavasthAgranthe likhitamasti| 18 ahaM svArthe svayaM sAKSitvaM dadAmi yazca mama tAta mAM preritavAn sopi madarthe sAKSyAM dadAti| 19 tadA te'pRcchan tava tAtaH kutra? tato yIzuH pratyavAdid yUyaM mAM na jAniTha matpitarajca na jAniTha yadi mAM akSAsyata tarhi mama tAtamapyakSAsyata| 20 yIzu rmandira upadizya bhaNDaGAre katha eTa akathayat tathApi taM prati kopi karaM nodatolayat| 21 tataH paraM yIzuH punaruditavAn adhunAhaM gacchAmi yUyaM mAM gaveSayiSyatha kintu nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyaM yAtuM na zakSyatha| 22 tadA yihUdiyAH prAvocan kimayam AtmaghAtaM kariSyati? yato yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyaM yAtuM na zakSyatha iti vAkyAM braviti| 23 tato yIzustebyaH kathitavAn yUyam adhaHsthAnIya loka aham UrdvavasthAnIyaH yUyam etajjagatsambandhiya aham etajjagatsambandhiyo na| 24 tasmAt kathitavAn yUyam nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha yatoham sa pumAn iti yadi na vizvasitha tarhi nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha| 25 tadA te 'pRcchan kastvam? tato yIzuH kathitavAn yuSmAkAM sannidhau yasya prastavam A prathamAt karomi saeva puruSohaM| 26 yuSmAsu mayA bahuvAkyAM vakttavyaM vicArayitavyaJca kintu matprerayitA satyavAdi tasya samIpe yadahaM zruttavAn tadeva jagate kathayAmi| 27 kintu sa janake vAkyamidaM prokttavAn iti te nAbudhyanta| 28 tato yIzurakathayad yadA manuSyaputram Urdvva utthApayiSyatha tadAhaM sa pumAn kevalaH svayaM kimapi karmma na karomi kintu tAta yathA zikSayati tadanusAreNa vAkyamidaM vadAmIti ca yUyaM jIAtuM zakSyatha| 29 matprerayitA pitA mAM ekAkinaM na tyajati sa mayA sArddhaM tiSthati yatoham tadabhimataM karmma sada karomi| 30 tadA tasyaitAni vAkyAni zruttvA bahuvastAsmin vyazvasan| 31 ye yihUdiyA vyazvasan yIzustebyo'kathayat 32 mama vAkye yadi yUyam AsthAM kurutha tarhi mama ziSyA bhUtva satyavtaM

jIAsyatha tataH satyatayA yuSmAkAM mokSo bhaviSyati| 33 tadA te pratyavAdiSuH vayam ibrahImo vaMzaH kadApi kasyApi dAsa na jAtAstarhi yuSmAkAM muktti rbhaviSyatiIti vAkyAM kathaM bravisi? 34 tadA yIzuH pratyavadad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataram vadAmi yaH pApAM karoti sa pApasya dAsaH| 35 dAsazca nirantaram nivezane na tiSthati kintu putro nirantaram tiSthati| (aiOn g165) 36 ataH putro yadi yuSmAn mocayati tarhi nitAntameva mukttA bhaviSyatha| 37 yuyam ibrahImo vaMza ityahaM jAnAmi kintu mama katha yuSmAkam antaHkaraNeSu sthAnam na prApnuvati tasmAddheto rmaAM hantum Ithadhve| 38 ahaM svapituH samIpe yadapazyAM tadeva kathayAmi tathA yUyamapi svapituH samIpe yadapazyata tadeva kurudhve| 39 tadA te pratyavocan ibrahIm asmAkAM pitA tato yIzurakathayad yadi yUyam ibrahImaH santAnA bhaviSyata tarhi ibrahIma AcAranaVad AcariSyata| 40 Izvarasya mukhAt satyaM vAkyAM zruttvA yuSmAn jIpayAmi yohaM taM mAM hantuM ceStadhve ibrahIm etAdRzaM karmma na cakAra| 41 yUyam svasvapituH karmmani kurutha tadA tairukttam na vayaM jArajATA asmAkam ekaeva pitAsti sa evezvaraH 42 tato yIzuna kathitam Izvaro yadi yuSmAkAM tAtobhaviSyat tarhi yUyaM mayi premAkariSyata yatoham IzvarAnnirgatyAgatosmi svato nAgatoHaM sa mAM prAhiNot| 43 yUyaM mama vAkyamidaM na budhyadhve kutaH? yato yUyaM mamopadezaM soDhuM na zaknutha| 44 yUyaM zaitAn pituH santAnA etasmAd yuSmAkAM piturabhilAsaM pUrayatha sa A prathamAt naraghAtI tadantaH satyatvasya lezopi nAsti kArANAdataH sa satyatAyAM nAtiStThat sa yadA mRSA kathayati tadA nijasvabhAvAnusAreNaiva kathayati yato sa mRSAbhASI mRSotpAdakazca| 45 ahaM tathyavAkyAM vadAmi kArANAdasmAd yUyaM mAM na pratitha| 46 mayi pApamastiIti pramaNaM yuSmAkAM ko dAtuM zaknoti? yadyahaM tathyavAkyAM vadAmi tarhi kuto mAM na pratitha? 47 yaH kazcana IzvarIyo lokaH sa IzvariyakathAyAM mano nidhatte yUyam Izvariyaloka na bhavatha tannidAnAt tatra na manAmSi nidhadve| 48 tadA yihUdiyAH pratyavAdiSuH tvamekaH zomiroNIyo bhUtagrastazca vayaM kimidaM bhadram nAvAdiSma? 49 tato yIzuH pratyavAdit nAhaM bhUtagrastaH kintu nijatAtaM sammanyate tasmAd yUyaM mAM apamanyadhve| 50 ahaM svasukhyAtiM na ceSte kintu ceStitA vicArayitA cApara eka Aste| 51 ahaM yuSmabhyam atIva yathArthaM kathayAmi yo naro madIyaM vAcam manyate sa kadAcana nidhanaM na drakSyati| (aiOn g165) 52 yihUdiyAstamavadan tvaM bhUtagrasta itidAnIm avaiSma| ibrahIm bhaviSyadvAdinaJca sarvve mRtAH kintu tvaM bhASase yo naro mama bhAratiM gRhIati sa jAtu nidhAnAsvAdaM na lapsyate| (aiOn g165) 53 tarhi tvaM kim asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSAd ibrahImopi mahAn? yasmAt sopi mRtAH bhaviSyadvAdinopi mRtAH tvaM svAM kaM pumAMsaM manuSe? 54 yIzuH pratyavocad yadyahaM

svaM svayaM sammanyē tarhi mama tat sammananaM kimapi na kintu mama tAtō yaM yUyaM svIyam IzvaraM bhASadhve saeva mAM sammanute| 55 yUyaM taM nAvagacchatha kintvahaM tamavagacchAmi taM nAvagacchAmIti vAkyam yadi vadAmi tarhi yUyamiva mRSAbhASi bhavAmi kintvahaM tamavagacchAmi tadAkSAMapi gRhIAmi| 56 yuSmAkAm pUrvvapuruSa ibrahIm mama samayaM draSTum atIvAvAJchat tannirIkSyAnandacca| 57 tadA yihUdIya apRcchan tava vadaH paJcAzadvatsara na tvam kim ibrahImam adrahAkSIH? 58 yIzuH pratyavAdid yuSmAnahaM yathArthatarāma vadAmi ibrahImo janmanaH pUrvvakAlamArabhyAhaM vidye| 59 tadA te pASANAn uttolya tamAhantum udayacchan kintu yIzu rgupto mantirAd bahirgatya teSAM madhyena prasthitavAn|

**9** tataH paraM yIzurgacchan mArgamadhye janmAndhaM naram apazyat| 2 tataH ziSyAstam apRcchan he guro naroyam svapApēna vA svapitrAH pApēnAndho'jAyata? 3 tataH sa pratyuditavAn etasya vAsya pitroH pApAd etAdRzobhUda iti nahi kintvanena yathezvarasya karmma prakAzate taddhetoreva| 4 dine tiSThati matprerayituH karmma mayA karttavayam yadA kimapi karmma na kriyate tAdRzi nizAgacchati| 5 ahaM yAvatKAlaM jagati tiSThAmi tAvatKAlaM jagato jyotiHsvarUposmi| 6 ityuktta bhUmau niSThIvAm niSipya tena paGkaM kRtavAn 7 pazcAt tatpaGkena tasyAndhasya netre pralipya tamityAdizat gatvA zilohe 'rthAt preritanAmni sarasi snAhi| tatondho gatvA tatrAsnAt tataH prannacakSu rbhUtvA vyAghuTyAgAt| 8 aparajca samIpavAsino lokA ye ca taM pUrvvmandham apazyan te baktum Arabhanta yondhaloko vartmanyupavizyAbhikSata sa evAyaM janaH kim na bhavati? 9 kēcidavadan sa eva kēcidavocan tAdRzo bhavati kintu sa svayamabravit sa evAhaM bhavAmi| 10 atēva te 'pRcchan tvam kathaM dRSTIM pAptavAn? 11 tataH sovadad yIzanAmaka eko jano mama nayane paGkena pralipya ityAJJApayat zilohakAsAraM gatvA tatra snAhi| tatastatra gatvA mayi snAte dRSTimahaM labdhavAn| 12 tadA te 'vadan sa pumAn kutra? tenoktāta nAhaM jAnAmi| 13 aparāma tasmin pUrvvAndhe jane phirUzinAM nikaTam Anite sati phirUzinopi tamapRcchan kathaM dRSTIM prAptosi? 14 tataH sa kathitavAn sa paGkena mama netre 'limpat pazcAd snAtva dRSTimalabhe| 15 kintu yIzu rvizrAmavAre karddamaM kRtvA tasya nayane prasanne'karod itikAraNAt katipayaphirUzino'vadan 16 sa pumAn IzvarAnna yataH sa vizrAmavAraM na manyate| tatonye kecit pratyavadan pApi pumAn kim etAdRzam AzcaryyaM karmma karttuM zaknoti? 17 itthaM teSAM parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat| pazcAt te punarapi taM pUrvvAndhaM mAnuSam aprAkSuH yo janastava cakSuSI prasanne kRtavAn tasmin tvam kiM vadasi? sa ukttavAn sa bhavizadvAdi| 18 sa dRSTIM AptavAn iti yihUdlyAstasya dRSTIM

prAptasya janasya pitro rmukhAd azrutvA na pratyayan| 19 atēva te tAvapRcchan yuvayo ryaM putraM janmAndhaM vadathaH sa kimayaM? tarhIdAnIM kathaM draSTuM zaknoti? 20 tatastasya pitarau pratyavocatAm ayam AvayoH putra A janerandhazca tadapyAvAM jAnIvaH 21 kintvadhunA kathaM dRSTIM prAptavAn tadAvAM n jAnIvaH kosya cakSuSI prasanne kRtavAn tadapi na jAnIva eSa vayaHprApta enaM pRcchata svakathAM svayaM vakSyati| 22 yihUdlyAnAM bhayAt tasya pitarau vAkyamidam avadatAM yataH kopi manuSyō yadi yIzum abhiSiktaM vadati tarhi sa bhajanagrHAd dUrikAriSyate yihUdlyA iti mantraNam akurvvan 23 atastasya pitarau vyAharatAm eSa vayaHprApta enaM pRcchata| 24 tadA te punazca taM pUrvvAndham AhUya vyAharan Izvarasya guNAn vada eSa manuSyāH pApIti vayaM jAnImaH| 25 tadA sa ukttavAn sa pApi na veti nAhaM jAnē pUrvvAmandha Asamaham adhunA pazyAmIti mAtraM jAnAmi| 26 te punarapRcchan sa tvAM prati kimakarot? kathaM netre prasanne 'karot? 27 tataH sovAdId ekakRtvokathayaM yUyaM na zRNutha tarhi kutaH punaH zrotum icchatha? yUyamapi kiM tasya ziSyā bhavitum icchatha? 28 tadA te taM tiraskRtya vyAharan tvam tasya ziSyō vayaM mUsAH ziSyAH| 29 mUsAvaktreNezvaro jagAda tajiAnImaH kintveSa kutratyaloka iti na jAnImaH| 30 sovadad eSa mama locane prasanne 'karot tathApi kutratyaloka iti yUyaM na jAnItha etad AzcaryyaM bhavati| 31 IzvaraH pApinAM kathAM na zRNoti kintu yo janastasmin bhaktim kRtvA tadiSTakriyAM karoti tasyaiva kathAM zRNoti etad vayaM jAnImaH| 32 kopi manuSyō janmAndhAya cakSuSI adadAt jagadArambhAd etAdRzIM kathAM kopi kadApi nAzRNNot| (aiōn g165) 33 asmAd eSa manuSyō yadIzvarAnnAjAyata tarhi kijcidapIdRzāma karmma karttuM nAzaknot| 34 te vyAharan tvam pApAd ajAyathAH kimasmAn tvam zikSayasi? pazcAtte taM bahirakurvvan| 35 tadanantaraM yihUdlyaiH sa bahirakriyata yIzuriti vArttAM zruttvA taM sAkSat prApya pRSTavAn Izvarasya putre tvam vizvasiSi? 36 tadA sa pratyavocāt he prabho sa ko yat tasminnaHaM vizvasimi? 37 tato yIzuH kathitavAn tvam taM dRSTavAn tvaya sAkAm yaH kathaM kathayati saeva saH| 38 tadA he prabho vizvasimItyuktva sa taM pranAmat| 39 pazcAd yIzuH kathitavAn nayanaHInA nayanAni prApnuvanti nayanavantazcAndha bhavantiyabhīpAryeNa jagadAham Agaccham| 40 etat zruttvA nikaTasthAH katipayAH phirUzino vyAharan vayamapi kimandhAH? 41 tadA yIzuravAdId yadyandha abhavata tarhi pApAni nAtiSThan kintu pazyAmIti vAkyavadanAd yuSmAkAm pApAni tiSThanti|

**10** ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yo jano dvAreNa na pravizya kenApyanyena meSagRhaM pravizati sa eva steno dasyuzca| 2 yo dvAreNa pravizati sa eva meSapAlakaH| 3 dauvArikastasmai dvAraM mocayati meSagaNazca tasya vAkyam zRNoti sa nijAn meSAN

svasvanAmnAhUya bahiH kRtvA nayati| 4 tathA nijAn meSAn bahiH kRtvA svayaM teSAm agre gacchati, tato meSASTasya zabdam budhyante, tasmAt tasya pazcAd vrajanti| 5 kintu parasya zabdam na budhyante tasmAt tasya pazcAd vrajisiyanti varam tasya samIpAt palAyisyante| 6 yIzusteBhya imAM dRSTAntakathAm akathayat kintu tena kathitakathAyAstAtparyyaM te nAbudhyanta| 7 ato yIzuH punarakathayat, yuSmAnAhaM yathArthatarama vyAharAmi, meSARhAsya dvAram ahasyavaj| 8 mayA na pravizya ye Agacchan te steNA dhameva kintu meSasteSAm katha nAZRNvan| 9 ahameva dvArasvarUpaH, mayA yaH kazcita pravizati sa rakSAM prApsyati tathA bahirantazca gamanAgamane kRtvA caraNasthAnaM prApsyati| 10 yo janastenaH sa kevalAM stanyabadhavinAzAn karttumeva samAyAti kintvaham Ayu rdAtum arthAt bhUlyena tadeva dAtum Agaccham| 11 ahameva satyameSapAlako yastu satyo meSapAlakaH sa meSArthaM prANatyAgam karoti; 12 kintu yo jano meSapAlako na, arthAd yasya meSA nijA na bhavanti, ya etAdRzo vaitanikaH sa vRkam AgacchantAM dRSTvA mejavrajAM vihAya palAyate, tasmAd vRkastaM vrajAM dhRtvA vikirati| 13 vaitanikaH palAyate yataH sa vetanArthi meSArthaM na cintayati| 14 ahameva satyo meSapAlakaH, pitA mAM yathA jAnAti, ahaJca yathA pitaram jAnAmi, 15 tathA nijAn meSAnapi jAnAmi, meSAzca mAM jAnAnti, ahaJca meSArthaM prANatyAgam karomi| 16 aparajca etad gRhIya meSebhyo bhinnA api meSA mama santi te sakala AnayitavyAH; te mama zabdam zroSyanti tata eko vraja eko rakSako bhaviSyati| 17 prANAnahaM tyaktvA punaH prANAn grahISyAmi, tasmAt pitA mayi snehaM karoti| 18 kazcijjano mama prANAn hantum na zaknoti kintu svayaM tAn samarpayAmi tAn samarpayituM punargrahituJca mama zaktirAste bhAramimaM svapituH sakAzAt prAptoham| 19 asmAdupadezAt punazca yihUdyanAM madhye bhinnavAkyata jAta| 20 tato bahavo vyAharan eSa bhUtagrasta unmattazca, kuta etasya kathAM zRNutha? 21 kecid avadan etasya katha bhUtagrastasya kathAvanna bhavanti, bhUtAH kim andhAya cakSuSI dAtuM zaknoti? 22 zItakAle yirUZAlami mandirotsargaparvvaNyupasthite 23 yIzuH sulemAno niHsAreNa gamanAgamane karoti, 24 etasmin samaye yihUdlyAstAM veSTayitvA vyAharan kati kAlAn asmAkaM vicikitsAM sthApayisyAmi? yadyabhiSikto bhavati tarhi tat spaSTAM vada| 25 tada yIzuH pratyavadad aham acakathaM kintu yUyAM na pratItha, nijapitu rnAmna yAM yAM kriyAM karomi sA kriyaiva mama sAKsisvarUpa| 26 kintvahaM pUrvvamakathayaM yUyAM mama meSA na bhavatha, kArANAdasman na vizvasitha| 27 mama meSA mama zabdam zRNvanti tAnahaM jAnAmi te ca mama pazcAd gacchanti| 28 ahaM tebhyo'nantAyu rdadAmi, te kadApi na naMkSyanti kopi mama karAt tAn harttuM na zakSyati| (aiõn g165, aiõnios g166) 29 yo mama pitA tAn mahyaM dattavAn sa sarvvasmAt mahAn, kopi mama pituH karAt tAn harttuM na zakSyati|

30 ahaM pitA ca dvayorekatvam| 31 tato yihUdlyAH punarapi taM hantuM pASANAn udatolayan| 32 yIzuH kathitavAn pituH sakAzAd bahUnyuttamakarmmANi yuSmAkaM prAkAzayaM teSAm kasya karmmaNaH kArANAn mAM pASANairAhantum udyataH stha? 33 yihUdlyAH pratyavadan prazastakarmmaheto rna kintu tvaM mAnuSaH svamIzvaram uktvezvaraM nindasi kArANAdasmAt tvAM pASANairhanmaH| 34 tadA yIzuH pratyuktavAn mayA kathitaM yUyam IzvarA etadvacanaM yuSmAkaM zAstre likhitaM nAsti kim? 35 tasmAd yeSAm uddeze Izvarasya katha kathitA te yadizvaragaNA ucyante dharmmagranthasyApyanyatha bhavituM na zakyaM, 36 tarhyAham Izvarasya putra iti vAkyasya kathanAt yUyAM pitrAbhiSiktaM jagati preritaJca pumAMsaM katham IzvaranindakaM vAdaya? 37 yadyahaM pituH karmma na karomi tarhi mAM na pratIta; 38 kintu yadi karomi tarhi mayi yuSmAbhiH pratyaye na kRte'pi kAryye pratyayaH kriyatAM, tato mayi pitAstIti pitaryyaham asmIti ca kSATva vizvasiSyatha| 39 tadA te punarapi taM dharttum aceSTanta kintu sa teSAm karebhyo nistiryya 40 puna ryarddan adyAstAte yatra purvvaM yohan amajjayat tatrAgatya nyavasat| 41 tato bahavo lokAstasamIpm Agatya vyAharan yohan kimapyAzaryyaM karmma nAkarot kintvasmin manuSyE yA yaH katha akathayat tAH sarvvaH satyAH; 42 tatra ca bahavo lokAstasmin vyazvasan|

**11** anantaram mariyam tasya bhagini martha ca yasmin vaithanlyAgrAme vasatastasmin grAme iliyAsar nAmA pIDita eka ASIt| 2 ya mariyam prabhuM sugandhiteIaina marddayitvA svaakezaistasya caraNau samamArjat tasya bhrAta sa iliyAsar rogI| 3 aparajca he prabho bhavAn yasmin prIyate sa eva pIDitostIti kathAM kathayitvA tasya bhaginyau preSitavatyaU| 4 tadA yIzurimAM vArttAM zrutvAkathayata pIDeyaM maraNArthaM na kintvIzvarasya mahimArtham Izvaraputrasya mahimaprakAzArthaJca jAta| 5 yIzu ryadyapimarthAyAM tadbhaginyAm iliyAsari cAprIyata, 6 tathApi iliyAsaraH pIDayaH kathaM zrutvA yatra ASIt tatraiva dinadvayamatISThat| 7 tataH param sa ziSyAnakathayad vayaM puna ryihUdlyapradezaM yAmaH| 8 tatate pratyavadan, he guro svalpadinAni gatAni yihUdlyAstvAM pASANairhantum udyatAstathApi kim punastatra yAsyasi? 9 yIzuH pratyavadat, ekasmin dine kiM dvAdazaghaTika na bhavanti? kopi diva gacchan na skhalati yataH sa etajjagato dIptiM prApnoti| 10 kintu rAtrau gacchan skhalati yato hetostatra dIpti rnAsti| 11 imAM kathAM kathayitvA sa tAnavadad, asmAkaM bandhuH iliyAsar nidritobhUd idANIM taM nidrAto jAgarayituM gacchAmi| 12 yIzu rmRtau kathAmimAM kathitavAn kintu vizrAmArthaM nidrAyAM kathitavAn iti jJatvA ziSyA akathayan, 13 he guro sa yadi nidrAti tarhi bhadrameva| 14 tadA yIzuH spaSTAM tAn vyAharat, iliyAsar amriyata; 15 kintu yUyAM yathA pratItha tadarthamahaM tatra na sthitavAn ityasmAd yuSmannimittam AhlAditohaM,

tathApi tasya samlpe yAmal| 16 tadA thomA yaM didumaM vadanti sa saGginaH ziSyAn avadad vayamapi gatvA tena sArddhaM mriyAmahai| 17 yIzustatropasthAya iliyAsaraH zmazAne sthApanAt catvAri dinAni gatAnIti vArttAM zrutarAvAn| 18 vaithanIyA yirUzAlamaH samIpasthA krozaikamAtrAntarita; 19 tasmAd bahavo yihUdIyA marthAM mariyamajca bhYAtRzokApannaM sAntvayituM tayoH samIпам agacchan| 20 marthA yIzorAgamanavArtAM zrutariva taM sAKSad akarot kintu mariyam geha upavizya sthita| 21 tadA marthA yIzumavAdat, he prabho yadi bhavAn atrAsthaAsyat tarhi mama bhrAtA nAmariSyat| 22 kintvidAnImapi yad Izvare prArthayiSyate Izvarastad dAsyatiIti jAne'haM| 23 yIzuravAdit tava bhrAtA samutthAsyati| 24 marthA vyAharat zeSadivase sa utthAnasamaye protthAsyatiIti jAne'haM| 25 tadA yIzuH kathitavAn ahameva utthApayitA jIvayitA ca yaH kazcana mayi vizvasiti sa mRtvApi jIviSyati; 26 yaH kazcana ca jIvan mayi vizvasita sa kadApi na mariSyati, asyAM kathAYAM kiM vizvasiSi? (aiōn g165) 27 sAvadat prabho yasyAvataraNApekSasti bhavAn saevAbhiSikta Izvaraputra iti vizvasimil| 28 iti kathAM kathayitvA sA gatvA svAM bhaginIM mariyamaM guptamAhUya vyAharat gururupatiSThati tvAmAhUyati ca| 29 kathAmimAM zrutarvA sA tUrNam utthAya tasya samIпам agacchat| 30 yIzu rgrAmamadhyaM na pravizya yatra marthA taM sAKSad akarot tatra sthitavAn| 31 ye yihUdIyA mariyama sAKaM grHe tiSThantastAm asAntvayana te taM kSIpram utthAya gacchantiM vilokya vyAharan, sa zmazAne rodituM yAti, ityuktvA te tasyAH pazcAd agacchan| 32 yatra yIzuratiSThat tatra mariyam upasthAya taM dRSTvA tasya caraNayoH patitvA vyAharat he prabho yadi bhavAn atrAsthaAsyat tarhi mama bhrAtA nAmariSyat| 33 yIzustAM tasyAH saGgino yihUdIyAMzca rudato vilokya zokArttaH san dirghaM nizvasya kathitavAn taM kutrAsthaApayata? 34 te vyAharan, he prabho bhavAn Agatya pazyatu| 35 yIzunA krandidaM| 36 ataeva yihUdIyA avadan, pazyatAyaM tasmin kidRg apriyata| 37 teSAM kecid avadan yondhAya cakSuSI dattavAn sa kim asya mRtyuM nivArayituM nAzaknot? 38 tato yIzuH punarantardIrghaM nizvasya zmazAnAntikam agacchat| tat zmazAnam ekaM gahvaraM tanmukhe pASANA eka ASIt| 39 tadA yIzuravadad enaM pASANam apasArayata, tataH pramItasya bhaginI marthAvadat prabho, adhuna tatra durgandho jAtaH, yatodya catvAri dinAni zmazAne sa tiSThati| 40 tadA yIzuravAdit, yadi vizvasiSi tarhIzvarasya mahimaprakAZaM drakSyasi kathAmimAM kiM tubhyaM nAKathayam? 41 tadA mRtasya zmazAnAt pASANO'pasArite yIzurUrdvvaM pazyan akathayat, he pita rmama nevesanam azRNOh kArANadasmAt tvAM dhanyaM vadAmil| 42 tvAM satataM zRNOsi tadapyahaM jAnAmi, kintu tvAM mAM yat prairayastad yathAsmin sthAne sthita loka vizvasanti tadartham idaM vAKyaM vadAmil| 43 imAM kathAM kathayitvA sa

proccairAhvayat, he iliyAsar bahirAgaccha| 44 tataH sa pramItaH zmazAnavastrai rbaddhahastapAdo gAtramArjanavAsasa baddhamukhazca bahirAgacchat| yIzuruditavAn bandhanAni mocayitvA tyajatainaM| 45 mariyamaH samIпам Agata ye yihUdIyalokAstada yIzoretat karmmApazyan teSAM bahavo vyazvasan, 46 kintu kecidanye phirUzinAM samIпам gatvA yIzoretasya karmmaNo vArttAm avadan| 47 tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinAzca sabhAM kRtvA vyAharan vayaM kiM kurmmaH? eSa mAnavo bahUnyAzcaryyakarmmANi karoti| 48 yadidRzaM karmma karttuM na vArayAmastarhi sarvve lokAstasmin vizvasiSyanti romilokAzcAgatyAsmAKam anaya rAjadhAnyA sArddhaM rAjyam Achetsyanti| 49 tadA teSAM kiyaphAnAmA yastasmin vatsare mahAyAjakapade nyayuyjata sa pratyavadad yUyaM kimapi na jAnItha; 50 samagradezasya vinAzatopi sarvvalokArtham ekasya janasya maraNam asmAKaM maGgalahetukam etasya vivecanAmapi na kurutha| 51 etAM kathAM sa nijabuddhya vyAharad iti na, 52 kintu yIzUstaddezlyAnAM kArANAt prANAN tyakSyati, dizi dizi vikrNAN Izvarasya santAnAn saMgRhyaikajAtiM kariSyati ca, tasmin vatsare kiyaphA mahAyAjakatvapade niyuktaH san idaM bhaviSyadvAKyaM kathitavAn| 53 taddinamArabhya te kathaM taM hantuM zaknuvantIti mantraNAM karttuM prArebhire| 54 ataeva yihUdIyAnAM madhye yIzuH saprakAZaM gamanAgamane akRtvA tasmAd gatvA prAntarasya samIpasthAyipradezasyephraYim nAmni nagare ziSyaiH sAKaM kAlaM yApayituM prArebhe| 55 anantaram yihUdIyAnAM nistArotsave nikaTavarttini sati tadutsavAt pUrvvaM svAn zucIn karttuM bahavo janA grAmebhyo yirUzAlam nagaram Agacchan, 56 yIzoranveSaNaM kRtvA mandire daNDayamANAH santaH parasparaM vyAharan, yuSmAKaM kidRzo bodho jAyate? sa kim utsave'smin atrAgamiSyati? 57 sa ca kutrAsti yadyetat kazcid vetti tarhi darzayatu pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinazca taM dharttuM pUrvvam imAm AjjAM prAcArayan|

**12** nistArotsavAt pUrvvaM dinaSaTke sthite yIzu ryaM pramItam iliyAsaraM zmazAnAd udasthAparat tasya nivAsasthAnaM baithaniyAgrAmam Agacchat| 2 tatra tadarthAM rajanyAM bhojye krTe marthA paryyaveSayad iliyAsar ca tasya saGgibhiH sArddhaM bhojanAsana upAvizat| 3 tadA mariyam arddhaseTakaM bahumUlyaM jaTAMAMsIyaM tailam AnIya yIzocaraNayo rmarddayitvA nijakeza rmArSTum Arabhata; tadA tailasya parimalena gRham Amoditam abhavat| 4 yaH zimonaH putra riSkariotylo yihUdAnAmA yIzuM parakareSu samarpayisyati sa ziSyastadA kathitavAn, 5 etattailaM tribhiH zatai mudrApadai rvikrItaM sad daridrebhyaH kuto nAdlyata? 6 sa daridralokArtham acintayad iti na, kintu sa caura evaM tannikaTe mudrAsampuTakasthityA

tanmadhye yadatiSThat tadapAharat tasmAt kArANAd imAM kathAmakathayat| 7 tadA yIzurakathayad enAM mA vAraya sA mama zmazAnasthApanadinArthaM tadarakSayat| 8 daridrA yuSmAkaM sannidhau sarvvadA tiSThanti kintvahaM sarvvadA yuSmAkaM sannidhau na tiSThAmi| 9 tataH paraM yIzustrAstIti vArttAM zrutvA bahavo yihUdIyAstaM zmazAnAdutthApitam iliyAsaraJca draSTuM tat sthAnam Agacchana| 10 tadA pradhAnayAjakAstam iliyAsaramapi saMharttum amanzrasan| 11 yatastena bahavo yihUdIyA gatvA yIzau vyavasan| 12 anantaram yIzu riyUzAlam nagaram AgacchatIti vArttAM zrutvA pare'hani utsavAgatA bahavo lokAH 13 kharjJUrapatrAdyAnIya taM sAKSat karttuM bahirAgatya jaya jayeti vAcAM proccai rvaktum Arabhanta, isrAyelo yo rAJa paramezvarasya nAmnAgacchati sa dhanyaH| 14 tadA "he siyonaH kanye mA bhaisIH pazyAyaM tava rAJa garddabhadAvakam AruhYAgacchati" 15 iti zaStrIyavacanAnusAreNa yIzurekaM yuvagarddabhaM prApya taduparyyArohat| 16 asyAH ghaTanAyAstAtparyyaM ziSyAH prathamAM nAbudhyanta, kintu yIzau mahimAnaM prAprte sati vAkyamidaM tasmina akathyata lokAzca tampratIttham akurvvan iti te smRtavantaH| 17 sa iliyAsaram zmazAnAd Agantum AhvatavAn zmazAnAJca udasthApayad ye ye lokAstatkarmya sAKSad apazyan te pramANaM dAtum Arabhanta| 18 sa etAdRzam adbhutaM karmmakarot tasya janazrute rlokAstaM sAKSat karttum Agacchan| 19 tataH phirUzinaH parasparaM vaktum Arabhanta yuSmAkaM sarvvAzceSTA vRthA jATAH, iti kiM yUYaM na budhyadhve? pazyata sarvve lokAstasya pazcAdvarttinobhavan| 20 bhajanaM karttum utsavAgatANAM lokANAM katipayA janA anyadezIyA Asan, 21 te gAlIlIyabaisaidAnivAsinaH philipasya samIpam Agatya vyAharan he maheccha vayaM yIzUM draSTum icchAmaH| 22 tataH philipo gatvA Andriyam avadat pazcAd Andriyaphilipau yIzave vArttAm akathayatAM| 23 tadA yIzuH pratyuditavAn mAnavasutasya mahimaprAptisamaya upasthitaH| 24 ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAMI, dhAnyabIjAM mRttikAyAM patitvA yadi na mRyate tarhyekAkI tiSThati kintu yadi mRyate tarhi bahuguNaM phalaM phalati| 25 yo jane nijaprANAN priyAn jAnAti sa tAn hArayiSyati kintu ye jana ihaloke nijaprANAN apriyAn jAnAti senantAyuH prAptuM tAn rakSiSyati| (aiñios g166) 26 kazcid yadi mama sevako bhavituM vAjchati tarhi sa mama pazcAdgAmI bhavatu, tasmAd ahaM yatra tiSThAmi mama sevakepi tatra sthAsyati; yo jano mAM sevate mama pitApi taM sammaMsyate| 27 sAmprataM mama prANA vyAkula bhavanti, tasmAd he pitara etasmAt samayAn mAM rakSa, ityahaM kiM prArthayiSyE? kintvahaM etatsamayArtham avatIrNavAn| 28 he pita: svanAmno mahimAnaM prakAzaya; tanaiva svanAmno mahimAnam ahaM prAkAzayaM punarapi prakAzayiSyAMI, eSA gaganIya vANI tasmin samaye'jAyata| 29 taczrutvA

samIpasthalokANAM kecid avadan megho'garjIt, kecid avadan svargIyadUto'vena saha kathAmacakathat| 30 tadA yIzuH pratyavAdit, madarthaM zabdoyaM nAbhUt yuSmadarthamevAbhUt| 31 adhuna jagatosya vicAra: sampatsyate, adhunAsya jagata: pati rAJaAt cyoSyati| 32 yadyaI pRthivyA Urdvve prothhApitosmi tarhi sarvvAn mAnavAn svasamIpam AkarSiSyAMI| 33 kathaM tasya mRti rbhaviSyati, etad bodhayituM sa imAM kathAm akathayat| 34 tadA loka akathayan sobhiSiktaH sarvvadA tiSThatIti vyavasthAgrantho zrutam asmAbhiH, tarhi manuSyaputraH prothhApito bhaviSyatiI vAkyAM kathaM vadasi? manuSyaputroyaM kaH? (aiñon g165) 35 tadA yIzurakathAyad yuSmAbhiH sArddham alpadinAni jyotirAste, yathA yuSmAn andhakAro nAcchAdayati tadarthaM yAvatKAlaM yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM jyotistiSThati tAvatKAlaM gacchata; yo jano'ndhakAre gacchati sa kutra yAtIti na jAnAti| 36 ataeva yAvatKAlaM yuSmAkaM nikaTe jyotirAste tAvatKAlaM jyotIrUpasantAnA bhavituM jyotiSi vizvasita; imAM kathAM kathayitvA yIzuH prasthAya tebhyaH svAm guptavAn| 37 yadyapi yIzusteSAM samakSam etAvadAz CaryakarmmANi kRtavAn tathApi te tasmin na vyavasan| 38 ataeva kaH pratyeti susaMvAdaM parezAsmat pracAritaM? prakAzate parezasya hastaH kasya ca sannidhau? yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdina yadetad vAkyamuktaM tat saphalam abhavat| 39 te pratyetuM nAzankuvan tasmin yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdi punaravAdId, 40 yadA, "te nayani rna pazyanti buddhibhizca na budhyante tai rmanaHsu parivarttiteSu ca tAnahaM yathA svasthAn na karomi tathA sa teSAM locanAnyandhAni kRtvA teSAMantaHkaraNani gADhAni kariSyati|" 41 yizayiyo yadA yIzo rmahimAnaM vilokya tasmin kathAmakathayat tadA bhaviSyadvAkyam IdRzaM prakAzayat| 42 tathApyadhipatinAM bahavastasmin pratyAyan| kintu phirUzinastAn bhajanagRhAd dURikurvvanIti bhayAt te taM na svIkRtavantaH| 43 yata Izvarasya prazaMsAto mAnavANAM prazaMsAyAM te'priyanta| 44 tadA yIzuruccaiHkAram akathayat yo jano mayi vizvasiti sa kevale mayi vizvasitIti na, sa matprerake'pi vizvasiti| 45 yo jano mAM pazyati sa matprerakamapi pazyati| 46 yo jano mAM pratyeti sa yathAndhakAre na tiSThati tadartham ahaM jyotiHsvarUpo bhUtva jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn| 47 mama kathAM zrutvA yadi kazcin na vizvasiti tarhi tamahaM doSiNaM na karomi, yato heto rjagato janANAM doSAN nizzicAn karttuM nAgatya tAn paricAtum Agatosmi| 48 yaH kazcin mAM na zraddhAya mama kathaM na grhIAti, anyastaM doSiNaM kariSyati vastutastu yAM kathAmaham acakathaM sa katha carame'nhi taM doSiNaM kariSyati| 49 yato hetorahaM svataH kimapi na kathayAMI, kiM kiM mayA kathayitavyaM kiM samupadeSTavyajca iti matprerayitA pitA mAmAjJApayat| 50 tasya saJJAnantAyurityahaM jAnAMI, ataevAhaM yat kathayAMI tat pitA yathAjJApayat tathaiva kathayAmyaham| (aiñonios g166)

**13** nistArotsavasya kijcitkAlAt pUrvvaM  
 pRthivyAH pituH samIpagamanasya samayaH  
 sannikarSobhUd iti jJAtvA yIzurAprathamAd yeSu  
 jagatpravAsiSvAtmIyalokeSa prema karoti sma teSu  
 zeSaM yAvat prema kRtavAn| 2 pitA tasya haste sarvvaM  
 samarpitavAn svayam Izvarasya samIpAd Agacchad  
 Izvarasya samIpAm yAsyati ca, sarvvANyetaNi jJAtvA  
 rajanyAM bhøjane sampUrNe sati, 3 yadA zaitAn taM  
 parahasteSu samarpayituM zimonaH putrasya  
 ISkAriyotiyasya yihUda antaHkaraNe kupravRttiM  
 samArpayat, 4 tadA yIzu rbhojanAsanAd utthAya  
 gAtravastraM mocayitvA gAtramArjanavastraM gRhlItvA  
 tena svakaTim abadhnAt, 5 pazcAd ekapAtre jalam  
 abhiSicya ziSyANAM pAdAn prakSalya tena  
 kaTibaddhagAtramArjanavAsaSA mArStuM prArabhata|  
 6 tataH zimompitarasya samIpamAgate sa uktavAn he  
 prabho bhavAn kiM mama pAdau prakSAlayiSyati? 7  
 yIzurutitavAn ahaM yat karomi tat samprati na jAnAsi  
 kintu pazcAj jJAsyasi| 8 tataH pitaraH kathitavAn bhavAn  
 kadApi mama pAdau na prakSAlayiSyati| yIzurakathayad  
 yadi tvAM na prakSAlaye tarhi mayi tava kopyaMzo  
 nAsti| (aiñ 9615) 9 tadA zimompitaraH kathitavAn he  
 prabho tarhi kevalapAdau na, mama hastau zirazca  
 prakSAlayatu| 10 tato yIzuravadad yo jano dhautastasya  
 sarvvAGgapariSkRtatvAt pAdau vinAnyAGgasya  
 prakSAlanApekSA nAsti| yUYaM pariSkRta iti satyaM  
 kintu na sarvve, 11 yato yo janastaM parakareSu  
 samarpayiSyati taM sa jJAtavAna; ataeva yUYaM sarvve  
 na pariSkRta imAM kathAM kathitavAn| 12 itthaM  
 yIzusteSAM pAdAn prakSalya vastrAM paridhAyAsane  
 samupavizya kathitavAn ahaM yuSmAn prati kiM  
 karmAkArSaM jAnitha? 13 yUYaM mAM guruM  
 prabhuJca vadatha tat satyameva vadatha yatohaM saeva  
 bhavAmi| 14 yadyahaM prabhu rguruzca san yuSmAkAM  
 pAdAn prakSAlitavAn tarhi yuSmAkamapi parasparaM  
 pAdaprakSAlanam ucitam| 15 ahaM yuSmAn prati yathA  
 vyavAharam yuSmAn tathA vyavaharttum ekaM  
 panthAnAM darzitavAn| 16 ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM  
 vadAmi, prabho rdAso na mahAn prerakAcca prerito na  
 mahAn| 17 imAM kathAM viditvA yadi tadanusArataH  
 karmmAni kurutha tarhi yUYaM dhanya bhaviSyatha|  
 18 sarvveSu yuSmAsu kathAmimAM kathayAmi iti na, ye  
 mama manonItAstAnahaM jAnAmi, kintu mama  
 bhakSyAni yo bhugkte matprANaprAtikUlyataH|  
 utthApayati pAdasya mUlaM sa eSa mAnavaH|yadetad  
 dharmmapustakasya vacanaM tadanusAreNAvazyAM  
 ghaTiSyate| 19 ahaM sa jana ityatra yathA yuSmAkAM  
 vizvAso jAyate tadarthaM etAdRzaghataNAt pUrvvam  
 ahamidAniM yuSmabhyamakathayam| 20 ahaM  
 yuSmAnatIva yathArthaM vadAmi, mayA preritaM  
 janaM yo gRhlAti sa mameva gRhlAti yazca mAM  
 gRhlAti sa matprerakaM gRhlAti| 21 etAM kathAM  
 kathayitvA yIzu rduHkhi san pramANAM dattvA  
 kathitavAn ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi  
 yuSmAkam eko jano mAM parakareSu samarpayiSyati|

22 tataH sa kamuddizya kathAMetAM kathitavAn ityatra  
 sandigdhaH ziSyAH parasparaM mukhamAlokayituM  
 prArabhanta| 23 tasmim samaye yIzu ryasmin aprlyata  
 sa ziSyastasya vakSaHsthalam avAlambata| 24  
 zimompitarastaM saGketenAvadat, ayaM kamuddizya  
 kathAMetAM kathayati pRccha| 25 tadA sa yIzo  
 rvakSaHsthalam avalambya pRSThavAn, he prabho sa  
 janaH kaH? 26 tato yIzuH pratyavadad ekakhaNDaM  
 pUPaM majjayitvA yasmai dAsyAmi saeva saH; pazcAt  
 pUPakhaNDamekaM majjayitvA zimonaH putrAya  
 ISkariyotIya yihUdai dattavAn| 27 tasmim datte sati  
 zaitAn tamAzrayat; tadA yIzustum avadat tvAM yat  
 kariSyasi tat kSipraM kuru| 28 kintu sa yenAzayena  
 tAM kathAMakathAyat tam upaviSTalokAnAM  
 kopi nAbudhyata; 29 kintu yihUdAH samIpe  
 mudrAsampuTakasthiteH kecid ittham abudhyanta  
 pArvvaNAsadanArthaM kimapi dravyaM kretuM vA  
 daridrebhyaH kijcid vitarituM kathitavAn| 30  
 tadA pUPakhaNDagrahaNAt paraM sa tUrNaM  
 bahiragacchat; rAtrizca samupasyitA| 31 yihUde  
 bahirgate yIzurakathayad idAniM mAnavasutasya  
 mahima prakAzate tenezvarasyApi mahima prakAzate|  
 32 yadi tenezvarasya mahima prakAzate tarhIzvaropi  
 svena tasya mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati tUrNameva  
 prakAzayiSyati| 33 he vatsA ahaM yuSmAbhiH  
 sArddhaM kijcitKalamAtram Ase, tataH paraM mAM  
 mRgayiSyadhve kintvahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi  
 tatsthAnaM yUYaM gantuM na zakSyatha, yAmimAM  
 kathAM yihUdiyebhyaH kathitavAn tathAdhuna  
 yuSmabhyamapi kathayAmi| 34 yUYaM parasparaM  
 priyadhvam ahaM yuSmAsu yathA priYe yUYamapi  
 parasparam tathaiva priyadhvam, yuSmAn imAM  
 navInAm AjJAm AdizAmi| 35 tenaiva yadi parasparaM  
 priyadhve tarhi lakSaNenAnena yUYaM mama ziSyA  
 iti sarvve jJAtuM zakSyanti| 36 zimompitaraH pRSThavAn  
 he prabho bhavAn kutra yAsyati? tato yIzuH  
 pratyavadat, ahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM  
 sAmprataM mama pazcAd gantuM na zaknoSi kintu  
 pazcAd gamiSyasi| 37 tadA pitaraH pratyuditavAn, he  
 prabho sAmprataM kuto hetostava pazcAd gantuM na  
 zaknomi? tvadarthaM prANAn dAtuM zaknomi| 38 tato  
 yIzuH pratyuktavAn mannimittaM kiM prANAn  
 dAtuM zaknoSi? tvAmahaM yathArthaM vadAmi,  
 kukkuTaravaNAt pUrvvam tvAM tri rmAm apahnoSyase|

**14** manoduHkhino mA bhUta; Izvare vizvasita  
 mayi ca vizvasita| 2 mama pitu gRhe bahUni  
 vAsasthani santi no cet pUrvvam yuSmAn ajJApayiSyAM  
 yuSmadarthaM sthAnaM sajjayituM gacchAmi| 3  
 yadi gatvahaM yuSmannimittaM sthAnaM sajjayAmi  
 tarhi panarAgatya yuSmAn svasamIpAM neSyAmi, tato  
 yatrAhaM tiSThAmi tatra yUYamapi sthAsyatha| 4  
 ahaM yatsthAnaM brajAmi tatsthAnaM yUYaM jAnitha  
 tasya panthAnamapi jAnitha| 5 tadA thomaAvadat, he  
 prabho bhavAn kutra yAti tadvayaM na jAnImaH, tarhi



kathaM panthAnaM jJAtuM zaknumaH? 6 yIzurakathayad ahameva satyajIvanarUpapatho mayA na ganta kopi pituH samIpaM gantuM na zaknoti| 7 yadi mAm ajJAsyata tarhi mama pitaramapayajJAsyata kintvadhunAtastaM jAnItha pazyatha ca| 8 taDA philipaH kathitavAn, he prabho pitaraM darzaya tasmAdasmAkaM yatheStAM bhaviSyati| 9 tato yIzuH pratyAvAdit, he philipa yuSmAbhiH sArddham etAvaddinAni sthitamapi mAM kiM na pratyabhijAnAsi? yo jano mAm apyazyat sa pitaramapapazyat tarhi pitaram asmAn darzayeti kathAM kathaM kathayasi? 10 ahaM pitari tiStHami pitA mayi tiStHati kiM tvAm na pratyasi? ahaM yadvAkyAM vadAmi tat svato na vadAmi kintu yaH pitA mayi virAjate sa eva sarvvakarmmAni karAti| 11 ataeva pitaryyahaM tiStHami pitA ca mayi tiStHati mamAsyAM kathAyAM pratyayaM kuruta, no cet karmmahetoH pratyayaM kuruta| 12 ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yo jano mayi vizvasiti sohamiva karmmAni kariSyati varaM tatopi mahAkarmmAni kariSyati yato hetorahaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi| 13 yathA putreNa pitu rmahimA prakAzate tadarthaM mama nAmA procyat yat prArthayiSyadhve tat saphalaM kariSyAmi| 14 yadi mama nAmnA yat kijcid yAcadhve tarhi tadahaM sAdhayiSyAmi| 15 yadi mayi prIyadhve tarhi mamAjJAH samAcarata| 16 tato mayA pituH samIpe prArthite pitA nirantaram yuSmAbhiH sArddham sthAtum itaramekaM sahAyam arthAt satyamayam AtmAnaM yuSmAkaM nikaTaM preSayiSyati| (aiñ g165) 17 etajjagato lokAstaM grahItuM na zaknuvanti yatate taM nApazyan nAjanaMzca kintu yUyaM jAnItha yato hetoH sa yuSmAkamanta rnvivasati yuSmAkaM madhye sthAsyati ca| 18 ahaM yuSmAn anAthAn kRtvA na yAsyAmi punarapi yuSmAkaM samIpaM AgamiSyAmi| 19 kiyatkAlarat param asya jagato loka mAM puna rna drakSyanti kintu yUyaM drakSyatha; ahaM jiviSyAmi tasmAt kArANAD yUyamapi jIviSyatha| 20 pitaryyahamasmi mayi ca yUyaM stha, tathAhaM yuSmAsvasmi tadapi tada jJAsyatha| 21 yo jano mamAjJA gRhItva tA Acarati saeva mayi prIyate; yo janazca mayi prIyate saeva mama pituH priyapAtraM bhaviSyati, tathAhamapi tasmIn prItva tasmai svAM prakAzayiSyAmi| 22 taDA ISkariyotIyAd anyo yihUdAstamavadat, he prabho bhavAn jagato lokAnAM sannidhau prakAzito na bhUtVasmAkaM sannidhau kutaH prakAzito bhaviSyati? 23 tato yIzuH pratyuditavAn, yo jano mayi prIyate sa mamAjJA api gRhIati, tena mama pitApi tasmIn preSyate, AvAJca tannikaTamAgatya tena saha nivatsyAvaH| 24 yo jano mayi na prIyate sa mama katha api na gRhIati punazca yAmimAM kathAM yUyaM zRNutha sA katha kevalasya mama na kintu mama prerako yaH pitA tasyApi katha| 25 idAnIM yuSmAkaM nikaTe vidyamAnoham etAH sakalAH kathAH kathayAmi| 26 kintvitaH paraM pitrA yaH sahAyo'rthAt pavitra AtmA mama nAmni prerayiSyati sa sarvvaM zikSayitVA mayoktAH samastAH katha yuSmAn smArayiSyati| 27 ahaM yuSmAkaM nikaTe zAntiM sthApayitVA yAmi, nijAM zAntiM yuSmabhyam

dadAmi, jagato loka yathA dadAti tathAhaM na dadAmi; yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani duHkhitAni bhItAni ca na bhavantu| 28 ahaM gatVA punarapi yuSmAkaM samIpaM AgamiSyAmi mayoktaM vAkyamidaM yUyam azrauStA; yadi mayyapreSyadhvaM tarhyahaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi mamAsyAM kathAyAM yUyam ahlAdiSyadhvaM yato mama pitA mattopi mahAn| 29 tasyA ghaTanAyAH samaye yathA yuSmAkaM zraddha jAyate tadartham ahaM tasyA ghaTanAyAH pUrvvam idAnIM yuSmAn etAM vArttAM vadAmi| 30 itaH paraM yuSmAbhiH saha mama bahava AlAPa na bhaviSyanti yataH kArANAD etasya jagataH patirAgacchati kintu mayA saha tasya kopi sambandho nAsti| 31 ahaM pitari prema karomi tathA pitu rvidhivat karmmAni karomIti yena jagato loka jAnanti tadartham uttiStHata vayaM sthAnAdasmAd gacchAma|

**15** ahaM satyadrAkSalatAsvarUpo mama pitA tUdyAnaparcArakasvarUpajca| 2 mama yaSu zAkhaSu phalAni na bhavanti tAH sa chinatti tathA phalavatyaH zAkha yathAdhikaphalAni phalanti tadarthaM tAH pariSkaroti| 3 idAnIM mayoktopadezena yUyaM pariSkRtAH| 4 ataH kArANat mayi tiStHata tenAhamapi yuSmAsu tiStHami, yato heto rdrAKSalatAyAM asaMlagna zAkha yathA phalavati bhavituM na zaknoti tathA yUyamapi mayyatiSthantaH phalavanto bhavituM na zaknutha| 5 ahaM drAKSalatAsvarUpo yUyaJca zAkhaAsvarUpoH; yo jano mayi tiStHati yatra cAhaM tiStHami, sa pracUrupalaiH phalavAn bhavati, kintu mAM vinA yUyaM kimapi karttuM na zaknutha| 6 yaH kazcin mayi na tiStHati sa zuSkazAkheva bahi rnikSipyate lokAzca tA AhRtya vahnau nikSipyA dAhayanti| 7 yadi yUyaM mayi tiStHata mama katha ca yuSmAsu tiStHati tarhi yad vAJchitVA yAcisyadhve yuSmAkaM tadeva saphalaM bhaviSyati| 8 yadi yUyaM pracUrupalavanto bhavatha tarhi tadvArA mama pitu rmahimA prakAziSyate tathA yUyaM mama ziSyA iti parikSayiSyadhve| 9 pitA yathA mayi prItavAn ahamapi yuSmAsu tathA prItavAn ato heto ryUyaM nirantaram mama premapAtrAni bhUtVA tiStHata| 10 ahaM yathA piturAjJA gRhItVA tasya prembhAjanaM tiStHami tathaiva yUyamapi yadi mamAjJA guhIttha tarhi mama prembhAjanaM sthAsyatha| 11 yuSmannimittaM mama ya AhLadaH sa yathA ciraM tiStHati yuSmAkam Anandazca yathA pUryyate tadarthaM yuSmabhyam etAH katha atrakatham| 12 ahaM yuSmAsu yathA priye yUyamapi parasparaM tathA prIyadhvam eSA mamAjJA| 13 mitrANAM kArANat svaprANadAnaparyyantaM yat prema tasmAn mahAprema kasyApi nAsti| 14 ahaM yadyad AdizAmi tattadeva yadi yUyam Acarata tarhi yUyameva mama mitrAni| 15 adyArabhya yuSmAn dAsAn na vadiSyAmi yat prabhu ryat karoti dAsastad na jAnAti; kintu pituH samIpe yadyad azRNavaM tat sarvvaM yUsmAn ajJApayam tatKArANAD yuSmAn mitrAni proktavAn| 16 yUyaM mAM rocitavanta iti na,

kintvahameva yuSmAn rocitavAn yUyaM gatvA yathA phalAnyutpAdayatha tAni phalAni cAKSayANi bhavanti, tadarthaM yuSmAn nyajunajam tasmAn mama nAma procya pitaraM yat kiJcid yAcisyadhve tadeva sa yuSmabhyaM dAsyati| 17 yUyaM parasparaM priyadhvam aham ityAjJApayAmi| 18 jagato lokai ryuSmAsu RtlyiteSu te pUrvvaM mAMEvArttlyanta iti yUyaM jAnItha| 19 yadi yUyaM jagato loka abhaviSyata tarhi jagato loka yuSmAn AtmlyAn buddhvApresyanta; kintu yUyaM jagato loka na bhavatha, aham yuSmAn asmAjagato'rocayam etasmAt kArANajagato loka yuSmAn Rtlyante| 20 dAsaH prabho rmahAn na bhavati mamaitat pUrvviyaM vAKyaM smarata; te yadi mAMEvAtADayan tarhi yuSmAnapi tADayiSyanti, yadi mama vAKyaM gRhIanti tarhi yuSmAkamapi vAKyaM grahiSyanti| 21 kintu te mama nAmakArANAd yuSmAn prati tAdRzam vyavahariSyanti yato yo mAM preritavAn taM te na jAnanti| 22 teSAM sannidhim Agatya yadyahaM nAkathayiSyAm tarhi teSAM pApam nAbhaviSyat kintvadhuna teSAM pApamAcchADayitum upAyo nAsti| 23 yo jano mAM Rtlyate sa mama pitaramapi Rtlyate| 24 yAdRzAni karmmANi kenApi kadApi nAkriyanta tAdRzAni karmmANi yadi teSAM sAKSad aham nAkariSyAm tarhi teSAM pApam nAbhaviSyat kintvadhuna te dRSTvApi mAM mama pitaraJcArttlyanta| 25 tasmAt te'kArANaM mAM Rtlyante yadetad vacanaM teSAM zAstre likhitamAste tat saphalam abhavat| 26 kintu pitu rnrigataM yaM sahAyamarthAt satyamayaM AtmANaM pituH samIpAd yuSmAkaM samIpe preSayiSyAmi sa Agatya mayi pramANaM dAsyati| 27 yUyaM prathamamArabhya mayA sArddhaM tiSThatha tasmAddheto ryUyamapi pramANaM dAsyatha|

**16** yuSmAkaM yathA vAdha na jAyate tadarthaM yuSmAn etAni sarvvavAkyAni vyAharam| 2 loka yuSmAn bhajanagRhebhyo dUrikariSyanti tatha yasmin samaye yuSmAn hatvA Izvarasya tuSTi janakaM karmmAkurmama iti maMsyante sa samaya Agacchanti| 3 te pitaraM mAjca na jAnanti, tasmAd yuSmAn pratIdRzam AcariSyanti| 4 ato hetAH samaye samupasthite yathA mama katha yuSmAkaM manaHsuH samupatiSThati tadarthaM yuSmAbhyam etAM kathAM kathayAmi yuSmAbhiH sArddham aham tiSThan prathamaM tAM yuSmabhyaM nAKathayaM| 5 sAmprataM svasya prerayituH samIpaM gacchAmi tathApi tvaM kka gacchasi kathAMetAM yuSmAkaM kopi mAM na pRcchati| 6 kintu mayoktAbhirAbhiH kathAbhi ryUSmAkam antaHkaraNAni duHkhena pUrNAnyabhavan| 7 tathApyahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi mama gamanaM yuSmAkaM hitArthameva, yato heto rgamane na kRte sahAyo yuSmAkaM samIpaM nAgamiSyati kintu yadi gacchAmi tarhi yuSmAkaM samIpe taM preSayiSyAmi| 8 tataH sa Agatya pApapuNyadaNDeSu jagato lokAnAM prabodhaM janayiSyati| 9 te mayi na

vizvasanti tasmAddhetoH pApaprabodhaM janayiSyati| 10 yuSmAkam adRzyaH sannahaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi tasmAd puNye prabodhaM janayiSyati| 11 etajjagato'dhipati rdaNDAjAM prApnoti tasmAd danDe prabodhaM janayiSyati| 12 yuSmabhyaM kathayituM mamAnekaH katha Asate, tAH katha idANIM yUyaM soDhuM na zaknutha; 13 kintu satyamaya AtmA yada samAgamiSyati tada sarvvaM satyaM yuSmAn neSyati, sa svataH kimapi na vadiSyati kintu yacchroSyati tadeva kathayitvA bhAvikAryaM yuSmAn jJApayiSyati| 14 mama mahimANaM prakAzayiSyati yato madlyAM kathAM gRhItva yuSmAn bodhayiSyati| 15 pitu ryadyad Aste tat sarvvaM mama tasmAd kArANAd avAdiSaM sa madlyAM kathAM gRhItva yuSmAn bodhayiSyati| 16 kiyatKAlAt paraM yUyaM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhve kintu kiyatKAlAt paraM puna rdraSTuM lapsyadhve yatohaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi| 17 tataH ziSyANAM kiyanto janAH parasparaM vaditum Arabhanta, kiyatKAlAt paraM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhve kintu kiyatKAlAt paraM puna rdraSTuM lapsyadhve yatohaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi, iti yad vAKyam ayam vadati tat kiM? 18 tataH kiyatKAlAt param iti tasya vAKyaM kiM? tasya vAKyasyAbhiprAyaM vayaM boddhuM na zaknumastairiti 19 nigadite yIzusteSAM praznecchAM jJAtvA tebhyo'kathayat kiyatKAlAt paraM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhve, kintu kiyatKAlAt paraM pUna rdraSTuM lapsyadhve, yAmimAM kathAMakathayaM tasya abhiprAyaM kiM yUyaM parasparaM mRgayadhve? 20 yuSmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi yUyaM krandiSyatha vilapiSyatha ca, kintu jagato loka AnandiSyanti; yUyaM zokAkula bhaviSyatha kintu zokAt paraM AnandayuktA bhaviSyatha| 21 prasavaAla upasthite nArI yathA prasavavedanaya vyAkula bhavati kintu putre bhUmiSThe sati manuSyaike janmanA naraloke pravISta ityAnandAt tasyAstatsarvvaM duHkhaM manasi na tiSThati, 22 tathA yUyamapi sAmprataM zokAkula bhavatha kintu punarapi yuSmabhyaM darzanaM dAsyAmi tena yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAni sAnandAni bhaviSyanti, yuSmAkaM tam AnandaJca kopi harttuM na zakSyati| 23 tasmin divase kAmapi kathAM mAM na prakSyatha| yuSmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi, mama nAmna yat kiJcid pitaraM yAcisyadhve tadeva sa dAsyati| 24 pUrvve mama nAmna kimapi nAyAcadhvaM, yAcadhvaM tataH prApsyatha tasmAd yuSmAkaM sampUrNAnando janiSyate| 25 upamAkathAbhiH sarvvANyetaNani yuSmAn jJApitavAn kintu yasmin samaye upamaya noktvA pituH kathAM spaSTaM jJApayiSyAmi samaya etAdRza Agacchati| 26 tada mama nAmna prArthayiSyadhve 'haM yuSmannimittaM pitaraM vineSye kathAmimAM na vadAmi; 27 yato yUyaM mayi prema kurutha, tathAham Izvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityapi pratItha, tasmAd kArANat kArANat pitA svayaM yuSmAsu priyate| 28 pituH samIpAjajad Agatosmi jagat parityajya ca punarapi pituH samIpaM gacchAmi| 29 tada ziSyA avadan, he prabho

bhavAn upamaya naktvAdhunA spaStAM vadati| 30 bhavAn sarvvajjAH kenacit prSto bhavitumapi bhavataH prayojanaM nAstityadhunAsmAkaM sthirajjAnAm jAtAM tasmAd bhavAn Izvarasya samIpaAd AgatavAn ityatra vayaM vizvasimaH| 31 tato yIzuH pratyavAdId idAnIM kiM yUyaM vizvasitha? 32 pazyata sarvve yUyaM vikIrNAH santo mAma ekAkinaM pIratyajya svaM svaM sthAnaM gamiSyatha, etAdRzaH samaya Agacchati varaM prAyeNopasthitavAn; tathApyahaM naikAki bhavAmi yataH piTA mayA sArddham Astel| 33 yathA mayA yuSmAkaM zAntI rjAyate tadartham etAH katha yuSmabhyam acakathaM; asmin jagati yuSmAkaM klezo ghaTiSyate kintvakSobhA bhavata yato mayA jagajjitaM|

**17** tataH paraM yIzuretAH kathaH kathayitVA svargaM vilokyaitat prArthayat, he piTAH samaya upasthitavAn; yathA tava putrastava mahimAnaM prakAzayati tadarthaM tvaM nijaputrasya mahimAnaM prakAzaya| 2 tvaM yollokAn tasya haste samarpitavAn sa yathA tebhyo'nantAyu rdadAti tadarthaM tvaM prANimAtrANAm adhipatitvabhAraM tasmai dattavAn| (aiOnios g166) 3 yastvam advitIyaH satya IzvarastvayA preritazca yIzuH khrISTa etayorubhayoH paricaye prApte'nantAyu rbhavati| (aiOnios g166) 4 tvaM yasya karmmaNo bhAraM mahyaM dattavAn, tat sampannaM kRtvA jagatyasmin tava mahimAnaM prAkAzayaM| 5 ataeva he piTA rjagatyavidyamAne tvayA saha tiSThato mama yo mahimAsIt samprati tava samIpe mAM taM mahimAnaM prApaya| 6 anyacca tvam etajjagato yAllokAn mahyam adadA ahaM tebhystava nAmnastattvAjjanam adadAM, te tavaivAsan, tvaM tAn mahyamadadAH, tasmAtte tavopadezam agRhlhan| 7 tvaM mahyaM yat kiJcid adadAstatsarvvaM tvatto jAyate ityadhunAjAnan| 8 mahyaM yamupadezam adadA ahamapi tebhystamupadezam adadAM tepi tamagRhlhan tvattohaM nirgatya tvayA preritobhavam atra ca vyazvasan| 9 teSAmeva nimittaM prArthaye'haM jagato lokanimittaM na prArthaye kintu yAllokAn mahyam adadAsteSAmeva nimittaM prArthaye'haM yatate tavaivAsate| 10 ye mama te tava ye ca tava te mama tathA tai rmama mahimA prakAzyate| 11 sampratam asmin jagati mamAvasthiteH zeSam abhavat ahaM tava samIpaM gacchAmi kintu te jagati sthAsyanti; he pavitra pitarAvayo ryathaikatvamAste tathA teSAmapyekatvaM bhavati tadarthaM yAllokAn mahyam adadAstAn svanAmnA rakSa| 12 yAvanti dinAni jagatyasmin taiH sahAhamAsaM tAvanti dinAni tAn tava nAmnAhaM rakSitavAn; yAllokAn mahyam adadAstAn sarvvAn ahamarakSaM, teSAm madhye kevalAM vinAzapAtraM hAritaM tena dharmmapustakasya vacanaM pratyakSaM bhavati| 13 kintvadhunA tava sannidhiM gacchAmi mayA yathA teSAm sampUrNanando bhavati tadarthamahaM jagati tiSThan etAH katha akathayam| 14 tavopadezam tebhyo'dadAM jagata saha yathA mama sambandho nAsti tathA jajata saha teSAmapi sambandhAbhAvAj jagato lokAstAn RtIyante| 15 tvaM jagataStAn gRhANeti

na prArthaye kintvazubhAd rakSeti prArthayeham| 16 ahaM yathA jagatsambandhiyo na bhavAmi tathA tepi jagatsambandhiya na bhavanti| 17 tava satyakathayA tAn pavitrikuru tava vAkyameva satyaM| 18 tvaM yathA mAM jagati prairayastathAhamapi tAn jagati prairayaM| 19 teSAm hitArthaM yathAhaM svaM pavitrikaromi tathA satyakathayA tepi pavitribhavantu| 20 kevalAM eteSAmarthe prArthaye'ham iti na kintveteSAmupadezena ye janA mayi vizvasiSyanti teSAmapyarthe prArtheye'ham| 21 he pitasteSAm sarvveSAm ekatvaM bhavatu tava yathA mayi mama ca yathA tvayyekatvaM tathA teSAmapyAvayorekatvaM bhavatu tena tvaM mAM preritavAn iti jagato lokAH pratiyantu| 22 yathAvayorekatvaM tathA teSAmapyekatvaM bhavatu teSvahaM mayi ca tvam itthaM teSAm sampUrNamekatvaM bhavatu, tvaM preritavAn tvaM mayi yathA priyase ca tathA teSvapi prItavAn etadyathA jagato loka jAnanti 23 tadarthaM tvaM yaM mahimAnaM mahyam adadAstaM mahimAnam ahamapi tebhyo dattavAn| 24 he piTA rjagato nirmmANat pUrvaM mayi snehaM kRtvA yaM mahimAnaM dattavAn mama taM mahimAnaM yathA te pazyanti tadarthaM yAllokAn mahyaM dattavAn ahaM yatra tiSThAmi tepi yathA tatra tiSThanti mamaiSA vAjcha| 25 he yathArthika piTA rjagato lokaistvayyajjatepi tvAmahaM jAne tvaM mAM preritavAn itlme ziSyA jAnanti| 26 yathAhaM teSu tiSThAmi tathA mayi yena premnA premAkarostat teSu tiSThAti tadarthaM tava nAmAhaM tAn jJApitavAn punarapi jJApyiSyAmi|

**18** tAH kathaH kathayitVA yIzuH ziSyAnAdAya kidronnAmakaM srota uttIryya ziSyaiH saha tatratyodyAnaM prAvizat| 2 kintu vizvAsaghAtiyihUdAstat sthAnaM paricylate yato yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddham kadAcit tat sthAnam agacchat| 3 taDA sa yihUdAH sainyagaNaM pradhAnayAjakanAM phirUzinAjca padAtigaNaJca gRhItVA pradIpAn ulkAn astrAni cAdAya tasmin sthAna upasthitavAn| 4 svaM prati yad ghaTiSyate taj jJAtvA yIzuragresaraH san tAnapRcchat kaM gaveSayatha? 5 te pratyavadan, nAsaratIyaM yIzuM; tato yIzuravAdId ahameva saH; taiH saha vizvAsaghAti yihUdAzAtiSThat| 6 tadAhameva sa tasyaitAM kathAM zrutvaiva te pazcAdetya bhUma patitAH| 7 tato yIzuH punarapi prSThavAn kaM gaveSayatha? tatate pratyavadan nAsaratIyaM yIzuM| 8 taDA yIzuH pratyuditavAn ahameva sa imAM kathAmacakatham; yadi mAmamvicchatha tarhlman gantuM mA vArayata| 9 itthaM bhUte mahyaM yAllokAn adadAsteSAm ekamapi nAHArayam imAM yAM kathAM sa svayamakathayat sa katha saphala jAta| 10 taDA zimonpitarasya nikaTe khaGgalstHITEH sa taM niSkosaM kRtvA mahAyAjakasya mAlkhanAmAnaM dAsam Athatya tasya dakSiNakarNaM chinnavAn| 11 tato yIzuH pitaram avadat, khaGgaM koSe sthApaya mama piTA mahyaM pAtuM yaM kaMsam adadAt tenAhaM kiM na pAsyAmi? 12 taDA sainyagaNaH senApati ryihUdIyanAM

padAtayazca yIzuM ghRtvA baddhvA hAnannAmnaH kiyaphAH vzurasya samIpAM prathamam anayan| 13 sa kiyaphAstasmin vatsare mahAyAjatvapade niyuktaH 14 san sAdhAraNalokAnAM maGgalArtham ekajanasya maraNamucitam iti yihUdlyaiH sArddham amantrayat| 15 tAdA zimompitaro'nyaikaziSyazca yIzoH pazcAd agacchatAM tasyAnyaziSyasya mahAyAjakena paricitatvAt sa yIzuna saha mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAM prAvizat| 16 kintu pitaro bahirdvArasya samIpe'tiSThad ataeva mahAyAjakena paricitaH sa ziSyAH punarbahirgatvA dauvAyikAyai kathayitvA pitaram abhyantaram Anayat| 17 tAdA sa dvArarakSiKa pitaram avadat tvAM kiM na tasya mAnavasya ziSyAH? tataH sovadad ahaM na bhavAmi| 18 tataH paraM yatsthAne dAsAH padAtayazca zItahetoraGgArai rvahniM prajvAlya tApAM sevitantastatsthAne pitarastiSThan taiH saha vahnitApAM sevitum Arabhata| 19 tAdA ziSyEsupadeze ca mahAyAjakena yIzuH pRSTaH 20 san pratyuktavAn sarvvalokAnAM samakSaM kathAmakathayAM guptaM kAmapi kathAM na kathayitvA yat sthAnaM yihUdlyAH satatAM gacchanti tatra bhajanagehe mandire cAzikSayaM| 21 mattaH kutaH pRcchasi? ye jana madupadezam azRNvan tAneva pRccha yadyad avadaM te tat jAninta| 22 tadetthaM pratyuditatvAt nikaTasthapadAti rylzuM capeTenAhatya vyAharat mahAyAjakam evaM prativadasi? 23 tato yIzuH pratigaditavAn yadyayathArtham acakathaM tarhi tasyAyathArthasya pramANaM dehi, kintu yadi yathArthaM tarhi kuto heto rmAm atADayaH? 24 pUrvvaM hAnan sabandhanaM taM kiyaphAmahAyAjakasya samIpAM praiSayat| 25 zimompitarastiSThan vahnitApAM sevate, etasmin samaye kiyantastam apRcchan tvAM kim etasya janasya ziSyo na? tataH sopahnutyAbravid ahaM na bhavAmi| 26 tAdA mahAyAjakasya yasya dAsasya pitaraH karNamacchinat tasya kuTumbaH pratyuditavAn udyAne tena saha tiSThantaM tvAM kiM nApazyam? 27 kintu pitaraH punarapahnutyA kathitavAn; tadAnIM kukkuTo'raut| 28 tadanantaraM pratyUSE te kiyaphAgRhAd adhipate rgRhaM yIzum anayan kintu yasmin azucitve jAte tai rnistArotsave na bhoktavyaM, tasya bhayAd yihUdlyAstadgRhaM nAvizan| 29 aparaM pIlAtO bahirAgatya tAn pRSThavAn etasya manuSyasya kaM doSaM vadatha? 30 tAdA te petyavadan duSkarmmakAriNi na sati bhavataH samIpe nainaM samArpayiSyAmaH| 31 tataH pIlAtO'vadad yUyamenAM gRhItvA sveSAM vyavasthaya vicArayata| tAdA yihUdlyAH pratyavadan kasyApi manuSyasya prANadaNDaM karttuM nAsmAkam adhikAro'sti| 32 evaM sati yIzuH svasya mRtyau yAM kathAM kathitavAn sA saphalAbhavat| 33 tadanantaraM pIlAtaH punarapi tad rAjagRhaM gatvA yIzumAhUya pRSTavAn tvAM kiM yihUdlyAnAM rAJA? 34 yIzuH pratyavadat tvam etAM kathAM svataH kathayasi kimanyaH kazcin mayi kathitavAn? 35 pIlAtO'vadad ahaM kiM yihUdlyAH? tava

svadezyA vizeSataH pradhAnayAjaka mama nikaTe tvAM samArpayana, tvAM kiM kRtavAn? 36 yIzuH pratyavadat mama rAjyam etajjagatsambandhiyaM na bhavati yadi mama rAjyaM jagatsambandhiyam abhaviSyat tarhi yihUdlyAnAM hasteSu yathA samarpito nAbhavaM tadarthaM mama sevakA ayotsyan kintu mama rAjyam aihikaM na| 37 tAdA pIlAtaH kathitavAn, tarhi tvAM rAJA bhavasi? yIzuH pratyuktavAn tvAM satyaM kathayasi, rAJaHaM bhavAmi; satyatAyAM sAkSyAM dAtuM janiM gRhItvA jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn, tasmAt satyadharmmapakSapAtino mama kathAM zRNvantil| 38 tAdA satyaM kiM? etAM kathAM paSTvA pIlAtaH punarapi bahirgatvA yihUdlyAn abhASata, ahaM tasya kamapyaparAdhaM na prApnomi| 39 nistArotsavasamaye yuSmAbhirabhirucita eko jano mayA mocayitavya eSA yuSmAkaM rItirasti, ataeva yuSmAkaM nikaTe yihUdlyAnAM rAJAnaM kiM mocayAmi, yuSmAkam iccha kA? 40 tAdA te sarvve ruvanto vyAharan enaM mAnuSaM nahi barabbAM mocaya| kintu sa barabba dasyurAstil|

**19** pIlAtO yIzum AnIya kazaya prAhArayat| 2 pazcAt senAgaNaH kaNTakanirmmitaM mukuTaM tasya mastake samarpya vArttAKivarNaM rAjaparicchadaM paridhApya, 3 he yihUdlyAnAM rAJan namaskAra ityuktvA taM capeTenAhanatum Arabhata| 4 tAdA pIlAtaH punarapi bahirgatvA lokAn avadat, asya kamapyaparAdhaM na labhe'haM, pazyata tad yuSmAn jJApayituM yuSmAkaM sannidhau bahirenam AnayAmil| 5 tataH paraM yIzuH kaNTakamukuTavAn vArttAKivarNavasanavAMzca bahirAgacchat| tataH pIlAta uktavAn enaM manuSyAM pazyata| 6 tAdA pradhAnayAjakaH padAtayazca taM dRSTvA, enaM kruze vidha, enaM kruze vidha, ityuktvA ravituM Arabhanta| tataH pIlAtaH kathitavAn yUYaM svayam enaM nItvA kruze vidhata, aham etasya kamapyaparAdhaM na prAptavAn| 7 yihUdlyAH pratyavadan asmAkaM yA vyavasthAste tadanusAreNasya prANahananam ucitaM yatoyaM svam Izvarasya putramavadat| 8 pIlAta imAM kathAM zrutvA mahAtrAsayuktaH 9 san punarapi rAjagRha Agatya yIzuM pRSTavAn tvAM kutratyo lokaH? kintu yIzastasya kimapi pratyuttaram nAvadat| 10 tataH pIlAt kathitavAna tvAM kiM mayA sArddhaM na saMlapiSyasi? tvAM kruze vedhituM vA mocayituM zakti rmamAste iti kiM tvAM na jAnAsi? tAdA yIzuH pratyavadad IzvareNAdAM mamopari tava kimapyadhipatitvAM na vidyate, tathApi yo jano mAM tava haste samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam| 11 tAdA yIzuH pratyavadad IzvareNADattaM mamopari tava kimapyadhipatitvAM na vidyate, tathApi yo jano mAM tava haste samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam| 12 tadArabhya pIlAtastaM mocayituM ceSTitavAn kintu yihUdlyA ruvanto vyAharan yadimaM mAnavaM tyajasi tarhi tvAM kaisarasya mitraM na bhavasi, yo janaH svAM rAJAnaM

vakti saeva kaimarasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati| 13 etAM kathAM zruttvA pIlAtO yIzUM bahirAnIya nistArotsavasya AsAdanadinasya dvitIyapraharAt pUrvvAM prastarabandhananAmni sthAne 'rthAt ibriyabhASaya yad gabbithA kathyate tasmin sthAne vicArAsana upAvizat| 14 anantaraM pIlAtO yihUdIyAn avadat, yuSmAkAM rAjAnAM pazyata| 15 kintu enAM dUrIkuru, enAM dUrIkuru, enAM kruze vidha, iti kathAM kathayitvA te ravitum Arabhanta; tadA pIlAtaH kathitavAn yuSmAkAM rAjAnAM kiM kruze vedhiSyAmi? pradhAnayAjaka uttaram avadan kaisaraM vinA kopi rAjAsmAkAM nAsti| 16 tataH pIlAtO yIzUM kruze vedhituM teSAM hasteSu samArpayat, tataste taM dhRtvA nItavantaH| 17 tataH paraM yIzUH kruzaM vahan ziraHkapAlam arthAd yad ibriyabhASaya gulgaltAM vadanti tasmin sthAna upasthitaH| 18 tataste madhyasthAne taM tasyobhayapArzve dvAvaparau kruze'vidhan| 19 aparam eSa yihUdIyAnAM rAJa nAsaratIyayIzUH, iti vijjApanaM likhitvA pIlAtastasya kruzopari samayojayat| 20 sA lipiH ibriyayUnAniyaromyabhASAbhi rlikhitA; yIzOH kruzavedhanasthAnAM nagarasya samIpaM, tasmAd bahavo yihUdIyAstAM paThitum Arabhanta| 21 yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnayAjakaH pIlAtamiti nyavedayan yihUdIyAnAM rAJeti vAkyaM na kintu eSa svAM yihUdIyAnAM rAjAnam avadat itthaM likhatu| 22 tataH pIlAta uttaraM dattavAn yallekhanIyaM tallikhitavAn| 23 itthaM senAgaNo yIzUM kruze vidhitvA tasya paridheyavastraM caturo bhAgAn kRtvA ekaikasena ekaikabhAgam agRhlat tasyottariyavastraJcAgRhlat| kintUttariyavastraM sUcisevanaM vinA sarvvam UtaM| 24 tasmAtte vyAharaN etat kaH prApsyati? tanna khaNDayitvA tatra guTikaPAtaM karavama| vibhajante'dharIyaM me vasanaM te parasparaM| mamottariyavastrArthaM guTikaM pAtayanti ca| iti yadvAkyaM dharmmapustake likhitamAste tat senAgaNenethaM vyavaharaNAt siddhamabhavat| 25 tadAnIM yIzo rmAta mAtu rbhaginI ca yA kliyapA bhArya mariyam magdalInI mariyam ca etAstasya kruzasya sannidhau samatiSThan| 26 tato yIzUH svamAtaram priyatamaziSyajca samIpe danDayamAnau vilokya mAtaram avadat, he yoSid enAM tava putraM pazya, 27 ziSyantvavadat, enAM tava mAtaram pazya| tataH sa ziSyastadghaTikaAyAM tAM nijagRhaM nItavAn| 28 anantaraM sarvvAM karmmAdhuna sampannamabhUt yIzuriti jJAtvA dharmmapustakasya vacanaM yathA siddham bhavati tadartham akathayat mama pipAsa jAtA| 29 tatastasmin sthAne amlarasena pUrNapAtrasthityA te spaJjamekaM tadamlaraseNArdrIkRtya esobnale tad yojayitvA tasya mukhasya sannidhAvasthApayan| 30 tadA yizuramlarasaM gRhItvA sarvvAM siddham iti kathAM kathayitvA mastakaM namayan prANAN paryyatyajat| 31 tadvinam AsAdanadinaM tasmAt pare'hani vizrAmavAre deha yathA kruzopari na tiSThanti, yataH sa

vizrAmavAro mahAdinamAsIt, tasmAd yihUdIyAH pIlAtanikaTaM gatvA teSAM pAdabhajjanasya sthAnAntaranayanasya cAnumatiM prArthayanta| 32 ataH senA Agatya yIzunA saha kruze hatayoH prathamadvitIyacorayoH pAdAn abhajjan; 33 kintu yIzoH sannidhiM gatvA sa mRta iti dRSTvA tasya pAdau nAbhajjan| 34 pazcAd eko yoddha zULAgHAtena tasya kukSim avidhat tatSaNaT tasmAd raktaM jalaJca niragacchat| 35 yo jano'sya sAkSyAM dadAti sa svayaM dRSTavAn tasyedAM sAkSyAM satyaM tasya katha yuSmAkAM vizvAsaM janayitUM yogyA tat sa jAnAti| 36 tasyaikam asdhyapi na bhAmkSyate, 37 tadvad anyazAstrepi likhyate, yathA, "dRSTipAtaM kariSyanti te'vidhan yantu tamprati|" 38 arimathIyanagarasya yUSaphnAmA ziSyA eka AsIt kintu yihUdIyebhyo bhayAt prakAzito na bhavati; sa yIzo rdehaM netuM pIlAtasyAnumatiM prArthayata, tataH pIlAtenAnumate sati sa gatvA yIzo rdeham anayat| 39 aparaM yo nikadImo rAtrau yIzoH samIpaM agacchat sopi gandharasena mizritaM prAyeNa paJcAzatseTakamagurUM gRhItvAgacchat| 40 tataste yihUdIyAnAM zmazAne sthApanarItyanusAreNa tatsugandhidravyeNa sahitaM tasya dehaM vastreNaveSTayan| 41 aparaJca yatra sthAne taM kruze'vidhan tasya nikaTasthodyAne yatra kimapi mRtadehaM kadApi nAsthApyata tAdRzam ekaM nUtanaM zmazAnam Asit| 42 yihUdIyAnAm AsAdanadinAgamanAt te tasmin samIpasthazmazAne yIzum azAyayan|

**20** anantaraM saptAhasya prathamadine 'tipratyUSE 'ndhakAre tiSThati magdalInI mariyam tasya zmazAnasya nikaTaM gatvA zmazAnasya mukhAt prastaramapasAritam apazyat| 2 pazcAd dhAvitvA zimonpitarAya yIzoH priyatamaziSyAya cedam akathayat, lokAH zmazAnAt prabhuM nItvA kutrAstHApayan tad vaktuM na zaknomi| 3 ataH pitaraH sonyaziSyazca barhi rbhutvA zmazAnasthAnaM gantum ArabhetAM| 4 ubhayordhAvatoH sonyaziSyAH pitaraM pazcAt tyaktvA pUrvvAM zmazAnasthAna upasthitavAn| 5 tadA prahvIbhUya sthApitavastraNi dRSTavAn kintu na prAvizat| 6 aparaM zimonpitara Agatya zmazAnasthAnaM pravizya 7 sthApitavastraNi mastakasya vastraJca pRthak sthAnAntare sthApitAM dRSTavAn| 8 tataH zmazAnasthAnaM pUrvvam Agato yonyaziSyAH sopi pravizya tAdRzaM dRSTA vyavazIt| 9 yataH zmazAnAt sa utthApayitavya etasya dharmmapustakavacanasya bhAvaM te tadA voddhuM nAzankuvan| 10 anantaraM tau dvau ziSyau svAM svAM gRhaM parAvRtyAgacchatAm| 11 tataH paraM mariyam zmazAnadvArasya bahiH sthitvA roditum Arabhata tato rudatI prahvIbhUya zmazAnaM vilokya 12 yIzoH zayanasthAnasya ziraHsthAne padatale ca dvayo rdizo dvau svargIyadUtAvupaviSTau samapazyat| 13 tau pRSTavantau he nAri kuto rodiSi? sAvadat loka mama prabhuM nItvA kutrAstHApayan iti na jAnAmi| 14 ityuktvA mukhaM parAvRtya yIzUM

daNDayamAnam apazyat kintu sa ylzuriti sA jJAtuM nAzaknot| 15 tadA yIzustaM apRcchat he nAri kuto rodiSi? kaM vA mRgAyase? tataH sA tam udyAnasevakAM jJAtvA vyAharat, he maheccha tvAM yadItaH sthAnAt taM nItAvAn tarhi kutrAstHApayastad vada tatsthAnAt tam AnayAmi| 16 tadA yIzustaM avadat he mariyam| tataH sA parAvRtYa pratyavadat he rabbUnI arthAt he guro| 17 tadA yIzuravadat mAM mA dhara, idANIM pituH samIpe UrddhvagamanaM na karomi kintu yo mama yuSmAkaJca pitA mama yuSmAkajcezvarastasya nikaTa UrddhvagamanaM karttum udyatosmi, imAM kathAM tvAM gatvA mama bhrAtRgaNaM jJApaya| 18 tato magdalInImariyam tatSaNaD gatvA prabhustasyai darzanaM dattvA kathA etA akathayat iti vArttAM ziSyebhyo'kathayat| 19 tataH paraM saptAhasya prathamadinasya sandhyAsamayE ziSyA ekatra militvA yihUdiyebhyo bhiiyA dvAraruddham akurvvan, etasmin kAle yIzusteSAM madhyastHane tiSthan akathayat yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt| 20 ityuktvA nijahastaM kukSiJca darzitanAn, tataH ziSyAH prabhUM dRSTvA hRSTA abhavan| 21 yIzuH punaravadat yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt pitA yathA mAM praiSayat tathAhamapi yuSmAn preSayAmi| 22 ityuktvA sa teSAMupari dirghaprazvAsaM dattvA kathitavAn pavitram AtmANaM gRhIta| 23 yUyAM yeSAM pApAni mocayiSyatha te mocayiSyante yeSAJca pApAti na mocayiSyatha te na mocayiSyante| 24 dvAdazamadhye gaNito yamajo thomAnAmA ziSyO yIzorAgamanakAlai taiH sArddhaM nAsit| 25 ato vayaM prabhUm apazyAmeti vAkye'nyaziSyairukte sovadat, tasya hastayo rlahukilakANAM cihnaM na vilokya taccihnam aGulya na sprSTvA tasya kukSau hastaM nAropya cAhaM na vizvasiSyAmi| 26 aparam aSTame'hni gate sati thomAsahitaH ziSyagaNa ekatra militvA dvAraM ruddhvAbhyantara ASit, etarhi yIzusteSAM madhyastHane tiSthan akathayat, yuSmAkaM kuzalaM bhUyAt| 27 pazcAt thAmAi kathitavAn tvam aGulIm atrArpayitvA mama karau pazya karaM prasAryya mama kukSAvarpaya nAvizvasya| 28 tadA thomA avadat, he mama prabho he madIzvara| 29 yIzurakathayat, he thomA mAM nirIkSyA vizvasiSi ye na dRSTvA vizvasanti taeva dhanyAH| 30 etadanyAni pustake'smin alikhitAni bahUnyAzcaryyakarmmANi yIzuH ziSyANAM purastAd akarot| 31 kintu yIzurIzvarasyAbhiSiktaH suta eveti yathA yUyAM vizvasitha vizvasya ca tasya nAmnA paramAyuH prApnutha tadartham etAni sarvvANyAlikhianta|

**21** tataH paraM tibiriyAjaladhestaTe yIzuH punarapi ziSyebhyo darzanaM dattavAn darzanasAkhyAnamidam| 2 zimonpitaraH yamajathomA gAlIlIyakAnnAnagaranivAsI nithanel sivadeH putrAvanyau dvau ziSyau caiteSvektra militeSu zimonpitaro'kathayat matsyAn dhartuM yAmi| 3 tatate vyAharan tarhi vayamapi tvayA sArddhaM yAmAH tadA te bahirgatAH santaH kSipraM nAvam Arohan kintu

tasyAM rajanyAm ekamapi na prApnuvan| 4 prabhAte sati yIzustaTe sthitavAn kintu sa yIzuriti ziSyA jJAtuM nAzaknuvan| 5 tadA yIzurapRcchat, he vatsA sannidhau kiJcit khAdyadvavyam Aste? te'vadan kimapi nAsti| 6 tadA so'vadat naukAyA dakSiNapArzve jAlaM nikSipata tato lapsyadhve, tasmAt tai rnikSipte jAle matsyA etAvanto'patan yena te jAlamAkRSya nottolayituM zaktAH| 7 tasmAd yIzoH priyatamaziSyAH pitarAyAkathayat eSa prabhu rbhavet, eSa prabhuriti vAcAM zrutvaiva zimon nagnatAheto rmatyadhAriNa uttarIyavastraM paridhAya hradAm pratyudalampayat| 8 apare ziSyA matsyaiH sArddhaM jAlam AkarSantaH kSudranaukAM vAhayitvA kUlamAnayan te kUAd atidUre nAsan dvizatahastebhyo dUra Asan ityanumIyate| 9 tIraM prAptaistaistatra prajvalitAgnistadupari matsyAH pUpAzca dRSTAH| 10 tato yIzurakathayat yAn matsyAn adharata teSAM katipayAn Anayata| 11 ataH zimonpitaraH parAvRtYa gatvA bRhadbhistripaJcaZadadhikazatamatsyaiH paripUrNaM tajjAlam AkRSyodatolayat kintvetAvadbhi rmatyairapi jAlam nAchidyata| 12 anantaram yIzustaM avAdit yUyamAgatya bhuMgdhvAM; tadA saeva prabhuriti jJAtatvAt tvAM kaH? iti praSTuM ziSyANAM kasyApi pragalbhatA nAbhavat| 13 tato yIzurAgatya pUpAn matsyAMzca gRhItvA tebhyaH paryyaveSayat| 14 itthaM zmazanAdutthAnAt paraM yIzuH ziSyebhyastRtIyavAraM darzanaM dattavAn| 15 bhojane samApte sati yIzuH zimonpitaraM prSTavAn, he yUnasaH putra zimon tvAM kim etebhyodhikaM mayi priyase? tataH sa uditavAn satyaM prabho tvayi priye'haM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA yIzurakathayat tarhi mama meSazAvakagaNaM pAlaya| 16 tataH sa dvitIyavAraM prSTavAn he yUnasaH putra zimon tvAM kiM mayi priyase? tataH sa uktavAn satyaM prabho tvayi priye'haM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA yIzurakathayata tarhi mama meSaganaM pAlaya| 17 pazcAt sa tRtIyavAraM prSTavAn, he yUnasaH putra zimon tvAM kiM mayi priyase? etadvAkyaM tRtIyavAraM prSTavAn tasmAt pitaro duHkhitO bhUtva'kathayat he prabho bhavataH kimapyagocaraM nAsti tvayayahaM priye tad bhavAn jAnAti; tato yIzuravadat tarhi mama meSaganaM pAlaya| 18 ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi yauvanakAle svayAM baddhakaTi ryatreccha tatra yAtavAn kintvitaH paraM vRddhe vayasi hastaM vistArayiSyasi, anyajanastvAM baddhvA yatra gantuM tavecchA na bhavati tvAM dhRtvA tatra neSyati| 19 phalataH kidRzena maraNena sa Izvarasya mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati tad bodhayituM sa iti vAkyaM proktavAn| ityukte sati sa tamavocet mama pazcAd Agaccha| 20 yo jano rAtrikAle yIzo rvakSo'valambya, he prabho ko bhavantaM parakareSu samarpayisYatIti vAkyaM prSTavAn, taM yIzoH priyatamaziSyAM pazcAd AgacchantAM 21 pitaro mukhaM parAvarttya vilokya yIzuM prSTavAn, he prabho etasya mAnavasya kidRzi gati rbhaviSyati? 22 sa pratyavadat, mama

punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi taM sthApayitum  
icchAmi tatra tava kiM? tvaM mama pazcAd Agaccha| 23  
tasmAt sa ziSyO na mariSyatIti bhrAtRgaNamadhye  
kiMvadantI jAtA kintu sa na mariSyatIti vAkyAM yIzu  
rnAvadat kevalaM mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM  
yadi taM sthApayitum icchAmi tatra tava kiM? iti  
vAkyam uktavAn| 24 yo jana etAni sarvvANi  
likhitavAn atra sAkSyajca dattavAn saeva sa ziSyAH,  
tasya sAkSyAM pramANamiti vayaM jAnImaH| 25  
yIzuretebhyo'parANyapi bahUni karmmANi kRtavAn  
tAni sarvvANi yadyekaikaM kRtvA likhyante tarhi  
granthA etAvanto bhavanti teSAM dhAraNe pRthivyAM  
sthAnaM na bhavati| iti||

# preritAH

**1** he thiyaphila, yIzuH svamanonItAn preritAn pavitreNAtmanA samAdizya yasmin dine svargamArohata yAM yAM kriyAmakarot yadyad upAdizacca tAni sarvvANI pUrvvaM mayA likhitAni| **2** sa svanidhanaduHkhabhogAt param anekapratyayakSapramANauH svAM sajiVaM darzayitVA **3** catvAriMzaddinAni yAvat tebhyaH preritebhyo darzanaM dattvezvariyarAjyasya varNanama akarot| **4** anantaram teSAM sabhAM kRtVA ityAjJApayat, yUyaM yirUzAlamo'nyatra gamanamakRtVA yastin pitrAGgikRte mama vadanaT kathA azRNuta tatprAptim apekSya tiSThata| **5** yohan jale majjitAvAn kintvalpadinamadhye yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjita bhaviSyatha| **6** pascAt te sarvve militVA tam apRcchan he prabho bhavAn kimidAnIM punarapi rAjyam isrAyeliyalokAnAM kareSu samarpayisyati? **7** tataH sovatat yAn sarvvAn kAlAn samayAMzca pitA svavaze'sthApayat tAn jJAtRM yuSmAkam adhikAro na jAyate| **8** kintu yuSmAsu pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAve sati yUyaM zaktiM prApya yirUzAlami samastayihUdAzomiroNadezayoH pRthivyAH sImAM yAvad yAvanto dezAsteSu yarvveSu ca mayi sAkSyAM dAsyatha| **9** iti vAkYamuktVA sa teSAM samakSaM svargaM nItobhavat, tato meghamAruhya teSAM dRSTeragocarobhavat| **10** yasmin samaye te vihAyasaM pratyanyadRSTyA tasya tAdRzam Urdvvagamanam apazyan tasminneva samaye zuklavastrau dvau janau teSAM sannidhau daNDAyamAnau kathitavantau, **11** he gAliliyaloka yUyaM kimarthaM gagaNaM prati nirikSya daNDAyamAnAstiSThatha? yuSmAkAM samIpAt svargaM nito yo yIzustaM yUyaM yathA svargam Arohantam adarjam tathA sa punazcAgamiSyati| **12** tataH paraM te jaitunanAtmaH parvvatAd vizrAmavArasya pathaH parimANam arthAt prAyeNArddhakrozaM durasthaM yirUzAlamnagaraM parAvRtyAgacchan| **13** nagaraM pravizya pitaro yAkUb yohan AndriyaH philipaH thoma barthajamayo mathirAlphyaputro yAkUb udyoga zimon yAkUbo bhrATA yihUda ete sarvve yatra sthAne pravasanti tasmin uparitanaprakoSthe prAvizan| **14** pascAd ime kiyatyAH striyazca yIzo rmAtA mariyam tasya bhrAtarazcaite sarvva ekacittibhUta satataM vinayena vinayena prArthayanta| **15** tasmin samaye tatra sthAne sAkalyena viMzatyadhikazataM ziSyA Asan| tataH pitarasteSAM madhye tiSThan uktavAn **16** he bhrAtRgaNa yIzudhAriNAM lokANam pathadarzako yo yihUdAstasmin dAyUda pavitra AtmA yAM kathAM kathayAmAsa tasyAH pratyakSibhavanasyAvazyakatvam AsIt| **17** sa jano'smAkAM madhyavartti san asyAH sevAyA aMzam alabhata| **18** tadanantaram kukarmmaNA labdhaM yanmUlyam tena kSetramekaM kritam aparaM tasmin adhomukhe bhRmau patite sati tasyodarasya vidIrNatvat sarvva nADyo niragacchan| **19** etAM

kathAM yirUzAlamnivAsinaH sarvve loka vidAnti; teSAM nijabhASaya tatKSetrajca hakaldAmA, arthAt raktakSetramiti vikhyAtamAste| **20** anyacca, niketanaM tadyantu zunyameva bhaviSyati| tasya dUSye nivAsArthaM kopi sthAsyati naiva hi| anya eva janastasya padaM saMprApsyati dhruvaM| itthaM gitapustake likhitamAste| **21** ato yohano majjanam ArabhyAsmAkAM samIpAt prabho rYIzoH svargArohaNadinaM yAvat sosmAkAM madhye yAvanti dinAni yApitavAn **22** tAvanti dinAni ye manavaM asmAbhiH sArddhaM tiSThanti teSAM ekena janenAsmAbhiH sArddhaM yozurthtHane sAkSiNA bhavitavyaM| **23** ato yasya rUDhi ryuSto yaM barzabbetyuktVAhUyanti sa yUSaph matathizca dvAvetau pRthak kRtVA ta Izvarasya sannidhau prAryya kathitavantaH, **24** he sarvvAntaryyAmin paramezvara, yihUdAH sevanaPreritavapadacyutaH **25** san nijasthanam agacchat, tatpadaM labdhum enayo rjanayo rmadhye bhavata ko'bhirucitastadasmAn darzayatAM| **26** tato guTikApAte kRte matathirniracliyata tasmAt sonyeSAM ekAdazANAM praritANAM madhye gaNitobhavat|

**2** aparaJca nistArotsavAt paraM paJcAzattame dine samupasthite sati te sarvve ekAcittibhUya sthAna ekasmin militA| **2** etasminneva samaye'kasmAd AkAzAt pracANDAtyugravAyoH zabdavad ekaH zabda AgatyA yasmin gRhe ta upAvizan tad gRhaM samastaM vyApnot| **3** tataH paraM vahnizikhAsvarUpA jihvAH pratyakSibhUya vibhaktAH satyaH pratijanorddhye sthagita abhUvan| **4** tasmAt sarvve pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAH santa AtmA yathA vAcitavAn tadanusAreNANYadezIyanAM bhASA uktavantaH| **5** tasmin samaye pRthivIsthasarvvadezebhyo yihUdiyamatAvalambino bhaktaloka yirUzAlami prAvasan; **6** tasyAH kathAYAH kiMvadantyA jAtatvAt sarvve loka militVA nijanijabhASaya ziSyANAM kathAkathanaM zrutVA samudvigna bhavan| **7** sarvvaeva vismayApanna AzcaryyAnvitAzca santaH parasparaM uktavantaH pazyata ye kathAM kathayanti te sarvve gAliliyalokAH kiM na bhavanti? **8** tarhi vayaM pratyekazaH svasvajanmadezIyabhASAbhiH kathA eteSAM zRNumaH kimidam? **9** pArthi-mAdi-arAmnahaarayimdezaniVAsimano yihUda-kappadakiyapanta-AziyA- **10** phrugiyA-pamphuliya-misaranivAsinaH kurINInikaTavarttilUbIyapradezanivAsino romanagarAd AgatA yihUdiyaloka yihUdiyamatagrAhiNaH krItIyA arAbIyAdayo lokAzca ye vayam **11** asmAkAM nijanijabhASAbhireteSAM IzvarIyamahAkarmmavyAkhyANaM zRNumaH| **12** itthaM te sarvvaeva vismayApannaH sandigdhaCittAH santaH parasparamUcuH, asya ko bhAvAH? **13** apare kecil parihasya kathitavanta ete navInadrAkSarasena mattA bhavan| **14** tada pitara ekAdazabhavi rjanaIH sAkAM tiSThan tAllokAn uccaiHkAram avadat, he yihUdiyA he yirUzAlamnivAsinaH sarvve, avadhANaM kRtVA madIyavAkyAM budhyadhvaM| **15** idAnIm ekayAmAd



adhika vela nAsti tasmAd yUyaM yad anumAtha  
 mAnava ime madyapAnena mattAstanna| 16 kintu  
 yoyelbhaviSyadvaktraivadAkyamuktaM yathA, 17  
 IzvaraH kathayAmAsa yugAntasamaye tvaham|  
 varSiSyAmi svamAtmAnaM sarvvaprANYupari  
 dhruvam| bhAvivAkyam vadiSyanti kanyaH putrAzca  
 vastutaH|pratyAdezaJca prApsyanti yuSmAkaM  
 yuvamAnavAH| tathA prAcInalokAstu svapnAn  
 drakSyanti nizcitaM| 18 varSiSyAmi tadAtmAnaM  
 dAsadAsIjanopirij tenaiva bhAvivAkyam te vadiSyanti hi  
 sarvvazaH| 19 Urddhvashte gaganE caiva nicasthe  
 pRthivitale| zoNitiNi bRhadbhAnUn ghanadhUmAdikAni  
 ca| cihnAni darzayiSyAmi mahAzcaryyakriyAstathA| 20  
 mahAbhayAnakasyaiva taddinasya parezituH|  
 purAgamAd raviH kRSNo raktazcandro bhaviSyataH| 21  
 kintu yaH paramezasya nAmni sampArthayiSyate| saeva  
 manujo nUnaM paritrAto bhaviSyati| 22 ato he  
 isrAyelvaMzIyalokAH sarvve kathAyAmetasyAm mano  
 nidhaddhvaM nAsaratIyo yIzuriZvarasya manonItaH  
 pumAn etad IzvarastakRtairAzcaryyAdbhutakarmabh  
 rlakSaNaizca yuSmAkaM sAKSadeva pratipAditavAn  
 iti yUyaM jAnItha| 23 tasmin yIzau Izvarasya  
 pUrvvanizcitamantraNAnirUpaNaNusAreNa mRtyau  
 samarpite sati yUyaM taM dhRtvA duStalokAnAM  
 hastaiH kruze vidhitvAhata| 24 kintvIzvarastaM  
 nidhanasya bandhanAnmocayitVA udasthApyat yataH  
 sa mRtyunA baddhastiSThatIti na sambhavati| 25 etastin  
 dAyUdapi kathitavAn yathA, sarvvadA mama sAKSattaM  
 sthApaya paramezvaraM| sthite maddakSiNe tasmin  
 skhaliSyAmi tvahAM nahij| 26 AnandiSyati taddheto  
 rmAmakInaM manastu vai| AhLAdiSyati jihvApi madIya  
 tu tathaiva ca| pratyAzaya zarIrantu madIyaM  
 vaizayiSyate| 27 paraloke yato hetostvaM mAM  
 naiva hi tyakSyasi| svakIyaM puNyavantaM tvam  
 kSayituM naiva dAsyasi| evam jIvanamArgaM tvam  
 mAMEva darzayiSyasi| (HadEs g86) 28 svasammukhe ya  
 Anando dakSiNe svasya yat sukhaM| anantaM tena  
 mAM pUrNaM kariSyasi na saMzayaH|| 29 he  
 bhrAtaro'smAKaM tasya pUrvvapuruSasya dAyUdaH  
 kathAM spaStAM kathayituM mAm anumanyadhvaM, sa  
 prANAn tyaktvA zmazAne sthApitobhavad adyApi tat  
 zmazAnam asmAKaM sannidhau vidyate| 30 phalato  
 laukikabhAvena dAyUdo vaMze khrISTaM janma  
 grAhayitvA tasyaiva siMhAsane samuveSTuM  
 tamutthApayiSyati paramezvaraH zapathaM kutvA  
 dAyUdaH samIpa imam aGgIkAraM kRtavAn, 31 iti jIAtvA  
 dAyUd bhaviSyadvAdI san bhaviSyatKAliyajAnena  
 khrISTotthAne kathAmimAM kathayAmAsa yathA  
 tasyAtmA paraloke na tyakSyate tasya zarIrajca na  
 kSeSyati; (HadEs g86) 32 atah paramezvara enaM yIzuM  
 zmazAnAd udasthApyat tatra vayaM sarvve sAKSiNa  
 Asmahe| 33 sa Izvarasya dakSiNakareNonnatiM prApya  
 pavitra Atmina pitA yamaGgIkAraM kRtavAn tasya  
 phalaM prApya yat pazayatha zRNutha ca tadavarSat| 34  
 yato dAyUd svargaM nAruroha kintu svayam imAM

kathAm akathayad yathA, mama prabhumidaM  
 vAkyamavadat paramezvaraH| 35 tava zatrUnahaM yAvat  
 pAdapIThaM karomi na| tAvat kaAlaM madIye tvam  
 dakSavArzva upAviza| 36 ato yaM yIzuM yUyaM  
 kruze'hata paramezvarastaM prabhutvAbhiSiktatvapade  
 nyayuMkteti isrAyelyA loka nizcitaM jAnantu| 37  
 etAdRzIM kathAM zruttvA teSAM hRdayAnAM  
 vidirNatvAt te pitarAya tadanyaperitebhayza  
 kathitavantaH, he bhrAtRgaNa vayaM kiM kariSyamaH?  
 38 tataH pitaraH pratyavadat yUyaM sarvve  
 svaM svaM manaH parivarttayadhvaM tathA  
 pAmocanArthaM yIzukhrISTasya nAmna majjitAzca  
 bhavata, tasmAd dAnarUpaM paritram AtmAnaM  
 lapsyatha| 39 yato yuSmAKaM yuSmatsantAnAnAJca  
 dUrasthasarvvalokAnAJca nimittam arthAd asmAKaM  
 prabhuH paramezvaro yAvato lAkAn AhvAsyati teSAM  
 sarvveSAM nimittam ayamaGgIkAra Aste| 40  
 etadanyAbhi rbahukathAbhiH pramANaM datvAkathayat  
 etebhyo vipathagAmibhyo varttamAnalokebhyaH svAn  
 rakSata| 41 tataH paraM ye sAnandAstAM kathAm  
 agrHlan te majjita abhavan| tasmin divase prAyeNa trINi  
 sahasrANI lokAsteSAM sapakSAH santaH 42 preritAnAm  
 upadeze saGgatau pUpabhajjane prArthanAsu ca  
 manaHsaMyogaM kRtvAtiSThan| 43 preritai  
 rnAnAprakAralakSaNeSu mahAzcaryyakarmamasu ca  
 darziteSu sarvvalokAnAM bhayamupasthitaM| 44  
 vizvAsakAriNaH sarvva ca saha tiSThanataH| sveSAM  
 sarvvAH sampattIH sAdhAraNyena sthApayitvAbhujata|  
 45 phalato grHANI dravyANI ca sarvvANI vikriya  
 sarvveSAM svasavprayojanAnusAreNa vibhajya  
 sarvvebhyo'dadan| 46 sarvva ekacittibhUya dine dine  
 mandire santiSThamAna gRhe gRhe ca pUpAnabhajjanta  
 Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM kurvvanto lokaiH samAdRtAH  
 paramAnandena saralAntaHkaraNena bhojanaM  
 pAnaJcakurvvan| 47 paramezvaro dine dine  
 paritrANabhAjanaI rmaNDalIm avarddhayat|

**3** trItyayAmavelAyAM satyAM prArthanAyAH samaye  
 pitarayohanau sambhUya mandiraM gacchataH| 2  
 tasminneva samaye mandirapravezakAnAM samIpe  
 bhikSaraNArthaM yaM janmakhajjamAnuSaM loka  
 mandirasya sundaranAmni dvAre pratidinam  
 asthApayan taM vahantastadvArAM Anayan| 3 tAdA  
 pitarayohanau mantiraM praveSTuM udyatav vilokya sa  
 khajjastau kiJcid bhikSitaVAn| 4 tasmAd yohanA sahitaH  
 pitarastam ananyadRSTyA nirlkSyA proktavAn AvAM  
 prati dRSTiM kuruj| 5 tataH sa kiJcit prAptyAzaya tau  
 prati dRSTiM kRtavAn| 6 tAdA pitaro gaditavAn mama  
 nikaTe svarNarUpyAdi kimapi nAsti kintu yadAste  
 tad dadAmi nAsaratIyasya yIzukhrISTasya nAmna  
 tvamutthAya gamanAgamane kuruj| 7 tataH paraM sa  
 tasya dakSiNakaraM dhRtvA tam udatolayat; tena  
 tatKsaNAt tasya janasya pAdagulphayoH sabalatvAt sa  
 ullaMphya proththaAya gamanAgamane 'karot| 8 tato  
 gamanAgamane kurvvan ullaMphan IzvaraM dhanyaM

vadan tAbhyAM sArddhaM mandiraM prAvizat| 9 tataH sarvve lokAstaM gamanAgamane kurvvantam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadantaJca vilokya 10 mandirasya sundare dvAre ya upavizya bhikSitavAn saevAyam iti jJAtvA taM prati tayA ghaTanaya camatkrTA vismayApannAzcAbhavan| 11 yaH khajjaH svasthobhavat tena pitarayohanoH karayordhTatayoH satoh sarvve lokA sannidhim Agacchan| 12 tad dRSTvA pitarastebhyo'kathayat, he isrAyellyaloka yUYaM kuto 'nenAzcaryyaM manyadnye? AvAM nijazaktyA yadvA nijapuNyena khajjamanuSvemenAM gamitavantAviti cintayitVA AvAM prati kuto'nanyadRSTiM kurutha? 13 yaM yIzum yUYaM parakareSu samArpayata tato yaM pIlAto mocayitum ecchat tathApi yUYaM tasya sAKsAn nAGgIkRtavanta ibrAhIma ishAko yAkUbazcezvaro'rthAd asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSANAM IzvaraH svaputrasya tasya yIzo rmahimAnaM prAkAzayat| 14 kintu yUYaM taM pavitraM dhArmmikaM pumAMsaM nAGgIkRtya hatyAkAriNamekaM svebhyo dAtum ayAcadhvaM| 15 pazcat taM jIvanasyAdhipatim ahata kintvIzvaraH zmazanAt tam udasthApayata tatra vayaM sAKSiNa Asmahe| 16 imaM yaM mAnuSaM yUYaM pazyatha paricinutha ca sa tasya nAmni vizvAsakaraNAt calanazaktiM labdhavAn tasmin tasya yo vizvAsaH sa taM yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM sAKsAt sampUrNarUpENa svastham akARsIT| 17 he bhrAtaro yUYaM yuSmAkam adhipatayazca ajJAtvA karmMANyetaNI kRtavanta idAniM mamaISa bodho jAyate| 18 kintvIzvaraH khrISTasya duHkhabhoge bhaviSyadvAdinAM mukhebhyo yaM yaM kathAM pUrvvamakathayat tAH kathA itthaM siddha akarot| 19 ataH sveSAM pApamocanArthaM khedaM kRtvA manAMsi parivarttayadhvaM, tasmAd IzvarAt sAntvanAprApteH samaya upasthAsyati; 20 punazca pUrvvakAlam Arabhya pracArito yo yIzukkhrISTastam Izvaro yuSmAn prati preSayiSyati| 21 kintu jagataH sRSTiM Arabhya Izvaro nijapavitrabhaviSyadvAdigaNona yathA kathitavAn tadanusAreNa sarvveSAM kAryyANAM siddhiparyyantAM tena sarge vAsaH karttavyaH| (aiOn 9165) 22 yuSmAkaM prabhuH paramezvaro yuSmAkaM bhrAtRgaNamadhyAt matsadRzaM bhaviSyadvaktAram utpAdayiSyati, tataH sa yat kijcit kathayiSyati tatra yUYaM manAMsi nidhaddhvaM| 23 kintu yaH kazcit prANI tasya bhaviSyadvAdinaH kathAM na grahiSyati sa nijalokANAM madhyAd ucchetsyate," imAM kathAm asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSebhyaH kevalo mUsAH kathayAmAsa iti nahi, 24 zimUyelbhaviSyadvAdinAM Arabhya yAvanto bhaviSyadvAKyam akathayan te sarvvaeva samayaSyaitasya kathAm akathayan| 25 yUYamapi teSAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM santAnAH, "tava vaMzodbhavapuMsA sarvvadezIya lokA AziSaM prAptA bhaviSyanti", ibrAhIme kathAMetAM kathayitVA IzvarosmAkaM pUrvvapuruSaiH sArddhaM yaM niyamaM sthirkRtavAn tasya niyasyAdhikAriNopi yUYaM bhavatha| 26 ata Izvaro

nijaputraM yIzum utthApya yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM svasvapApAt parAvarttya yuSmabhyam AziSaM dAtuM prathamatastaM yuSmAkaM nikaTaM preSitavAn|

4 yasmin samaye pitarayohanau lokAn upadizatastasmin samaye yAjaka mandirasya senApatayaH sidUkigaNazca 2 taylor upadezakaraNe khrISTasyotthAnam upalakSyA sarvveSAM mRtAnAm utthAnaprastAve ca vyagraH santastAvupAgaman| 3 tau dhRtvA dinAvasAnakAraNAt paradinaparyyanantaM ruddhVA sthApitavantaH| 4 tathApi ye lokAstayorupadezam azRNvan teSAM prAyeNa paJcasahasrANI janA vyazvasan| 5 pare'hani adhipatayaH prAcInA adhyApakAzca hAnananAmA mahAyAjakaH 6 kiyaphA yohan sikandara ityAdayo mahAyAjakasya jJAtayaH sarvve yirUZAlam nagare militAH| 7 anantaraM preritau madhye sthApayitvApRcchan yuvAM kaya zaktaya VA kena nAmna karmMANyetaNI kuruthaH? 8 tada pitarAH pavitreNATmanA paripUrNaH san pratyavAdit, he lokAnAm adhipatigaNa he isrAyellyaprAcInAH, 9 etasya durbalamAnuSasya hitaM yat karmAkriyata, arthAt, sa yena prakAreNa svasthobhavat taced adyAvAM pRcchatha, 10 tarhi sarvva isrAyellyaloka yUYaM jAnIta nAsaratIyo yo yIzukkhrISTaH kruze yuSmAbhiravidhyata yazcezvaraNa zmazanAd utthApitaH, tasya nAmna janoyaM svasthaH san yuSmAkam sammukhe prottiSThatij| 11 nicetRbhi ryuSmAbhirayaM yaH prastaro'vajjAto'bhavat sa pradhAnakoNasya prastaro'bhavat| 12 tadbhinnAdaparAt kasmAdapi paritrANAM bhavituM na zaknoti, yena trANAM prApyeta bhUmaNDalasyalokANAM madhye tAdRzaM kimapi nAmA nAstij| 13 tada pitarayohanoretAdRzIm akSebhataM dRSTvA tAvavidvAMSau nIcalokAviti buddhVA Azcaryyam amanyanta tau ca yIzoH saGginau jAtAviti jJAtum azaknuvan| 14 kintu tAbhyAM sArddhaM taM svasthamAnuSaM tiSThantaM dRSTvA te kAmapyaparAm Apattim karttaM nAzaknun| 15 tadA te sabhAtaH sthAnAntaraM gantuM tAn AjJApya svayaM parasparam iti mantraNAMakurvan 16 tau mAnavau prati kiM karttavyaM? tAvekaM prasiddham AzcaryyaM karmma kRtavantau tad yirUZAlamnivAsinAM sarvveSAM lokANAM samIpe prAkAzata tacca vayamapahnotuM na zaknumaH| 17 kintu lokANAM madhyam etad yathA na vyApnoti tadarthaM tau bhayaM pradarzya tena nAmna kamapi manuSyAM nopadizatum iti dRdham niSedhAmaH| 18 tataste preritAvAhUya etadAjJApayan itaH paraM yIzo rnAmna kadApi kAmapi kathAM mA kathayataM kimapi nopadizaJca| 19 tataH pitarayohanau pratyavadatAm IzvarasyAjJAgrahaNaM VA yuSmAkam AjJAgrahaNam etayo rmadhye Izvarasya gocare kiM vihitaM? yUYaM tasya vivecanAM kuruta| 20 vayaM yad apazyAma yadazRNuma ca tanna pracArayiSyAma etat kadApi bhavituM na zaknotij| 21 yadaghaTata tad dRSTA sarvve

loka Izvarasya guNan anvavadan tasmAt lokabhayaT tau danDayituM kamapyupAyaM na prApya te punarapi tarjayitvA tAvatyajan| 22 yasya mAnuSasyaitat svAsthyakaraNam AzcaryyaM karmmAkriyata tasya vayazcatvAriMzadvatsarA vyatitAH| 23 tataH paraM tau visRSTau santau svasaGginAM sannidhiM gatvA pradhAnayAjakaiH prAcInalokaizca prokTAH sarvvAH katha jJApitavantau| 24 tacchrutvA sarvva ekacittibhUya Izvaramuddizya proccairetat prArthayanta, he prabho gaganapRthivIpayodhinAM teSu ca yadyat Aste teSAM sraSTezvarastvam| 25 tvaM nijasevakena dAyUdA vAkyamidam uvacitha, manuSyA anyadezlyAH kurvvanti kalahaM kutaH| lokAH sarvve kimarthaM vA cintAM kurvvanti niSphalAM| 26 paramezasya tenaivAbhiSiktasya janasya ca| viruddhamabhitiSThanti pRthivyAH patayaH kutaH|| 27 phalatastava hastena mantraNaya ca pUrvva yadyat sthirikRtaM tad yathA siddhaM bhavati tadarthaM tvaM yam athiSiktavAn sa eva pavitro yIzustasya prAtikUlyena herod pantIyapilAto 28 'nyadezlyaloka isrAyellokAzca sarvva ete sabhAyAm atiSThan| 29 he paramezvara adhuna teSAM tarjanaM garjanaJca zRnu; 30 tathA svAsthyakaraNakarmmaNA tava bAhubalaprakAzapUrvvakaM tava sevakan nirbhayena tava vAkyAM pracArayituM tava pavitraputrasya yIzo rAmna AzcaryyANyasambhavAni ca karmMANi karttUcAJApaya| 31 itthaM prArthanaya yatra sthAne te sabhAyAm Asan tat sthAnaM prAkampata; tataH sarvve pavitreNatmanA paripUrNAH santa Izvarasya katham akSobheNa prACArayan| 32 aparajca pratyayakAri lokasamUha ekamanasa ekacittibhUya sthitAH| teSAM kepi nijasampattim svIyAM nAjAnan kintu teSAM sarvvAH sampattyaH sAdhAraNyena sthitAH| 33 anyacca preritA mahAzaktiprakAzapUrvvakaM prabhoryIzorutthAne sAKsyam adaduH, teSu sarvveSu mahAnugraho'bhavacca| 34 teSAM madhye kasyApi dravyanyUnata nAbhavat yatasteSAM gRhabhUmyAdya yAH sampattaya Asan ta vikriya 35 tanmUlyamAnIya preritAnAM caraNeSu taiH sthApitam; tataH pratyekazaH prayojanAnusAreNa dattamabhavat| 36 vizeSataH kupropadvIpyo yosinAmako levivaMzajAta eko jano bhUmyadhikAri, yaM preritA barNabba arthAt sAntvanAdAyaka ityuktva samAhUyan, 37 sa jano nijabhUmim vikriya tanmUlyamAnIya preritAnAM caraNeSu sthApitavAn|

5 tada anAniyanAmaka eko jano yasya bhAryyAya nAma saphirA sa svAdhikAraM vikriya 2 svabhAryyAM jJApyitvA tanmUlyasyaikaMzAM saGgopya sthApyitvA tadanyAMzamAtramAnIya preritAnAM caraNeSu samarpitavAn| 3 tasmAt pitarokathayat he anAniya bhUme rmUlyam kiJcit saGgopya sthApyaituM pavitrasyatmanAH sannidhau mRSAvAkyAM kathyaitujca zaitAn kutastavAntaHkaraNe pravRttimajanayat? 4 sa bhUmi ryada tava hastagatA tada kiM tava svIyA nAsit? tarhi svAntaHkaraNe kuta

etAdRzi kukalpanA tvaya kRta? tvaM kevalamanuSyasya nikaTe mRSAvAkyAM nAvADIH kintvIzvarasya nikaTe'pi| 5 etAM kathAM zrutvaiva so'nAniyo bhUmau patan prANAn atyajat, tadvRttAntaM yAvanto loka azRNvan teSAM sarvveSAM mahAbhayam aJayat| 6 tada yuvalokAstaM vastreNacchAdya bahi rnitvA zmazAne'sthApyan| 7 tataH praharikaAnantaram kiM vRttaM tannAvagatya tasya bhAryyApi tatra samupasthitA| 8 tataH pitarastAm aprcchat, yuvAbhyAm etAvanmudrAbhyo bhUmi rvikrIta na vA? etatvAM vada; tada sa pratyavAdit satyam etAvadbhyo mudrAbhya eval| 9 tataH pitarokathayat yuvAM katham paramezvarasyAtmAnaM parikSitum ekamantraNAvabhavatAM? pazya ye tava patiM zmazAne sthApitavantaste dvArasya samIpe samupatiSThanti tvAmapi bahirneSyanti| 10 tataH sApi tasya caraNasannidhau patitvA prANAn atyAkSit| pazcat te yuvAno'bhyantaram Agatya tAmapi mRtAM dRSTvA bahi rnitvA tasyAH patyuh pArzve zmazAne sthApitavantaH| 11 tasmAt maNDalyAH sarvve loka anyalokAzca tAM vArttAM zrutva sAdhvasaM gatAH| 12 tataH paraM preritAnAM hastai rlokanAM madhye bahvAzcaryyANYadbhutAni karmmANYakriyanta; tada ziSyAH sarvva ekacittibhUya sulemAno 'linde sambhUyAsan| 13 teSAM saGghAntargo bhavituM kopi pragalbhatAM nAgamat kintu lokAstAn samAdriyanta| 14 striyaH puruSAzca bahavo loka vizvAsya prabhuM zaraNamApanAH| 15 pitarasya gamanAgamanAbhyAM kenApi prakAreNa tasya chAyA kasmiMzcijjane lagiSyatIttyAzaya loka roginAH zivikaya khaTvaya cAnIya pathi pathi sthApitavantaH| 16 caturdiksthanagarebhyo bahavo lokAH sambhUya rogiNo'pavitrabhutagrastAMzca yirUzAlamam Anayan tataH sarvve svastha akriyanta| 17 anantaram mahAyAjakaH sidUkinAM matagrAhiNasteSAM saharazca 18 mahAkrodhAntvitAH santaH preritAn dhRtvA nicalokAnAM kArAyAM baddhva sthApitavantaH| 19 kintu rAtrau paramezvarasya dUtaH kArAyA dvAraM mocayitvA tan bahirAnlyAkathayat, 20 yUYAM gatvA mandire danDayamAnAH santo lokAn pratImAM jIvanadAyikAM sarvvAM kathAM pracArayata| 21 iti zrutvA te pratyUSe mandira upasthAya upadiSTavantaH| tada saharagaraNena sahito mahAyAjaka Agatya mantrigaNam isrAyelvaMzasya sarvvAn rAjasabhAsadaH sabhAsthan kRtvA kArAyAstAn ApayituM padAtigaNaM preritavAn| 22 tataste gatvA kArAyAM tAn aprApya pratyAgatya iti vArttAm avAdiSuH, 23 vayaM tatra gatvA nirrvighnaM kArAyA dvAraM ruddham rakSakAMzca dvArasya bahirdaNDayamAnAn adarzAma eva kintu dvAraM mocayitvA tanmadhye kamapi draSTuM na prAptAH| 24 etAM kathAM zrutvA mahAyAjako mandirasya senApatiH pradhAnayAjakAzca, ita paraM kimaparam bhaviSyatItti cintayitvA sandigdhaCitta abhavan| 25 etasminneva samaye kacit jana Agatya vArttAmetAM

avadat pazyata yUyAM yAn mAnavAn kArAyAm  
asthApayata te mandire tiSThanto lokAn upadizanti| 26  
tadA mandirasya senApatiH padAtayazca tatra gatvA  
cellokaH pASANAn nikSipyAsmAn mArayantIti bhiiyA  
vinatyAcAraM tAn Anayan| 27 te mahAsabhAyA madhye  
tAn asthApayan tataH paraM mahAyAjakastAn apRcchat,  
28 anena nAmnA samupadeSTuM vayaM kiM dRDhaM na  
nyaSedhAma? tathApi pazyata yUyAM sveSAM  
tenopadezene yirUZalamaM paripUrNaM kRtvA tasya  
janasya raktepAtajanitAparAdham asmAn pratyAnetuM  
ceSTadhive| 29 tataH pitaronyapreritAzca pratyavadan  
mAnuSasyAjjAgrahaNAD IzvarasyAjjAgrahaNam  
asmAkamucitam| 30 yaM yIzuM yUyAM kruze  
vedhitvAhata tam asmAkaM paitRka Izvara utthApya 31  
isrAyelvaMzAnAM manaHparivarttanaM  
pApakSamAJca karttuM rAjAnAM paritAtAraja kRtvA  
svadakSiNapArzve tasyAnnatim akarot| 32 etasmin  
vayamapi sAKSiNa Asmahe, tat kevalaM nahi, Izvara  
AjjAgrAhibhyo yaM pavitram AtmanaM dattavAn sopi  
sAKSyasti| 33 etadvAkye zrute teSAM hRdayAni  
viddhAnyabhavan tataste tAn hantum mantritavantaH|  
34 etasminneva samaye tatsabhAsthanAM  
sarvvalokAnAM madhye sukhyAto gamillyenAmaka eko  
jano vyavasthApakaH phirUZiloka utthAya preritAn  
kSanArthaM sthAnAntaraM gantum Adizya kathitavAn,  
35 he isrAyelvaMzlyAH sarvve yUyAM etAn mAnuSAn  
prati yat karttum udyatAstasmin sAvadhAna bhavata| 36  
itaH pUrvvaM thUdAnAmaiko jana upasthAya svaM  
kamapi mahApuruSam avadat, tataH prAyeNa  
catuHzata lokAstasya matagrAhiNobhavan pazzAt sa  
hatobhavat tasyAjjAgrAhiNo yAvanto lokAste sarvve  
virkIrNAH santo 'kRtakAryya abhavan| 37 tasmAjjanAt  
paraM nAmalekhanasamaye gAlIllyayihUdAnAmaiko  
jana upasthAya bahUllokaM svamataM grAhitavAn tataH  
sopi vyanazyat tasyAjjAgrAhiNo yAvanto lokA Asan te  
sarvve vikIrNA abhavan| 38 adhuna vadAmi, yUyAM  
etAn manuSyAn prati kimapi na kRtvA kSantA  
bhavata, yata eSa saGkalpa etat karmma ca yadi  
manuSyAdabhavat tarhi viphalAM bhaviSyati| 39  
yadzvarAdabhavat tarhi yUyAM tasyAnyathA karttuM  
na zakSyatha, varam Izvararodhaka bhaviSyatha| 40  
tadA tasya mantraNAM svIkRtya te preritAn AhUya  
prahRtya yizo mAmnA kAmapi kathAM kathayituM  
niSidhya vyasarjan| 41 kintu tasya nAmArthaM vayaM  
lajjAbhogasya yogyatvena gaNitA ityatra te sAnandAH  
santaH sabhAsthanAM sAKSAD agacchan| 42 tataH  
paraM pratidinaM mandire gRhe gRhe cAvizrAmam  
upadizya yIzukkIrISTasya susaMvAdaM pracAritavantaH|

**6** tasmin samaye ziSyANAM bAhulyAt  
prAtyAhikadAnasya vizrANanai rbhinnadezlyAnAM  
vidhavAstrlgaNa upekSite sati ibriYalokaIH  
sahAnyadezlyAnAM vivAda upAtiSThat| 2 tadA  
dvAdazapreritAH sarvvAn ziSyAn saMgRhyAkathayan  
Izvarasya kathApracAraM parityajya bhojanagaveSaNam

asmAkam ucitaM nahi| 3 ato he bhrAtRgaNa vayam  
etat karmmaNo bhAraM yebhyo dAtuM zaknuma  
etAdRzAn sukhyAtyApannAn pavitreNATmanA jJanena  
ca pUrNAN sapprajanAn yUyAM sveSAM madhye  
manonItAn kuruta, 4 kintu vayaM prArthanAyAM  
kathApracArakarmmaNi ca nityapravRttAH  
sthAsyAmaH| 5 etasyAM kathAyAM sarvve lokAH  
santuSTAH santaH sveSAM madhyAt stiphAnaH philipaH  
prakharo nikAnor tIman parmmiNA yihUdimatagrAhi-  
AntiyakhiyAnagariyo nikala etAn paramabhaktAn  
pavitreNATmanA paripUrNAN sapta janAM 6 preritANAM  
samakSam Anayan, tataste prArthanAM kRtvA teSAM  
ziraHsu hastAn Arpayan| 7 aparAJca Izvarasya katha  
dezaM vyApnot vizeSato yirUZalami nagare ziSyANAM  
saMkhyA prabhUtarUpeNAvarddhata yAjakAnAM  
madhyepi bahavaH khriSTamatagrAhiNo'bhavan| 8  
stiphAno vizvAsena parAkrameNa ca paripUrNaH  
san lokAnAM madhye bahuvidham adbhutam  
AzaryyaM karmmAkaro| 9 tena libarttinlyanAmna  
vikhyAtasaGghasya katipayajanAH kurINiyasikandarlya-  
kilikyAzlyAdezyAH kiyanto janAzcothAya stiphAnena  
sArddhaM vyavadanta| 10 kintu stiphAno jJanena  
pavitreNATmanA ca IdRzIM kathAM kathitavAn yasyAste  
ApattiM karttuM nAzaknuvan| 11 pazcAt tai rlobhitAH  
katipayajanAH kathAmenAm akathayan, vayaM tasya  
mukhato mUsA Izvarasya ca nindAvAkyaM azrauSma| 12  
te lokAnAM lokaprAcInAnAm adhyApakAnAJca  
pravRttiM janayitvA stiphAnasya sannidhim Agatya taM  
dhRtvA mahAsabhAmadhyam Anayan| 13 tadanantaraM  
katipayajaneSu mithyAsAKSiSu samAnlitesu te'kathayan  
eSa jana etatpuNyasthAnavyavasthayaO rnindAtaH kadApi  
na nivarttate| 14 phalato nAsaratIyalyIzuH sthAnametad  
ucchinnaM kariSyati mUsAsamarpitam asmAkaM  
vyavaharaNam anyarUpaM kariSyati tasyaitAdRzIM  
kathAM vayam azRNuma| 15 tadA mahAsabhAsthanAH  
sarvve taM prati sthirAM dRSTiM kRtvA  
svargadUtamukhasadRzaM tasya mukham apazyan|

**7** tataH paraM mahAyAjakaH pRSTavAn, eSa  
kathAM kiM satya? 2 tataH sa pratyavadat,  
he pitaro he bhrAtaraH sarvve lAKa manAMsi  
nidhaddhvaM|asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm  
hAraNnagare vAsakaraNAt pUrvvaM yadA arAn-  
maharajyamadeze ASIt tadA tejomaya Izvaro darzanaM  
datva 3 tamavadat tvaM svadezajjAtimitrAni parityajya  
yaM dezamaHa darzayisyAmi taM dezaM vraja| 4 ataH  
sa kasDIyadezaM vihAya hAraNnagare nyavasat,  
tadanantaraM tasya pitari mRte yatra deze yUyAM  
nivasatha sa enAM dezamAgacchat| 5 kintvIzvarastasmai  
kamapyadhikAram arthAd ekapadaparimitAM  
bhUmimapi nAdadAt; tadA tasya kopi santAno nAsIt  
tathApi santAnaiH sArddham etasya dezasyAdhikAri  
tvaM bhaviSyasIti tampratyagGikRtavAn| 6 Izvara ittham  
aparamapi kathitavAn tava santAnAH paradeze  
nivatsyanti tatastaddezlyalokAzcatuHzatavatsarAn yAvat  
tAn dAsatve sthApayitvA tAn prati kuvyavahAraM

kariSyanti| 7 aparam Izvara enAM kathAmapi kathitavAn, ye lokAstAn dAsatve sthApayisyanti tAllokAn ahaM danDayiSyami, tataH param te bahirgatAH santo mAm atra sthAne seviSyante| 8 pazcAt sa tasmai tvakchedasya niyamaM dattavAn, ata ishAkanAmni ibrAhIma ekaputre jAte, aSTamadine tasya tvakchedam akarot| tasya ishAkaH putro yAkUb, tatastasya yAkUbo'smAkAm dvAdaza pUrvvapuruSA ajAyanta| 9 te pUrvvapuruSA IrSyaya paripUrNA misaradezaM preSayitUM yUSaphaM vyakriNan| 10 kintvIzvarastasya sahAyo bhUtVA sarvvasya durgate rakStiVA tasmai buddhiM dattVA misaradezasya rAjJaH phirauNaH priyapAtraM kRtavAn tato rAJa misaradezasya svIyasarvvaparivArasya ca zAsanapadaM tasmai dattavAn| 11 tasmin samaye misara-kinAnadezayo rdurbhikSahetoratikliStatvAt naH pUrvvapuruSA bhakSyadravyaM nAlabhanta| 12 kintu misaradeze zasyAni santi, yAkUb imAM vArttAM zrutVA prathamam asmAkAm pUrvvapuruSAN misaraM preSitavAn| 13 tato dvitIyAvAragamane yUSaph svabhrAtRbhiH paricito'bhavat; yUSapho bhrAtaraH phirauN rAJena paricita bhavan| 14 anantaram yUSaph bhrAtRgaNaM preSyA nijapitaram yAkUbaM nijAn paJcAdhikasaptatisaMkhyakAn jJAtijanAMzca samAhUtavAn| 15 tasmAd yAkUb misaradezaM gatVA svayam asmAkAm pUrvvapuruSAzca tasmin sthAne'mriyanta| 16 tataste zikhimaM nItA yat zmazanam ibrAhIm mudrAdatVA zikhimaH pitu rhamoraH putrebhyaH kRitavAn tatzmazane sthApayAJcakrirel| 17 tataH param Izvara ibrAhImaH sannidhau zapathaM kRtVA yAM pratijjAM kRtavAn tasyAH pratijjAyAH phalanasamaye nikaTe sati isrAyelloka simaradeze varddhamAnA bahusaMkhyA bhavan| 18 zeSe yUSaphaM yo na paricinoti tAdRza eko narapatirupasthAya 19 asmAkAm jJAtibhiH sArddhaM dhUrttatAM vidhAya pUrvvapuruSAN prati kuvyavaharaNapUrvvakaM teSAM vaMzanAzanAya teSAM navajAtAn zizUN bahi rnrirakSepayat| 20 etasmin samaye mUsA jajje, sa tu paramasundaro'bhavat tathA pitRgRhe mAsatrayaparyyantaM pAlito'bhavat| 21 kintu tasmin bahirnikSipte sati phirauNarAjasya kanyaM tam uttolya nItVA dattakaputraM kRtVA pAlitavat| 22 tasmAt sa mUsA misaradezIyAyAH sarvvavidyAyAH pAradRSVA san vAkye kriyAyAJca zaktimAn abhavat| 23 sa sampUrNacatVAriMzadvatsaravayasko bhUtVA isrAyellyavaMzanijabhrAtRn sAKSat kartuM matim cakre| 24 teSAM janamekaM hiMsitaM dRStVA tasya sapakSaH san hiMsitanjanam upakRtya misrIyajanaM jaghAna| 25 tasya hastenezvarastAn uddhariSyati tasya bhrAtRgaNa itI JJAsyati sa ityanumAnaM cakAra, kintu te na bubudhire| 26 tatpare 'hani teSAM ubhaya rjanayo rvAkkalaha upasthite sati mUsAH samIpaM gatVA tayo rmelanaM karttuM matim kRtVA kathayAmAsa, he mahAzayau yuvAM bhrAtarau parasparam anyAyAM kutaH kuruthaH? 27 tataH samIpaVAsinaM prati yo

jano'nyAyAM cakAra sa taM dUrikRtya kathayAmAsa, asmAkamupari zAstRtvavicArayitRtvapadayoH kastvAM niyuktavAn? 28 hyo yathA misarIyAM hatavAn tathA kiM mAmapi haniSyasi? 29 tadA mUsA etAdRzIM kathAM zrutVA palAyanaM cakre, tato midiyanaZezaM gatVA pravAsI san tasthau, tatastatra dvau putrau jajjAte| 30 anantaram catVAriMzadvatsareSu gateSu sInayaparvvatasya prAntare prajvalitastambasya vahnazikhAyAM paramezvaradUtastasmai darzanaM dadau| 31 mUsAstasmin darzane vismayaM matVA viveSaM jJAtuM nikaTaM gacchati, 32 etasmin samaye, ahaM tava pUrvvapuruSANAM Izvaro'rthAd ibrAhIma Izvara ishAka Izvaro yAkUba Izvarazca, mUsAmuddizya paramezvarasyaitAdRzi vihAyasyA vANI babhUva, tataH sa kampAnvitaH san puna rnrirakSituM pragalbho na babhUva| 33 paramezvarastaM jagAda, tava pAdayoH pAduke mocaya yatra tiSThasi sA pavitrabhUmiH| 34 ahaM misaradezasthAnAM nijalokAnAM durddazAM nitAntam apayam, teSAM kAtaryoyoktiJca zrutavAn tasmat tAn uddharttum avaruhyAgamam; idAnIm Agaccha misaradezaM tvAM preSayAmi| 35 kastvAM zAstRtvavicArayitRtvapadayo rniyuktavAn, iti vAkyamuktVA tai ryo mUsA avajJAtastameva IzvaraH stambamadhya darzanadAtra tena dUtena zAstAraM muktidAtAraJca kRtVA preSayAmAsa| 36 sa ca misaradeze sUphnAmni samudre ca pazcAt catVAriMzadvatsarAn yAvat mahAprAntare nAnAprakArANYadbhutAni karmmAni lakSaNani ca darzayitVA tAn bahiH kRtVA samAninAya| 37 prabhuH paramezvaro yuSmAkAM bhrAtRgaNasya madhya mAdRzcam ekaM bhaviSyadvaktAram utpAdayiSyati tasya kathAyAM yUyAM mano nidhAsyatha, yo jana isrAyelaH santAnebhya enAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa eSa mUsAH| 38 mahAprAntarasthamaNDalimadhya'pi sa eva sInayaparvvatopari tena sArddhaM saMlApino dUtasya cASmatpitRgaNasya madhyasthaH san asmabhyaM dAtavyani jivanadAyakAni vAkyAni lebhe| 39 asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSAstam anAnyam katVA svebhyo dUrikRtya misaradezaM parAvRtya gantuM manobhirabhilaSyA hAroNaM jagaduH, 40 asmAkam agre'gre gantum asmadarthaM devagaNaM nirmmahi yato yo mUsA asmAn misaradezAd bahiH kRtvanItavAn tasya kiM jAtAM tadasmAbhi rna jJAyate| 41 tasmin samaye te govatsAKRtiM pratimAM nirmmAYA tAmuddizya naivedyamutmrjya svahastakRtavastuna AnanditavantaH| 42 tasmAd IzvarasteSAM prati vimukhaH san AkAzasthaM jyotirgaNaM puJayituM tebhyo'numatiM dadau, yAdRzAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu likhitamAste, yathA, isrAyellyavaMZA re catVAriMzatsamAn purA| mahati prAntare saMstha yUyantu yAni ca| balihomAdikarmmAni kRtavantastu tAni kiM| mAM samuddizya yuSmAbhiH prakRtanIti naiva ca| 43 kintu vo molakAkhyasya devasya dUSyameva ca| yuSmAkAM rimphanAkhyAya devatAyazca tArakA| etayorubhaya rmUrIti yuSmAbhiH paripUjite| ato

yuSmAMstu bAbelaH pArAm neSyAmi nizcitaM| 44  
 aparajca yannidarzanam apazyastadanusAreNa dUSyam  
 nirmmahi yasmin Izvaro mUsAm etadvAkyaM  
 babhASe tat tasya nirUpitaM sAKSyasvarUpaM  
 dUSyam asmAKaM pUrvvapuruSaiH saha prAntare  
 tasthau| 45 pazcAt yihozUyena sahitaisteSAM  
 vaMzajAtairasmatpUrvvapuruSaiH sveSAM sammukhAd  
 IzvareNa dUrikRtAnAm anyadezlyAnAm  
 dezAdhikRtikAle samAnItaM tad dUSyaM  
 dAyUdodhikAraM yAvat tatra sthAna Asit| 46 sa dAyUd  
 paramezvarasyAnugrahaM prApya yAkUb IzvarArtham  
 ekaM dUSyaM nirmmAtuM vavAjcha; 47 kintu sulemAn  
 tadarthaM mandiram ekaM nirmmitavAn| 48 tathApi  
 yaH sarvvoparisthaH sa kasmiMzcid hastakRte mandire  
 nivasatIti nahi, bhaviSyadvAdi kathAMetAM kathayati,  
 yathA, 49 parezo vadati svargo rAjasiMhAsanaM mama|  
 madlyam pAdapIThaja pRthivi bhavati dhruvaM| tarhi  
 yUyaM kRte me kiM pranirmmAsyatha mandiram|  
 vizrAmAya madlyam vA sthAnaM kiM vidyate tvih| 50  
 sarvvANyetAni vastUni kiM me hastakRtAni na|| 51 he  
 naAjAgrAhakA antaHkaraNe zravanaNe cApavitralokAH  
 yUyam anavarataM pavitrasyAtmanaH prAtikUlyam  
 Acaratha, yuSmAKaM pUrvvapuruSA yAdRza yUyamapi  
 tAdRzAH| 52 yuSmAKaM pUrvvapuruSAH kaM  
 bhaviSyadvAdinaM nAtADayan? ye tasya dhArmmikasya  
 janasyAgamanakathAM kathitavantastAn aghnan yUyam  
 adhUnA vizvAsaghAtino bhUtva taM dhArmmikaM  
 janam ahata| 53 yUyaM svarglyadUtagaNena vyavasthAM  
 prApYApi taM nAcaratha| 54 imAM kathAM zrutva te  
 manaHsu biddhAH santastaM prati dantagharSaNam  
 akurvvan| 55 kintu stiphAnaH pavitreNAtmanA pUrNo  
 bhUtva gagaNaM prati sthiradRSTiM kRtva Izvarasya  
 dakSiNe daNDayamAnaM yizujca vilokya kathitavAn; 56  
 pazya, meghadvAraM muktam Izvarasya dakSiNe  
 sthitaM mAnavasutaJca pazYAmi| 57 tadA te proccaiH  
 zabdaM kRtva karNeSvaGguli rmidhAya ekacittIbhUya  
 tam Akraman| 58 pazcAt taM nagarAd bahiH kRtva  
 prastarairAghnan sAKSiNo lAKaH zaulanAmno  
 yUnazcaraNasannidhau nijavastrAni sthApitavantaH| 59  
 anantaram he prabho ylze madlyamAtmAnaM gRhAna  
 stiphAnasyeti prArthanavAkyavadanasamaye te taM  
 prastarairAghnan| 60 tasmAt sa jAnunI pAtayitVA  
 proccaiH zabdaM kRtva, he prabhe pApametad eteSu  
 ma sthApaya, ityuktVA mahAnidrAM prApnot|

**8** tasya hatyAkaraNaM zaulopi samamanyata| tasmIn  
 samaye yirUZalamnagarasthAM maNDalIM prati  
 mahAtADanAyAM jAtAyAM preritalokAn hitVA  
 sarvve'pare yihUdAzomiroNadezayo rnanAsthAne  
 vikIrNAH santo gataH| 2 anyacca bhaktalokAstaM  
 stiphAnaM zmazAne sthApayitVA bahu vyalapan| 3 kintu  
 zaulo gRhe gRhe bhramitVA striyaH puruSAMzca dhRtVA  
 kArAyAM baddhVA maNDalyA mahotpAtaM  
 kRtAvAn| 4 anyacca ye vikIrNA abhavan te sarvvatra  
 bhramitVA susaMvAdaM prAcArayan| 5 tadA philipaH

zomiroNnagaraM gatVA khrISTAkhyAnaM prAcArayat; 6  
 tato 'zuci-bhRtagrastalokebhyo bhUtAzcItkRtyAgacchan  
 tathA bahavaH pakSaghAtinaH khajJA lokAzca svasthA  
 abhavan| 7 tasmAt lAKa IdRzaM tasyAzcaryyaM  
 karmma vilokya nizamyA ca sarvva ekacittIbhUya  
 tenoktAkhyAne manAMsi nyadadhuH| 8 tasminnagare  
 mahAnandazcAbhavat| 9 tataH pUrvvaM tasminnagare  
 zimonnAmA kazcijjano bahvI rmAyAkriyAH kRtVA svaM  
 kaJcana mahApuruSaM procyA zomiroNIyAnAM mohaM  
 janayAmAsa| 10 tasmAt sa mAnuSA Izvarasya  
 mahAzaktisvarUpa ityuktVA bAlavRddhavanitAH sarvve  
 lAKAstasmin manAMsi nyadadhuH| 11 sa bahukAlAn  
 mAyAvikriyayA sarvvAn atIva mohayAJcakAra, tasmAt te  
 taM menire| 12 kintvIzvarasya rAjyasya yIzukhrISTasya  
 nAmnazcAkhyAnapracAriNaH philipasya kathAyAM  
 vizvasya teSAM stripuruSobhayaLoka majjita abhavan|  
 13 zeSe sa zimonapi svayaM pratyait tato majjitaH san  
 philipena kRtAm AzcaryyakriyAM lakSaNaJca  
 vilokyAsambhavaM manyamAnastena saha sthitavAn| 14  
 itthaM zomiroNdezlyaloka Izvarasya kathAM agrhlan iti  
 vArttAM yirUZalamnagarasthaperitAH prApya pitarAM  
 yohanaJca teSAM nikaTe preSitavantaH| 15 tatastau tat  
 sthAnam upasthAya loka yathA pavitram AtmAnaM  
 prApnuvanti tadarthaM prArthayetAM| 16 yataste purA  
 kevalaprabhuylzo rnanAmA majjitamAtrA abhavan, na tu  
 teSAM madhye kamapi prati pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAvo  
 jataH| 17 kintu preritAbhyAM teSAM gAtreSu  
 kareSvarpitesu satu te pavitram AtmAnam prApnuvan|  
 18 itthaM lokAnAM gAtreSu preritayH karArpaNena tAn  
 pavitram AtmAnaM prAptAn dRSTVA sa zimon tayoH  
 samIpe mudrA AnIya kathitavAn; 19 ahaM yasya  
 gAtre hastam arpayiSyAmi tasyApi yathetthaM  
 pavitrAtmaprApti rbhavati tAdRzIM zaktiM mahyaM  
 dattaM| 20 kintu pitarastaM pratyavadat tava  
 mudrAstvayA vinazyantu yata Izvarasya dAnaM  
 mudrAbhiH krIyate tvamitthaM buddhavAn; 21 IzvarAya  
 tAvantaHkaraNaM saralaM nahi, tasmAd atra  
 tavAMzo'dhikArazca kopi nAsti| 22 ata etatpApahetoH  
 khedAnvitaH san kenApi prakAreNa tava manasa  
 etasyAH kukalpanAyAH kSama bhavati, etadartham  
 Izvare prArthanAM kuru; 23 yatastvaM tiktapitte  
 pApasya bandhane ca yadasi tanmayA buddham| 24 tadA  
 zimon akathayat tarhi yuvAbhyAmuditA kathA mayi  
 yathA na phalati tadarthaM yuvAM mannimittaM  
 prabhau prArthanAM kurutaM| 25 anena prakAreNa tau  
 sAKSyAM dattVA prabhoH kathAM pracArayantau  
 zomiroNIyAnAm anekagrAmeSu susaMvAdaJca  
 pracArayantau yirUZalamnagarAM parAvRtya gatau| 26  
 tataH param Izvarasya dUtaH philipam ityAdizat,  
 tvamutthAya dakSiNasyAM dizi yo mArgo prAntarasya  
 madhyena yirUZAlamo 'sAnagaraM yAti taM  
 mArgAM gaccha| 27 tataH sa utthAya gataVAn;  
 tadA kandAKInAmnaH kUZlokAnAM rAjyAH  
 sarvvasampatteradhIzaH kUZadezIya ekaH SaNDo  
 bhajanArthaM yirUZalamnagamAgatya 28 punarapi

rathamAruhya yizayianAmno bhaviSyadvAdino granthaM paThan pratyAgacchati| 29 etasmin samaye AtmA philipam avadat, tvam rathasya samIpaM gatvA tena sArddhaM mila| 30 tasmAt sa dhAvan tasya sannidhAvupasthAya tena paThyamAnaM yizayiyathaviSyadvAdino vAKyaM zruttvA pRSTavAn yat paThasi tat kiM budhyase? 31 tataH sa kathitavAn kenacinna bodhitohaM kathaM budhyeya? tataH sa philipaM rathamAroDhuM svena sArddham upaveSTujca nyavedayat| 32 sa zAstrasyetadvAKyaM paThitavAn yathA, samAniyata ghAtAya sa yathA meSazAvakaH| lomachedakasAKsacca meSazca nIraVo yathA| Abadhya vadanaM svIyaM tathA sa samatiSThata| 33 anyAyena vicAreNa sa ucchinno 'bhavat tadA| tatkaAlInamanuSyAn ko jano varNayituM kSamaH| yato jIvannRNAM dezAt sa ucchinno 'bhavat dhruvaM| 34 anantaraM sa philipam avadat nivedayAmi, bhaviSyadvAdi yAmimAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa kiM svasmin vA kasmiMzcid anyasmin? 35 tataH philipastatprakaraNam Arabhya yizorupAkhyAnaM tasyAgre prASTaut| 36 itthaM mArgeNa gacchantaU jalAZayasya samIpa upasthitau; tadA klIbo'vAdit pazyAtra sthAne jalamAste mama majjane ka bAdha? 37 tataH philipa uttaraM vyAharat svAntaHkaraNena sAKaM yadi pratyeSi tarhi bAdha nAsti| tataH sa kathitavAn yIzukhrIStA Izvarasya putra ityahaM pratyemil| 38 tadA rathaM sthagitaM karttum AdISTe philipaklIbau dvau jalam avAruhatAM; tadA philipastam majjayAmAsa| 39 tatpazcAt jalamadhyAd utthitayoH satoH paramezvarasyAtmA philipaM hRtvA nItavAn, tasmAt klIbaH punastaM na dRSTavAn tathApi hRSTacittaH san svamArgeNa gatavAn| 40 philipazcAsdodnagaram upasthAya tasmAt kaisariyAnagara upasthitikAlaparyyanataM sarvvasminnagare susaMvAdaM pracArayan gatavAn|

9 tatkaAlaparyyanataM zaulaH prabhoH ziSyANAM prAtikUlyena tADanAbadhayoH kathAM niHsArayan mahAyAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA 2 striyaM puruSajca tanmatagrAhiNaM yaM kajcit pazyati tAn dhRtvA baddhvA yirUzAlamam AnayatItlyAzayena dammeSaknagarIyaM dharmmasamAjAn prati patraM yAcitavAn| 3 gacchan tu dammeSaknagaranikaTa upasthitavAn; tato'kasmAd AKazAt tasya caturdikSu tejasaH prakAzanAt sa bhUmAvapatat| 4 pazcAt he zaula he zaula kuto mAM tADayasi? svamI prati prokram etaM zabdaM zruttvA 5 sa pRSTavAn, he prabho bhavAn kaH? tadA prabhurakathayat yaM yIzuM tvam tADayasi sa evAhaM; kaNTakasya mukhe padAghAtakaraNaM tava kaSTam| 6 tadA kampamAno vismayApannazca sovatat he prabho mayA kiM karttavayaM? bhavata iccha ka? tataH prabhurAjJApayad utthAya nagaram gaccha tatra tvayA yat karttavAM tad vadiSyate| 7 tasya saGgino loka api taM zabdaM zruttvAH kintu kamapi na dRSTvA stabdhAH santaH sthitavantah| 8 anantaraM zaulo bhUmita utthAya cakSuSI unmiIya kamapi na dRSTavAn| tadA lokAstasya hastau dhRtvA

dammeSaknagaram Anayan| 9 tataH sa dinatrayaM yAvad andho bhUtva na bhuktavAn pItvamZca| 10 tadanantaraM prabhustaddammeSaknagaravAsina ekasmai ziSyAya darzanaM datva AhUtavAn he ananiya| tataH sa pratyavAdit, he prabho pazyA zRNomi| 11 tadA prabhustamAjJApayat tvamutthAya saralanAmAnaM mArgeM gatvA yihUdAnivezane tArSanagarIyaM zaulanAmAnaM janaM gaveSayan pRccha; 12 pazyA sa prArthayate, tathA ananiyanAmaka eko janastasya samIpaM Agatya tasya gAtre hastArpaNaM kRtvA dRSTiM dadAtItthAM svapne dRSTavAn| 13 tasmAd ananiyaH pratyavadat he prabho yirUzAlami pavitralokAn prati so'nekahiMsAM kRtvAn; 14 atra sthAne ca ye lokAstava nAmni prArthayanti tAnapi baddhuM sa pradhAnayAjakebhyaH zaktiM prAptavAn, imAM kathAM aham anekeSAM mukhebhyaH zruttvAn| 15 kintu prabhurakathayat, yaHi bhinnadezIyalokAnAM bhUpatInAm isrAyellokAnAjca nikaTe mama nAma pracArayituM sa jano mama manonItapAtramAste| 16 mama nAmanimittaJca tena kiyAn mahAn klezo bhoktavya etat taM darzayiSyAmil| 17 tato 'naniyo gatvA gRhaM pravizya tasya gAtre hastArpraNaM kRtvA kathitavAn, he bhrAtaH zaula tvam yathA dRSTiM prApnoSi pavitreNATmanA paripUrNo bhavasi ca, tadarthaM tavAgamanakAle yaH prabhuylzustubhyaM darzanam adadAt sa mAM preSitavAn| 18 ityuktamAtre tasya cakSurbhyaM mInazalkavad vastuni nirgate tatkaSanaT sa prasannacakSu rbhUtva protthAya majjito'bhavat bhuktva pItva sabalobhavacca| 19 tataH paraM zaulaH ziSyaiH saha katipayadivasAn tasmin dammeSakanagare sthitva'vilambaM 20 sarvvabhajanabhavanAni gatvA yIzurIzvarasya putra imAM kathAM prAcArayat| 21 tasmAt sarvve zrotArazcamatkRtya kathitavanto yo yirUzAlamnagara etannAmna prArthayitRlokAn vinAzitavAn evam etAdRzalokAn baddhvA pradhAnayAjakanikaTaM nayatItlyAzaya etatsthAnamapyAgacchat saeva kimayaM na bhavati? 22 kintu zaulaH kramaza utsAhavAn bhUtva yIzurIzvoreNAbhiSikto jana etasmin pramANaM datva dammeSak-nivAsiyihUdIyalokAn niruttarAn akarot| 23 itthaM bahutithe kAle gate yihUdIyalokAstaM hantuM mantrayAmAsuH 24 kintu zaulasteSAMetasya mantraNaya vArttAM prAptavAn| te taM hantuM tu divAnizam guptAH santo nagarasya dvAre'tiSThan; 25 tasmAt ziSyAstaM nItva rAtrau piTake nidhAya prAcIreNavArohayAn| 26 tataH paraM zaulo yirUzAlamaM gatvA ziSyagaNena sArddhaM sthAtum aihat, kintu sarvve tasmAdabibhayaH sa ziSyA iti ca na pratyayan| 27 etasmAd barNabbAstaM gRHItva preritAnAM samIpaMAnIya mArgamadhye prabhuH kathaM tasmai darzanaM dattavAn yAH kathAzca kathitavAn sa ca yathAKSobhaH san dammeSaknagare yIzo rnAma prAcArayat etAn sarvvavRtAntAn tAn jJApitavAn| 28 tataH zaulastaiH saha yirUzAlami kAlaM yApayan nirbhayaM prabho ryIzo rnAma

prAcArayat| 29 tasmAd anyadeziyalokaiH sArddhaM  
 vivAdasyopasthitatvAt te taM hantum aceSTanta| 30  
 kintu bhrAtRgaNastajjAtvA taM kaisariyAnagaraM  
 nItvA tArSanagaraM preSitavAn| 31 itthaM sati  
 yihUdiyAgAlilzomiroNadezIyAH sarvvA maNDalyo  
 vizrAmaM prAptAstatastAsAM niStHAbhavat prabho  
 rbhiyA pavitrasyAtmanaH sAntvanaya ca kAlaM  
 kSepayitvA bahusaMkhyA abhavan| 32 tataH  
 paraM pitaraH sthAne sthAne bhramitvA zeSe  
 lodnagaraniyAsipavitalokAnAM samIpe sthitavAn| 33  
 tada tatra pakSaghAtavyADhinASTau vatsarAn  
 zayyAgatam aineyanAmAnaM manusyAM sAkSat prApya  
 tamavadat, 34 he aineya yIzukhrISTastvAM svastham  
 akArSIt, tvamutthAya svazayyAM nikSipa, iyuktamAtre  
 sa udatiSThat| 35 etAdRzaM dRSTvA lodzAroNanivAsino  
 lokAH prabhuM prati parAvarrtanta| 36 aparajca  
 bhikSadAnAdiSu nAnakriyAsu nityAM pravRtta yA  
 yAphonagaranivAsini TABithAnAmA ziSyA yAM  
 darkkAM arthAd hariNImayuktVA Ahvayan sa nArI  
 37 tasmin samaye rugna sati prANAn atyajat,  
 tato lokAstAM prakSalyoparisthaprakoSThe  
 zAyayitvAstHApayan| 38 lodnagaraM yAphonagarasya  
 samIpasthaM tasmAttatra pitara Aste, iti vArttAM  
 zrutvA tUrNaM tasyAgamanArthaM tasmin  
 vinayamuktVA ziSyagaNo dvau manujau preSitavAn| 39  
 tasmAt pitara utthAya tAbhyAM sArddham Agacchat,  
 tatra tasmin upasthita uparisthaprakoSThaM samAnite  
 ca vidhavaH svAbhiH saha sthitiKale darkkaya kRtAni  
 yAnyuttariyANI paridheyAni ca tAni sarvvANI taM  
 darzayitvA rudatyazccatasRSu dikSvatiSthan| 40 kintu  
 pitarastAH sarvvA bahiH kRtvA jAnuni pAtayitvA  
 prArthitavAn; pazcAt zavaM prati dRSTiM kRtvA  
 kathitavAn, he TABithe tvamuttiStha, iti vAkya ukte sA  
 stri cakSuSi pronmilya pitaram avalokyotthAyopAvizat|  
 41 tataH pitarastasyAH karau dhRtvA uttolya  
 pavitalokAn vidhavAzcahUya teSAM nikaTe sajiVAM  
 tAM samArpayat| 42 eSA katha samastayAphonagaraM  
 vyAptA tasmAd aneke lokAH prabhau vyazvasan| 43  
 aparajca pitarastadyAphonagarIyasya kasyacit  
 zimonnAmnazcarmmakArasya grHe bahudinAni  
 nyavasat|

**10** kaisariyAnagara itAliyAkhyasainyAntargataH  
 karNiliyanAmA senApatirAsit 2 sa saparivAro  
 bhakta IzvaraparAyaNazcAsit; lokebhyo bahUni  
 dAnAdini datvA nirantaram Izvare prArthayAJcakre| 3  
 ekadA tRtiyapraharavelAyAM sa dRSTavAn Izvarasyaiko  
 dUtaH saprakAzAM tatsampam AgatyA kathitavAn, he  
 karNiliya| 4 kintu sa taM dRSTvA bhIt'o'kathayat, he  
 prabho kiM? tadA tamavadat tava prArthanA dAnAdi ca  
 sAkSisarUpaM bhUtvezvarasya gocaramabhavat| 5  
 idAnim yAphonagaraM prati lokAn preSyA samudratIre  
 zimonnAmnazcarmmakArasya grHe pravAsakArI  
 pitaranAmNA vikhyAto yaH zimon tam AhvAyaya; 6  
 tasmAt tvayA yadyat karttavayAM tattat sa vadiSyati|

7 ityupadizya dUte prasthite sati karNiliyaH  
 svagRhashtAnAM dAsAnAM dvau janau nityAM  
 svasaGginAM sainyAnAm ekAM bhaktasenAjcAhUya 8  
 sakalameTaM vRttAntaM vijjApya yAphonagaraM tAn  
 prAhiNot| 9 parasmin dine te yAtrAM kRtvA  
 yadA nagarasya samIpa upAtiSthan, tadA pitaro  
 dvitIyapraharavelAyAM prArthayitUM gRhaprRSTham  
 Arohat| 10 etasmin samaye kSudhArttaH san kijcid  
 bhoktum aicchat kintu teSAM annAsAdanasamaye sa  
 mUrcchitAH sannapatat| 11 tato meghadvArAm muktaM  
 caturbhiH koNai rIambitaM bRhadvastramiva kijcana  
 bhAjanam AkAzat prThivIm avArohatIti dRSTavAn| 12  
 tanmadhye nAnaprakArA grAmyavanyapazavaH  
 khecarorogAmiprabhRtayo jantavazcAsan| 13 anantaraM  
 he pitara utthAya hatvA bhUMkSva tampratIyaM  
 gaganIyA vANI jAtA| 14 tada pitaraH pratyavadat, he  
 prabho IdRzaM mA bhavatu, aham etat kAlaM yAvat  
 niSiddham azuci vA dravyaM kijcidapi na bhuktavAn| 15  
 tataH punarapi tadRzi vihayasIyA vANI jAtA yad IzvaraH  
 zuci kRtvAn tat tvam niSiddhaM na jAnihI| 16 itthaM  
 triH sati tat pAtRAM punarAkRSTAM AkAzam agacchat|  
 17 tataH paraM yad darzanaM prAptavAn tasya ko  
 bhAva ityatra pitaro manasa sandegdhi, etasmin  
 samaye karNiliyasya te preSitA manusyA dvArasya  
 sannidhAvupasthAya, 18 zimono gRhamanvicchantA  
 sampRchyAhUya kathitavantaH pitaranAmNA  
 vikhyAto yaH zimon sa kimatra pravasati? 19 yadA  
 pitarastaddarzanasya bhAvaM manasAndolayati  
 tadAtmA tamavadat, pazya trayo janAstvAM mRgayante|  
 20 tvam utthAyAvaruhya niHsandehaM taiH saha gaccha  
 mayaiva te preSitAH| 21 tasmAt pitaro'varuhya  
 karNiliyaprerialokAnAM nikaTamAgatyA kathitavAn  
 pazyata yUyAM yaM mRgayadhve sa janohaM, yUyAM  
 kinnimittam AgataH? 22 tataste pratyavadan  
 karNiliyanAmA zuddhasattva IzvaraparAyaNo  
 yihUdiyadezasthAnAM sarvveSAM sannidhau  
 sukhyaTyApanna ekaH senApati rnijagRhaM tvAmAhUya  
 netuM tvattaH katha zrotuJca pavitradUtena  
 samAdiStAH| 23 tadA pitarastAbhyantaram nItvA  
 teSAMAtithyAM kRtvAn, pare'hani taiH sArddhaM  
 yAtrAmakarot, yAphonivAsinAM bhrAtRnAM kiyanto  
 janAzca tena saha gataH| 24 parasmin divase  
 kaisariyAnagaramadhyapravezasamaye karNiliyo  
 jJAtibandhUn AhUyAnIya tAn apekSyA sthitaH| 25 pitare  
 gRha upasthite karNiliyastAM sAkSAtkRtya caraNayoH  
 patitvA prANamat| 26 pitarastamutthApya kathitavAn,  
 uttiStHahamapi mAnuSAH| 27 tada karNiliyena sAkam  
 Alapan gRhaM prAvizat tanmadhye ca bahulokAnAM  
 samAgamaM dRSTvA tAn avadat, 28 anyajAtIyalokaiH  
 mahAlapanaM vA teSAM gRhamadhye pravezanaM  
 yihUdiyAnAM niSiddham astIti yUyam avagacchatha;  
 kintu kamapi mAnuSam avyavahAryyam azuciM vA  
 jJAtuM mama nocitam iti paramezvaro mAM  
 jJApitavAn| 29 iti hetorAhvAnazravaNamAtrAt  
 kaJcanApattim akRtvA yuSmAkaM samIpm Agatosmi;



prCcchAmi yUYaM kinnimittaM mAm AhUYata? 30 tAda karNiliyaH kathitavAn, adya catvAri dinAni jAtAni etAvadvelAM yAvad aham anAhAra Asan tatastRtiyaprahare sati grHe prArthanasamayetejomayavastrabhRd eko jano mama samakSaM tiSThan etAM kathAm akathayat, 31 he karNiliya tvadIya prArthana Izvarasya karNagocarIbhUtA tava dAnAdi ca sAkSisvarUpaM bhUtVA tasya dRSTigocaramabhavat| 32 ato yAphonagaram prati lokAn prahitya atra samudratIre zimonnaMnaH kasyaccirammakArasya grHe pravAsakArI pitaranAmnA vikhyAtO yah zimon tamAhUYaya; tataH sa Agatya tvAm upadekSyati| 33 iti kAranaT atkSaNaT tava nikaTe lokAn preSitavAn, tvamAgatavAn iti bhadraM kRtavAn| Izvaro yAnyAkhyAnAni kathayitum Adizat tAni zrotuM vayaM sarvve sAmpratam Izvarasya sAKSAD upasthitAH smaH| 34 tAda pitara imAM kathAM kathayitum ArabdhavAn, Izvaro manusyANaM apakSapAtI san 35 yasya kasyacid dezasya yo lokAstasmAdbhItVA satkarmma karoti sa tasya grAhyo bhavati, etasya nizcayam upalabdhavAnaham| 36 sarvveSAM prabhu ryo yIzukhrISTastena Izvara isrAyelvaMzAnAM nikaTe susaMvAdaM preSyasammelanasya yaM saMvAdaM prAcArayat taM saMvAdaM yUYaM zrutavantaH| 37 yato yohanA majjane pracArite sati sa gAlladezamArabhya samastayihUdIyadezam vyApnot; 38 phalata IzvareNa pavitreNatmanA zaktya cAbhiSikto nAsaratIyayIzuH sthAne sthAne bhraman sukriyAM kurvvan zaitAnA kliSTAN sarvvalokAN svasthAn akarot, yata Izvarastasya sahAya AsIt; 39 vayajca yihUdIyadeze yirUZAlamnagare ca tena kRtAnAM sarvveSAM karmmaNAM sAKSiNo bhavAmaH| lokAstaM kruze viddhVA hatavantaH, 40 kintu tRtiyadivase IzvarastamutthApya saprakAzam adarzayat| 41 sarvvalokAnAM nikaTa iti na hi, kintu tasmin zmazAnAdutthite sati tena sArddhaM bhojanaM pAnaJca kRtavanta etAdRza Izvarasya manonItAH sAKSiNo ye vayam asmAKaM nikaTe tamadarzayat| 42 jIvitamRtobhayalokAnAM vicAraM karttum Izvaro yaM niyuktavAn sa eva sa janaH, imAM kathAM pracArayitum tasmin pramANaM dAtuJca so'sman AjJApyat| 43 yastasmin vizvasiti sa tasya nAmnA pApAnmukto bhaviSyati tasmin sarvve bhaviSyadvAdinopi etAdRzaM sAKSyam dadati| 44 pitarasyaitatkathAkathanakAle sarvveSAM zrotRnAmupari pavitra AtmAvArohat| 45 tataH pitareNa sArddham AgatAstvakchedino vizvAsino loka anyadezIyebhyaH pavitra Atmani datte sati 46 te nAnAjAtIyabhASABhiH kathAM kathayanta IzvaraM prazamsanti, iti dRSTVA zrutVA ca vismayam Apadyanta| 47 tAda pitaraH kathitavAn, vayamiva ye pavitram AtmAnaM prAptAsteSAM jalamajjanaM kiM kopi niSeddhum zaknoti? 48 tataH prabho rnAmnA majjita bhavati tAnAjJApyat| anantaraM te svaiH sArddhaM katipayadinAni sthAtuM prArthayanta|

**11** itthaM bhinnadezIyaloka apIzvarasya vAKyam agRhlan imAM vArttAM yihUdIyadezasthaperitA

bhrAtRgaNazca zrutavantaH| 2 tataH pitare yirUZAlamnagaram gatavati tvakchedino lokAstena saha vivadamAna avadan, 3 tvam atvakchedilokANAM grHaM gatVA taiH sArddhaM bhuktavAn| 4 tataH pitara AditaH kramazastatkarYyasya sarvvavRttAntamAkhyAtum ArabdhavAn| 5 yAphonagara ekadAhaM prArthayamAno mUrcchitaH san darzanena caturSu koNeSu lambanamAnaM vRhadvastramiva pAtramekam AkAzadavaruhya mannikaTam Agacchad apazyam| 6 pazcAt tad ananyadRSTya dRSTVA vivicya tasya madhye nAnAprakarAn grAmyavyanyapazUn urogAmikhecarAMzca dRSTavAn; 7 he pitara tvamutthAya gatVA bhUmkSva mAM sambodhya kathayantaM zabdamekaM zrutavAMzca| 8 tatohaM pratyavadaM, he prabho netthaM bhavatu, yataH kiJcana niSiddham azuci dravyaM vA mama mukhamadhyaM kadApi na prAvizat| 9 aparam Izvaro yat zuci kRtavAn tanniSiddhaM na jAnIhi dvi rmAmpratIdRzi vihAyasIyA vANI jAtA| 10 triritthaM sati tat sarvvaM punarAkAzam AKRSTaM| 11 pazcAt kaisariyanagarAt trayo janA mannikaTam preSita yatra nivezane sthitohaM tasmin samaye tatropAtiSThan| 12 tAda niHsandehaM taiH sArddhaM yAtum Atma mAmAdiSTavAn; tataH paraM mayA sahaiteSu SaDbhrAtRSu gateSu vayaM tasya manujasya grHaM prAvizama| 13 sosmAKaM nikaTe kathAmetAm akathayat ekadA dUta ekaH pratyakSibhUya mama grHmadhye tiSTan mAmityAjJApitavAn, yAphonagaram prati lokAn prahitya pitaranAmnA vikhyAtaM zimonnaM AhUYaya; 14 tatastava tvadiyaparivArANAjca yena paritrANaM bhaviSyati tat sa upadekSyati| 15 ahaM taM kathAmutthApya kathitavAn tena prathamam asmAKam upari yathA pavitra AtmAvarUDhavAn tathA teSAMapyupari samavarUDhavAn| 16 tena yohan jale majjitavAn iti satyaM kintu yUYaM pavitra Atmani majjita bhaviSyatha, iti yadvAKyaM prabhuruditavAn tat tAda mayA smRtam| 17 ataH prabha yIzukhrISTe pratyayakAriNo ye vayam asmabhyam Izvaro yad dattavAn tat tebhyo lokebhhyopi dattavAn tataH kohaM? kimaham IzvaraM vArayitum zaknomi? 18 kathAmetAM zruVA te kSantA Izvarasya guNAn anukIrtya kathitavantaH, tarhi paramAyuHprAptinimittam IzvaronyadezIyalokebhhyopi manaHparivarttanarUpaM dAnam adAt| 19 stiphAnaM prati upadrave ghaTite ye vikIrNA abhavan tai phainikikuprAntiyakhiyAsu bhramitVA kevalayihUdIyalokAn vina kasyApyanyasya samIpa Izvarasya kathAM na prAcArayan| 20 aparaM teSAM kuprIyAH kurInIyAzca kiyanto janA AntiyakhiyanagaraM gatVA yUnAnIyalokAnAM samIpepi prabhoryIzoH kathAM prAcArayan| 21 prabhoH karasteSAM sahAya AsIt tasmAd aneke loka vizvasya prabhuM prati parAvarttanta| 22 iti vArttAyAM yirUZAlamasthamaNDaliyalokAnAM karNagocarIbhUtAyAm AntiyakhiyanagaraM gantu te barNabbAM prairayan| 23 tato barNabbAstatra

upasthitaH san IzvarasyAnugrahasya phalaM dRSTvA sAnando jAtaH, 24 sa svayaM sAdhu rvizvAsena pavitreNatmanA ca paripUrNaH san ganoniSTayA prabhAvAstham karttuM sarvvAn upadiSTavAn tena prabhoH ziSyA aneke babhUvuH| 25 zeSe zaulaM mRgayituM barNabbAstArSanagaraM prasthitavAn| tatra tasyoddezaM prApya tam Antiyakhiyanagaram Anayat; 26 tatastau maNDalIsthalokaiH sabhAM kRtvA saMvatsaremekaM yAvad bahulokAn upAdizataM; tasmin Antiyakhiyanagare ziSyAH prathamaM khrISTIyanAmna vikhyaAta abhavan| 27 tataH paraM bhaviSyadvAdigane yirUzAlama Antiyakhiyanagaram Agate sati 28 AgAbanAmA teSameka utthAya AtmanaH zikSayA sarvvadeze durbhikSam bhaviSyatiti jJApitavAn; tataH klaudiyakaisarasyAdhikAre sati tat pratyakSam abhavat| 29 tasmAt ziSyA ekaikazaH svasvazaktyanusArato yihUdlyadezanivAsinAM bhratRnAM dinayApanArthaM dhanaM preSayituM nizcitya 30 barNabbAzaulau rdvArA prAcInalokAnAM samIpaM tat preSitavantaH|

**12** tasmin samaye herodrAjo maNDalyAH kiyajanebhyo duHkhaM dAtuM prArabhat| 2 vizeSato yohanaH sodaraM yAkUbaM karavAlAghAten hataVAn| 3 tasmAd yihUdlyAH santuSTA abhavan iti vijjAya sa pitaramapi dharttuM gatavAn| 4 tada kinVazUnyapUpotsavasamaya upAtiStat; ata utsave gate sati lokAnAM samakSam taM bahirAneyyAmIti manasi sthirIkRtya sa taM dhArayitvA rakSNArtham yeSAM ekaikasaMghe catvAro janAH santi teSAM caturNAM rakSakasaMghAnAM samIpe taM samarpya kArAyAM sthApitavAn| 5 kintuM pitarasya kArAsthitikAraNat maNDalyA loka avizrAmam Izvarasya samIpe prArthayanta| 6 anantaram herodi taM bahirAnAyituM udyate sati tasyAM rAtrau pitaro rakSakadvayamadhysthAne zRGkhaladvayena baddhvaH san nidrita Asit, dauvArikAzca kArAyAH sammukhe tiSThanato dvAram arakSiSuH| 7 etasmin samaye paramezvarasya dUte samupasthite kArA diptimatI jAtA; tataH sa dUtaH pitarasya kukSavAvAtaM kRtvA taM jAgarayitvA bhASitavAn tUrNamuttiStHa; tatastasya hastasthazRGkhaladvayAM galat patitaM| 8 sa dUtastamavadat, baddhakaTiH san pAdayoH pAduke arpaya; tena tathA kRte sati dUtastam upaktavAn gAtrIyavastraM gAtre nidhAya mama pascad ehi| 9 tataH pitarastasya pazcAd vrajana bahiragacchat, kintu dUtena karmmaitat kRtamiti satyamajJAtvA svapnadarzanaM jJAtavAn| 10 itthaM tau prathamAM dviItyAjca kArAM laGghitvA yena lauhanirmmitadvAreNa nagaraM gamyate tatsamIpaM prApnutAM; tatastasya kavAtaM svayaM muktamabhavat tatastau tatsthAnAd bahi rbhUtva mArgaikasya sImAM yAvad gatau; tato kasmAt sa dUtaH pitaraM tyaktavAn| 11 tada sa cetanAM prApya kathitavAn nijadUtAM prahitya paramezvaro herodo hastAd yihUdlyalokAnAM sarvvAzAyazca mAM

samuddhRtavAn ityahaM nizcayaM jJAtavAn| 12 sa vivicya mArkanAmrA vikhyaAtasya yohano mAtu rmariyamo yasmin gRhe bahavaH sambhUya prArthayanta tannivezanaM gataH| 13 pitareNa bahirdvAra Ahate sati rodAnAmA bAlika draSTuM gata| 14 tataH pitarasya svaraM zrUvA sa harSayuktA sati dvAraM na mocayitvA pitaro dvAre tiSThatIti vArttAM vaktum abhyantaram dhAvitvA gatavati| 15 te prAvocan tvamunmatta jAtAsi kintu sa muhurmuhuruktavati satyamevaitat| 16 tada te kathitavantastarhi tasya dUto bhavet| 17 pitaro dvAramAhataVAn etasminnantare dvAram mocayitvA pitaraM dRSTvA vismayaM prApTAH| 18 tataH pitaro niHzabdaM sthAtuM tAn prati hastena saGketaM kRtvA paramezvaro yena prakAreNa taM kArAyA uddhRtyAnitavAn tasya vRttAntaM tAnajJApayat, yUyAM gatvA yAkubaM bhrAtRgaNaJca vArttAmetAM vadatetyukta sthAnAntaram prasthitavAn| 19 prabhAte sati pitaraH kva gata ityatra rakSakanAM madhye mahAn kalaho jAtaH| 20 herod bahu mRgayitvA tasyoddeze na prApte sati rakSakan saMpRcchya teSAM prANAN hantum AdiSTavAn| 21 pazcAt sa yihUdlyapradezAt kaisariyanagaraM gatvA tatrAvAtiSthat| 22 sorasIdonadezayo rlokebhyo herodi yuyutsau sati te sarvva ekamantraNAH santastasya samIpa upasthAya lvAstanAmAnaM tasya vastragRhAdhIzAM sahAyaM kRtvA heroda sArddhaM sandhiM prArthayanta yatastasya rAjjo dezena teSAM dezIyanAM bharaNam abhavatM 23 ataH kutracin nirupitadine herod rAjakIyaM paricchadaM paridhAya siMhAsane samupavizya tAn prati kathAM uktavAn| 24 tato loka ucchaiHkAraM pratyavadan, eSa manujaravo na hi, IzvarIyaraVaH| 25 tada herod Izvarasya sammAnaM nAkarot; tasmAddhetoH paramezvarasya dUto haThAt taM prAharat tenaiva sa kiTaiH kSINaH san prANAN ajahAt| kintvIzvarasya kathA dezaM vyApya prabalAbhavat| tataH paraM barNabbAzaulau yasya karmmaNo bhAraM prApnutAM tAbhyAM tasmin sampAdite sati mArkanAmna vikhyaAto yo yohan taM saGginaM kRtvA yirUzAlamnagarAt pratyAgatau|

**13** aparaJca barNabbAH, zimon yaM nigraM vadanti, kurInIyalUkiyo heroda rAJJA saha kRtavidyAbhyAso minahem, zaulazcaite ye kiyanto janA bhaviSyadvAdina upadeSTARazcAntiyaKhiyanagarasthamaNDalyAM Asan, 2 te yadopavAsaM kRtvezvaram asevanta tasmin samaye pavitra Atma kathitavAn ahaM yasmin karmmaNi barNabbAzailau niyuktavAn tatkarmma karttuM tau pRthak kuruta| 3 tatastairupavAsaprArthanayoH kRtayoH satoste tayo rgAtrayo rhasArpaNaM kRtvA tau vyasRjan| 4 tataH paraM tau pavitreNatmanA preritau santau silUkiyanagaram upasthAya samudrapathena kupropadvIpam agacchatAM| 5 tataH sAlAMInagaram upasthAya tatra yihUdlyAnAM bhajanabhavanAni gatvezvarasya kathAM prAcArayatAM; yohanapi

tatsahacaro'bhavat| 6 itthaM te tasyopadvipasya sarvvatra bhramantaH pAphanagaram upasthitAH; tatra suvivecakena sarjiyapaulanAmNA taddezhAdhipatinA saha bhaviSyadvAdino vezadhArI baryIzunAmA yo mAyAvI yihUdI AsIt taM sAKsAt prAptavataH| 7 taddezhAdhipa Izvarasya kathAM zrotuM vAjchan paulabarNabbau nyamantrayat| 8 kintviluM yaM mAyAvinaM vadanti sa dezAdhipatiM dharmmamArgAd bahirbhUtaM karttum ayatata| 9 tasmAt zolo'rthAt paulaH pavitreNatmanA paripUrNaH san taM mAyAvinaM pratyanyadRSTim kRtVA Akhatayat, 10 he narakin dharmmadveSin kauTilyaduSkarmmaparipUrNa, tvaM kiM prabhoH satyapathasya viparyyayakaraNat kadApi na nivarttiSyase? 11 adhuna pamezvarastava samucitaM kariSyati tena katipayadinAni tvam andhaH san sUryyamapi na drakSyasi| tatSaNaD rAtrivad andhakArastasya dRSTim AcchAditavAn; tasmAt tasya hastaM dharttuM sa lokamanvicchan itastato bhramaNaM kRtavAn| 12 enAM ghaTanAM dRSTvA sa dezAdhipatiH prabhUpadezAd vismitya vizvAsaM kRtavAn| 13 tadanantaram paulastatsaGginau ca pAphanagarAt protaM cAlayitvA pamphuliyAdezasya pargInagaram agacchan kintu yohan tayoH samIpAd etya yirUZalamaM pratyAgacchat| 14 pazcAt tau pargito yAtrAM kRtVA pisidiyAdezasya AntiyakhiyAnagaram upasthAya vizrAmavAre bhajanabhavanaM pravizya samupAvizataM| 15 vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAkyayoH paThitayoH sato rhe bhrAtarau lokAn prati yuvayoH kAcid upadezakathaH yadyasti tarhi tAM vadataM tau prati tasya bhajanabhavanasyAdhipatayaH kathAM etAM kathayitvA praiSayan| 16 ataH paula uttiSThan hastena saGketaM kurvvan kathitavAn he isrAyelyamanuSyA IzvaraparAyaNAH sarvve lokA yUyam avadhaddhaM| 17 eteSAMisrAyellokAnAm Izvaro'smAkAM pUrvvaparusan manonItAn katvA gRHIItavAn tato misari deze pravasanakAle teSAMunnatiM kRtVA tasmAt svIyabAhubalena tAn bahiH kRtVA samAnayat| 18 catvAriMzadvatsarAn yAvacca mahAprAntare teSAM bharaNaM kRtVA 19 kinAdvAntarvarttINI saptarAjiAni nAzayitvA guTikApAtena teSu sarvvadezeSu tebhyo'dhikArAM dattavAn| 20 paJcAzadadhikacatuHzateSu vatsareSu gateSu ca zimUyelbhaviSyadvAdiparyyantaM teSAMupari vicArayitRn niyuktavAn| 21 taizca rAJji prArhite, Izvaro binyAmino vaMzajAtasya kIzaH putraM zaulaM catvAriMzadvatsarSaparyyantaM teSAMupari rAjAnaM kRtavAn| 22 pazcAt taM padacyutaM kRtVA yo maniSTakriyAH sarvVAH kariSyati tAdRzaM mama manobhimitam ekaM janaM yizayaH putraM dAyUdaM prAptavAn idaM pramaNaM yasmin dAyUdi sa dattavAn taM dAyUdaM teSAMupari rAjatvaM karttum utpAditavAna| 23 tasya svapratizrutasya vAkyasyAnusAreNa isrAyellokAnAM nimittaM teSAM manuSyANAM vaMzAd Izvara ekaM yIzuM (trAtAram) udapAdayat| 24 tasya prakAzanAt pUrvvaM yohan

isrAyellokAnAM sannidhau manaHparAvarttanarUpaM majjanaM prAcArayat| 25 yasya ca karmmaNo bhArAM praptavAn yohan tan niSpAdayan etAM kathAM kathitavAn, yUyaM mAAM kaM janaM jAnItha? aham abhiSiktatrATA nahi, kintu pazyata yasya pAdayoH pAdukayo rbandhane mocayitumapi yogyo na bhavAmi tAdRza eko jano mama pazcAd upatiSThati| 26 he ibrAhImo vaMzajAtA bhrAtaro he IzvarabhItAH sarvvaloka yuSmAn prati paritrANasya kathaiSA prerita| 27 yirUZAlamnvinAsinasteSAM adhipatayazca tasya yIzoH paricayAM na prApya prativizrAmavArAM paThyamanAnAM bhaviSyadvAdikathAnAm abhiprAyam abuddhvA ca tasya vadhena tAH kathAH saphala akurvvan| 28 prANahananasya kamapi hetum aprApyApi pIAtasya nikaTe tasya vadhaM prArthayanta| 29 tasmin yAH kathA likhitAH santi tadanusAreNa karmma sampAdya taM kruzAd avatAryya zmazAne zAyitavantaH| 30 kintvIzvaraH zmazAnAt tamudasthApayat, 31 punazca gAlilapradezAd yirUZAlamanagaraM tena sArddhaM ye loka Agacchan sa bahudinAni tebhyo darzanaM dattavAn, atasta idAnIM lokAn prati tasya sAKSiNaH santi| 32 asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSANAM samakSam Izvaro yasmin pratijjAtavAn yathA, tvaM me putrosi cAdya tvAM samutthApitavAnaham| 33 idaM yadvacanaM dvitlyagite likhitamAste tad yIzorutthAnena teSAM santAnA ye vayam asmAkAM sannidhau tena pratyakSI kRtaM, yuSmAn imaM susaMvAdaM jJApayAmi| 34 paramezvarena zmazAnAd utthAptaM tadIyaM zarIraM kadApi na kSeSyate, etasmin sa svayaM kathitavAn yathA dAyUdaM prati pratijjAto yo varastamahaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi| 35 etadanyasmin gite'pi kathitavAn| svakiyAM puNyavantaM tvaM kSayituM na ca dAsyasi| 36 dAyUda IzvarAbhimatasevAyai nijAyusi vyayite sati sa mahAnidrAM prApya nijaiH pUrvvapuruSaiH saha militaH san akSIyata; 37 kintu yamIzvaraH zmazAnAd udasthApayat sa nAkSIyata| 38 ato he bhrAtaraH, anena janena pApamocanaM bhavatIti yuSmAn prati pracAritam Aste| 39 phalato mUsvAvyavasthaya yUyaM yebhyo doSebhyo mukta bhavituM na zakSyatha tebhyaH sarvvadoSebhya etasmin jane vizvAsinaH sarvve mukta bhaviSyantIti yuSmAbhi rJJAyatAM| 40 aparaJca| avajjAkAriNo lokAzcakSurunmIlya pazyata| tathaivAsambhavam jJAtva syAta yUyaM vilajjitAH| yato yuSmAsu tiSThatsu kariSyate karmma tAdRzaM| yenaiva tasya vRttAnte yuSmabhyaM kathite'pi hi| yUyaM na tantu vRttAntaM pratySyatha kadAcana| 41 yeyaM katha bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu likhitAste sAvadhAnA bhavata sa katha yathA yuSmAn prati na ghaTate| 42 yihUdIyabhajanabhavanAn nirgatayostayo rbhinnadezIyai rvakSyamANA prArthana kRta, AgAmini vizrAmavAre'pi katheyam asmAn prati pracArita bhavatviti| 43 sabhAya bhaGge sati bahavo yihUdIyaloka yihUdIyamatagrAhiNo bhaktalokAzca barNabbApaulayoH pazcAd Agacchan, tena tau taiH saha

nAnAkathAH kathayitvezvarAnugrahAzraye sthAtuM tAn prAvarttayAtAM| 44 paravizrAmavAre nagarasya prAyeNa sarvve lAkA IzvarlyAM kathAM zrotuM militAH, 45 kintu yihUdiyAloka jananiVahaM vilokya IrSyaya paripUrNAH santo viparItakathAkathanenezvaraninDaya ca paulenoktAM kathAM khaNDayituM ceStItavantaH| 46 tataH paulabarNabbAvakSobhau kathitavantau prathamAM yuSmAkaM sannidhAvIzvarIyakathAyAH pracAraNam ucitamAsIt kintuM tadagrAhyatvakaraNena yUYaM svAn anantAyuSo'yogyAn darzayatha, etakAraNAD svam anyadezlyAlokAnAM samlpAM gacchAmaH| (aiñios g166) 47 prabhurasmAn ittham AdiStAvAn yathA, yAvacca jagataH sImAM lokAnAM trANakAraNAt| mayAnyadezamadhye tvAm sthApito bhUH pradiPavat| 48 tadA kathAMIdRzIM zrutuV bhinnadezlyA AhlAditAH santaH prabhoH kathAM dhanyAM dhanyAm avadan, yAvanto lokAzca paramAyuH prAptinimittAM nirUPitA Asan te vyazvasan| (aiñios g166) 49 itthaM prabhoH kathA sarvvedezAM vyApnot| 50 kintu yihUdlyA nagarasya pradhAnapurUSan sammAnyAH kathipayA bhaktA yoSitazca kupravRttim grAhayitvA paulabarNabbau tADayitvA tasmAt pradezAd dURikRtavantaH| 51 ataH kAraNAt tau nijapadadhUlIsteSAM prAtikUlyena pAtayitvekaniyaM nagaraM gatau| 52 tataH ziSyagaNa Anandena pavitreNATmanA ca paripUrNobhavat|

**14** tau dvau janau yugapad ikaniyanagarasthayihUdlyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM gatvA yathA bahavo yihUdlyA anyadezlyAlokAzca vyazvasan tAdRzIM kathAM kathitavantau| 2 kintu vizvAsahInA yihUdlyA anyadezlyAlokAn kupravRttim grAhayitvA bhrAtRgaNaM prati teSAM vairaM janitavantaH| 3 ataH svAnugrahakathAyAH pramAnAM datvA tayo rHastai rbahulakSaNam adbhutatkarmaM ca prAkAzayad yAH prabhustasya kathA akSobhena pracAryya tau tatra bahudinAni samavAtiStHetaM| 4 kintu kiyanto loka yihUdlyAnAM sapakSAH kiyanto lokAH preritAnAM sapakSA jAtAH, ato nAgarikajananiVahamadhye bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat| 5 anyadezlyA yihUdlyAsteSAM adhipatayazca daurAtmyaM kutvA tau prastarairAhanantum udyatAH| 6 tau tadvArttAM prApya palAyitvA lukAyaniyAdezasyAntarvarttilustrAdarbho 7 tatsamlpsthadezajca gatvA tatra susaMvAdaM pracArayatAM| 8 tatrobhayapAdayozcalanazaktihIno janmArabhya khajjaH kadApi gamanaM nAkarot etAdRza eko mAnuSo lustrAnagara upavizya paulasya kathAM zrutavAn| 9 etasmin samaye paulastamprati dRSTim kRtvA tasya svAsthye vizvAsaM viditvA proccaiH kathitavAn 10 padbhyAmuttiStHan Rju rbhava|tataH sa ullamphaM kRtvA gamanAgamane kutavAn| 11 tadA lokAH paulasya tat kAryyaM vilokya lukAyanlyabhASaya proccaiH kathAMetAM kathitavantaH, devA manuSyarUpaM dhRtvAsmAKaM samlpam avArohan| 12 te barNabbAM yUPitaram avadan

paulazca mukhyo vaktA tasmAt taM markuriyam avadan| 13 tasya nagarasya sammukhe sthApitasya yUPitaravigrahasya yAjako vRSAn puSpamALAzca dvArasampam AnIya lokaiH sarddhaM tAvuddizya samutsRjya dAtum udyataH| 14 tadvArttAM zrutuV barNabbApaulau svIyavastrANi chitvA lokAnAM madhyaM vegena pravizya proccaiH kathitavantau, 15 he mahecchAH kuta etAdRzaM karmma kurutha? AvAmapi yuSmAdRzau sukhaduHkhabhoginau manuSyau, yuyam etAH sarvva vRthAkalpanAH parityajya yathA gagaNavasundharAjalanidhInAM tanmadhyasthAnAM sarvveSAJca sraSTARAMamaram IzvaraM prati parAvarttadhve tadartham AvAM yuSmAkaM sannidhau susaMvAdaM pracArayAvaH| 16 sa IzvaraH pURvvakAle sarvvadezlyAlokAn svasvamArge calitumanumatiM dattavAn, 17 tathApi AkAzAt toyavarSaNena nAnAprakArasasyotpatya ca yuSmAkaM hitaiSI san bhakSyairAnanadena ca yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani tarpayan tAni dAnAni nijasAkSisvarUPAni sthapitavAn| 18 kintu tAdRzAyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAmapi tayoh samlpa utsarjanAt lokaniVahaM prAyeNa nivarttayituM nAzaknutAm| 19 Antiyakhiya-ikaniyanagarAbhyAM katipayayihUdlyAloka AgatyA lokAn prAvarttayanta tasmAt tai paulaM prastarairAghnan tena sa mRta iti vijjAya nagarasya bahistam AKRSya nitavantaH| 20 kintu ziSyagaNe tasya caturdizi tiStHati sati sa svayam utthAya punarapi nagaramadhyam prAvizat tatpare'hani barNabbAsahito darbbInagaraM gatavAn| 21 tatra susaMvAdaM pracAryya bahulokAn ziSyAn kRtvA tau lustrAm ikaniyam AntiyakhiyAJca parAvRtya gatau| 22 bahuduHkhanI bhuktvApIzvararAjyaM praveSTavyam iti kAraNAD dharmmamArge sthAtuM vinayam kRtvA ziSyagaNasya manaHsthairyyam akurutAM| 23 maNDalInAM prAcInavargAn niyujya prArthanopavAsau kRtvA yatprabhau te vyazvasan tasya haste tAn samarpya 24 pisidiyAmadhyena pAmphuliyAdezaM gatavantau| 25 pazcAt pargAnagaraM gatvA susaMvAdaM pracAryya attAliyAnagaraM prasthitavantau| 26 tasmAt samudrapathena gatvA tAbhyAM yat karmma sampannaM tatkarmaM sAdhayituM yannagare dayAlorIzvarasya haste samarpitau jAtau tad AntiyakhiyanagaraM gatavanta| 27 tatropasthAya tannagarasthamaNDalIM saMgRhyA svAbhyAma Izvaro yadyat karmmakarot tathA yena prakAreNa bhinnadezlyAlokAn prati vizvAsarUpadvAram amocayad etAn sarvvavRttAntAn tAn jJApitavantau| 28 tatastau ziryyaiH sArddhaM tatra bahudinAni nyavasatAM|

**15** yihUdAdezAt kiyanto jana AgatyA bhrAtRgaNamitthaM zikSitavanto mUsAvyavasthaya yadi yuSmAkaM tvakchedo na bhavati tarhi yUYaM paritrANaM prAptuM na zakSyatha| 2 paulabarNabbau taiH saha bahUn vicArAn vivAdAMzca kRtavantau, tato maNDalIyanoka etasyAH

kathAyAstattvaM jJAtuM yirUZAlamnagarasthAn  
 preritAn prAcInAMzca prati paulabarNabbAprabhRtIn  
 katipayajanAn preSayituM nizcayaM kRtavantaH| 3 te  
 maNDalyA preritAH santaH phaiNikIzomirondezAbhyAM  
 gatVA bhinnadezlyAnAM manaHparivarttanasya  
 vArttayA bhrAtRNAM paramAhlAdam ajanayan|  
 4 yirUZAlamyupasthAya preritagaNena  
 lokaprAcInagaNena samAjena ca samupagRhItAH santaH  
 svairIzvaro yAni karmmANi kRtavAn teSAM  
 sarvvavRttAntAn teSAM samakSam akathayan| 5 kintu  
 vizvAsinaH kiyantaH phirUZimatagrAhiNo loka utthAya  
 kathAmetAM kathitavanto bhinnadezlyAnAM  
 tvakchedaM karttuM mUsAvyavasthAM pAlayituJca  
 samAdeSTavyam| 6 tataH preritA lokaprAcInAzca tasya  
 vivecanAM karttuM sabhAyAM sthitavantaH| 7  
 bahuvicAreSu jAtaSu pitara utthAya kathitavAn, he  
 bhrAtaro yathA bhinnadezlyaloka mama mukhAt  
 susaMvAdaM zrutVA vizvasanti tadarthaM bahudinAt  
 pUrvvam IzvarosmAkAM madhye mAM vRtVA  
 niyuktavan| 8 antaryyAmIzvaro yathAsmabhyAM tathA  
 bhinnadezlyebhyaH pavitramAtmAnaM pradAya  
 vizvAsena teSAM antaHkaraNAni pavitrANi kRtVA 9  
 teSAM asmAkaJca madhye kimapi vizeSaM na  
 sthApayitVA tAnadhi svayaM pramANaM dattavAn iti  
 yUyaM jAnItHa| 10 ataevAsmAkAM pUrvvapuruSA  
 vayajca svayaM yadyugasya bhAraM soDhuM na zaktAH  
 samprati taM ziSyagaNasya skandheSu nyasituM  
 kuta Izvarasya parIkSAM kariSyatha? 11 prabho  
 rylZukhrISTasyAnugraheNa te yathA vayamapi tathA  
 paritrANaM prAptum AzAM kurmmaH| 12 anantaraM  
 barNabbApaulAbhyAm Izvaro bhinnadezlyAnAM  
 madhye yadyad Azcaryyam adbhutaJca karmma kRtavAn  
 tadvRttAntaM tau svamukhAbhyAm avarNayatAM  
 sabhAsthaH sarvve nIraV AH santaH zrutavantaH| 13  
 tayoH kathAyAM samAptAyAM satyAM yAkU  
 bhayitum ArabdhavAn 14 he bhrAtaro mama  
 kathAyAm mano nidhatta| IzvaraH svanAmArthaM  
 bhinnadezlyalokAnAm madhyAd ekaM lokasaMghaM  
 grahItuM matIm kRtVA yena prakAreNa prathamAM tAn  
 prati kRpAvalekanaM kRtavAn taM zimon varNitavAn| 15  
 bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktAni yAni vAkyAni taiH sArddham  
 etasyaikyaM bhavati yathA likhitamAste| 16 sarvveSAM  
 karmmaNAM yastu sAdhakaH paramezvaraH| sa  
 evedaM vadedvAkyAM zeSAH sakalamAnavAH|  
 bhinnadezlyalokAzca yAvanto mama nAmataH| bhavanti  
 hi suvikhyAtAste yathA paramezituH| 17 tatvaM samyak  
 samilhante tannimittamahaM kila| parAvRtya samAgatya  
 dAyUdaH patitaM punaH| dUSyamutthApayisYAmi  
 tadyAM sarvvavastu ca| patitaM punaruthApya  
 sajjayisYAmi sarvvathA|| 18 A prathamAd IzvaraH  
 svIyAni sarvvakarmmANi jAnAti| (aiōn g165) 19 ataeva  
 mama nivedanamidaM bhinnadezlyalokAnAM  
 madhye ye janA IzvaraM prati parAvarttanta  
 teSAMupari anyAM kamapi bhARAM na nyasya 20  
 devatAprasAdAzucibhakSyAM vyabhicArakarmma

kaNThasampIDanamAritaprANibhakSyAM  
 raktabhakSyajca etAni parityaktuM likhAmaH| 21 yataH  
 pUrvvakAlato mUsAvyavasthApracAriNo loka nagare  
 nagare santi pratvizrAmavAraJca bhajanabhavane  
 tasyAH pATHo bhavati| 22 tataH paraM preritagaNo  
 lokaprAcInagaNaH sarvva maNDali ca sveSAM madhye  
 barzabba nAmna vikhyAto manonItau kRtVA  
 paulabarNabbAbhyAM sArddham AntiyakhiyanagaraM  
 prati preSaNam ucitaM buddhVA tAbhyAM patraM  
 praiSayan| 23 tasmin patre likhitamiMda, Antiyakhiya-  
 suriyA-kilikiyAdezasthabhindezlyabhrAtRgaNaya  
 preritagaNasya lokaprAcInagaNasya bhrAtRgaNasya ca  
 namaskAraH| 24 vizeSato'smAkAM AjJAm aprApyApi  
 kiyanto janA asmAkAM madhyAd gatVA tvakchedo  
 mUsAvyavasthA ca pAlayitavyAviti yuSmAn  
 zikSayitVA yuSmAkAM manasAmasthairyyaM kRtVA  
 yuSmAn sasandehAn akurvvan etAM kathAM vayam  
 azRnma| 25 tatKArANAd vayam ekamantraNAH  
 santaH sabhAyAM sthitVA prabho rylZukhrISTasya  
 nAmanimittaM mRtyumukhagatAbhyAmasamAkAM  
 26 priyabarNabbApaulAbhyAM sArddhaM  
 manonItalokAnAM keSAJcid yuSmAkAM sannidhau  
 preSaNam ucitaM buddhavantaH| 27 ato yihUdAsilau  
 yuSmAn prati preSitavantaH, etayo rmukhAbhyAM  
 sarvvaM kathAM jIAsyatha| 28 devatAprasAdabhakSyAM  
 raktabhakSyAM galapIDanamAritaprANibhakSyAM  
 vyabhicArakarmma cemAni sarvvANi  
 yuSmAbhistryAjyAni; etatprayojanIyAjyAvyatiरेकेना  
 yuSmAkam upari bhAramanyAM na nyasituM  
 pavitrasyatmano'smAkajca ucitajJanam abhavat| 29  
 ataeva tebhyaH sarvvebhyaH sveSu rakSiteSu yUyaM  
 bhadraM karmma kariSyatha| yuSmAkAM maGgalaM  
 bhUyAt| 30 te visRSTAH santa Antiyakhiyanagara  
 upasthAya lokanivahaM saMgRhya patram adadan| 31  
 tataste tatpatraM paThitVA sAntvanAM prApya sAnanda  
 abhavan| 32 yihUdAsilau ca svayaM pracArakau bhUtVA  
 bhrAtRgaNaM nAnopadizya tAn susthirAn akurutAM| 33  
 itthaM tau tatra taiH sAkAM katipayadinAni yApayitVA  
 pazcAt preritANAM samIpe pratyAgamanArthaM teSAM  
 sannidheH kalyANena visRSTAvabhavatAM| 34  
 kintu silastatra sthAtuM vAjchitavAn| 35 aparaM  
 paulabarNabbau bahavaH ziSyAzca lokAn upadizya  
 prabhoH susaMvAdaM pracArayanta AntiyakhiyAyAM  
 kAlaM yApatavantaH| 36 katipayadineSu gateSu paulo  
 barNabbAm avadat AgacchAvAM yeSu nagareSvIzvarasya  
 susaMvAdaM pracAritavantau tAni sarvvanagarANi  
 punargatVA bhrAtaraH kIdrZAH santIti draSTuM tAn  
 sAKSat kurvvaH| 37 tena mARkanAmna vikhyAtaM  
 yohanaM saGginaM karttuM barNabba matimakarot, 38  
 kintu sa pUrvvaM tAbhyAM saha kAryyArthaM na gatVA  
 pAmphUliyAdeze tau tyaktavAn tatKArANat paulastaM  
 saGginaM karttum anucitaM jJAtavAn| 39 itthaM  
 tayoratizayavirodhasyopasthitatVA tau parasparaM  
 pRthagabhavatAM tato barNabba mArkaM gRhItVA  
 potena kupropadvipaM gatavAn; 40 kintu paulaH silaM

manonItaM kRtvA bhrAtRbhIrIzvarAnugrahe samarpitaH san prasthAya 41 suriyAkilikiyAdezAbhyAM maNDaliH sthirkurvvan agacchat|

**16** paulo darbbilustrAnagarayorupasthitobhavat tatra tmathiyamAmA ziSya eka ASIt; sa vizvAsinyA yihUdiyAyA yoSito garbbhajaH kintu tasya pitAnyadezyalokaH| 2 sa jano lustrA-ikaniyanagarasthAnAM bhrATRnAM samIpepi sukhyAtimAn ASIt| 3 paulastaM svasaGginaM karttuM matiM kRtvA taM gRhItvA taddezanivAsinAM yihUdiyAnAm anurodhAt tasya tvakchedaM kRtvAn yatastasya pitA bhinnadezyaloka iti sarvvairajAyata| 4 tataH paraM te nagare nagare bhramitvA yirUzAlamasthaiH preritai llokaprAcnaizca nirUpitaM yad vyavasthApatraM tadanusAreNAcaritum lokebhystad dattavantaH| 5 tenaiva sarvve dharmmasamAJAH khriSTadharmme susthirAH santaH pratidinaM varddhitA abhavan| 6 teSu phrugiyAgAlAtiyAdezamadyena gateSu satsu pavitra AtmA tAn AziyAdeze kathAM prakAzayitum pratiSiddhavAn| 7 tathA musiyAdeza upasthAya bithuniyAM gantum tairudyoge kRte AtmA tAn nAnvamanayata| 8 tasmAt te musiyAdezaM parityajya troyAnagaraM gatvA samupasthitAH| 9 rAtrau paulaH svapne dRSTAvAn eko mAkidaniyalokastiSThan vinayam kRtvA tasmai kathayati, mAkidaniyAdezam AgatyAsmAn upakurviti| 10 tasyetthaM svapnadarzanAt prabhustaddezyalokAn prati susaMvAdaM pracArayitum asmAn AhUyatIti nizcitaM buddhvA vayam tUrNaM mAkidaniyAdezaM gantum udyogam akurmma| 11 tataH paraM vayam troyAnagarAd prasthAya RjumArgeNa sAmathrAkiyopadvIpena gatvA pare'hani niyApalinagara upasthitAH| 12 tasmAd gatvA mAkidaniyAntarvartti romIyavasatisthAnAM yat philipInAmapradhAnanagaraM tatropasthAya katipayadinAni tatra sthitavantaH| 13 vizrAmavAre nagarAd bahi rgatvA nadItaTe yatra prArthanAcAra ASIt tatropavizya samAgatA nArIH prati kathAM prAcArayama| 14 tataH thuyAtIrAnagarIyA dhUSarAmbaravikrAyini ludiyAnAmika yA Izvarasevika yoSIt zrotrINAM madhya ASIt tayA pauloktavAkyAni yad gRhyanTe tadarthaM prabhustasyA manodvArAM muktavAn| 15 ataH sa yoSIt saparivArA majjIta sati vinayam kRtvA kathitavati, yuSmAkaM vicArAd yadi prabhau vizvAsinI jAtAhaM tarhi mama gRham AgatyA tiSThata| itthaM sA yatnenAsmAn asthApayat| 16 yasyA gaNanayA tadadhipatInAM bahudhanopArjanaM jAtaM tAdRzi gaNakabhUtagrastA kAcana dAsI prArthanAsthanaganamanakAla AgatyAsmAn sAKSat kRtavati| 17 sAsmAkAM paulasya ca pazcAd etya proccaiH kathAmimAM kathitavati, manuSyA ete sarvvoparisthasyezvarasya sevakah santo'smAn prati paritrANasya mArgAM prakAzayanti| 18 sa kanya bahudinAni tAdRzam akarot tasmAt paulo duHkhitaH

san mukhaM parAvartya taM bhUtamavadad, ahaM yIzukhrIStasya nAmna tvAmAjJApayAmi tvamasyA bahirgaccha; tenaiva tatksaNat sa bhUtastasyA bahirgataH| 19 tataH sveSAM lAbhasya pratyAza viphalA jAteti vilokya tasyAH prabhavaH paulaM silajca dhRtvAkRSya vicArasthAne'dhipatinAM samIpaM Anayan| 20 tataH zAsakAnAM nikaTAM nItvA romiloka vayam asmAkAM yad vyavaharaNaM grahItum AcarituJca niSiddhaM, 21 ime yihUdiyalokAH santopi tadeva zikSayitvA nagare'smAkam atIva kalahaM kurvanti, 22 iti kathite sati lokanivahastayoH prAtikUlyenodatiSThat tathA zAsakAstayo rvastrAni chitvA vetrAghAtaM karttum AjJApayan| 23 aparaM te tau bahu prahAryya tvametau kArAM nItvA sAvadhAnaM rakSayeti kArArakSakam Adizan| 24 ittham AjJAM prApya sa tAvabhyantarasthakArAM nItvA pAdeSu pAdapAzlbhi rbaddhvA sthApitAvAn| 25 atha nizlthasamaye paulasIlAvIzvaramuddizya prAthanaM gAnaJca kRtavantaM, kArAsthitA lokAzca tadarzNvan 26 tadAkasmat mahAn bhUmikampo'bhavat tena bhittimUlena saha kArA kampilAbhUt tatksaNat sarvvANI dvArANI muktANI jAtANI sarvveSAM bandhanANI ca muktANI| 27 ataeva kArArakSako nidrAto jAgaritvA kArAyA dvArANI muktANI dRSTvA bandilokAH palAyita ityanumAya koSAT khaGgaM bahiH kRtvAtmaghAtaM karttum udyataH| 28 kintu paulaH proccaistamAhUya kathitavAn pazya vayam sarvve'trAsmahe, tvam nijaprANahiMsAM mAkarSIH| 29 tAdA pradIpaM Anetum ukTvA sa kampamAnaH san ullampyAbhyantaram AgatyA paulasIlayoH pAdeSu patitavAn| 30 pazcAt sa tau bahirAniya prSTAvAn he mahecchau paritrANaM prAptum mayA kiM karttavyaM? 31 pazcAt tau svagRhamAnIya tayoH sammukhe khAdyadravyANI sthApitavAn tathA sa svayAM tadIyAH sarvve parivArAzcezvare vizvasantaH sAnandita abhavan| 32 tasmai tasya gRhasthitararvvalokebhystad prabhoH kathAM kathitavanta| 33 tathA rAtrestasminneva daNde sa tau gRhItvA tayoH prahArANAM kSatANI prakSAlitavAn tathA sa svayAM tasya sarvve parijanAzca majjIta abhavan| 34 pazcAt tau svagRhamAnIya tayoH sammukhe khAdyadravyANI sthApitavAn tathA sa svayAM tadIyAH sarvve parivArAzcezvare vizvasantaH sAnandita abhavan| 35 dina upasthite tau lokau mocayeti kathAM kathayitum zAsakAH padAtigaNaM preSitavantaH| 36 tataH kArArakSakaH paulAya tAM vArttAM kathitavAn yuvAM tyAjayitum zAsakA lokAna preSitavanta idANIM yuvAM bahi rbhUtva kuzalena pratiSThetAM| 37 kintu paulastAn avadat romilokayorAvayoH kamapi doSam na nizcitya sarvveSAM samakSam AvAM kazayA tadAyitvA kArAyAM baddhavanta idANIM kimAvAM guptaM vistrakSyanti? tanna bhaviSyati, svayamAgatyAvAM bahiH kRtvA nayantu| 38 tadA padAtibhiH zAsakebhya etadvArttAyAM kathitAyAM tau romilokAviti kathAM zrutva te

bhItAH 39 santastayoH sannidhimAgatya vinayam akurvvam aparaM bahiH kRtVA nagarAt prasthAtuM prArthitavantaH| 40 tatastau kaRyA nirgatyA ludiyAyA gRhaM gatavantau tatra bhrAtRgaNaM sAkSatkRtya tAn sAntvayitVA tasmAt sthAnAt prasthitau|

**17** paulasilau AmphipalyApalloniyAnagarAbhyAM gatVA yatra yihUdlyAnAM bhajanabhavanamekam Aste tatra thiSalanIkInagara upasthitau| 2 tadA paulaH svAcArAnusAreNa teSAM samIpaM gatVA vizrAmavAratraye taiH sArddhaM dharmmapustakiyakathAyA vicAraM kRtAvAn| 3 phalataH khriSTena duHkhabhogaH karttavayaH zmazAnadutthAnajca karttavayaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau yasya yIzoH prastAvAm karomi sa IzvareNAbhiSiktaH sa eTAH kathAH prakAzya pramAnAM datVA sthirIkRtAvAn| 4 tasmAt teSAM katipayajana anyadezlyA bhavo bhaktaloka bahyaH pradhAnanAryazca vizvasya paulasIlayoH pazcAdgAmino jAtAH| 5 kintu vizvAsahInA yihUdlyaloka IrSyaya paripUrNAH santo haTaTsya katinayalampaTalokAn saGginaH kRtVA janatayA nagaramadhye mahAkalahAM kRtVA yAsono gRham Akramya preritAn dhRtVA lokanivahasya samIpaM AnetuM ceSTitavantaH| 6 teSAMuddezam aprApya ca yAsonaM katipayAN bhrAtRMzca dhRtVA nagarAdhipatInAM nikaTamAnIya proccaiH kathitavanto ye manuSyA jagadudvAtitavantaste 'trApyupasthitAH santi, 7 eSa yAson AtithyaM kRtVA tAn gRhItAvAn| yIzunAmaka eko rAjastIti kathyantaste kaisarasyAjJAviruddhaM karmma kurvvatI| 8 teSAM kathAmimAM zrutVA lokanivaho nagarAdhipatayazca samudvignA bhavan| 9 tadA yAsonastadanyeSAJca dhanadaNDaM gRhItVA tAn parityaktavantaH| 10 tataH param bhrAtRgaNo rajanyAM paulasilau zighraM birayAnagaraM preSTiyAM tau tatropasthAyA yihUdlyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM gatavantau| 11 tatrasthA lokAH thiSalanIkIsthalokebhyo mahAtmAna Asan yata itthaM bhavati na veti jJAtuM dine dine dharmmagranthasyAlocaNAM kRtVA svairaM kathAM agRhlan| 12 tasmAd aneke yihUdlyA anyadezlyAnAM mAnyA striyAH puruSAzcaAneke vyazvasan| 13 kintu birayAnagare paulenezvariyA kathA pracAryyata iti thiSalanIkIsthA yihUdlyA jJAtVA tatsthanamapyAgatya lokANAM kupravRttim ajanayan| 14 ataeva tasmAt sthAnAt samudreNa yAntIti darzayitVA bhrAtaraH kSipraM paulaM prAhiNvan kintu silatImathiyau tatra sthitavantau| 15 tataH paraM paulasya mArgadarzakAstam AthInInagara upasthApayan pazcAd yuvAM tUrNam etat sthAnaM AgamiSyathaH silatImathiyau pratImAm AjJAM prApya te pratyAgatAH| 16 paula AthInInagare tAvapekSyA tiSThan tannagaraM pratimAbhiH paripUrNaM dRSTVA santaptahRdayo 'bhavat| 17 tataH sa bhajanabhavane yAn yihUdlyAn bhaktalokAMzca haTTe ca yAn apayatz taiH saha pratidinaM vicAritAvAn| 18 kintvipikUrlyamatagrahiNaH stoyikiyamatagrAhiNazca kiyanto janAstena

sArddhaM vyavadanta| tatra kecid akathayan eSa vAcAlaH kiM vaktum icchati? apare kecid eSa janaH keSAJcid videzyadevAnAM pracAraka ityanumiyate yataH sa yIzum utthitjca pracArayat| 19 te tam areyapAganAma vicArasthAnam AnIya prAvocan idaM yannavInaM mataM tvaM prAcikaza idaM kIdRzaM etad asmAn zrAvaya; 20 yAmimAm asambhavakathAM asmAkaM karNagocarIkRtAvAn asyA bhAvArthaH ka iti vayaM jJAtum icchAmaH| 21 tadAthInInivAsinastannagaraprasinazca kevalaM kasyAzcana navinakathAyAH zravanaNena pracArAvena ca Kalam ayApayan| 22 paulo'reyapAgasya madhye tiSThan etAM kathAM pracAritAvAn, he AthIniyaloka yUyaM sarvvathA devapUjAyAm Asakta ityaha pratyakSaM pazyAmi| 23 yataH paryyaTanakAle yuSmAkaM pUjanlyAni pazyan 'avijjAtezvarAya` etalipiuyuktAM yajjavedimekAM dRSTAvAn; ato na viditVA yaM pUJayadhve tasyaiva tatvaM yuSmAn prati pracArayAmi| 24 jagato jagatsthAnAM sarvvavastUnAJca sraSTA y IzvaraH sa svargapRthivyorekAdhipatiH san karanirmmitamandireSu na nivasati; 25 sa eva sarvvebhyo jIvnaM prANAn sarvvAsAmagrlzca pradadati; ataeva sa kasyAzcit sAmagryA abhAvaheto rmanuSyANAM hastaiH sevito bhavattI na| 26 sa bhUmaNDale nivAsArtham ekasmAt zoNitAt sarvvAn manuSyAn sRSTVA teSAM pUrvvanirUpitasamayaM vasatisImAJca niracinot; 27 tasmAt lokaiH kenApi prakAreNa mRgAyitVA paramezvarasya tatvaM prAptuM tasya gaveSaNaM karaNIyam| 28 kintu so'smAkaM kasmAccidapi dUre tiSThatIti nahi, vayaM tena nizvasanaprazvasanagamanAgamanaprANadhAraNANI kurmmaH, punazca yuSmAkameva katipayAH kavayaH kathayanti 'tasya vaMza vayaM smo hi' iti| 29 ataeva yadi vayam Izvarasya vaMza bhavAmastarhi manuSyai rvidyayA kauzalena ca takSitaM svarNaM rUpyaM dRSad vaiteSAMIzvaratvam asmAbhi rna jJAtavyaM| 30 teSAM pUrvvIyalokAnAm ajJAnatAM pratIzvaro yadyapi nAvAdhatta tathApIdAnIM sarvvatra sarvvAn manaH parivarattayitum AjJApayati, 31 yataH svaniyuktana puruSeNa yadA sa pRthivIsthAnAM sarvvAlokAnAM vicAraM kariSyati taddinaM nyarUpayat; tasya zmazAnothApanena tasmin sarvvebhyAH pramAnAM prAdAt| 32 tadA zmazAnAd utthAnasya kathAM zrutVA kecid upAhaman, kecidavadan enAM kathAM punarapi tvattaH zroSyAmaH| 33 tataH paulasteSAM samIpaM pratisthitavAn| 34 tathApi kecillokAstena sArddhaM militVA vyazvasan teSAM madhye 'reyapAglyadiyanusiyo dAmArInAmA kAcinnArI kiyanto narAzcaSan|

**18** tadghaTanAtaH paraM paula AthInInagarAd yAtrAM kRtVA karinthanagaram Agacchat| 2 tasmin samaye klaudiyAH sarvvAn yihUdlyAn romAnagaraM vihAya gantum AjJApayat, tasmAt priskillAnAmna jAyaya sArddham itAliyAdezAt kijcitpUrvvam Agamat yaH pantadeze jAta AkkilanAma

yihUdiyAlokaH paulastaM sAkSat prApya tayoh samIpamitavAn| 3 tau dUSyaniirimmANajjivinau, tasmAt parasparam ekavRttikatvAt sa tAbhyAM saha uSivVA tat karmmAkarot| 4 paulaH pratvizrAmavAraM bhajanabhavanaM gatvA vicAraM kRtVA yihUdiyAn anyadezlyAMzca pravRttiM grAhitavAn| 5 slatImathiyayo rmAkidaniyAdezAt sametayoh satoh paula uttaptamana bhUtVA yIzUrIzVareNAbhiSikto bhavatiIti pramANaM yihUdiyAnAM samIpe prAdAt| 6 kintu te 'tiva virodhaM vidhaya pASANdIyAkathAM kathitavantastaha paulo vastraM dhunvan etAM kathAM kathitavAn, yuSmAkAM zoNitapAtAparAdho yuSmAn pratyeva bhavatu, tenAhaM niraparAdho 'dyArabhya bhinnadezlyAnAM samIpaM yAmi| 7 sa tasmAt prasthAya bhajanabhavanasamIpasthasya yustanAmna Izvarabhaktasya bhinnadezlyasya nivezanaM prAvizat| 8 tataH kriSpanAmA bhajanabhavanAdhipatiH saparivAraH prabhau vyazvasIt, karinthanagarIya bahavo lokAzca samAkarNya vizvasya majjItA abhavan| 9 kSaNadAyAM prabhUH paulaM darzanaM datvA bhASitavAn, mA bhaisIH, mA nirasIH kathAM pracAraya| 10 ahaM tvaya sArddham Asa hiMsArthaM kopi tvAM sprAStuM na zakSyati nagare'smin madIya loka bahava Asate| 11 tasmAt paulastannagare prAyeNa sArddhavatsaraparyantaM samsthAyezvarasya kathAm upAdizat| 12 gAlliyanAmA kazcid AkhAyAdezasya prADvivAkaH samabhavat, tato yihUdiyA ekavAkyAH santaH paulam Akramya vicArasthAnaM nItVA 13 manuSa eSa vyavasthAya viruddham IzvarabhajanaM karttuM lokAn kupravRttiM grAhayatiI niveditavantaH| 14 tataH paule pratyuttaraM dAtum udyate sati gAlliYA yihUdiyAn vyAharat, yadi kasyacid anyAyasya vAtizayaduStAtAcaraNasya vicAro'bhaviSyat tarhi yuSmAkAM kathA mayA sahanIyAbhaviSyat| 15 kintu yadi kevalaM kathAya vA nAmno vA yuSmAkAM vyavasthAya vivAdo bhavati tarhi tasya vicAramahaM na kariSyAmi, yUYaM tasya mImAMsAM kuruta| 16 tataH sa tAn vicArasthAnAd dUrIkRtavAn| 17 tadA bhinnadezlyAH sosthininAmAnaM bhajanabhavanasya pradhAnAdhipatiM dhRtVA vicArasthAnasya sammukhe prAharan tathApi gAlliYA teSu sarvvakarmmasu na mano nyadadhAt| 18 paulastatra punarbahudinAni nyavasat, tato bhrAtRgaNAd visarjanaM prApya kiJcanavratanimittaM kiMkriyAnagare ziro muNDayitVA priskillAkkilAbhyAM sahito jalapathena suriyAdezaM gatavAn| 19 tata iphiSanagaram upasthAya tatra tau visrIya svayaM bhajanabhavanaM pravizya yihUdiyaiH saha vicAritavAn| 20 te svaiH sArddhaM punaH katipayadinAni sthAtuM taM vyanayan, sa tadanurarIkRtya kathAmetAM kathitavAn, 21 yirUzAlami AgAmyutsavapAlanArthaM mayA gamanIyaM; pazcAd IzvarecchAyAM jAtAyAM yuSmAkAM samIpaM pratyAgamiSyAmi| tataH paraM sa tai rvisRStAH san jalapathena iphiSanagarAt prasthitavAn| 22 tataH

kaisariyAm upasthitaH san nagaraM gatvA samAjaM namaskRtya tasmAd AntiyakhiyAnagaraM prasthitavAn| 23 tatra kiyatkAlaM yApayitvA tasmAt prasthAya sarvveSAM ziSyANAM manAMsi susthirANI kRtVA kramazo galAtiyAphrugiyAdezayo rbhramitVA gatavAn| 24 tasminneva samaye sikandariyAnagare jAta ApallonAmA zAstravit suvaktA yihUdiyA eko jana iphiSanagaram AgatavAn| 25 sa zikSitaprabhumArgo manasodyogI ca san yohano majjanamAtraM jJAtvA yathArthataY prabhoH kathAM kathayan samupAdizat| 26 eSa jano nirbhayatvena bhajanabhavane kathamaitum ArabdhavAn, tataH priskillAkkilau tasyopadezakathAM nizamyA taM svayoh samIpam AnIya zuddharUpeNezvarasya kathAm abodhayatAm| 27 pazcAt sa AkhAyAdezaM gantuM matim kRtavAn, tadA tatratiyAH ziSyagaNo yathA taM grhIAti tadarthaM bhrAtRgaNena samAzvasya patre likhite sati, ApallAstropasthitaH san anugraheNa pratyayinAM bahUpakArAn akarot, 28 phalato yIzurabhiSiktastrAteti zAstrapramANaM datvA prakAzarUpeNa pratipannaM kRtVA yihUdiyAn niruttarAn kRtavAn|

**19** karinthanagara ApallasaH sthitikAle paula uttarapradezairAgacchan iphiSanagaram upasthitavAn| tatra katipayaziSyAn sAkSat prApya tAn apRcchat, 2 yUYaM vizvasya pavitramAtmANaM prAptA na vA? tataste pratyavadan pavitra AtmA diYate ityasmAbhiH zrutamapi nahi| 3 tadA sA'vadat tarhi yUYaM kena majjItA abhavata? te'kathayan yohano majjanena| 4 tadA paula uktavAn itaH paraM ya upasthAsyati tasmin arthata yIzukhrISte vizvasitavyamityuktVA yohan manaHparivaruttanasUcakena majjanena jale lokAn amajjayat| 5 tAdRzIm kathAM zrutVA te prabho rylzukhrISTasya nAmna majjItA abhavan| 6 tataH paulena teSAM gAtreSu kare'rpite teSAMupari pavitra AtmAvArUDhavAn, tasmAt te nAnAdezlyA bhASA bhaviSyatkathAzca kathitavantaH| 7 te prAyeNa dvAdazajanA Asan| 8 paulo bhajanabhavanaM gatvA prAyeNa mAsatrayam Izvarasya rAjyasya vicAraM kRtVA lokAn pravartya sAhasena kathAmakathayat| 9 kintu kaThinAntaHkaraNatvAt kiyanto janA na vizvasya sarvveSAM samakSam etatpathasya nindAM karttuM pravRtTAH, taH paulasteSAM samIpaM prasthAya ziSyagaNaM pRthakkRtVA pratyahaM turAnnanAmnaH kasyacit janasya pATHazAlAyAM vicAraM kRtavAn| 10 itthaM vatsaradvayaM gataM tasmAd AziyAdezanivAsinaH sarvve yihUdiyA anyadezlyalokAzca prabho rylzoh kathAm azrauSan| 11 paulena ca Izvara etAdRzAnyadbbhutAni karmMANi kRtavAn 12 yal paridheye gAttramArjanavastre vA tasya dehAt pIditalokAnAM samIpam AnIte te nirAmaya jAta pavitra bhUtAzca tebhyo bahirgatavantaH| 13 tadA dezATanakAriNaH kiyanto yihUdiyA bhUtApasAriNo bhUtagrastanokAnAM sannidhau prabhe ryIzo rnAmA japtVA vAkyamidam avadan, yasya kathAM



paulaH pracArayati tasya yIzo rnAmnA yuSmAn  
 AjJApayAmaH| 14 skivanAmno yihUdlyAnAM  
 pradhAnayAjakasya saptabhiH puttaistathA kRte sati 15  
 kazcid apavitro bhUtaH pratyuditavAn, yIzuM jAnAmi  
 paulaJca paricinomi kintu ke yUYaM? 16 ityuktVA  
 sopavitrabhUtagrasto manuSyO lampHaM kRtVA  
 teSAMupari patitVA balena tAn jitavAn, tasmAtte  
 nagnAH kSatAGgAzca santastasmAd gehAt palAyanta| 17  
 sA vAg iphiSanagaranivAsinasaM sarvveSAM  
 yihUdlyAnAM bhinnadezlyAnAM lokAnAJca  
 zravgocarIbhUta; tataH sarvve bhayaM gatAH prabho  
 rYlzo rnAmno yazo 'varddhata| 18 yeSAManekeSAM  
 lokAnAM pratItirajAyata ta AgatyA svaiH kRtAH  
 kriyAH prakAzarUpeNAGgIkRtavantaH| 19 bahavo  
 mAyAkarmmakAriNaH svasvagrathAn AnIya rAzIkRtya  
 sarvveSAM samakSam adAhayan, tato gaNanAM  
 kRtVAAbudhyanta paJcAyutarUpyamudrAmUlyapustakAni  
 dagdhAni| 20 itthaM prabhoH kathA sarvvadezaM  
 vyApya prabala jAtA| 21 sarvveSveteSu karmmasu  
 sampanneSu satsu paulo mAkidaniyAkhAyAdezAbhyAM  
 yirUZAlamaM gantuM matiM kRtVA kathitavAn  
 tatstthAnaM yAtrAyAM kRtAyAM satyAM mayA  
 romAnagaraM draSTavyaM| 22 svAnugatalokAnAM  
 tImathiyerAstau dvau janau mAkidaniyAdezaM  
 prati prahitya svayam AziyAdeze katipayadinAni  
 sthitavAn| 23 kintu tasmin samaye mate'smin  
 kalaho jAtaH| 24 tatKArANamidaM, arttimIdevyA  
 rUPyamandiranirmmANena sarvveSAM zilpinAM  
 yatheStAlAbham ajanayat yo dImItriyAnAmA  
 nADIndhamaH 25 sa tAn tatKarmmajIvinaH  
 sarvvalokAMzca samAhUya bhASitavAn he mahecchA  
 etena mandiranirmmANenAsmAKaM jIvika bhavati, etad  
 yUYaM vittha; 26 kintu hastanirmmitezvarA IzvarA nahi  
 paulanAmna kenacijjanena kathAmimAM vyAhRtya  
 kevalephiSanagare nahi prAyeNa sarvvasmin AziyAdeze  
 pravRtTIM grAhayitVA bahulokAnAM zemuSI  
 parAvarttitA, etad yuSmAbhi rdRzYate zrUYate ca|  
 27 tenAsmAKaM vAnIjyasya sarvvatha hAneH  
 sambhavanaM kevalamiti nahi, AziyAdezasthai rVA  
 sarvvajagatsthai rlokaiH pUjYA yArtimI mahAdevI tasyA  
 mandirasyAvajJAnasya tasyA aizvaryyasya nAzasya ca  
 sambhAvana vidyate| 28 etAdrZIM kathAM zrutVA te  
 mahAkrodhAnvitAH santa uccaiHkArAM kathitavanta  
 iphiSIyAnAm arttimI devI mahatI bhavati| 29 tataH  
 sarvvanagaraM kalahena paripUrNamabhavat, tataH  
 paraM te mAkidaniyagAyAristArkhanAmAnau paulasya  
 dvau sahararau dhRtvaikacitA raGgabhUmiM javena  
 dhAvitavantaH| 30 tataH paulo lokAnAM sannidhiM  
 yAtum udyatavAn kintu ziSyaganastaM vAritavAn|  
 31 paulasyatmiYA AziyAdezasthAH katipayAH  
 pradhAnalokAstasya samIpaM naremeKaM preSyA tvaM  
 raGgabhUmiM mAgA iti nyavedayan| 32 tato  
 nAnAlokAnAM nAnAkathAkathanAt sabha vyAkulA jAtA  
 kiM kArANAd etAvatI janatAbhavat etad adhikai  
 rlokai rnAjJayi| 33 tataH paraM janatAmadhyAd

yihUdlyairbahiSkRtaH sikandaro hastena saGketaM  
 kRtVA lokebhya UttaraM dAtumudyatavAn, 34 kintu sa  
 yihUdlyaloka iti nizcite sati iphiSIyAnAm arttimI  
 devI mahatIti vAkyAM prAyeNa paJca danDAn  
 yAvad ekasvareNa lokanivahaiH proktaM| 35 tato  
 nagarAdhipatistAn sthirAn kRtVA kathitavAn he  
 iphiSIyAH sarvve lokA AkarNayata, artimImahAdevyA  
 mahAdevAt patitAyAstatpratimAyAzca pUjanama  
 iphiSanagarasthAH sarvve lokAH kurvvanti, etat ke na  
 jAnanti? 36 tasmAd etatpratikuLaM kepi kathayitUM na  
 zaknuvanti, iti jJAtVA yuSmAbhiH susthiritvena  
 sthAtavyam avivicya kimapi karmma na karttavayajca| 37  
 yAn etAn manuSyAn yUYamatra samAnayata te  
 mandiradravyApahArakA yuSmAKaM devyA nindakAzca  
 na bhavanti| 38 yadi kaJcana prati dImItriyasya tasya  
 sahAyAnAJca kAcid Apatti rvidyate tarhi pratinidhiloka  
 vicArasthAnaJca santi, te tat sthAnaM gatVA  
 uttarapratyuttare kurvvantu| 39 kintu yuSmAKaM  
 kAcidaparA kathA yadi tiStThati tarhi niyamitAyAM  
 sabhAyAM tasyA niSpatti rbhaviSyati| 40 kintvetasya  
 vironhasyottaram yena dAtUM zaknum etAdRzasya  
 kasyacit kArANasyAbhAvAd adyatanaghaTanAheto  
 rAJadrohiNAMivAsmAKam abhiyogo bhaviSyatiti zaGka  
 vidyate| 41 iti kathayitVA sa sabhAsthalokAn  
 visRSTavAn|

**20** itthaM kalahe nivRtte sati paulaH ziSyaganam  
 AhUya visarjanaM prApya mAkidaniyAdezaM  
 prasthitavAn| 2 tena sthAnena gacchan taddezlyAn  
 ziSyAn bahUpadizya yUnAnIyadezam upasthitavAn| 3  
 tatra mAsatrayaM sthitVA tasmAt suriyAdezaM yAtum  
 udyataH, kintu yihUdlyAstAM hantUM guptA atiSthan  
 tasmAt sa punarapi mAkidaniyAmArgeNa pratyAgantuM  
 matiM kRtavAn| 4 birayAnagarIyasopAtraH  
 thiSalanikiyAristArkhasikundau  
 darbbonagarIyagAyatimathiyau  
 AziyAdezlyatukhikatrathimau ca tena sArddhaM  
 AziyAdezaM yAvad gatavantaH| 5 ete sarvve  
 'grasarAH santo 'smAn apekSyA troyAnagare  
 sthitavantaH| 6 kiNvazUnyapUpotsavadine ca  
 gate sati vayaM philipInagarAt toyapathena  
 gatVA paJcabhi rdinaistroyAnagaram upasthAya  
 tatra saptadinAnyavAtiStHama| 7 saptAhasya  
 prathamadine pUpAn bhAMktu ziSyesu militeSu paulaH  
 paradine tasmAt prasthAtum udyataH san tadahni  
 prAyeNa kSapAyA yAmadvayaM yAvat ziSyebhyo  
 dharmmakathAm akathayat| 8 uparisthe yasmin  
 prakoSthe sabhAM kRtVAsan tatra bahavaH pradIpAH  
 prAjvalan| 9 utukhanAmA kazcana yuvA ca vAtAyana  
 upavizan ghorataranidrAgrasto 'bhUt tadA paulena  
 bahukSaNaM kathAyAM pracAritAyAM nidrAmagnaH sa  
 tasmAd uparisthatRtiyaprakoStHAd apatat, tato  
 lokAstAM mRtakalpaM dhRtvodatolayan| 10 tataH  
 paulo'varuhya tasya gAtre patitVA taM kroDe nidhAya  
 kathitavAn, yUYaM vyAkulA mA bhUta nAyAM prANai

rviyuktaH| 11 pazcAt sa punazcopari gatvA pUpAn bhaMktvA prabhAtaM yAvat kathopakathane kRtvA prasthitavAn| 12 te ca taM jIvantaM yuvAnaM gRhItvA gatvA paramApyAyitA jAtAH| 13 anantaraM vayaM potenAgrasarA bhUtvAsmanagaram uttIryya paulaM grahituM matim akurmma yataH sa tatra padbhyAM vrajituM matim kRtveti nirUpitavAn| 14 tasmAt tatrAsmAbhiH sArddhaM tasmin milite sati vayaM taM nItvA mitulInyupadvIpaM prAptavantaH| 15 tasmAt potaM mocayitvA pare'hani khIyopadvIpanya sammukhaM labdhavantastasmAd ekenAhna sAmopadvIpaM gatvA potaM lAgayitvA trogulliyE sthitvA parasmin divase milltanagaram upAtiStHAmal| 16 yataH paula AziyAdeze kAlaM yApayitum nAbhilaSan iphiSanagaraM tyaktvA yAtuM mantraNAM sthirikRtavAn; yasmAd yadi sAdhyaM bhavati tarhi nistArotsavasya paJcAzattamadine sa yirUzAlamyupasthAtuM matim kRtavAn| 17 paulo milltAd iphiSaM prati lokaM prahitya samAjasya prAcInAn AhUyAnItavAn| 18 teSu tasya samIpam upasthiteSu sa tebhya imAM kathAM kathitavAn, aham AziyAdeze prathamAgamanam ArabhyAdya yAvad yuSmAkaM sannidhau sthitvA sarvvasamaye yathAcaritavAn tad yUyAM jAnItha; 19 phalataH sarvvathA namramanAH san bahuzrupAtena yihudIyAnAm kumantraNAjAtanAnAparIkSAbhiH prabhoH sevAmakaravaM| 20 kAmapi hitakathAM na gopAyitavAn tAM pracAryya saprakAzaM gRhe gRhe samupadizyevaramA prati manaH parAvarttanIyaM prabhau yIzukhrISte vizvasanIyaM 21 yihUdIyAnAm anyadezIyalokAnAjca samIpa etAdRzaM sAkSyAM dadAmi| 22 pazyata sAmpratam AtmanAkRStAH san yirUzAlamnagare yAtrAM karomi, tatra mAmprati yadyad ghaTiSyate tAnyahaM na jAnAmi; 23 kintu mayA bandhanaM klezazca bhoktavaya iti pavitra AtmA nagare nagare pramANaM dadAti| 24 tathApi taM klezamahaM tRNaya na manye; IzvarasyAnugrahaviSayakasya susaMvAdasya pramANaM dAtuM, prabho ryIzoH sakAZAda yasyAH sevAYAH bhAraM prApnavaM tAM sevAM sAdhayituM sAnandaM svamArgaM samApayituJca nijaprANAnapi priyan na manye| 25 adhuna pazyata yeSAM samIpe'ham IzvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracAryya bhramaNaM kRtavAn etAdRza yUyAM mama vadanaM puna rdraSTuM na prApsyatha etadapyahaM jAnAmi| 26 yuSmabhyam aham Izvarasya sarvvAn AdezAn prakAzayituM na nyavartte| 27 ahaM sarvveSAM lokAnAM raktapAtadoSAd yannirdoSa Ase tasyAdya yuSmAn sAkSiNaH karomi| 28 yUyAM sveSu tathA yasya vrajasyAdhyakSan AtmA yuSmAn vidhAya nyayugkta tatsarvvasmin sAvadhAna bhavata, ya samAjaJca prabhu rnijaraktamUlyena kRItavAna tam avata, 29 yato mayA gamane kRtaeva durjayA vRka yuSmAkaM madhyaM pravizya vrayaM prati nirdayatAm AcariSyanti, 30 yuSmAkameva madhyAdapi loka utthAya ziSyagaNam apahantuM viparItam

upadekSyantItiyahaM jAnAmi| 31 iti heto ryUyAM sacaitanyAH santastiStata, ahaJca sAzrupAtaH san vatsaratrayaM yAvad divAnizaM pratijanaM bodhayituM na nyavartte tadapi smarata| 32 idAnIM he bhrAtaro yuSmAkaM niStHAm janayituM pavitrikRtalokAnAM madhye'dhikArAjca dAtuM samartho ya IzvarastasyAnugrahasya yo vAdazca tayorubhayo ryuSmAn samArpayam| 33 kasyApi svarNaM rUpyaM vastraM vA prati mayA lobho na kRtaH| 34 kintu mama matsahacaralokAnAjcAvazyakavyayAya madIyamidaM karadvayam azrAmyad etad yUyAM jAnItha| 35 anena prakAreNa grahaNad dAnaM bhadranti yadvAkyAM prabhu ryIzuH kathitavAn tat smarttuM daridralokAnAmupakarArthaM zramaM karttuJca yuSmAkam ucitam etatsarvvaM yuSmAnaham upadiSTavAn| 36 etAM kathAM kathayitvA sa jAnunI pAtayitvA sarvaiH saha prArthayata| 37 tena te krandrantaH 38 puna rmama mukhaM na drakSyatha vizeSata eSA ya katha tenAkathi tatKArANat zokaM vilApaJca kRtvA kaNThAM dhRtvA cumbitavantaH| pazcAt te taM potaM nItavantaH|

**21** tai rvisRStAH santo vayaM potaM bAhayitvA RjumArgeNa koSam upadvIpaM Agatya pare'hani rodiyopadvIpaM AgacchAma tastaMAt pAtArAyAm upAtiStHAmal| 2 tatra phainikiyAdezagAminam potamekaM prApya tamAruhya gatavantaH| 3 kupropadvIpaM dRSTvA taM savyadizi sthApayitvA suriyAdezaM gatvA potasthadravvAnyavarohayituM soranagare lAgitavantaH| 4 tatra ziSyagaNasya sAkSAtkaraNaya vayaM tatra saptadinAni sthitavantaH pazcAtte pavitreNAtmanA paulaM vyAharan tvam yirUzAlamnagaraM mA gamaH| 5 tatasteSu saptasu dineSu yApiteSu satsu vayaM tasmAt sthAnAt nijavartmanA gatavantaH, tasmAt te sabAlavRddhavanitA asmAbhiH saha nagarasya parisaraparyyantam AgataH pazcAdvayaM jaladhitaTe jAnupAtaM prArthayAmahi| 6 tataH parasparaM visRStAH santo vayaM potaM gatAste tu svasvagrhaM pratyAgatavantaH| 7 vayaM soranagarAt nAvA prasthAya talimAyinagaram upAtiStHAmal tatrAsmAkaM samudriyamArgasyAnto'bhavat tatra bhrAtRgaNaM namaskRtya dinamekaM taiH sArddham uSatavantaH| 8 pare'hani paulastasya saGgino vayaJca pratiSthamAnAH kaisariyanagaram Agatya susaMvAdapracArakAnAM saptajanAnAM philipanAmna ekasya gRhaM pravizyAvatiStHAmal| 9 tasya catasro duhitaro'nUDhA bhaviSyadvAdinya Asan| 10 tatrAsmAsu bahudinAni proSiteSu yihUdIyadezAd AgatyAgAbanAmA bhaviSyadvAdI samupasthitavAn| 11 sosmAkaM samIpametya paulasya kaTibandhanaM gRhItvA nijahastApAdAn baddhvA bhASitavAn yasyedaM kaTibandhanaM taM yihUdIyaloka yirUzAlamanagara itthaM baddhvA bhinnadezIyAnAM kareSu samarpayisyantIti vAkyAM pavitra AtmA kathayati| 12 etAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA vayaM tannagaravAsino

bhrAtarazca yirUzAlamaM na yAtuM paulaM vyanayAmahi; 13 kintu sa pratyAvAdIt, yUyaM kiM kurutha? kiM krandanena mamAntaHkaraNaM vidrNaM kariSyatha? prabho ryIzo rnAmno nimittaM yirUzAlami baddho bhavituM kevala tanna prANAn dAtumapi sasajjosmi| 14 tenAsmAkAm kathAyAm agRhItAyAm Izvarasya yathecchA tathaiva bhavatvityuktVA vayaM nirasyAma| 15 pare'hani pAtheyadrvyANI gRhItVA yirUzAlamaM prati yAtrAm akurmma| 16 tataH kaisariyAnagaranivAsinaH katipayAH ziSyA asmAbhiH sArddham itvA kRpriyena mnAsannAmna yena prAcInaziSyena sArddham asmAbhi rvastavyaM tasya samIpam asmAn nItavantaH| 17 asmAsu yirUzAlamyupasthiteSu tatrasthabhrAtRgaNo'smAn AhLadena gRhItavAn| 18 parasmin divase paule'smAbhiH saha yAkUbo gRhaM praviStE lokaprAcInAH sarvve tatra pariSadi saMsthitAH| 19 anantaraM sa tAn natVA svIyapracAraNena bhinnadezIyAn pratIzvaro yAni karmmAni sAdhitavAn tadIyAM kathAm anukramAt kathitavAn| 20 iti zrutVA te prabhuM dhanyaM procyA vAKyamidam abhASanta, he bhrAta ryihUdIyANAM madhye bahusahasrANI loka vizvAsina Asate kintu te sarvve vyavasthAmatAcAriNa etat pratyakSaM pazyasi| 21 zizUnAM tvakchedanAdyAcaraNaM pratiSidhya tvaM bhinnadezanivAsino yihUdIyalokAn mUsAvAKyam azraddhAtum upadizasiti taiH zrutamasti| 22 tvamatrAgatosIti vArttAM samAkarNya jananivaho militvAvazyamevAgamiSyati; ataeva kiM karaNIyam? tatra vayaM mantrayitvA samupAyaM tvAM vadAmastaM tvamAcara| 23 vrataM karttuM kRtasGkalpA ye'smAMka catvAro manAvAH santi 24 tAn gRhItVA taiH sahitaH svaM zuciM kuru tathA teSAM ziromuNDane yo vyayo bhavati taM tvaM dehi| tathA kRte tvadIyAcAre yA janazruti rjAyate sAlIka kintu tvaM vidhiM pAlayan vyavasthAnusAreNevAcarasIti te bhotsante| 25 bhinnadezIyANAM vizvAsilokANAM nikaTe vayaM patraM likhitvetthaM sthirikRtavantaH, devaprasAdabhojanaM raktaM galapIDanamAritaprANibhojanaM vyabhcArazcaitebhyaH svarakSaNavyatirekeNa teSAManyavidhipAlanaM karaNIyam na| 26 tataH paulastAn mAnuSAnAdAya parasmin divase taiH saha zuci rbhUtVA mandiraM gatVA zaucakarmmaNo dineSu sampUrNeSu teSAM ekaikArthaM naivedyAdyutsargo bhaviSyatIti jJApatavAn| 27 teSu saptasu dineSu samAptakalpeSu AziyAdezanivAsino yihUdIyAstaM madhyemandiraM vilokya jananivahasya manaHsu kupravRttiM janayitVA taM dhRtVA 28 proccaiH prAvocan, he isrAyellokAH sarvve saHAyyaM kuruta| yo manuja eteSAM lokANAM mUsAvyavasthAyA etasya sthAnasyApi viparItaM sarvvatra sarvvAn zikSayati sa eSaH; vizeSataH sa bhinnadezIyalokAn mandiram AnIya pavitrasthAnametad apavitramakarot| 29 pUrvvaM te madhyenagaram iphiSanagarIyAM traphimaM paulena sahitaM dRSTavanta etasmAt paulastaM

mandiramadhyam Anayad ityanvamimata| 30 ataeva sarvvasmin nagare kalahotpannatvAt dhAvanto loka Agatya paulaM dhRtVA mandirasya bahirAkRSyAnayan tatKsaNAd dvArANI sarvvANI ca ruddhAni| 31 teSu taM hantumudyateSu yirUzAlamnagare mahAnupadravo jAta iti vArttAyAM sahasrasenApateH karNagocarIbhUtAyAM satyAM sa tatKsaNAt sainyAni senApatigaNajca gRhItVA javenAgatavAn| 32 tato lokAH senAgaNena saha sahasrasenApatim AgacchantaM dRSTVA paulatAdanAto nyavarttanta| 33 sa sahasrasenApatiH sannidhAvAgamya paulaM dhRtVA zRGkhaladvayena baddham Adizya tAn pRSTavAn eSa kaH? kiM karmma cAyaM kRtAvAn? 34 tato janasamUHasya kazcid ekaprakAraM kazcid anyaprakAraM vAKyam araut sa tatra satyaM jJAtum kalahakAraNAd azaktaH san taM durgaM netum AjJApyat| 35 teSu sopAnasyopari prApteSu lokANAM sAhasakAraNAt senAgaNaH paulamuttolya nItavAn| 36 tataH sarvve lokAH pazcAdgAminaH santa enaM durikuruteti vAKyam uccairavadan| 37 paulasya durgAnayanamasame sa tasmai sahasrasenApataye kathitavAn, bhavataH purastAt kathAM kathayituM kim anumanyate? sa tamapRcchat tvaM kiM yUnAnIyAM bhASAM jANasi? 38 yo misarIyo janaH pUrvvaM virodhaM kRtVA catvAri sahasrANI ghAtakAn saGginaH kRtVA vipinaM gatavAn tvaM kiM saeva na bhavasi? 39 tada paulo'kathayat ahaM kilikiyAdezasya tArSanagarIyo yihUdIyo, nAhaM sAMAnyanagarIyo mAnavaH; ataeva vinaye'haM lAkAnAM samakSaM kathAM kathayituM mAmAnujAnISva| 40 tenAnujJAtaH paulaH sopAnopari tiSthan hasteneGgitaM kRtAvAn, tasmAt sarvve susthira abhavan| tada paula ibriyabhASaya kathayitum Arabhata,

**22** he pitRgaNA he bhrAtRgaNAH, idAnIM mama nivedane samavadhatta| 2 tada sa ibriyabhASaya kathAM kathayatIti zrutVA sarvve loka atIva niHzabda santo'tiSthan| 3 pazcAt so'kathayad ahaM yihUdIya iti nizcayaH kilikiyAdezasya tArSanagaraM mama janmabhUmiH, etannagarIyasya gamiliyelanAmno'dhyApakasya ziSyo bhUtVA pUrvvapuruSANAM vidhivyavasthAnusAreNa sampUrNarUpeNa zikSito'bhavam idAnIntanA yUyaM yAdRza bhavatha tAdRzo'hamapizvarasevAyAm udyog jAtaH| 4 matametad dviStVA tadgrAhinArIpuryoSan karAyAM baddhVA teSAM prANanAzaparyyantAM vipakSatAm akaravam| 5 mahAyAjakaH sabhAsadaH prAcInalokAzca mamaitasyAH kathAyAH pramANaM dAtuM zaknuvanti, yasmAt teSAM samIpAd dammeSakanagaranivAsibhrAtRgaNArtham AjJApatrAni gRhItVA ye tatra sthitAstAn daNDayituM yirUzAlamaM AnayanArthaM dammeSakanagaraM gatosmi| 6 kintu gacchan tannagarasya samIpaM prAptavAn tada dvtIyapraharavelAyAM satyAm akasmAd gaganAnnirgatya mahatI dipti rmama caturdizi prakAzitavati| 7 tato mayi bhUmau patite sati, he zaula he zaula kuto mAM tADayasi? mAmprati bhASita

etAdRza eko ravopi mayA zrutaH| 8 tadAhaM pratyavadaM, he prabhe ko bhavan? tataH so'vAdit yaM tvaM tADayasi sa nAsaratIyo yIzuraHaM| 9 mama saGgino lokAstAM dIptiM dRSTvA bhIyaM prAptAH, kintu mAmpratyuditaM tadvAkyAM te nAbudhyanta| 10 tataH paraM pRSTAvAnaHaM, he prabho mayA kiM karttavyaM? tataH prabhurakathayat, utthAya dammeSakanagaraM yAhi tvayA yadyat karttavyaM nirUpitaMaste tat tatra tvaM jJApayiSyase| 11 anantaraM tasyAH kharataradIpteH kArAnaT kimapi na dRSTvA saGgigaNena dhRtahaStaH san dammeSakanagaraM vrajitavAn| 12 tannagaranivAsinAM sarvveSAM yihUdIyanAM mAnyo vyavasthAnusAreNa bhaktazca hanAnIyanAmA mAnava eko 13 mama sannidhim etya tiSThan akathayat, he bhrAtaH zaula sudRSTi rbhava tasmin danDe'haM samyak taM dRSTavAn| 14 tataH sa mahyaM kathitavAn yathA tvam IzvarasyAbhiprAyaM vetSI tasya zuddhasattvajanasya darzanaM prApya tasya zrImukhasya vAkyAM zRNoSi tannimittam asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSANAM IzvarastvAM manonItaM kRtavAnaM| 15 yato yadyat adrAkSirazrauSizca sarvveSAM mAnavAnAM samIpe tvaM teSAM sAKSi bhaviSyasi| 16 ataeva kuto vilambase? prabho rnAmnA prArthya nijapApaprakSAlanArthaM majjanAya samuttiSTha| 17 tataH paraM yirUZAlamnagaraM pratyAgatya mandire'ham ekadA prArthaye, tasmin samaye'ham abhibhUtaH san prabhUM sAKSat pazyan, 18 tvaM tvaraya yirUZAlamaH pratiSThasva yato lokAmayi tava sAKSyAM na grahiSyanti, mAmpratyuditaM tasyedaM vAkyam azrauSam| 19 tatohaM pratyavAdiSam he prabho pratibhajanabhavanaM tvayi vizvAsino lokAn baddhvA prahRtavAn, 20 tathA tava sAKSiNaH stiphAnasya raktapAtanasamaye tasya vinAzaM sammanya sannidhau tiSThan hantRlokAnAM vASAMSi rakSitavAn, etat te viduH| 21 tataH so'kathayat pratiSThasva tvAM dUrasthabhinnadezIyanAM samIpaM preSayiSyel| 22 tada loka etAvatparyyantAM tadyAM kathAM zrutvA proccairakathayan, enaM bhUmaNDalAd dUrikuruta, etAdRzajanasya jIvanaM nocitam| 23 ityucaih kathayitvA vasanAni parityajya gagaNaM prati dhUllrakSipan 24 tataH sahasrasenApatiH paulaM durgAbhyantara netuM samAdizat| etasya pratikUIAH santo lokAH kinnimittam etAvaducchaiHsaram akurvan, etad vettuM taM kazaya prahRtya tasya parikSAM karttumAdizat| 25 padAtayazcarmmanirmmitarajjubhistasya bandhanaM karttumudyatAstAstadAniM paulaH sammukhasthitaM zatasenApatim uktavAn danDAjJyAm aprAptAyAM kiM romilokaM praharttuM yuSmAkam adhikArosti? 26 enAM kathAM zrutvA sa sahasrasenApateH sannidhiM gatvA tAM vArttAmavadat sa romiloka etasmAt sAvadhAnaH san karmma kuru| 27 tasmAt sahasrasenApati rgatvA tamaprAKSiT tvaM kiM romilokaH? iti mAM brUhi| so'kathayat satyam| 28 tataH

sahasrasenApatiH kathitavAn bahudraviNaM dattvAhaM tat pauraSakhyaM prAptavAn; kintu paulaH kathitavAn ahaM janunA tat prApto'smi| 29 itthaM sati ye prahAreNa taM parikSitum samudyatA Asan te tasya samIpAt prAtiSThanta; sahasrasenApatistaM romilokaM vijjAya svayaM yat tasya bandhanam akArSiT tatKArANAd abibhet| 30 yihUdIyalokAH paulaM kuto'pavadante tasya vRttAntaM jJAtuM vAJchan sahasrasenApatiH pare'hani paulaM bandhanAt mocayitvA pradhAnayAjakAn mahAsabhAyAH sarvvalokAzca samupasthAtum Adizya teSAM sannidhau paulam avarohya sthApativAn|

**23** sabhAsadlokAn prati paulo'nanyadRSTyA pazyan akathayat, he bhrAtRgaNa adya yAvat saralena sarvvAntaHkaraNenezvarasya sAKSAd AcarAmi| 2 anena hanAnIyanAmA mahAyAjakastaM kapole capeTenAhanuM samIpasthalokAn AdiSTavAn| 3 tada paulastamavadat, he bahiSpariSkRta, IzvarastvAM praharttum udyatosti, yato vyavasthAnusAreNa vicArayitum upavizya vyavasthAM laGghitvA mAM praharttum AjJApayasi| 4 tato nikaTastha loka akathayan, tvaM kim Izvarasya mahAyAjakaM nindasi? 5 tataH paulaH pratibhASitavAn he bhrAtRgaNa mahAyAjaka eSa iti na buddhaM mayA tadanyacca svalokAnAm adhipatiM prati durvvAkyAM mA kathaya, etAdRzi lipirasti| 6 anantaraM paulasteSAM arddhaM sidUkiloka arddhaM phirUZiloka iti dRSTvA proccaih sabhAsthalokAn avadat he bhrAtRgaNa ahaM phirUZimatAvalambi phirUZinaH satnAnazca, mRtalokAnAm utthAne pratyAzAkaraNAd ahamapavAditosmi| 7 iti kathAyAM kathitAyAM phirUZisisidUkinoH parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvAt sabhAya madhye dvau saMghau jAtau| 8 yataH sidUkiloka utthAnaM svargIyadUtA AtmAnazca sarvveSAM eteSAM kamapi na manyante, kintu phirUZinaH sarvvam aGgikurvanti| 9 tataH parasparam atizayakolAhale samupasthite phirUZinAM pakSIyAH sabhAstha adhyApakAH pratipakSA uttiSThanto 'kathayan, etasya mAnavasya kamapi doSaM na pazyAmaH; yadi kazcid Atma vA kazcid dUta enaM pratyAdizat tarhi vayam Izvarasya prAtikUlyena na yotsyAmaH| 10 tasmAd atIva bhinnavAkyatve sati te paulaM khaNDaM khaNDaM kariSyantiIyAzaGkayA sahasrasenApatiH senAgaNaM tatsthaNaM yAtuM sabhAto balAt paulaM dhRtvA durgaM netajJApayat| 11 rAtro prabhustasya samIpe tiSThan kathitavAn he paula nirbhayo bhava yathA yirUZAlamnagare mayi sAKSyAM dattavAn tathA romAnagarepi tvayA dAtavyam| 12 dine samupasthite sati kiyanto yihUdIyaloka ekamantraNAH santaH paulaM na hatvA bhajanapAne kariSyAma iti zaphathena svAn abadhnan| 13 catvAriMzajjanebhyo'dhika loka iti paNam akurvan| 14 te mahAyAjakAnAM prAcInalokAnAJca samIpaM gatvA kathayan, vayaM paulaM na hatvA kimapi na bhokSyAmahe

dRDhenAnena zaphathena baddhvA abhavaM| 15 ateva sAmprataM sabhAsadlokaiH saha vayaM tasmin kaJcid vizeSavicAraM kariSyAmastadarthaM bhavAn zvo 'smAkaM samIpaM tam Anayatviti sahasrasenApataye nivedanaM kuruta tena yuSmAkaM samIpaM upasthiteH pUrvvaM vayaM taM hantu saJjiSyAma| 16 tadA paulasya bhAgineyasteSAmiiti mantranAM vijjAya durgaM gatvA tAM vArttAM paulam uktavAn| 17 tasmAt paula ekaM zatasenApatim AhUya vAkyamidam bhASitavAn sahasrasenApatEh samIpe'sya yuvamanuSyasya Jicinnivedanam Aste, tasmAt tatsavidham enaM naya| 18 tataH sa tamAdAya sahasrasenApatEh samIpaM upasthAya kathitavAn, bhavataH samIpe'sya kimapi nivedanamAste tasmAt bandiH paulo mAmAhUya bhavataH samIpaM enaM AnetuM prArthitavAn| 19 tadA sahasrasenApatistasya hastaM dhRtvA nirjanasthAnaM nItvA pRSThavAn tava kiM nivedanaM? tat kathaya| 20 tataH sokathayat, yihUdIyalAKAH paule kamapi vizeSavicAraM chalaM kRtvA taM sabhAM netuM bhavataH samIpe nivedayituM amantrayan| 21 kintu mavata tanna svIkarttavyaM yatasteSAM madhyevarttinazcatvAriMzajanebhyo 'dhikaloka ekamantraNA bhUtvA paulaM na hatva bhojanaM pAnaJca na kariSyAma iti zaphathena baddhAH santo ghAtaka iva saJjitA idAnIM kevalaM bhavato 'numatim apekSante| 22 yAmimAM kathAM tvAM niveditavAn TAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayeyuktva sahasrasenApatistaM yuvAnaM visRSTavAn| 23 anantaraM sahasrasenApati rdvau zatasenApati AhUyedam Adizat, yuvAM rAtrau praharaikAvaziSTayAM satyAM kaisariyAnagaraM yAtuM padAtisainyAnAM dve zate ghoTakArohisainyAnAM saptatiM zaktidhArisainyAnAM dve zate ca janAn saJjitAn kurutaM| 24 paulam ArohayituM phIlikSADhipateH samIpaM nirrvighnaM netujca vAhanAni samupasthApayataM| 25 aparaM sa patraM likhitva dattavAn tallikhitamet, 26 mahAmahimazryuktaphIlikSADhipataye klaudiyaluSiyasya namaskAraH| 27 yihUdIyalokAH pUrvvam enaM mAnavaM dhRtvA svahastai rhanthum udyata etasminnantare sahsainyohaM tatropasthAya eSa jano romIya iti vijjAya taM rakSitavAn| 28 kinnimittaM te tamapavadante tajjJAtuM teSA sabhAM tamAnAyitavAn| 29 tatasteSAM vyavasthAyA viruddhaya kayAcana kathaya so'pavAdito'bhavat, kintu sa zRGkhalabandhanArho vA prANanAzArho bhavatiDrzaH kopyaparAdho mayAsya na dRSTaH| 30 tathApi manuSyasyAsya vadhArthaM yihUdIya ghAtakAiva saJjita etAM vArttAM zrutva tatSaNaT tava samIpamenaM preSitavAn asyApavAdakAMzca tava samIpaM gatvApavaditum AjjApayam| bhavataH kuzalaM bhUyAt| 31 sainyagaNa AjjAnusAreNa paulaM gRhItva tasyAM rajanyAm AntipAtrinagaram Anayat| 32 pare'hani tena saha yAtuM ghoTakArUDhasainyagaNaM sthApayitva parAvRtya durgaM gatavAn| 33 tataH pare ghoTakArohisainyagaNaH kaisariyAnagaram upasthAya

tatpatram adhipateH kare samarpya tasya samIpe paulam upasthApitavAn| 34 tadAdhipatistatpatraM paThitva pRSThavAn eSa kimpradezIyo janaH? sa kilikiyApradezIya eko jana iti jJatva kathitavAn, 35 tavApavAdakagaNa Agate tava kathAM zroSyAmi| herodrAjagrHe taM sthApayitum AdiSTavAn|

**24** paJcabhyo dinebhyaH paraM hanAnIyanAmA mahAyAjako'dhipateH samakSaM paulasya prAtikUlyena nivedayituM tartullanAmAnaM kajcana vaktAraM prAcInajanAMzca saGginaH kRtvA kaisariyAnagaram Agacchat| 2 tataH paule samAnIte sati tartullastasyApavAdakathAM kathayitum Arabhata he mahAmahimaphIlikSa bhavato vayam atinirrvighnaM kaLaM yApayAmo bhavataH pariNAmadarzitayA etaddezIyanAM bahUni maGgalAni ghaTitAni, 3 iti heto rvayamatikRtajiAH santaH sarvvatra sarvvada bhavato ghuNan aGayamaH| 4 kintu bahubhiH kathAbhi rbhavantaM yena na virajJayAmi tasmAd vinaye bhavAn banukampya madalpakathAM zRNotu| 5 eSa mahAmArIsvarUpo nAsaratiyamatagrAhisaMghAtasya mukhyo bhUtvA sarvvadezeSu sarvveSAM yihUdIyanAM rAjadrohAcaraNapravRtitiM janayatiItyasmAbhi rnizcitaM| 6 sa mandiramapi azuci karttuM ceSTitavAn; iti kAraNAd vayam enaM dhRtvA svavyavasthAnusAreNa vicArayituM prAvarttAmahi; 7 kintu luSiyaH sahasrasenApatirAgatya baAd asmAkaM karebhya enaM gRhItva 8 etasyApavAdakAn bhavataH samIpaM Agantum AjjApayat| vayaM yasmin tamapavAdAmo bhavata padapavAdakathAyAM vicAritAyAM satyAM sarvvam vRttAntaM vedituM zakSyate| 9 tato yihUdIya api svIkRtya kathitavanta eSA katha pramANam| 10 adhipatau kathAM kathayituM paulaM pratiGgitaM kRtavati sa kathitavAn bhavAn bahUn vatsarAn yAvad etaddezasya zAsanaM karotiti vijjAya pratyuttaraM dAtum akSobho'bhavam| 11 adya kevalaM dvAdaza dinAni yAtAni, aham ArAdhanAM karttuM yirUzAlamanagaraM gatavAn eSA katha bhavata jJatuM zakyate; 12 kintvibhe mAM madhyemandiraM kenApi saha vitaNDAM kurvvantaM kutrApi bhajanabhavane nagare vA lokAn kupravRtitiM janayantum na dRSTavantaH| 13 idAnIM yasmin yasmin mAm apavadante tasya kimapi pramANaM dAtuM na zaknuvanti| 14 kintu bhaviSyadvAkyagranthe vyavasthAgranthe ca yA yA katha likhitAste tAsu sarvvaSu vizvasya yanmatam ime vidharmmaM jAnanti tanmatAnusAreNAhaM nijapitRpuruSANAM Izvaram ArAdhayAmItyahaM bhavataH samakSaM aGgIkaromi| 15 dhArmmikANAM adhArmmikANAjca pramItalokAnAmevotthAnaM bhaviSyatIti kathAmime svIkurvvanti tathAhamapi tasmin Izvare pratyAZAM karomi; 16 Izvarasya mAnavANajca samIpe yatha nirdoSo bhavAmi tadarthaM satataM yatnavAn asmi| 17 bahuSu vatsareSu gateSu svadezIyalokANAM nimittaM dAnIyadravyANI naivedyANI ca samAdAya

punarAgamaNaM kRtavAn| 18 tatohaM zuci rbhUtvA lokAnAM samAgamaM kalahaM vA na kRitavAn tathApyAzyiAdezyAH kiyanto yihudiyaloka madhyemandiraM mAM dhRtavantaH| 19 mamopari yadi kAcidapavAdakathAsti tarhi bhavataH samIpam upasthAya teSAmeva sAkSyadAnam ucitam| 20 nocet pUrvve mahAsabhAsthAnAM lokAnAM sannidhau mama daNDAYamAnatvasamaye, ahamadya mRtAnAmutthAne yuSmAbhi rvicAritosmi, 21 teSAM madhye tiSthannahaM yAmimAM kathAmuccaiH svareNa kathitavAn tadanyo mama kopi doSo'labhyata na veti varam ete samupasthitaloka vadantu| 22 tada phIlIkSa etAM kathAM zrutvA tanmatasya vizeSavRttAntaM vijjAtuM vicAraM sthagitaM kRtvA kathitavAn luSiye sahasrasenApatau samAyAte sati yuSmAkaM vicAram ahaM niSpAdayiSyAmi| 23 anantaraM bandhanaM vinA paulaM rakSituM tasya sevanAya sAkSatkaraNaya vA tadIyAtmIyabandhujanAn na vArayituJca zamasenApatim AdiStavAn| 24 alpadinAt paraM phIlIkSo'dhipati rdrusillAnAmna yihUdiyaya svabhAryyaya sahAgatya paulamAhUya tasya mukhAt khrISTadharmmasya vRttAntam azrauSit| 25 paulena nyAyasya parimitabhogasya caramavicArasya ca kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM phIlIkSaH kampamAnaH san vyAharad idANIM yAhi, aham avakAzAM prApya tvAm AhUsyAmi| 26 muktipraptyarthaM paulena mahyaM mudrAdAsyante iti patyAzAM kRtvA sa punaH punastamAhUya tena sAkAM kathopakathanaM kRtavAn| 27 kintu vatsaradvayAt paraM parkiyaphiStA phAlIkSasya padaM prApte sati phIlIkSo yihUdiyAn santuSTAN cikirSan paulaM baddhaM saMsthApya gataVAn|

**25** anantaraM phISTo nijarAjyam Agatya dinatrayAt paraM kaisariyAto yirUzAlamnagaram Agamat| 2 tada mahAyAjako yihUdiyAnAM pradhAnalokAzca tasya samakSaM paulam apAvadanta| 3 bhavAn taM yirUzAlamam Anetum AjjApayatviti vinIya te tasmAd anugrahaM vAjchitavantaH| 4 yataH pathimadhye gopanena paulaM hantuM tai rghAtakaM niyuktaH| phISTa uttaraM dattavAn paulaH kaisariyAyAM sthAsyati punaralpadinAt param ahaM tatra yAsyAmi| 5 tatastasya mAnuSasya yadi kazcid aparAdhastiSThati tarhi yuSmAkaM ye zaknuvanti te mayA saha tatra gatvA tamapavadantu sa etAM kathAM kathitavAn| 6 dazadivasebhyo'dhikaM vilambya phISTastasmAt kaisariyAnagaraM gatvA parasmin divase vicArAsana upadizya paulam Anetum AjjApayat| 7 paule samupasthite sati yirUzAlamnagarAd Agata yihUdiyAlokAstaM caturdizi saMveSTya tasya viruddhaM bahUn mahAdoSan utthApatavantaH kintu teSAM kimapi pramANaM dAtuM na zaknuvantaH| 8 tataH paulaH svasmin uttaramidam uditavAn, yihUdiyAnAM vyavasthAyA mandirasya kaisarasya vA pratikUlaM kimapi karmma nAhaM kRtavAn| 9 kintu phISTo yihUdiyAn santuSTAN karttum abhilaSan paulam abhASata tvAM kiM

yirUzAlamaM gatvAsmin abhiyoge mama sAkSad vicArito bhaviSyasi? 10 tataH paula uttaraM proktavAn, yatra mama vicAro bhavituM yogyaH kaisarasya tatra vicArAsana eva samupasthitosmi; ahaM yihUdiyAnAM kAmapi hAniM nAkArSam iti bhavAn yathArthato vijAnAti| 11 kajcidaparAdhaM kijcana vadhArhaM karmma vA yadyaham akariSyAM tarhi prANahananadaNDamapi bhoktum udyato'bhaviSyAM, kintu te mama samapavAdaM kurvanti sa yadi kalpitamAtro bhavati tarhi teSAM kareSu mAM samarpayituM kasyApyadhikAro nAsti, kaisarasya nikaTe mama vicAro bhavatu| 12 tada phISTo mantribhiH sArddhaM saMmantrya paulAya kathitavAn, kaisarasya nikaTe kiM tava vicAro bhaviSyati? kaisarasya samIpaM gamiSyasi| 13 kiyaddinebhyaH param AgripparAjA barNIki ca phISTaM sAkSAT karttuM kaisariyAnagaram Agatavanta| 14 tada tau bahudinAni tatra sthitaH tataH phISTastaM rAjAnaM paulasya kathAM vijjApya kathayitum Arabhata paulanAmAnam ekaM bandi phIlIkSo baddhaM saMsthApya gataVAn| 15 yirUzAlami mama sthitiKale mahAyAjako yihUdiyAnAM prAcInalokAzca tam apodya tamprati daNDAJJAM prArthayanta| 16 tatoham ityuttaram avadaM yAvad apodito janaH svApavAdakAn sAkSAT kRtvA svasmin yo'parAdha Aropitastasya pratyuttaram dAtuM suyogaM na prApnoti, tAvatKAlaM kasyApi mAnuSasya prANanAzAjJapanaM romilokAnAM rIti rnahi| 17 tatasteSvatrAgateSu parasmin divase'ham avilambaM vicArAsana upavizya taM mAnuSam Anetum AjjApayam| 18 tadanantaraM tasya ApavAdakaM upasthAya yAdRzam ahaM cintitavAn tAdRzAM kajcana mahApavAdaM notthApya 19 sveSAM mate tathA paulo yaM sajIvaM vadati tasmin yIzunAmani mRtAjane ca tasya viruddhaM kathitavantaH| 20 tatohaM tAdRgvicAre saMzayAnaH san kathitavAn tvAM yirUzAlamaM gatvA kiM tatra vicArito bhavitum icchasi? 21 tada paulo mahArAjasya nikaTe vicArito bhavitum prArthayata, tasmAd yAvatKAlaM taM kaisarasya samIpaM preSayituM na zaknomi tAvatKAlaM tamatra sthApayitum AdiStavAn| 22 tata AgrippaH phISTam uktaVAn, ahamapi tasya mAnuSasya kathAM zrotum abhilaSAmi| tada phISTo vyAharat zvastadIyAM kathAM tvAM zroSyasi| 23 parasmin divase Agrippa barNIki ca mahAsamAgamaM kRtvA pradhAnavAhiniPatibhi nragarasthApradhAnalokaizca saha militvA rAjagRhamAgatya samupasthitaH tada phISTasyAjJaya paula AnItO'bhavat| 24 tada phISTaH kathitavAn he rAjan Agrippa he upasthitho sarvve loka yirUzAlamnagare yihUdiyAlokasamUho yasmin mAnuSe mama samIpe nivedanaM kRtvA proccaiH kathAmimAM kathitavAn punaralpakAlamapi tasya jIvanaM nocitaM tametaM mAnuSaM pazyata| 25 kintveSa janaH prANanAzarhaM kimapi karmma na kRtavAn ityajAnAM tathApi sa mahArAjasya sannidhau vicArito bhavitum prArthayata tasmAt tasya samIpaM taM preSayituM matimakaravam| 26 kintu zrIyuktasya samIpam etasmin

kiM lekhanlyam ityasya kasyacin nirNayasya na jAtatvAd etasya vicAre sati yathAhaM lekhituM kijcana nizcitaM prApnomi tadarthaM yuSmAkaM samakSaM vizeSato he AgripparAja bhavataH samakSam etam Anaye| 27 yato bandipreSaNasamaye tasyAbhiyogasya kijcidalekhanam aham ayuktaM jAnAmi|

**26** tata AgrippaH paulam avAdit, nijAM kathAM kathayituM tubhyam anumati rdiyate| tasmAt paulaH karaM prasAryya svasmin uttaram avAdit| 2 he AgripparAja yatKArANadahaM yihUdiyairapavAdito 'bhavaM tasya vRttAntam adya bhavataH sAKSan nivedayitumanumatoham idaM svIyaM paramaM bhAgyaM manye; 3 yato yihUdiyaloKAnAM madhye yA yA rItiH sukSmavicArAzca santi teSu bhavAn vijjatamaH; ataeva prArthaye dhairyamavalambya mama nivedanaM zRNotu| 4 ahaM yirUzAlam nagare svadezlyaloKAnAM madhye tiSthan A yauvanakAlAd yadrUpam AcaritavAn tad yihUdiyaloKAh sarve vidanti| 5 asmAkaM sarvvebhyaH zuddhatamaM yat phirUzIyamataM tadavalambI bhUtvaHaM kAlaM yApitavAn ye janA balyakAlAn mAM jAnAnti te etAdRzaM sAKSyAM yadi dadAti tarhi dAtuM zaknivantI| 6 kintu he AgripparAja Izvaro'smAKaM pUrvvapuruSANAM nikaTe yad aGgikRtavAn tasya pratyAzAhetoraham idAnIM vicArasthAne daNDayamAnosmi| 7 tasyaGgikArasya phalaM prAptum asmAKaM dvAdazavaMZA divAnizama mahAyatnAd IzvarasevanaM kRtvA yAM pratyAzAM kurvvanti tasyAH pratyAzAyA hetorahaM yihUdiyairapavAdito'bhavam| 8 Izvaro mRtAn utthApayISyati vAKyaM yuSmAKaM nikaTe'sambhavaM kuto bhavet? 9 nAsaratIyayIzo rnamno viruddhaM nAnAprakArapratiKULacaranam ucitam ityahaM manasi yathArthaM vijjAya 10 yirUzAlamanagare tadakaravaM phalataH pradhAnayAjakasya nikaTAt kSamatAM prApya bahUN pavitrloKAn kArAyAM baddhavan vizeSatasteSAM hananasamaye teSAM viruddhAM nijAM sammatiM prakAzitavAn| 11 vAraM vAraM bhajanabhavaneSu tebhyo daNDam pradattavAn baAt taM dharmmaM nindayitavAMzca punazca tAn prati mahAkrodhAd unmatthaH san videzlyanagarAni yAvat tAn tADitavAn| 12 itthaM pradhAnayAjakasya samIpAt zaktim AjjApatraJca labdhva dammeSaknagaraM gatavAn| 13 tadAhaM he rAjan mArgamadye madhyAhnakAle mama madlyasaGginAM lokAnAJca catasRsu dikSu gaganAt prakAzamAnAM bhAskaratopi tejasvatIM diptiM dRSTavAn| 14 tasmAd asmAsu sarveSu bhU mau patiteSu satsu he zaula hai zaula kuto mAM tADayasi? kaNTakAnAM mukhe pAdAhananaM tava duHsAdhyam ibriyabhASaya gadita etAdRza ekaH zabdo mayA zrutaH| 15 tadAhaM pRSTavAn he prabho ko bhavAn? tataH sa kathitavAn yaM yIzuM tvaM tADayasi sohaM, 16 kintu samuttiStha tvaM yad dRSTavAn itaH punaJca yadyat tvAM darzayiSyAmi teSAM sarvveSAM

kAryANAM tvAM sAKSiNaM mama sevakaJca karttum darzanam adAm| 17 vizeSato yihUdiyaloKebhyo bhinnajAtIyebhyazca tvAM manonItaM kRtvA teSAM yathA pApamocanaM bhavati 18 yathA te mayi vizvasya pavitrIkRtAnAM madhye bhAgaM prApnuvanti tadabhiprAyeNa teSAM jJanacakSUMSi prasannAni karttuM tathAndhakArAd diptiM prati zaitAnAdhikArAcCa IzvaraM prati matiH parAvarttayituM teSAM samIpAM tvAM preSyAmi| 19 he AgripparAja etAdRzaM svargIyapratyAdezaM agrAhyam akRtvAhaM 20 prathamato dammeSaknagare tato yirUzAlami sarvvasmin yihUdiyadeze anyeSu dezesu ca yena loKa matiM parAvarttya IzvaraM prati parAvarttayante, manaHparAvarttanayogyAni karmmAni ca kurvvanti tAdRzam upadezaM pracAritavAn| 21 etatKArANAd yihUdiyA madhyemandiraM mAM dhRtvA hantum udyatAH| 22 tathApi khrISto duHkhaM bhuktva sarvveSAM pUrvvaM zmazAnAd utthAya nijadezlyAnAM bhinnadezlyAnAJca samIpe diptiM prakAzayiSyati 23 bhaviSyadvAdigaNo mUsAzca bhAvikAryasya yadidaM pramANam adaduretad vinAnyAM kathAM na kathayitva IzvarAd anugrahaM labdhva mahatAM kSudrANAjca sarvveSAM samIpe pramANaM dattvAdya yAvat tiStHAmi| 24 tasyamAM kathAM nizamyA phIStA uccaiH svareNa kathitavAn he paula tvam unmattoSi bahuvIdyAbhyAsena tvaM hatajJAno jataH| 25 sa uktavAn he mahAmahima phIStA nAham unmatthaH kintu satyaM vivecanIyAJca vAKyaM prastaumi| 26 yasya sAKSad akSobhaH san kathAM kathayAmi sa rAJa tadvRttAntaM jAnAti tasya samIpe kimapi guptaM neti mayA nizcitaM budhyate yatastad vijane na kRtaM| 27 he AgripparAja bhavAn kiM bhaviSyadvAdigaNoktAni vAKyAni pratyeti? bhavAn pratyeti tadahaM jAnAmi| 28 tata AgrippaH paulam abhihitavAn tvaM pravRttiM janayitva prAyeNa mAmapi khrISTiYAM karoSi| 29 tataH so'vAdit bhavAn ye ye loKazca mama kathAM adya zRNvanti prAyeNa iti nahi kintvetat zRGkhalabandhanaM vinA sarvvaHta te sarve mAdRZA bhavantvitIzvasya samIpe prArthaye'ham| 30 etasyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM sa rAJa so'dhipati rbarNIki sabhAstha lokAzca tasmAd utthAya 31 gopane parasparaM vivicya kathitavanta eSa jano bandhanArhaM prANahananArhaM vA kimapi karmma nAkarot| 32 tata AgrippaH phIStam avadat, yadyeSa mAnuSaH kaisarasya nikaTe vicArito bhavituM na prArthayiSyat tarhi mukto bhavitum azakSyat|

**27** jalapathenAsmAkam itoliyAdezaM prati yAtrAyAM nizcitAyAM satyAM te yUliyanAmno mahArAjasya saMghAtAntargatasya senApateH samIpe paulaM tadayan katinayajanAMzca samArpayan| 2 vayam AdrAmuttiIyaM potamekam Aruhya AziyAdezasya taTasamIpena yAtuM matiM kRtvA laGgaram utthApya potam amocayAma;

mAkidaniyAdezasthathiSalanikInivAsyAristArkhanAmA  
kazzid jano'smAbhiH sArddham AsIt| 3 parasmIn divase  
'smAbhiH sidonnagare pote lAgite tatra yUliyaH  
senApatiH paulaM prati saujanyaM pradarnya  
sAntvanArthaM bandhubAndhavAn upayAtum  
anujajJau| 4 tasmAt pote mocite sati sammukhavAyoH  
sambhavAd vayaM kupropadvIpasya tIrasamIpena  
gatavantaH| 5 kilikiyAyAH pAmphUliyAyAzca  
samudrasya pAraM gatvA lUkiyAdezAntargataM  
murAnagaram upAtiSThAma| 6 tatsthAnAd  
itAliyAdezaM gacchati yAH sikandariyAnagarasya  
potastaM tatra prApya zatasenApatiStaM potam asmAn  
ArohayaT| 7 tataH paraM bahUni dinAni zanaiH zanaiH  
rgatvA knIdapArzvopasthtiH pUrvaM pratikUlena  
pavanena vayaM salmonyAH sammukham upasthAya  
krityupadvIpasya tIrasamIpena gatavantaH| 8 kaSTena  
tamuttIryya lAseyAnagarasyAdhaH sundaranAmakaM  
khAtam upAtiSThAma| 9 itthaM bahutithaH  
kaLo yApita upavAsadinaJcAtItaM, tatkaRaNat  
navartmani bhayaGkare sati paulo vinayena  
kathitavAn, 10 he mahecchA ahaM nizcayaM jAnAmi  
yAtrAyAmasyAm asmAkaM kleza bahUnAmapacayAzca  
bhaviSyanti, te kevalaM potasAmagryoriti nahi,  
kintvasmAkaM prANAnAmapi| 11 tadA zatasenApatiH  
pauloktavAkyatopi karNadhArasya potavaNijazca  
vAkyAM bahumaMsta| 12 tat khAtaM zitakAle  
vAsArhasthAnaM na tasmAd avAcIpratIcordizoH krityAH  
phainIkiyakhAtaM yAtuM yadi zaknuvantastarhi tatra  
zitakAlaM yApayituM prAyeNa sarvve mantrayAmAsuH|  
13 tataH paraM dakSiNavAyu rmandaM vahatiti  
vilokya nijAbhiprAyasya siddheH suyogo bhavatiti  
buddhva potaM mocayitvA krityupadvIpasya  
tIrasamIpena calitavantaH| 14 kintvalpakSaNaT  
parameva urakludonnAmA pratikUlaH pracaNdo vAyu  
rvahan pote'lagIt 15 tasyAbhimukhaM gantum  
potasyAzaktatvAd vayaM vAyuna svayam nItAH| 16  
anantaraM klaudInAmna upadvIpasya kUlasamIpena  
potaM gamayitvA bahuna kaSTena kSudranAvam  
arakSama| 17 te tAmAruhya rajjca potasyAdhobhAgam  
abadhnan tadanantaraM cet pota saikate lagatIti bhayAd  
vAtavasanAnyamocayan tataH pota vAyuna  
cAlitaH| 18 kintu kramazo vAyoH prabalatvAt pota  
dolAyamAno'bhavat parasmIn divase potasthAni  
katipayAni dravyAni toye nikSiptAni| 19 rTItiyadivase  
vayaM svahastaiH potasajjanadravyAni nikSiptavantaH|  
20 tato bahudinAni yAvat sUryyanakSatrAdini  
samAcchannAni tato 'tIva vAtyAgamAd asmAkaM  
prANarakSyaAH kApi pratyAza nAtiSThat| 21  
bahudineSu lokairanAhAreNa yApiteSu sarvveSAM  
sAkSat paulastiSThan akathayat, he mahecchAH  
krityupadvIpAt potaM na mocayitum ahaM pUrvaM  
yad avadaM tadgrahaNaM yuSmAkam ucitam AsIt  
tathA kRte yuSmAkam eSA vipad eSo'pacayazca  
nAghaTiSyetAm| 22 kintu sAmprataM yuSmAn vinIya  
bravimiyahaM, yUyaM na kSubhyata yuSmAkam

ekasyApi prANino hAni rna bhaviSyati, kevalasya  
potasya hAni rbhaviSyati| 23 yato yasyezvarasya  
loko'haM yaJcAhaM paricarAmi tadya eko dUto hyo  
rAtrau mamAntike tiSThan kathitavAn, 24 he paula mA  
bhaviSIH kaisarasya sammukhe tvayopasthAtavyaM;  
tavaitAn saGgino lokAn IzvarastubhyaM dattavAn| 25  
ataeva he mahecchA yUyaM shiramanaso bhavata  
mahyaM yA kathAkathi sAvazyAM ghaTiSyate  
mamaitAdRzI vizvAsa Izvare vidyate, 26 kintu  
kasyacid upadvIpasyopari patitavyam asmAbhiH|  
27 tataH param AdriyAsamudre potastathaiva  
dolAyamAnaH san itastato gacchan caturdazadivasasya  
rAtre rdvitIyapraharasamaye kasyacit sthalasya  
samIpamupatiSThatiti potiyaloka anvamanyanta| 28  
tataste jalaM parimAya tatra viMzati rvyAmA jalAnIti  
jJAtavantaH| kijciddUraM gatvA punarapi jalaM  
parimitavantaH| tatra pajcadaza vyAmA jalAni  
dRSTva 29 cet pASANE lagatiti bhayAt potasya  
pazcAdbhAgatazcaturo laGgarAn nikSipya divAkaram  
apekSya sarvve sthitavantaH| 30 kintu potiyalokaH  
potAgrabhAge laGgaranikSepaM chalaM kRtvA jaladhau  
kSudranAvam avarohya palAyitum aceSTanta| 31 tataH  
paulaH senApataye sainyaganAya ca kathitavAn, ete yadi  
potamadhye na tiSThanti tarhi yuSmAkaM rakSaNaM na  
zakyaM| 32 tadA senAgaNo rajjUn chitvA nAvam jale  
patitum adadAt| 33 prabhAtasamaye paulaH sarvvan  
janAn bhojanArthaM prArthya vyAharat, adya  
caturdazadinAni yAvad yUyam apekSamAna anAhArAH  
kAlam ayApayata kimapI nAbhuMgdhaM| 34 ato  
vinaye'haM bhakSyaM bhujyatAM tato yuSmAkaM  
maGgalaM bhaviSyati, yuSmAkaM kasyacijjanasya  
zirasaH kezaikopi na naMkSyati| 35 iti vyAhRtya paulaM  
pUpaM gRhItvezvaraM dhanyaM bhASamANastaM  
bhaMktva bhoktum ArabdhavAn| 36 anantaraM sarvve  
ca susthirAH santaH khAdyAni parpyagRhlan| 37  
asmAkaM pote SaTsaptatyadhikazatadvayaloka Asan| 38  
sarvveSu lokeSu yatheSTaM bhuktavatsu potasthan  
godhUmAn jaladhau nikSipya taiH potasya bhAro  
laghUkRtaH| 39 dine jAte'pi sa ko deza iti tadA na  
paryyaCyata; kintu tatra samataTam ekam khAtaM  
dRSTva yadi zaknumastarhi vayaM tasyAbhyantaraM  
potaM gamayama iti matim kRtvA te laGgarAn chittva  
jaladhau tyaktavantaH| 40 tathA karNabandhanaM  
mocayitvA pradhAnaM vAtavasanam uttolya  
tIrasamIpaM gatavantaH| 41 kintu dvayoh samudrayoh  
saGgamasthAne saikatopari pote nikSipte 'grabhAge  
bAdhite pazcAdbhAge prabalatazcaGgo'lagat tena pota  
bhagnaH| 42 tasmAd bandayazca bAhubhistarantaH  
palAyante ityAzaGkaya senAgaNastAn hantum  
amantrayat; 43 kintu zatasenApatiH paulaM  
rakSitum prayatnaM kRtvA tAn tacceSTaya nivartya  
ityAdiSTavAn, ye bAhutaraNaM jAnanti te'gre  
prollampya samudre patitva bAhubhistrirttvA kUlaM  
yAntu| 44 aparam avazISTA janAH kaSThaM potiyam



dravyaM vA yena yat prApyate tadavalambya yAntu;  
itthaM sarvve bhUmIM prApya prANai rjivitAH|

**28** itthaM sarvveSu rakSAM prApteSu  
tatradyopadvipasya nAma millteti te jJAtavantaH| 2  
asabhyaloka yatheSTAM anumakAM kRtvA  
varttamanavRSTeH zItAcca vahniM prajivAlyAsmAkam  
Atithyam akurvvan| 3 kintu paula indhanAni saMgRhya  
yadA tasmin agrau nirakSipat, tadA vahneH pratApAt  
ekaH kRSNasarpo nirgatya tasya haste draSTavAn| 4  
te'sabhyalokAstasya haste sarpam avalambamAnaM  
dRSTvA parasparam uktavanta eSa jano'vazyAM narahA  
bhaviSyati, yato yadyapi jaladhe rakSAM prAptavAn  
tathApi pratiphalaAyaka enaM jJivituM na dadAti| 5  
kintu sa hastaM vidhunvan taM sarpam agnimadhye  
nikSipya kAmapi pIDAM nAptavAn| 6 tato viSajvAlaya  
etasya zarIraM sphItaM bhaviSyati yadvA haThAdayaM  
prANAn tyakSyatIti nizcitya loka bahukSaNani yAvat tad  
draSTuM sthitavantaH kintu tasya kasyAzcid  
vipado'ghaTanAt te tadviparItaM vijjaya bhASitavanta  
eSa kazcid devo bhavet| 7 publiyanAmA jana  
ekastasyopadvipasyAdhipatirAsIt tatra tasya bhUmyAdi  
ca sthitaM| sa jano'smAn nijagRhaM nItva saujanyaM  
prakAzya dinatrayaM yAvad asmAkAM Atithyam akarot|  
8 tadA tasya publiyasya pitA jvarAtisAreNa piDYamAnaH  
san zayyAyAM AsIt; tataH paulastasya samIpaM  
gatvA prArthanAM kRtvA tasya gAtre hastaM  
samarpya taM svasthaM kRtavAn| 9 itthaM bhUte  
tadvIpanivAsina itarepi rogiloka Agatya nirAmaya  
abhavan| 10 tasmAtte'smAkam atIva satkArAM  
kRtavantaH, vizeSataH prasthAnasamaye prayojanIyAni  
nAnadravyANi dattavantaH| 11 itthaM tatra triSu  
mAsesu gateSu yasya cihnaM vidyaskUrI tadRza ekaH  
sikandarIyanagarasya potaH zItakAlaM yApayan tasmin  
upadvIpe 'tiSthat tameva potaM vayam Aruhya yAtrAM  
akurmma| 12 tataH prathamataH surAkUsanagaram  
upasthAya tatra triNi dinAni sthitavantaH| 13 tasmAd  
AvRtya rIgiyanagaram upasthitAH dinaikasmAt paraM  
dakSiNavayau sAnukUlye sati parasmin divase  
patiyallnagaram upAtiStHama| 14 tato'smAsu tatradyaM  
bhrAtRgaNaM prApteSu te svaiH sArddham asmAn sapta  
dinAni sthApayitum ayatanta, itthaM vayaM  
romAnagaram pratyagacchama| 15 tasmAt tatradyAH  
bhrAtaro'smAkam AgamanavArttAM zrutvA  
Appiyapharam triSTavarNIJca yAvad agresarAH  
santosmAn sAKSat karttum Agaman; teSAM darzanAt  
paula IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan AzvAsam AptavAn| 16  
asmAsu romAnagaraM gateSu zatasenApatiH  
sarvvAn bandIn pradhAnasenApateH samIpe  
samArpayat kintu paulAya svarakSakapadAtina saha  
pRthag vastum anumatiM dattavAn| 17 dinatrayAt  
paraM paulastaddezasthAn pradhAnayihUdina  
AhUtavAn tatateSu samupasthiteSu sa kathitavAn, he  
bhrAtRgaNa nijalokAnAM pUrvvapuruSANAM vA rte  
rviparItaM kijcana karmmAhaM nAkaravaM

tathApi yirUzAlamanivAsino loka mAM bandiM  
kRtvA romilokAnAM hasteSu samarpitavantaH| 18  
romiloka vicAryya mama prANahananArhaM  
kimapi kAranaM na prApya mAM mocayitum  
aicchan; 19 kintu yihUdilokAnAm ApattyA mayA  
kaisararAjasya samIpe vicArasya prArthanA  
karttavya jAtA nocet nijadezlyalokAn prati mama  
kopyabhiyogo nAsti| 20 etatkArANAd ahaM yuSmAn  
draSTuM saMlapituJcAhUyam isrAyelvazlyAnAM  
pratyAzahetoham etena zuGkhalena baddho'bhavam| 21  
tadA te tam avAdiSuH, yihUdiyadezAd vayaM  
tvAmadhi kimapi patram na prApta ye bhrAtaraH  
samAyAtasteSAM kopi tava kAmapi vArttAM  
nAvadat abhadramapi nAkathayacca| 22 tava mataM  
kimiti vayaM tvattaH zrotumicchamaH| yad idaM  
navinaM matamutthitaM tat sarvvatra sarvveSAM  
nikaTe ninditaM jAtama iti vayaM janImaH| 23  
taistadartham ekasmin dine nirUpite tasmin dine bahava  
ekatra militva paulasya vAsagRham Agacchan  
tasmAt paula A prAtaHkAlAt sandhyAkAlaM yAvan  
mUsAvyavasthAgranthAd bhaviSyadvAdinAM  
granthebhyazca yIzoH kathAM utthApya Izvarasya rAjye  
pramANaM datva teSAM pravRttim janayitum  
ceSTitavAn| 24 kecittu tasya kathAM pratyAyan kecittu  
na pratyAyan; 25 etatkArANAt teSAM parasparam  
anaikyAt sarvve calitavantaH; tathApi paula etAM  
kathAMekAM kathitavAn pavitra Atma yizayiyasya  
bhaviSyadvaktu rvadanAd asmAkAM pitRpuruSebhya  
etAM kathAM bhadraM kathayAMasa, yatha, 26  
"upagatya janAnetAn tvaM bhASasva vacastvidaM|  
karNaiH zroSyatha yUyAM hi kintu yUyAM na  
bhotsyatha| netrai rdrakSyatha yUyAJca jJAtuM yUyAM  
na zakSyatha| 27 te mAnuSA yatha netraiH paripazyanti  
naiva hi| karNaiH ryatha na zRNvanti budhyante na ca  
mAnasaiH| vyAvarttayatsu cittAni kale kutrApi teSu vaij  
mattaste manujAH svastha yatha naiva bhavanti ca|  
tathA teSAM manuSyANAM santi sthUla hi buddhayaH|  
badhirIbhUtakarNAzca jAtAzca mudritA dRzaH|| 28 ata  
IzvarAd yat paritranAM tasya vArtta bhinnadezlyAnAM  
samIpaM preSitA taeva tAM grahiSyantIti yUyAM janIta|  
29 etAdRzyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM yihUdinaH  
parasparaM bahuvicAraM kurvvanto gatavantaH| 30  
itthaM paulaH sampUrNaM vatsaradvayaM yAvad  
bhAtakIye vAsagRhe vasan ye lokAstasya sannidhim  
Agacchanti tAn sarvvAneva parigRhan, 31 nirvighnam  
atizayaniHkSobham IzvarIyarAjatvasya kathAM  
pracArayan prabhau yIzau khriStE kathAH samupAdizat|  
iti||

# romiNaH

**1** Izvaro nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviSyadvAdibhi rdharmmagranthe pratizrutavAn taM susaMvAdaM pracArayitUM pRthakRta AhUtAh periritazca prabho rylzukhrISTasya sevako yah paulaH 2 sa romAnagarasthAn IzvarapriyAn AhUtAMzca pavitralokAn prati patraM likhati| 3 asmAkaM sa prabhru rylzuH khrISTaH zArIrikasambandhena dAyUdo vaMzodbhavaH 4 pavitrasyaAtmanaH sambandhena cezvarasya prabhAvavAn putra iti zmazAnAt tasyotthAnena pratipannaM| 5 aparaM yeSAM madhye yIzuna khrISTena yUyamapyAhUtAste 'nyadezlyalokAstasya nAmni vizvasya nidezagrAhiNo yatha bhavanti 6 tadabhiprAyeNa vayam tasmAd anugrahaM preritavapadajca prAptAH| 7 tAtenAsmAkam IzvareNa prabhuNA yIzukhrISTena ca yuSmabhyam anugrahaH zAntizca pradIyetAM| 8 prathamataH sarvvasmin jagati yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya prakAzitatvAd ahaM yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM nimittaM yIzukhrISTasya nAma gRhlAn Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM karomi| 9 aparam Izvarasya prasAdAd bahukAlAt paraM sAMprataM yuSmAkaM samIpaM yAtuM kathamapi yat suyogaM prApnomi, etadarthaM nirantaraM nAmAnyuccArayan nijAsu sarvvaprArthanAsu sarvvadA nivedayAmi, 10 etasmin yamahaM tatputrIyasusaMvAdapracAraNena manasa paricarAmi sa Izvaro mama saKSI vidyate| 11 yato yuSmAkaM mama ca vizvAsena vayam ubhaye yatha zAntiyukta bhavAma iti kAraNAD 12 yuSmAkaM sthairyyakaraNArthaM yuSmabhyam kijcitparamArthadAnadAnaya yuSmAn saKsAt karttuM madIya vAjChA| 13 he bhrAtRgaNa bhinnadezlyalokANAM madhye yadvat tadadv yuSmAkaM madhyepi yatha phalaM bhujje tadabhiprAyeNa muhurmuhu ryuSmAkaM samIpaM gantum udyato'haM kintu yAvad adya tasmin gamane mama vighno jAta iti yUyaM yad ajjAtAstiSThatha tadaham ucitaM na budhye| 14 ahaM sabhyAsabhyANAM vidvadavidvatAjca sarvveSAM RNI vidye| 15 ataeva romAnivAsinAM yuSmAkaM samIpe'pi yathAzakti susaMvAdaM pracArayitum aham udyatosmi| 16 yataH khrISTasya susaMvAdo mama lajjAspadaM nahi sa Izvarasya zaktisvarUpaH san A yihUdiyebhyo 'nyajAtIyAn yAvat sarvvajAtIyANAM madhye yah kazcid tatra vizvasiti tasyaiva trANaM janayati| 17 yataH pratyayasya samaparimANAM IzvaradattaM puNyaM tatsusaMvAde prakAzate| tadadhi dharmmapustakepi likhitamidaM "puNyavAn jano vizvAsena jIviSyati"| 18 ataeva ye mAnavAH pApakarmmaNA satyatAM rundhanti teSAM sarvvasya durAcaraNasyAdharmmasya ca viruddhaM svargAd Izvarasya kopaH prakAzate| 19 yata Izvaramadhi yadyad jIyemaM tad IzvaraH svayam tAn prati prakAzitavAn tasmAt teSAM agocaraM nahi| 20 phalatastasyAnantazaktIzvaratvAdInyadRzyAnyapi

sRSTiKalAM Arabhya karmmasu prakAzamAnAni dRzyante tasmAt teSAM doSaprakSAlanasya panthA nAsti| (aiidios g126) 21 aparam IzvaraM jJAtvApi te tam IzvarajJanena nAdriyanta kRtajJA vA na jAtAH; tasmAt teSAM sarvve tarkA viphalIbhUtAH, aparaJca teSAM vivekazUnyAni manAMsi timire magnAni| 22 te svAn jJanino jJAtvA jJanahInA abhavan 23 anazvarasyezvarasya gauravaM vihAya nazvaramanSyapazupakSyurogAmiprabhRterAkRtivistapra 24 itthaM ta Izvarasya satyatAM vihAya mRSAMatam AzritavantaH saccidAnandaM sRSTikarttARAM tyaktvA sRSTavastunaH puJAM sevAJca kRtavantaH; (aiion g165) 25 iti hetorIzvarastAn kukriyAyAM samarpya nijanijakucintAbhilASAbhyAM svaM svaM zarIraM parasparam apamAnitaM karttum adadAt| 26 IzvareNa teSu kvabhIIAse samarpiteSu teSAM yoSitaH svAbhAvikAcaraNam apahAya viparItakRtye prAvarttanta; 27 tathA puruSA api svAbhAvikayoSitsaGgamaM vihAya parasparaM kAmakRzAnuna dagdhaH santaH pumAMsaH puMbhiH sAKaM kukRtye samAsajya nijanijabhrAnteH samucitaM phalam alabhanta| 28 te sveSAM manaHsvIzvarAya sthAnaM dAtum anicchukAstato hetorIzvarastAn prati duSTamanaskatvam avihitakriyatvAJca dattavAn| 29 ataeva te sarvve 'nyAyo vyabhicAro duSTatvAM lobho jIghAMsa IrSyA vadho vivAdazcAturI kumatirityAdibhi rduSkarmmabhiH paripUrNAH santaH 30 karNejapA apavAdina IzvaradveSaka hiMsaka ahaGkAriNa AtmazlAghinaH kukarmmotpAdakAH pitrorAjJAlaGghaka 31 avicAraka niyamalaGghinaH sneharahita atidveSiNo nirdayAzca jAtAH| 32 ye janA etAdRzaM karma kurvvanti taeva mRtiyogya Izvarasya vicAramIdRzaM jJAtvApi ta etAdRzaM karma svayam kurvvanti kevalamiti nahi kintu tAdRzakarmmakAriSu lokeSvapi prIyante|

**2** he paradUSaka manuSya yaH kazcana tvAM bhavasi tavottaradAnaya panthA nAsti yato yasmAt karmmaNaH parastvaya dUSyate tasmAt tvamapi dUSyase, yatastaM dUSayannapi tvAM tadvad Acarasi| 2 kintvetAdRgAcAribhyo yaM daNDam Izvaro nizcinoti sa yathArtha iti vayam jAnImaH| 3 ataeva he mAnuSa tvAM yAdRgAcAriNo dUSayasi svayam yadi tAdRgAcarasi tarhi tvam IzvaradaNDat palAiyitUM zakSyasiti kiM budhyase| 4 aparam tava manasa parivarttanaM karttum izvarasyAnugraho bhavati tanna buddhva tvAM kiM tadIyAnugrahakSamAcirasahiSNutvanidhiM tucchikaroSi? 5 tathA svAntaHkaraNasya kaThoratvAt khedarAhityAccezvarasya nyAyyavicAraprakAzanasya krodhasya ca dinaM yAvat kiM svArthaM kopaM saJcinoSi? 6 kintu sa ekaikamanujAya tatkarmmAnusAreNa pratiphalaM dAsyati; 7 vastutastu ye janA dhairyyaM dhRtvA satkarmma kurvvanto mahima satkAro'maratvajcaItani mRgayante tebhyo'nantAyu rdAsyati| (aiionis g166) 8 aparaM ye janAH

satyadharmmam agRhlitvA viparItadharmmam gRhlanti tAdRzA virodhijanAH kopam krodhajca bhokSyante| 9 A yihUdino'nyadezinaH paryantaM yAvantaH kukarmmakAriNaH prANinaH santi te sarvve duHkhaM yAtanAJca gamiSyanti; 10 kintu A yihUdino bhinnadeziparyyantA yAvantaH satkarmmakAriNo lokAH santi tAn prati mahimA satkAraH zAntizca bhaviSyanti| 11 Izvarasya vicAre pakSapAto nAsti| 12 alabdHavyavasthAzAstrai ryaiH pApAni kRtAni vyavasthAzAstrAlabdhatvAnurUpasteSAM vinAzo bhaviSyati; kintu labdhavyavasthAzAstra ye pApAnyakurvvan vyavasthAnusArAdeva teSAM vicAro bhaviSyati| 13 vyavasthAzrotAra Izvarasya samIpe niSpApA bhaviSyantiti nahi kintu vyavasthAcAriNa eva sapuNyA bhaviSyanti| 14 yato 'labdhavyavasthAzAstrA bhinnadeziyaloka yadi svabhAvato vyavasthAnurUpAn AcArAn kurvanti tarhyalabdHazAstrAH santo'pi te sveSAM vyavasthAzAstramiva svayameva bhavanti| 15 teSAM manasi sAKSisvarUpe sati teSAM vitarkeSu ca kaDA tAn doSiNaH kada vA nirdoSAN kRtAvatsu te svAntarlikhitasya vyavasthAzAstrasya pramANaM svayameva dadati| 16 yasmin dine mayA prakAzitasya susaMvAdasyAnusArAd Izvaro yIzukhrIStena mAnuSANaM antaHkaraNAnAM gUDhAbhiprAyAn dhRtvA vicArayiSyati tasmin vicAradine tat prakAziSyate| 17 pazya tvaM svayaM yihUditi vikhyAto vyavasthopari vizvAsaM karoSi, 18 Izvaramuddizya svaM zLaghase, tathA vyavasthayA zikSito bhUtvA tasyAbhimataM jAnAsi, sarvvAsAM kathAnAM sRaM vimiMkse, 19 aparaM jJAnasya satyatAyAzcAkarasvarUpaM zAstraM mama samIpe vidyata ato 'ndhalokAnAM mArgadarzayita 20 timirasthitalokAnAM madhye diptisvarUpo'jJAnalokebhyo jJAnadAtA zizUnAM zikSayitAhameveti manyase| 21 parAn zikSayan svayaM svaM kiM na zikSayasi? vastutazcauryaniSedhavyavasthAM pracArayan tvaM kiM svayameva corayasi? 22 tathA paradAragamanaM pratiSedhan svayaM kiM paradArAn gacchasi? tathA tvaM svayaM pratimAdveSI san kiM mandirasya dravyANi harasi? 23 yastvaM vyavasthAM zLaghase sa tvaM kiM vyavasthAm avamatya nezvaraM sammanyase? 24 zAstre yathA likhati "bhinnadezinAM samIpe yuSmAkaM doSAd Izvarasya nAMno ninda bhavati|" 25 yadi vyavasthAM pAlayasi tarhi tava tvakchedakriyA saphala bhavati; yati vyavasthAM laGghase tarhi tava tvakchedo'tvakchedo bhaviSyati| 26 yato vyavasthAzAstrAdiStadharmmakarmAcAri pumAn atvakchedI sannapi kiM tvakchedinAM madhye na gaNayiSyate? 27 kintu labdhazAstrazchinnatvak ca tvaM yadi vyavasthAlaGghanaM karoSi tarhi vyavasthApAlakAH svAbhAvikAcchinnatvaco lokAstvAM kiM na dUSayiSyanti? 28 tasmAd yo bAhye yihUdi sa yihUdi nahi tathAGgasya yastvakchedaH sa tvakchedo nahi; 29 kintu yo jana Antariko yihUdi sa eva yihUdi

aparaJca kevalalikhitayA vyavasthayA na kintu mANasiko yastvakchedo yasya ca prazaMsA manuSyebhyo na bhUtvA IzvarAd bhavati sa eva tvakchedaH|

**3** aparajca yihUdinaH kiM zreSThatvaM? tathA tvakchedasya vA kiM phalaM? 2 sarvvathA bahUni phalAni santi, vizeSata Izvarasya zAstraM tebhyo'diyata| 3 kaizcid avizvasane kRte teSAM avizvasanAt kiM Izvarasya vizvAsyAtAyA hAnirutpatsyate? 4 kenApi prakAreNa nahi| yadyapi sarvve manuSyA mithyAvAdinastathApIzvaraH satyavAdi| zAstre yathA likhitamAste, atastvantu svavAkyena nirddoSo hi bhaviSyasi| vicAre caiva niSpApo bhaviSyasi na saMzayaH| 5 asmAkam anyAyena yadizvarasya nyAyaH prakAzate tarhi kiM vadiSyamaH? ahaM mAnuSANAM kathAmiva kathAM kathayAmi, IzvaraH samucitaM daNDaM dattva kim anyAyI bhaviSyati? 6 itthaM bhavatu, tathA satIzvaraH kathaM jagato vicArayitA bhaviSyati? 7 mama mithyAvAkyavadanAd yadizvarasya satyatvena tasya mahimA varddhate tarhi kasmAdahaM vicAre'parAdhitvena gaNyO bhavAmi? 8 maGgalArthaM pApamapi karaNIyamiti vAkyAM tvaya kuto nocyate? kintu yairucyate te nitAntaM daNDasya pAtrAni bhavanti; tathApi tadvAkyam asmAbhirapyucyata ityasmAkaM glAniM kurvantaH kiyanto loka vadanti| 9 anyalokebhyo vayaM kiM zreSThAH? kadAcana nahi yato yihUdino 'nyadezinazca sarvvaeva pApasyAyattA ityasya pramANaM vyaM pUrvvaM adadAma| 10 lipi rityastAste, naikopi dhArmmiko janaH| 11 tathA jJAnIzvarajAni mAnavaH kopi nAsti hi| 12 vimArgagAminaH sarvve sarvve duSkarmmakAriNaH| eko janopi no teSAM sAdhukamma karoti ca| 13 tathA teSantu vai kaNTha anAvRtazmazAnavat| stutivAdaM prakurvvanti jihvAbhiste tu kevalaM| teSamoSThasya nimne tu viSaM tiSThati sarppavat| 14 mukhaM teSAM hi zApena kapaTena ca pUryyate| 15 raktapAtAya teSAM tu padAni kSipragAni ca| 16 pathi teSAM manuSyANAM nAzaH klezaca kevalaH| 17 te janA nahi jAnanti panthAnAM sukhadAyinaM| 18 paramezAd bhayaM yattat taccakSuSorangocaraM| 19 vyavasthAyAM yadyalikhati tad vyavasthAdhInAn lokAn uddizya likhatiti vyaM jAnimaH| tato manuSyamAtro niruttaraH san Izvarasya sAKSAd aparAdhi bhavati| 20 ateva vyavasthAnurUpaiH karmmahih kavcidapi prANizvarasya sAKSAt sapuNyIkRto bhavituM na zakSyati yato vyavasthayA pApajAnamAtraM jAyate| 21 kintu vyavasthAyAH pRthag IzvareNa deyaM yat puNyAM tad vyavasthAyA bhaviSyadvAdigaNasya ca vacanaiH pramANikRtaM sad idAnIM prakAzate| 22 yIzukhrISTe vizvAsakaraNAd IzvareNa dattaM tat puNyAM sakaleSu prakAzitaM sat sarvvAn vizvAsinaH prati varttate| 23 teSAM kopi prabhedo nAsti, yataH sarvvaveva pApina IzvariyatejohInAzca jAtaH| 24 ta IzvarasyAnugrahAd mUlyAM vinA khrISTakRtena paritrANena sapuNyIkRta bhavanti| 25 yasmAt svazoNitena vizvAsAt pApAnAzako

balI bhavitUM sa eva pUrvvam IzvareNa nizcitaH, ittham IzvarIyasahiSNutvAt purAkRtapApANam mArjjanakaraNe svIyayAthArthyaM tena prakAzyate, 26 varttamAnakAlIyamapi svayAthArthyaM tena prakAzyate, aparaM yIzau vizvAsinaM sapuNyIkurvannapi sa yAthArthikastiSThati| 27 tarhi kutrAtmazlAghA? sA dUrIkRtA; kayA vyavasthaya? kiM kriyArUpavyavasthaya? itthaM nahi kintu tat kevalavizvAsarUpayA vyavasthayaiva bhavati| 28 ataeva vyavasthAnurUpAH kriyA vinA kevalena vizvAsena manavaH sapuNyIkRto bhavitUM zaknotityasya rAddhAntAM darzayAmaH| 29 sa kiM kevalayihUdinAm Izvaro bhavati? bhinnadezinAm Izvaro na bhavati? bhinnadezinAmapi bhavati; 30 yasmAd eka Izvaro vizvAsAt tvakchedino vizvAsenAtvakchedinazca sapuNyIkariSyati| 31 tarhi vizvAsena vayaM kiM vyavasthAM lumpAma? itthaM na bhavatu vayaM vyavasthAM saMsthApayAma eva|

**4** asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrahIm kAyikakriyayA kiM labdhavAn etadadhi kiM vadiSyAmaH? 2 sa yadi nijakriyAbhyaH sapuNyO bhavet tarhi tasyAtmazlAghAM karttuM pantha bhavediti satyaM, kintvIzvarasya samIpe nahi| 3 zAstre kiM likhati? ibrahIm Izvare vizvasanAt sa vizvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva| 4 karmmakAriNo yad vetanaM tad anugrahasya phalaM nahi kintu tenopArjitaM mantavyam| 5 kintu yaH pApinaM sapuNyIkaroti tasmin vizvAsinaH karmmahInasya janasya yo vizvAsaH sa puNyArthaM gaNyO bhavati| 6 aparaM yaM kriyAhInam IzvaraH sapuNyIkaroti tasya dhanyavAdaM dAyUd varNayAmAsa, yathA, 7 sa dhanyo'ghAni mRSTAni yasyAgAmSyAvRtAni ca| 8 sa ca dhanyaH parezena pApam yasya na gaNyate| 9 eSa dhanyavAdastvakchedinam atvakchedinaM vA kaM prati bhavati? ibrahImo vizvAsaH puNyArthaM gaNita iti vayaM vadAmaH| 10 sa vizvAsastasya tvakcheditvAvasthAyAM kim atvakcheditvAvasthAyAM kasmin samaye puNyamiva gaNitaH? tvakcheditvAvasthAyAM nahi kintvatvakcheditvAvasthAyAM| 11 aparajca sa yat sarvveSam atvakchedinAM vizvAsinAm AdipuruSo bhavet, te ca puNyavattvena gaNyeran; 12 ye ca lokAH kevalAM chinnatvaco na santo 'smatpUrvvapuruSa ibrahIm achinnatvak san yena vizvAsamArgeNa gatavAN tenaiva tasya pAdacihna gacchanti teSAM tvakchedinAmapyAdipuruSo bhavet tadartham atvakchedino mAnavasya vizvAsAt puNyam utpadyata iti pramANasvarUpaM tvakchedacihnaM sa prApnot| 13 ibrahIm jagato'dhikArI bhaviSyati yaiSA pratijJA taM tasya vaMzaJca prati pUrvvam akriyata sA vyavasthAmUlika nahi kintu vizvAsajanyapuNyamUlika| 14 yato vyavasthAvalambino yadyadhikAriNo bhavanti tarhi vizvAsO viphalo jAyate sA pratijjApi luptaiva| 15 adhikantu vyavasthA kopaM janayati yato 'vidyamAnAyAM vyavasthAyAm AjJalaGghanaM na sambhavati| 16 ataeva sA pratijJA yad anugrahasya

phalaM bhavet tadarthaM vizvAsamUlika yatastathAtve tadvaMzasamudAyaM prati arthato ye vyavasthaya tadvaMzasambhavAH kevalaM tAn prati nahi kintu ya ibrahImIyavizvAsena tatsambhavAstAnapi prati sA pratijJA sthAsnurbhavati| 17 yo nirjIvAn sajIvAn avidyamAnAni vastUni ca vidyamAnAni karoti ibrahImo vizvAsabhUmetasyezvarasya sAKSAT so'smAKaM sarvveSam AdipuruSa Aste, yathA likhitaM vidyate, ahaM tvAM bahujAtInAm AdipuruSaM kRtva niyuktavAn| 18 tvadlyastAdRzo vaMzo janiSyate yadidaM vAKyaM pratizrutaM tadanusArAd ibrahIm bahudezlyalokAnAm AdipuruSo yad bhavati tadarthaM so'napekSitavyamapyapekSamANo vizvAsaM kRtavAn| 19 aparajca kSINavizvAso na bhUtva zatavatsaravayakatvAt svazarIrasya jarAM sArAnAmnaH svabhAryyAyA rajonivRtIjca tRNaya na mene| 20 aparam avizvAsAd Izvarasya pratijjAvacane kamapi saMzayaM na cakAra; 21 kintvIzvareNa yat pratizrutaM tat sAdhayitUM zakyata iti nizcitaM vijjaya dRdhavizvAsaH san Izvarasya mahimAnaM prakAzayAJcakAra| 22 iti hetostasya sa vizvAsastadyapuNyamiva gaNayAJcakre| 23 puNyamivAgaNyata tat kevalasya tasya nimittaM likhitaM nahi, asmAKaM nimittamapi, 24 yato'smAKaM pApanAzArthaM samarpito'smAKaM puNyaprAptyarthaJcotthApito'bhavat yo'smAKaM prabhu rYIzustasyotthApayitarIzvre 25 yadi vayaM vizvasAmastarhyasmAKamapi saeva vizvAsaH puNyamiva gaNayiSyate|

**5** vizvAsena sapuNyIkRtA vayam IzvareNa sArddhaM prabhuNAsmAKaM yIzukhrISTena melanaM prAptAH| 2 aparaM vayaM yasmIn anugrahAzraye tiSthAmastanmadhyaM vizvAsamArgeNa tenaivAnItA vayam IzvarIyavibhavaprAptipratyAzaya samAnandAmaH| 3 tat kevalaM nahi kintu klezabhoge'pyAnandAmo yataH klezAd dhairyyaM jAyata iti vayaM janImaH, 4 dhairyyaAcca parIkSitatvaM jAyate, parIkSitatvAt pratyAZa jAyate, 5 pratyAZato vrIDitatvaM na jAyate, yasmAd asmabhyaM dattena pavitreNatmanAsmAKam antaHkaraNAnIzvarasya premavAriNa siktAni| 6 asmAsu nirupAyeSu satsu khrISTa upayukte samaye pApinAM nimittaM svIyAn prANAn atyajat| 7 hitakAriNo janasya kRte kopi prANAn tyaktuM sAhasaM karttuM zaknoti, kintu dhArmmikasya kRte prAyeNa kopi prANAn na tyajati| 8 kintvasmAsu pApiSu satsvapi nimittasmAKaM khrISTaH svaprANAn tyaktavAn, tata IzvarosmAn prati nijaM paramapremANAm darzitavAn| 9 ataeva tasya raktapAtena sapuNyIkRtA vayaM nitAntaM tena kopAd uddhAriSyAmahe| 10 phalato vayaM yadA ripava Asma tadezvarasya putrasya maraNena tena sArddhaM yadyasmAKaM melanaM jAtaM tarhi melanaprAptAH santo'vazyam tasya jIvanena rakSAM lapsyAmahe| 11 tat kevalaM nahi kintu yena melanam alabhAmahi tenAsmAKaM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTena sAmpratam

Izvare samAnandAmazca| 12 tathA sati, ekena mAnuSeNa pApaM pAPena ca maraNAM jagatIM prAvizat aparaM sarvveSAM pApitvAt sarvve mAnuSA mRte rnighnA abhavat| 13 yato vyavasthAdAnasamayaM yAvat jagati pApam AsIt kintu yatra vyavasthA na vidyate tatra pApasyApi gaNana na vidyate| 14 tathApyAdamA yAdRzAM pAPaM kRtAM tAdRzAM pAPaM yai rnAkAri Adamam Arabhya mUsAM yAvat teSAmapyupari mRtyU rAjatvam akarot sa Adam bhAvyAdamo nidarzanamevAste| 15 kintu pApakarmmaNo yAdRzo bhAvastAdRg dAnakarommaNo bhAvo na bhavati yata ekasya janasyAparAdhena yadi bahUNAM maraNam aghaTata tathApizvarAnugrahastadanugrahamUlakaM dAnaJcaikena janenArthAd yIzunA khrISTena bahuSu bhAhulyAtibAhulyena phalati| 16 aparam ekasya janasya pApakarmma yAdRk phalayuktaM dAnakaromma tAdRk na bhavati yato vicArakarmmaikaM pApam Arabhya daNDajanakaM babhUva, kintu dAnakaromma bahupApAnyArabhya puNyajanakaM babhUva| 17 yata ekasya janasya pApakarmmatastenaikena yadi maraNasya rAjatvam jAtAM tarhi ye janA anugrahasya bhAhulyaM puNyadAnaJca prApnuvanti ta ekena janena, arthAt yIzukhrISTena, jIvane rAjatvam avazyAM kariSyanti| 18 eko'parAdho yadvat sarvvamAnavAnAM daNDagAmI mArgo 'bhavat tadvad ekaM puNyadAnaM sarvvamAnavAnAM jIvanayuktapuNyagAmI mArga eva| 19 aparam ekasya janasyAJJAlaGghanAd yathA bahavo 'parAdhino jAtAstadvad ekasyAJJAcaraNAd bahavaH sapuNyIkRta bhavanti| 20 adhikantu vyavasthAgamanAd aparAdhasya bhAhulyaM jAtAM kintu yatra pApasya bhAhulyaM tatraiva tasmAd anugrahasya bhAhulyam abhavat| 21 tena mRtyuna yadvat pApasya rAjatvam abhavat tadvad asmAKaM prabhuyIzukhrISTadvArAnantajIvanadAyipuNyenAnugrahasya rAjatvam bhavati| (aiōnios g166)

**6** prabhUtarUpeNa yad anugrahaH prakAzate tadarthaM pApe tiSthAma iti vAKyaM kiM vayaM vadiSyAmaH? tanna bhavatu| 2 pAPaM prati mRta vayaM punastasmin katham jIviSyAmaH? 3 vayaM yAvanto loka yIzukhrISTe majjita abhavAma tAvanta eva tasya maraNe majjita iti kiM yUyaM na jAnItha? 4 tato yathA pituH parAkrameNa zmazAnAt khrISTa utthApitastathA vayamapi yat nUtanajIvina ivAcarAmastadarthaM majjanena tena sArddhaM mRtyurUpe zmazAne saMsthApitAH| 5 aparaM vayaM yadi tena saMyuktAH santaH sa iva maraNabhAgino jAtAstarhi sa ivothAnabhAgino'pi bhaviSyAmaH| 6 vayaM yat pApasya dAsAH puna rna bhavAmastadartham asmAKaM pAparUpazarIrasya vinAzArtham asmAKaM purAtanapurustena sAKaM kruze'hanyateti vayaM jAnImaH| 7 yo hataH sa pApAt mukta eva| 8 ataeva yadi vayaM khrISTena sArddham ahanyAmahi tarhi punarapi tena sahita jIviSyAma ityatrAsmAKaM vizvAso vidyate| 9 yataH zmazAnAd utthApitaH khrISTo puna rna mriyata

iti vayaM jAnImaH| tasmin kopyadhikAro mRtyo rnAsti| 10 aparaJca sa yad amriyata tenaikAdA pAPam uddizyAmriyata, yacca jIvati tenezvaram uddizya jIvati; 11 tadvad yUyamapi svAn pAPam uddizya mRtAn asmAKaM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTenezvaram uddizya jIvanto jAnItha| 12 aparaJca kutsitAbhilASAN pUrayituM yuSmAKaM martyadeheSu pAPam AdhipatyAM na karotu| 13 aparaM svaM svam aGgam adharmmasyAstraM kRtvA pAPasevAyAM na samarpayata, kintu zmazAnAd utthitAniva svAn Izvare samarpayata svAnyAGgAni ca dharmmAsstrasvarUpANIZvaram uddizya samarpayata| 14 yuSmAKam upari pApasyAdhipatyAM puna rna bhaviSyati, yasmAd yUyaM vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya cAyattA abhavata| 15 kintu vayaM vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya cAyattA abhavAma, iti kArANat kiM pAPaM kariSyAmaH? tanna bhavatu| 16 yato mRtijanakaM pAPaM puNyajanakaM nidezAcaraNajcaitayordvayo ryasmin AJJApAlanArthaM bhRtyAniva svAn samarpayatha, tasyaiva bhRtyA bhavatha, etat kiM yUyaM na jAnItha? 17 aparaJca pUrvvaM yUyaM pApasya bhRtyA Asteti satyaM kintu yasyAM zikSarUpAyAM mUSayAM nikSiptA abhavata tasyA AkRtiM manobhi rlabdhavanta iti kArANAd Izvarasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu| 18 itthaM yUyaM pAPasevAto muktaH santo dharmmasya bhRtyA jAtAH| 19 yuSmAKaM zAririkyA durbbalatAyA heto rmanavavad aham etad bravImi; punaH punaradharmmakaraNArthaM yadvat pUrvvaM pAPamedhyayo rbhRtyatve nijAGgAni samArpayata tadvad idAnIM sAdhukarmmakaraNArthaM dharmmasya bhRtyatve nijAGgAni samarpayata| 20 yadA yUyaM pApasya bhRtyA Asta tadA dharmmasya nAyattA Asta| 21 tarhi yAni karmmaNI yUyam idAnIM lajjAjanakANI budhyadhve pUrvvaM tai ryuSmAKaM ko jIvitha Asit? teSAM karmmaNAM phalaM maraNameva| 22 kintu sAmprataM yUyaM pAPasevAto muktaH santa Izvarasya bhRtyA'bhavata tasmAd yuSmAKaM pavitratvarUpaM labhyam anantajIvanarUpaJca phalam Aste| (aiōnios g166) 23 yataH pApasya vetanaM maraNAM kintvasmAKaM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTenAnantajIvanam IzvaradattaM pArItosikam Aste| (aiōnios g166)

**7** he bhrAtRgaNa vyavasthAvidahI prati mamedam nivedanam| vidhiH kevalaM yAvajjIvaM mAnavoparyadhhipatitvaM karotIti yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? 2 yAvatkAlaM pati rjIvati tAvatkAlam UDhA bhAryya vyavasthaya tasmin baddha tiSthati kintu yadi pati rmriyate tarhi sA nArI patyu rvyavasthAto mucyate| 3 etatkArANat patyurjIvanakAle nArI yadyanyaM puruSaM vivahati tarhi sA vyabhicAriNI bhavati kintu yadi sa pati rmriyate tarhi sA tasya vyavasthAyA mukta satI puruSantareNa vyUDhApi vyabhicAriNI na bhavati| 4 he mama bhrAtRgaNa, IzvaranimittaM yadasmAKaM phalaM jAyate tadarthaM zmazAnAd utthApitena puruSeNa saha yuSmAKaM vivAho yad bhavet tadarthaM khrISTasya zarIreNa yUyaM vyavasthAM prati mRtavantaH| 5 yato'smAKaM zArIrikAcaraNasamaye

maraNanimittaM phalam utpAdayituM vyavasthaya dUSItaH pApAbhilASo'smAkam aGgeSu jivan ASIt| 6 kintu taDA yasyA vyavasthAyA vase Asmahi sAmprataM tAM prati mRtatvAd vayaM tasyA adhInatvAt mukta itI hetorIzvaro'smAbhiH purAtanalikhItAnusArAt na sevitavyaH kintu navInasvabhAvenaiva sevitavyaH 7 tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? vyavastha kiM pApajanika bhavati? netthaM bhavatu| vyavasthAm avidyamAnAyAM pApAM kim ityahaM nAvedaM; kijca lobhaM mA kArSIriti ced vyavasthAgranthe likhitaM nAbhaviSyat tarhi lobhaH kimbhUtastadahaM nAjJAsyaM| 8 kintu vyavasthaya pApAM chidraM prApyAsmAkam antaH sarvvavidhaM kutsitAbhilASam ajanayat; yato vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAM pApAM mRtaM| 9 aparaM pUrvvaM vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAm aham ajIvaM tataH param AjJAyAm upasthitAyAm pApam ajIvat tadAham amriye| 10 itthaM sati jIvananimitta yAjJA sA mama mRtyujanikAbhavat| 11 yataH pApAM chidraM prApya vyavasthitAdezena mam vAjcayitvA tena mAM ahan| 12 ataeva vyavasthA pavitra, Adezazca pavitro nyAyo hitakArI ca bhavati| 13 tarhi yat svayaM hitakRt tat kiM mama mRtyujanakam abhavat? netthaM bhavatu; kintu pApAM yat pAtakamiva prakAzate tathA nidezena pApAM yadatlva pAtakamiva prakAzate tadarthaM hitopAyena mama maraNam ajanayat| 14 vyavasthAtmabodhiketi vayaM jAnImaH kintvahaM zArIratAcArI pApasya kritakiGkaro vidye| 15 yato yat karmma karomi tat mama mano'bhimataM nahi; aparaM yan mama mano'bhimataM tanna karomi kintu yad RTIye tat karomi| 16 tathAtve yan mamAnabhimataM tad yadi karomi tarhi vyavastha sUttameti svikaromi| 17 ataeva samprati tat karmma mayA kriyata iti nahi kintu mama zarIrasthena pApenaiva kriyate| 18 yato mayi, arthato mama zarIre, kimapyuttamaM na vasati, etad aham jAnAmi; mamecchukatAyAM tiSThantyAmapyaham uttamakarmmasAdhane samartho na bhavAmi| 19 yato yAMuttamAM kriyAM karttumahaM vAjchAmi tAM na karomi kintu yat kutsitaM karmma karttum anicchuko'smi tadeva karomi| 20 ataeva yadyat karmma karttuM mamecchA na bhavati tad yadi karomi tarhi tat mayA na kriyate, mamAntarvarttinA pApenaiva kriyate| 21 bhadraM karttum icchukaM mAM yo 'bhadraM karttuM pravarttayati tAdRzAM svabhAvamekaM mayi pazyAmi| 22 aham AntarikapuruSeNevzaravyavasthAyAM santuSTa Ase; 23 kintu tadviparItaM yudhyantaM tadanyamekaM svabhAvam maDIyAGgasthitaM prapazyAmi, sa maDIyAGgasthitapAsavabhAvasyAyattaM mAM karttuM ceSTate| 24 ha hA yo'haM durbhAgyo manujastaM mAM etasmAn mRtAccharIAt ko nistArayiSyati? 25 asmAkAM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTena nistArayitAram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| ataeva zarIreNa pApavyavasthAyA manasa tu IzvaravyavasthAyAH sevanaM karomi|

8 ye janAH khrISTaM yIzum Azritya zArIrikaM nAcaranta AtmikamAcaranti te'dhuna daNDArha na

bhavanti| 2 jIvanadAyakasyAtmano vyavastha khrISTayIzuna pApamaraNayo rvyavasthato mAmamocayat| 3 yasmAcchArIrasya durbbalatvAd vyavasthaya yat karmmaAsAdhyam Izvaro nijaputraM pApizarIrarUpaM pApanAzakabalarUpajca preSyatasya zarIre pApasya daNDaM kurvvan tatkaromma sAdhitavAn| 4 tataH zArIrikaM nAcaritvAsmAbhirAtmikam AcaradbhirvyavasthAgranthe nirddiSTani puNyakarmmani sarvvANI sAdhyante| 5 ye zArIrikAcAriNaste zArIrikan viSayAn bhAvayanti ye cAtmikAcAriNaste Atmano viSayAn bhAvayanti| 6 zAririkabhAvasya phalam mRtyuH kijcAtmikabhAvasya phale jIvanaM zAntizca| 7 yataH zAririkabhAva Izvarasya viruddhaH zatrutAbhAva eva sa Izvarasya vyavasthAyA adhIno na bhavati bhavitujca na zaknoti| 8 etasmAt zAririkAcAriSu toSTum IzvareNa na zakyAM| 9 kintvIzvarasyAtma yadi yuSmAkAM madhye vasati tarhi yUYaM zAririkAcAriNo na santa AtmikAcAriNo bhavathaH| yasmin tu khrISTasyAtma na vidyate sa tatsambhavo nahi| 10 yadi khrISTo yuSmAn adhitiSThati tarhi pApam uddizya zarIraM mRtaM kintu puNyamuddizyaAtma jIvati| 11 mRtagaNA d yIzu ryenothApitastasyAtma yadi yuSmanmadhye vasati tarhi mRtagaNA t khrISTasya sa utthApayitA yuSmanmadhyavAsina svakiyAtmanA yuSmAkAM mRtadehAnapi puna rjIvayiSyati| 12 he bhrAtRgaNa zarIrasya vayamadhamarNA na bhavAmo'taH zAririkAcAro'smAbhi rna karttavayaH| 13 yadi yUYaM zarIrikAcAriNo bhaveta tarhi yuSmAbhi mrtavayameva kintvAtmanA yadi zarIrakarmmani ghAtayeta tarhi jIviSyatha| 14 yato yAvanto loka IzvarasyAtmanAkRSyante te sarvva Izvarasya santAna bhavanti| 15 yUYaM punarapi bhayajanakaM dAsyabhAvaM na prAptAH kintu yena bhAvezvarAM pitaH pitariti procyat sambodhayatha tAdRzAM dattakaputratvabhAvam prApnuta| 16 aparaJca vayam Izvarasya santAna etasmin pavitra Atma svayam asmAkam AtmAbhiH sArddhaM pramaNAm dadAti| 17 ataeva vayaM yadi santAnAstarhyadhikAriNaH, arthAd Izvarasya svattvAdhikAriNaH khrISTena sahAdhikAriNazca bhavAmaH; aparaM tena sArddhaM yadi duHkhabhAgino bhavAmastarhi tasya vibhavasyApi bhAgino bhaviSyAmaH| 18 kintvasmAsu yo bhAvivibhavaH prakAziSyate tasya samIpe varttamAnakAlInaM duHkhamahaM tRNAya manye| 19 yataH prANigaNa Izvarasya santAnAM vibhavaprAptim AkAGkSan nitAntam apekSate| 20 aparaJca prANigaNaH svairam allkatAyA vazikRto nAbhavat 21 kintu prANigaNo'pi nazvaratAdhInatvAt muktaH san Izvarasya santAnAM paramamuktiM prApsyatItyabhiprAyeNa vazIkartra vazIcakre| 22 aparaJca prasUYamAnAvad vyathitaH san idAnIM yAvat kRtsnaH prANigaNa ArttasvaraM karotIti vayaM jAnImaH| 23 kevalaH sa iti nahi kintu prathamajAtaphalasvarUpam AtmAnaM

prApTA vayamapi dattakaputratvapadaprAptim arthAt zarIrasya muktiM pratikSamANastadvad antarArttarAvaM kurmmaH| 24 vayaM pratyAzyA trANam alabhAmahi kintu pratyakSavastuno ya pratyAZa sA pratyAZa nahi, yato manuSyo yat samkSate tasya pratyAZAM kutaH kariSyati? 25 yad apratyakSaM tasya pratyAZAM yadi vayaM kurvvlmahI tarhi dhairyam avalambya pratikSamahe| 26 tata AtmApi svayam asmAkAm durbbalatAyAH saHayatvaM karoti; yataH kiM prArthitavyaM tad bodhuM vayaM na zaknumaH, kintvaspaSTairArttarAvairAtmA svayam asmannimittaM nivedayati| 27 aparam IzvarAbhimatarUpeNa pavitralokANAM kRte nivedayati ya AtmA tasyAbhiprAyo'ntaryyAminA jJayate| 28 aparam IzvarIyanirUpaNANusAreNAhUtAH santo ye tasmin prIyante sarvVANI militva teSAM maGgalAM sAdhayanti, etad vayaM jAnImaH| 29 yata Izvaro bahubhrAtRNAM madhye svaputraM jyeSThaM karttum icchan yAn pUrvvaM lakSyikRtavAn tAN tasya pratimUrtyAH sAdRzyaprAptyarthaM nyayuMkta| 30 aparajca tena ye niyuktAsta AhUtA api ye ca tenAhUtAste sapuNyikRtAH, ye ca tena sapuNyikRtAste vibhavayuktAH| 31 ityatra vayaM kiM brUmaH? Izvaro yadyasmAkAm sapakSo bhavati tarhi ko vipakSo'smAkAm? 32 AtmaputraM na rakSivA yo'smAkAm sarvveSAM kRte taM pradattavAn sa kiM tena sahAsmabhyam anyANI sarvVANI na dAsyati? 33 IzvarasyAbhiruciteSu kena doSa AropayiSyate? ya IzvarastAN puNyavata iva gaNayati kiM tena? 34 aparaM tebho daNDadANAjJA vA kena kariSyate? yo'smannimittaM prANAN tyaktavAn kevalaM tanna kintu mRtgaNamadhyAd utthitavAn, api cezvarasya dakSiNe pArzve tiSThan adyApyasmAkAm nimittaM prArthata evambhUto yaH khriSTaH kiM tena? 35 asmAbhiH saha khriSTasya premavicchedaM janayituM kaH zaknoti? klezo vyasanaM vA tADana vA durbhikSaM vA vastrahInatvaM vA prANasaMzayo vA khaGgo vA kimetANI zaknuvanti? 36 kintu likhitam Aste, yathA, vayaM tava nimittaM smo mRtyuvaktre'khilAM dinaM| balirdeyo yathA meSo vayaM gaNyAmahe tathA| 37 aparaM yo'smAsu prIyate tenaitAsu vipatsu vayaM samyag vijayAmahe| 38 yato'smAkAm prabhunA yIzukhrISTenezvarasya yat prema tasmAd asmAkAm vicchedaM janayituM mRtyu rjivanaM vA divyadUtA vA balavanto mukhyadUtA vA varttamAno vA bhaviSyan kAla vA uccapadaM vA nicapadaM vAparaM kimapi sRSTavastu 39 vaiteSAM kenAPI na zakyamityasmin dRDhavisvAso mamAste|

**9**ahaM kAJcid kalpitAM kathAM na kathayAmi, khriSTasya sAKSat satyameva bravImi pavitrasyAtmanaH sAKSan madIyaM mana etat sAKSyAM dadAti| 2 mamAntaratizayaduHkhaM nirantaraM khedazca 3 tasmAd ahaM svajAtiyabhrAtRNAM nimitat svayaM khriSTAcchApAkrAnto bhavitum aiccham| 4 yatasta isrAyelasya vaMza api ca dattakaputratvaM tejo

niyamo vyavasthAdAnaM mandire bhajanaM pratijjAH pitRpuruSagaNazcaiteSu sarvveSu teSAM adhikAro'sti| 5 tat kevalaM nahi kintu sarvvAdhyakSaH sarvvaD saccidAnanda Izvaro yaH khriSTaH so'pi zarIrikasambandhena teSAM vaMzasambhavaH| (aiOn g165) 6 Izvarasya vAKyaM viphalAM jAtam iti nahi yatkArANad isrAyelo vaMze ye jAtAste sarvve vastuta isrAyelya na bhavanti| 7 aparam ibrAhimo vaMze jAtA api sarvve tasyaiva santAnA na bhavanti kintu ishAKo nAmnA tava vaMzo vikhyAto bhaviSyati| 8 arthAt zarIrikasaMsargAt jAtAH santAnA yAvantastAvanta evezvarasya santAnA na bhavanti kintu pratizravaNAd ye jAyante taevezvaravaMzo gaNyate| 9 yatastatpratrizeru rvAkyametat, etAdRze samaye 'haM punarAgamiSyAmi tatpUrvvaM sARAyAH putra eko janiSyate| 10 aparamapi vadAmi svamano'bhilASata IzvareNa yannirUpitaM tat karmmato nahi kintvAhvayitu rjAtametad yathA siddhyati 11 tadarthaM ribkAnAmikaya yoSita janaikasmAd arthAd asmAkam ishAKaH pUrvvapuruSAd garbhe dhRte tasyAH santAnayoH prasavAt pUrvvaM kIjca tayoh zubhAZubhakarommaNaH karaNAt pUrvvaM 12 taM pratIdaM vAkyam uktaM, jyeSThaH kaniSThaM seviSyate, 13 yathA likhitam Aste, tathApyeSavi na prItva yAkUbi prItavAn ahaM| 14 tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? IzvaraH kim anyAyakAri? tathA na bhavatu| 15 yataH sa svayaM mUsAm avadat; ahaM yasmin anugrahaM cikrSAmi tamevAnugRhIAMI, yaJca dayitum icchAmi tameva daye| 16 ataevecchata yatamAnena vA mAnavena tanna sAdhyate dayAKAriNezvarenaiva sAdhyate| 17 phirauNi zAstre likhati, ahaM tvaddvARA matparAkramaM darzayituM sarvvpRthivyAM nijanAma prakAzayituJca tvAM sthApitavAn| 18 ataH sa yam anugrahitum icchati tamevAnugRhIAti, yaJca nigrahitum icchati taM nigRhIAti| 19 yadi vadasi tarhi sa doSaM kuto grhIAti? tadyecchAyAH pratibandhakatvaM karttaM kasya sAmarthyAM vidyate? 20 he Izvarasya pratipakSa martya tvaM kaH? etAdRzaM mAM kutaH sRSTavAn? iti kathAM sRSTavastu sraSTre kiM kathayisyati? 21 ekasman mRtpiNAD utkRSTapakRSTau dvidividhu kalazau karttuM kiM kulAlasya sAmarthyAM nAsti? 22 IzvaraH kopaM prakAzayituM nijazaktiM jJApayituJcecchan yadi vinAzasya yogyANI krodhabhAJanANI prati bahukAlaM dirghasahiSNutAm Azrayati; 23 aparajca vibhavaprAptyarthaM pUrvvaM niyuktAnyanugrahapAtrANI prati nijavibhavasya bAHulyaM prakAzayituM kevalayihUdinAM nahi bhinnadezinAmapi madhyAd 24 asmAniva tAnyAhvayati tatra tava kiM? 25 hozeyagranthe yathA ahaM likhitam Aste, yo loko mama nAsit taM vadiSyAmi madiyakAM| ya jAti rme'priya cAsit taM vadiSyAmyahaM priyAM| 26 yUYaM madIyaloka na yatreti vAkyamaucyata| amarezasya santAnA iti khyAsyanti tatra te| 27 isrAyelyalokeSu yizAyiyopi vAcametAM prAcArayat, isrAyelyavaMzanAM ya saMkhyA sA tu nizcitaM| samudrasikatAsaMkhyAsamAnA yadi jAyate|

tathApi kevalaM lokairalpaistrANaM vrajiSyate| 28 yato nyAyena svaM karmma parezaH sAdhayiSyati| deze saeva saMkSepAnnijaM karmma kariSyati| 29 yizAyiyO'paramapi kathayAmAsa, sainyAdhyakSaparezena cet kiJcinmodaziSyata| tadA vayaM sidomevAbhaviSyAma vinizcitaM| yadvA vayam amorAyA agamiSyAma tulyatAM| 30 tarhi vayaM kiM vakSyAmaH? itaradezIyA loka api puNyArtham ayatamAnA vizvAsena puNyam alabhanta; 31 kintvisrAyelloka vyavasthApAlanena puNyArthaM yatamAnAstan nAlabhanta| 32 tasya kiM kaRaNAM? te vizvAsena nahi kintu vyavasthAyAH kriyaya ceSTitvA tasmin skhalanajanake pASANE pAdaskhalanaM prAptAH| 33 likhitaM yAdRzam Aste, pazya pAdaskhalArthaM hi siyoni prastarantathA| bAdhAkAraJca pASANaM paristhApativAnaham| vizvasiSyati yastatra sa jano na trapiSyate|

**10** he bhrAtara isrAyelIyaloka yat paritrANaM prApnuvanti tadahaM manasAbhilaSan Izvarasya samIpe prArthayel| 2 yata Izvare teSAM ceSTA vidyata ityatrAhaM sAKSyasmi; kintu teSAM sA ceSTA saJJAnA nahi, 3 yatasta IzvaradattaM puNyam avijJaya svakRtapuNyAM sthApayitum ceSTamAnA Izvaradattasya puNyasya nighnatvaM na svIkurvanti| 4 khriSTa ekaikavizvAsijanAya puNyAM dAtuM vyavasthAyAH phalasvarUpo bhavati| 5 vyavasthApAlanena yat puNyAM tat mUsA varNayAmAsa, yathA, yo janastAM pAlayiSyati sa tadvArA jIviSyati| 6 kintu pratyayena yat puNyAM tad etAdRzAM vAKyaM vadati, kaH svargam Aruhya khriSTam avarohayiSyati? 7 ko vA pretalokam avaruhya khriSTAM mRtgaNamadhyAd AneSyatiti vAk manasi tvayA na gaditavyA| (Abyssos g12) 8 tarhi kiM bravIti? tad vAKyaM tava samIpastham arthAt tava vadane manasi cAste, tacca vAKyam asmAbhiH pracAryamANaM vizvAsasya vAKyameva| 9 vastutaH prabhuM yIzuM yadi vadanena svIkaroSi, tathezvarastaM zmazAnAd udasthApayad iti yadyantaHkaraNena vizvasiSi tarhi paritrANaM lapsyase| 10 yasmAt puNyaprAptyartham antaHkaraNena vizvasitavyaM paritrANArthajca vadanena svIkartavyaM| 11 zAstre yAdRzAM likhati vizvasiSyati yastatra sa jano na trapiSyate| 12 ityatra yihUdini tadanyaloke ca kopi vizeSo nAsti yasmAd yaH sarvveSAM advitIyaH prabhuH sa nijayAcakAna sarvvAn prati vadAnyo bhavati| 13 yataH, yaH kazcic paramezasya nAMna hi prArthayiSyate| sa eva manujO nUnAM paritrAto bhaviSyati| 14 yaM ye janA na pratyAyan te tamuddizya kathaM prArthayiSyante? ye vA yasyAKhyANaM kadApi na zruttavantaste taM kathaM pratyeyanti? aparaM yadi pracArayitAro na tiSThanti tadA kathaM te zroSyanti? 15 yadi vA preritA na bhavanti tadA kathaM pracArayiSyanti? yAdRzAM likhitam Aste, yathA, maGGalikaM susaMvAdaM dadatyAnIya ye narAH| pracArayanti zAntezca susaMvAdaM janAstu ye| teSAM caraNpadmAni kidRk zobhAnvitAni hi| 16

kintu te sarvve taM susaMvAdaM na gRhItavantaH| yizAyiyO yathA likhitavAn| amatpracArite vAKye vizvAsamakaroddihi kaH| 17 ataeva zravanAD vizvAsa aizvaravAKyapracArAt zravanAJca bhavati| 18 tarhyahaM bravImi taiH kiM nAzrAvi? avazyam azrAvi, yasmAt teSAM zabdo mahIM vyApnod vAKyaJca nikhilaM jagat| 19 aparamapi vadAmi, isrAyelIyalokAH kim etAM kathAM na budhyante? prathamato mUsA idaM vAKyaM provAca, ahamuttApayiSye tAN agaNyamAnavairapi| klekSyAmi jAtim etAJca pronmattabhinnajAtibhiH| 20 aparajca yizAyiyO'tizayAKSobheNa kathayAmAsa, yathA, adhi mAM yaistu nAceSTi samprAptastai rjanairahaM| adhi mAM yai rna sampRSTaM vijJAtastai rjanairahaM|| 21 kintvisrAyelIyalokAn adhi kathayAJcakAra, yairAJJAlaGghibhi rlokai rviruddhaM vAKyamucyate| tAN pratyeva dinaM kRtsnaM hastau vistArayAmyahaM||

**11** IzvareNa svIkIyaloka apasAritA ahaM kim IdRzAM vAKyaM bravImi? tanna bhavatu yato'hamapi binyAmInagotriya ibrAhImavaMzIya isrAyelIyaloko'smi| 2 IzvareNa puRvvaM ye pradRSTaste svakIyaloka apasAritA iti nahi| aparam eliyopAKhyANE zAstre yalikhitam Aste tad yUYaM kiM na jaNIttha? 3 he paramezvara lokAstvadIyAH sarvvA yajJavedIrbahajan tathA tava bhaviSyadvAdinaH sarvvAN aghnan kevala eko'ham avaziSTA Ase te mamApi prANAN nAzayitum ceSTanate, etAM kathAM isrAyelIyalokANAM viruddham eliya IzvarAya nivedayAmAsa| 4 tatastaM pratIzvarasyottaraM kiM jAtAM? bAlnAmno devasya sAKSat yai rJAnUni na pAtitAni tAdRzAH sapta sahasrANi loka avazeSiTA mayA| 5 tadvad etasmin varttamAnakAle'pi anugraheNAbhirucitAsteSAM avaziSTAH katipayA lokAH santi| 6 ataeva tad yadyanugraheNa bhavati tarhi kriyaya na bhavati no ced anugraho'nanugraha eva, yadi vA kriyaya bhavati tarhyanugraheNa na bhavati no cet kriyA kriyaiva na bhavati| 7 tarhi kiM? isrAyelIyaloka yad amRgAyanta tanna prApuH| kintvabhirucitalokAstat prApustadanye sarvva andhIbhUtAH| 8 yathA likhitam Aste, ghoranidrAlutAbhAvaM dRSTihine ca locane| karNau zruttivihInau ca pradadau tebhya IzvaraH|| 9 etesmin dAyUdapi likhitavAn yathA, ato bhuktyAsanaM teSAM unMATHavad bhaviSyati| 10 vaMzayantravad bAdhA danDavad vA bhaviSyati| 11 bhaviSyanti tathAndhAste netraIH pazyanti no yathA| vepathuH kaTidezasya teSAM nityaM bhaviSyati| 11 patanArthaM te skhalitavanta iti vAcAM kimahaM vadAmi? tanna bhavatu kintu tAN udyoginaH karttuM teSAM patanAd itaradezIyalokaiH paritrANaM prAptaM| 12 teSAM patanaM yadi jagato lokANAM lAbhajanakam abhavat teSAM hrAsO'pi yadi bhinnadezinAM lAbhajanako'bhavat tarhi teSAM vRddhiH kati lAbhajanika bhaviSyati? 13 ato he anyadezino yuSmAn sambodhya kathayAmi nijANAM jJAtibandhUNAM manaHsUdyogaM janayan teSAM



madhye kiyatAM lokAnAM yathA paritrANaM sAdhayAmi 14 tannimittam anyadezinAM nikaTe preritaH san ahaM svapadasya mahimAnaM prakAzayAmi| 15 teSAM nigraheNa yadIzvareNa saha jagato janAnAM melanaM jAtaM tarhi teSAm anugRhitatvaM mRtadehe yathA jIvanalAbhastadvat kiM na bhaviSyati? 16 aparaM prathamajAtaM phalaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi sarvvameva phalaM pavitraM bhaviSyati; tathA mUlaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi zAkha api tathaiva bhaviSyanti| 17 kiyatInAM zAkhanAM chedane kRte tvaM vanyajitvRkSasya zAkha bhUtva yadi tacchAkhanAM sthAne ropita sati jItavRkSiyamUlasya rasaM bhukSe, 18 tarhi tAsAM bhinnazAkhanAM viruddhaM mAM garvviH; yadi garvvasi tarhi tvaM mUlaM yanna dhArayasi kintu mUlaM tvAM dhArayatIti saMsmara| 19 aparajca yadi vadasi mAM ropayituM tAH zAkha vibhanna bhavan; 20 bhadram, apratyayakArANat te vibhinna jAtAstatha vizvAsakArANat tvaM ropito jAtastamAd ahaGkAram akRtvA sasAdhvaso bhava| 21 yata Izvaro yadi sAbhAvikIH zAkha na rakSati tarhi sAvadhAno bhava cet tvAmapi na sthApayati| 22 ityatrezvarasya yAdRzi kRpA tAdRzaM bhayanakatvamapi tvaya dRzyatAM; ye patitAstAn prati tasya bhayanakatvaM dRzyatAM, tvajca yadi tatRpAzritastiSThasi tarhi tvAM prati kRpA drakSyate; no cet tvamapi tadvat chinno bhaviSyasi| 23 aparajca te yadyapratyaye na tiSThanti tarhi punarapi ropayisyante yasmAt tAn punarapi ropayitum izvarasya zaktirAste| 24 vanyajitvRkSasya zAkha san tvaM yadi tatazhinno rItivyatyayenottamajitvRkSe ropito'bhavastarhi tasya vRkSasya svIya yAH zAkhaAstAH kiM punaH svavRkSe saMlagitum na zaknuvanti? 25 he bhrAtaro yuSmAkam AtmAbhimAno yanna jAyate tadarthaM mamedRzi vAjcha bhavati yUyaM etannigUDhatattvam ajAnanto yanna tiSThatha; vastuto yAvatKAlaM sampUrNarUpeNa bhinnadezinAM saMgراها na bhaviSyati tAvatKAlamAMzatvena isrAyeliyalokAnAM andhatA sthAsyati; 26 pazcAt te sarvve paritrAsyante; etAdRzaM likhitamapyAste, AgamiSyati slyonAd eko yastrANAdAyakaH| adharmmaM yAkubo vaMzAt sa tu dUrIkariSyati| 27 tathA dUrIkariSyAmi teSAM pApAnyahaM yadA| tadA taireva sArddhaM me niyamo'yAM bhaviSyati| 28 susaMvAdAt te yuSmAkAM vipakSA bhavan kintvabhirucitvat te pitRlokAnAM kRte priyapAtrAni bhavanti| 29 yata Izvarasya dAnAd AhvANAJca pazcAttApo na bhavati| 30 ataeva pUrVvam Izvare'vizvAsinaH santo'pi yUyaM yadvat samprati teSAm vizvAsakArANAd Izvarasya kRpApAtrAni jAtAstadvad 31 idAniM te'vizvAsinaH santi kintu yuSmAbhi rIldbhakRpAkArANat tairapi kRpA lapsyate| 32 IzvaraH sarvvAn prati kRpAM prakAzayitum sarvvAn avizvAsitvena gaNayati| (eleēse g1653) 33 aho Izvarasya jJanabuddhirUpayo rdhanayoH kIdRk prAcuryaM| tasya rAjazAsanasya tattvaM kIdRg aprApyaM| tasya mArgAzca kIdRg anupalakSyAH| 34

paramezvarasya saGkalpaM ko jJAtavAn? tasya mantri va ko'bhavat? 35 ko va tasyopakArI bhRtvA tatkrte tena pratyupakarttavyaH? 36 yato vastumAtrameva tasmAt tena tasmai cAbhavat tadiyo mahimA sarvvadA prakAzito bhavatu| iti| (aiōn g165)

**12** he bhrAtara Izvarasya kRpayAhaM yuSmAn vinaye yUyaM svaM svaM zarIraM sajIvaM pavitraM grAhyAM balim Izvaramuddizya samutsRjata, eSA sevA yuSmAkAM yoga| 2 aparaM yUyaM sAMsArika iva mAcarata, kintu svaM svaM svabhAvaM parAvartya nUtanAcAriNo bhavata, tata Izvarasya nidezaH kIdRg uttamo grahaNIyaH sampUrNazceti yuSmAbhiranubhAviSyate| (aiōn g165) 3 kazcidapi jano yogyatvAdadhikaM svaM na manyatAM kintu Izvaro yasmai pratyayasya yatparimANam adadAt sa tadanusArato yogyarUpaM svaM manutAM, IzvarAd anugrahaM prAptaH san yuSmAkam ekaikAM janam ityAjJApayAmi| 4 yato yadvadasmAkam ekasmin zarIre bahUnyaGgAni santi kintu sarvveSAMA GgANAM kAryyaM samAnaM nahi; 5 tadvadasmAkAM bahutve'pi sarvve vayaM khrISTe ekazarIrAH parasparam aGgapratyagGatvena bhavAmaH| 6 asmAd IzvarAnugraheNa vizeSaM vizeSaM dAnam asmAsu prApteSu satsu kopi yadi bhaviSyadvAkyaM vadati tarhi pratyayasya parimANanusArataH sa tad vadatu; 7 yadvA yadi kazcit sevanakArI bhavati tarhi sa tatsevanaM karotu; athava yadi kazcid adhyApayitA bhavati tarhi so'dhyApayatu; 8 tathA ya upadeSTA bhavati sa upadizatu yazca dAta sa saralataya dadAtu yastvadhpatiH sa yatnenAdhipatitvaM karotu yazca dayAluH sa hRSTamanasa dayatAm| 9 aparajca yuSmAkAM prema kApatyavarjitaM bhavatu yad abhadram tad RtiyadhvaM yacca bhadram tasmin anurajyadhvam| 10 aparaM bhrAtRtvapremna parasparam priyadhvaM samAdarAd eko'parajanaM zreSThaM jAnidhvam| 11 tathA kAryye nirAlasya manasi ca sodyogAH santaH prabhuM sevadhvam| 12 aparaM pratyAzAyAM Anandita duHkhasamaye ca dhairyayukta bhavata; prArthanAyAM satataM pravarttadhvam| 13 pavitrANAM dInatAM dUrIkurudhvam atithisevAyAM anurajyadhvam| 14 ye janA yuSmAn tADayanti tAn AziSaM vadata zAPam adattva daddhvamAziSam| 15 ye janA Anandanti taiH sArddham Anandata ye ca rudanti taiH saha rudita| 16 aparajca yuSmAkAM manasAM parasparam ekobhAvo bhavatu; aparam uccapadam anAkAgkSya nIcalokaiH sahApi mArdavam Acarata; svAn jJanino na manyadhvam| 17 paramAd apakAraM prApyApi paraM nApakuruta| sarvveSAM dRSTito yat karmmottamaM tadeva kuruta| 18 yadi bhavituM zakyate tarhi yathAzakti sarvvulokaiH saha nirvvirodhena kAlaM yApayata| 19 he priyabandhavaH, kasmaicid apakArasya samucitaM daNDAM svayam na daddhvAM, kintvIzvarIyakrodhAya sthAnaM datta yato likhitamAste paramezvaraH kathayati, dAnaM phalasya matkarmma

uCitam pradAmyahaM| 20 itikAraNAd ripu ryadi kSudhArttaste tarhi taM tvaM prabhoyaya| tathA yadi rSRarthaH syAt tarhi taM paripAyaya| tena tvaM mastake tasya jvaladagniM nidhAsyasi| 21 kukriyaya parAjitA na santa uttamakriyaya kukriyAM parAjayata|

**13** yuSmAkam ekaikajanaH zAsanapadasya nighno bhavatu yato yAni zAsanapadAni santi tAni sarvvANiZvareNa sthApitAni; IzvaraM vinA padasthApanaM na bhavati| 2 iti hetoH zAsanapadasya yat prAtikUlyam tad IzvarIyanirUpaNasya prAtikUlyameva; aparaM ye prAtikUlyam Acaranti te sveSAM samucitaM daNDaM svayameva ghaTayante| 3 zAstA sadAcAriNAM bhayaprado nahi durAcAriNameva bhayaprado bhavati; tvaM kiM tasmAn nirbhayo bhavitum icchasi? tarhi satkarmAcara, tasmAd yazo lapsyase, 4 yatastava sadAcaraNaya sa Izvarasya bhRtyo'sti| kintu yadi kukarmAcarasi tarhi tvaM zaGkasva yataH sa nirarthakaM khaGgaM na dhArayati; kukarmAcAriNAM samucitaM daNDayitum sa Izvarasya daNDadabhRtya eva| 5 ataeva kevaladaNDbhayaAnnahi kintu sadasadbodhAdapi tasya vazyena bhavitavyaM| 6 etasmAd yuSmAkam rAjakaraDAnamapyucitaM yasmAd ye karaM gRhlanti ta Izvarasya kiGkarA bhUtvA satatam etasmin karmmaNi nivIStAstiSThanti| 7 asmAt karagrAhiNe karaM datta, tathA zulkagrAhiNe zulkaM datta, aparaM yasmAd bhetaVyam tasmAd bibhIta, yazca samAdaraNIyastaM samAdriyadhvam; itthaM yasya yat prApyaM tat tasmai datta| 8 yuSmAkam parasparaM prema vinA 'nyat kimapi deyam RNAM na bhavatu, yato yaH parasmin prema karoti tena vyavastha sidhyati| 9 vastutaH paradArAn mA gaccha, narahatyAM mA kArSIH, cairyyaM mA kArSIH, mithyAsakSyAM mA dehi, lobhaM mA kArSIH, etAH sarvva AjJA etAbhyo bhinnA yA kAcid AjJAsti sApi svasamIpaVAsini svavat prema kurvIvityanena vacanena vedita| 10 yataH prema samIpaVAsino'zubaM na janayati tasmAt premna sarvva vyavastha pAllyate| 11 pratyayIbhavanakAle'smAkam paritrANasya sAmIpyAd idAniM tasya sAmIpyam avyavahitaM; atah samayaM vivicyAsmAbhiH sAmpratam avazyameva nidrAto jAgarttavayaM| 12 bahutara yAmini gata prabhAtaM sannidhiM prApTaM tasmAt tAmasyAH kriyAH parityajyAsmAbhi rvAsarIyA sajjA paridhAtavya| 13 ato heto rvayam diva vihitaM sadAcaraNam AcariSyAmaH| raGgaraso mattatvaM lampaTatvaM kAmukatvaM vivAda IrSyA caitAni parityakSyAmaH| 14 yUyAM prabhuyIzukhrIStArUpaM paricchadaM paridhaddhvaM sukhAbhiLAsapUraNaya zArIrikAcaraNaM mAcarata|

**14** yo jano'dRDhaviZvAsastaM yuSmAkam saGginaM kuruta kintu sandehavicArArthaM nahi| 2 yato niSiddhaM kimapi khAdyadravyaM nAsti, kasyacijjanasya pratyaya etAdRzo vidyate kintvadRDhaviZvAsaH kazcidaparo janaH kevalaM zAkAM bhUGktaM| 3 tarhi yo janaH sAdhAraNaM dravyaM

bhuGkte sa vizeSadravyabhoktAraM nAvajAnlyAt tathA vizeSadravyabhoktApi sAdhAraNadravyabhoktAraM doSiNaM na kuryAt, yasmAd Izvarastam agRhAt| 4 he paradAsasya dUSayitastvaM kaH? nijaprabhoH samIpe tena padasthena padacyutena vA bhavitavyaM sa ca padastha eva bhaviSyati yata IzvarastaM padasthaM karttuM zaknoti| 5 aparajca kazcijjano dinAd dinaM vizeSaM manyate kazcittu sarvvANI dinAni samAnAni manyate, ekaiko janaH svIyamanasi vivicya nizcinotu| 6 yo janaH kiJcana dinaM vizeSaM manyate sa prabhuhaktyA tan manyate, yazca janaH kimapi dinaM vizeSaM na manyate so'pi prabhuhaktya tanna manyate; aparaJca yaH sarvvANI bhakSyadravyANI bhuGkte sa prabhuhaktya tAni bhuGkte yataH sa IzvaraM dhanyaM vakti, yazca na bhuGkte so'pi prabhuhaktyaiva na bhujJana IzvaraM dhanyaM brUte| 7 aparam asmAkAM kazcit nijanimittaM prANAN dhArayati nijanimittaM mriyate vA tanna; 8 kintu yadi vayaM prANAN dhArayAmastarhi prabhunimittaM dhArayAmaH, yadi ca prANAN tyajAmastarhyapi prabhunimittaM tyajAmaH, ataeva jIvane maraNe vA vayaM prabhorevAsmahe| 9 yato jIvanto mRtAzcetyubhayeSAM lokAnAM prabhutvaprAptyarthaM khrISto mRta utthitaH punarjivitazca| 10 kintu tvaM nijaM bhrAtaram kuto dUSyasi? tathA tvaM nijaM bhrAtaram kutastucchaM jAnasi? khrISTasya vicArasiMhAsanasya sammukhe sarvvairasmAbhirupasthAtavyaM; 11 yAdRzaM likhitam Aste, parezaH zapathaM kurvvan vAkyametat purAvadat| sarvvo janaH samIpe me jAnupAtaM kariSyati| jihvaikaika tathezasya nighnatvaM svIkariSyati| 12 ataeva IzvarasamIpe'smAkam ekaikajanena nija katha kathayitavya| 13 itthaM sati vayam adyArabhya parasparaM na dUSayantaH svabhRatu rvighno vyAghAto vA yanna jAyeta tAdRzimiHAm kurmmahe| 14 kimapi vastu svabhAvato nAzuci bhavatiIyahaM jAne tathA prabhuna yIzukhrIStenApi nizcitaM jAne, kintu yo jano yad dravyam apavitraM jAnIte tasya kRte tad apavitraM Aste| 15 ataeva tava bhakSyadravyeNa tava bhrATA zokAnvito bhavati tarhi tvaM bhrAtaram prati premna nAcarasi| khrISto yasya kRte svaprANAN vyayitavAn tvaM nijena bhakSyadravyeNa taM na nAzaya| 16 aparaM yuSmAkam uttamaM karmma ninditaM na bhavatu| 17 bhakSyAM peyajcezvararAjyasya sAro nahi, kintu puNyam zAntizca pavitreNAtmanA jAta Anandazca| 18 etai ryo janaH khrISTaM sevate, sa evezvarasya tuStikaro manuSyaizca sukhYataH| 19 ataeva yenAsmAkAM sarvveSAM parasparam aikyaM niSTha ca jAyate tadevAsmAbhi ryatitavyaM| 20 bhakSyArtham Izvarasya karmmaNo hAniM mA janayata; sarvvaM vastu pavitramiti satyaM tathApi yo jano yad bhuktva vighnaM labhate tadarthaM tad bhadraM nahil| 21 tava mAMsabhakSaNasurApAnAdibhiH kriyAbhi ryadi tava bhrAtuH pAdaskhalanaM vighno vA cAJcalyaM vA jAyate tarhi tadbhojanapAnayostyAgo

bhadraH| 22 yadi tava pratyayastiThati tarhIzvarasya  
gocare svAntare taM gopaya; yo janaH svamatena svAM  
doSiNaM na karoti sa eva dhanyaH| 23 kintu yaH kazcit  
saMzayya bhuGkte'rthAt na pratItya bhuGkte, sa  
evAvazyAM daNDARho bhaviSyati, yato yat pratyayajaM  
nahi tadeva pApamayaM bhavati|

**15** balavadbhirasmAbhi rdurbbaAnAM daurbbalyaM  
soDhavyaM na ca sveSAM iSTACara AcaritavyaH| 2  
asmAkam ekaiko janaH svasamIpaVAsino hitArthaM  
niSThArthaJca tasyaiveSTACaram Acaratu| 3  
yataH khrISTo'pi nijeSTACARA nAcaritavAn,  
yathA likhitam Aste, tvannindakagaNasyaiva  
nindAbhi rniindito'smyahaM| 4 aparajca vyaM yat  
sahiSNutAsAntvanayo rjanakena zAstreNa pratyAzAM  
labhemahi tannimittaM pUrvvakAle likhitAni  
sarvvavacanAnyasmAkam upadezArthameva  
lilikhire| 5 sahiSNutAsAntvanayorAkaru ya IzvaraH  
sa evAM karotu yat prabhu rylzukhrISTA iva  
yuSmAkam ekajano'nyajanena sArddhaM manasa  
aikyam Acaret; 6 yUyAJca sarvva ekacitta bhUtva  
mukhaikenevAsmatprabhuyIzukhrISTasya piturlzvarasya  
guNAN klrttayeta| 7 param Izvarasya mahimnaH  
prakAzArthaM khrISTo yathA yuSmAn pratyagRhIat  
tathA yuSmAkamapyeko jano'nyajanaM pratigRhIatu| 8  
yathA likhitam Aste, ato'haM sammukhe tiSThan  
bhinnadezanivAsinAM| stuvAMstvAM parigAsyAmi tava  
nAmni pavezvara|| 9 tasya dayAlutvAcca bhinnajAtIyA  
yad Izvarasya guNAN klrttayeyustadarthaM yIzuH  
khrISTastvakchedaniyamasya nighno'bhavad ityahaM  
vadAmi| yathA likhitam Aste, ato'haM sammukhe  
tiSThan bhinnadezanivAsinAM| stuvAMstvAM  
parigAsyAmi tava nAmni pavezvara|| 10 aparamapi  
likhitam Aste, he anyajAtayo yUyAM samaM nandata  
tajjanaiH| 11 punazca likhitam Aste, he sarvvadezino  
yUyAM dhanyaM brUta pavezvaraM| he tadIyanarA  
yUyAM kurudhvaM tatprazaMsanaM|| 12 apara  
yIzAyayo'pi lilekha, yIzayasya tu yat mUlaM tat  
prakAziSyate tadA| sarvvajAtIyanRNAJca zAsakaH  
samudeSyati| tatrAnyadezilokaizca pratyAzA  
prakariSyate|| 13 ataeva yUyAM pavitrasyaAtmanaH  
prabhAvAd yat sampUrNAM pratyAzAM lapsyadhve  
tadarthaM tatpratyAzAjanaka IzvaraH pratyayena  
yuSmAn zAntyAnandAbhyAM sampUrNAN karotu| 14 he  
bhrAtaro yUyAM sabbhAvayuktAH sarvvaprakAreNa  
jJAnena ca sampUrNAH parasarpapadeze ca tatparA  
ityahaM nizcitaM jAnAmi, 15 tathApyahaM yat  
pragalbhataro bhavan yuSmAn prabodhayAmi tasyaikaM  
kAraNamidaM| 16 bhinnajAtIyAH pavitreNAtmanA  
pAvitanaivedyarUpA bhUtva yad grAhya  
bhavayustannimittamaham Izvarasya susaMvAdaM  
pracArayitum bhinnajAtIyanAM madhye yIzukhrISTasya  
sevakatvaM dAnAM IzvarAt labdhavAnasmI| 17 IzvaraM  
prati yIzukhrISTena mama zIghAkaraNasya kAraNam  
Aste| 18 bhinnadezina AjJAgriAhiNaH karttuM khrISTo

vAkyena kriyayA ca, AzcaryyalakSaNaizcitrakriyAbhiH  
pavitrasyaAtmanaH prabhAvena ca yAni karmmaNI mayA  
sAdhitavAn, 19 kevalaM tAnyeva vinAnyasya kasyacit  
karmmaNo varNanAM karttuM pragalbho na bhavAmi|  
tasmAt A yirUZAlama illUrikaM yAvat sarvvatra  
khrISTasya susaMvAdaM prAcArayaM| 20 anyena  
nicitAyAM bhittAvahaM yanna nicinomi tannimittaM  
yatra yatra sthAne khrISTasya nAma kadApi kenApi na  
jJApitaM tatra tatra susaMvAdaM pracArayitum ahaM  
yate| 21 yAdRzaM likhitam Aste, yai rvArtaT tasya na  
prApta darzanaM taistu lapsyate| yaizca naiva  
zrutaM kiJcit boddhuM zakSyanti te janAH|| 22  
tasmAd yuSmatsamIpagamanAd ahaM muhurmuhu  
rnivArito'bhavaM| 23 kintvidAnIm atra pradezeSu mayA  
na gataM sthAnaM kimapi nAvaziSyate yuSmatsamIpaM  
gantum bahuvarsarAnArabhya mAMakInAKAGkSA ca  
vidyata iti hetoH 24 spAniyAdezagamanaAle'haM  
yuSmanmadhyena gacchan yuSmAn AlokiSyE, tataH  
paraM yuSmatsambhASaNaena tRptim parilabhya  
taddezagamanArthaM yuSmAbhi rvisarjayiSyE, IdRzi  
madIya pratyAZA vidyate| 25 kintu sAmprataM  
pavitralokAnAM sevanAya yirUZAlamnagaraM vrajAmi|  
26 yato yirUZAlamasthapavitralokAnAM madhye  
ye daridra arthavizrANanena tAnupakarttuM  
mAkidaniyAdezyA AkhAyAdezyAzca loka aicchan| 27  
eSA teSAM sadiccha yataste teSAM RNinaH santi yato  
heto rbhinnajAtIyA yeSAM paramArthasyAMzino jATA  
aihikaviSaye teSAMupakArastaiH karttavayaH| 28 ato  
mayA tat karmma sAdhayitva tasmin phale tebhyaH  
samarpite yuSmanmadhyena spAniyAdezo gamiSyate| 29  
yuSmatsamIpe mamAgamanasamaye khrISTasya  
susaMvAdasya pUrNavareNa sambalitaH san aham  
AgamiSyAmi iti mayA jJAyate| 30 he bhrAtRgaNa prabho  
ryIzukhrISTasya nAmna pavitrasyaAtmanaH  
prema ca vinaye'haM 31 yihUdAdezasthAnAm  
avizvAsilokAnAM karebhyo yadahaM rakSAM labheya  
madIyaitena sevanakarmmaNA ca yad yirUZAlamasthAH  
pavitralokAstuSyeyuH, 32 tadarthaM yUyAM matkRta  
IzvarAya prArthayamaNA yatadhvaM tenAHam  
Izvarerechya sAnandaM yuSmatsamIpaM gatva  
yuSmAbhiH sahitaH prANAN ApyAyitum pArayiSyAmi|  
33 zAntidAyaka Izvaro yuSmAkAM sarvveSAM saGgi  
bhUyAt| iti|

**16** kiMkriyAnagariyadharmmasamAjasya paricArikA  
ya phaibInAmikAsmAkAM dharmmabhaginI  
tasyAH kRte'haM yuSmAn nivedayAmi, 2 yUyAM  
tAM prabhumAzritAM vijJaya tasyA AtithyaM  
pavitralokArhaM kurudhvaM, yuSmattastasyA ya  
upakAro bhavitum zaknoti taM kurudhvaM, yasmAt tayA  
bahUnAM mama copakAraH kRtaH| 3 aparajca  
khrISTasya yIzoH karmmaNI mama sahakAriNau mama  
prANarakSArthaJca svaprANAN paNikRtavantau yau  
priSkillakkilau tau mama namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM| 4  
tAbhyAm upakArptiH kevalaM mayA svikarttavyeti

nahi bhinnadezyaiH sarvvadharmmasamAjairapil| 5  
aparaJca tayo rGrhe sthitAn dharmmasamAjalokAn  
mama namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM| tadvat AziyAdeze  
khrISTasya pakSe prathamajAtaphalasvarUpo  
ya ipenitanAmA mama priyabandhustamapi  
mama namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM| 6 aparaM  
bahuzrameNASmAn asevata yA mariyam tAmapi  
namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM| 7 aparaJca preriteSu  
khyAtakIrTTI madagre khrISTAZritau mama svajAtiyau  
sahabandinau ca yAvAndranikayUniyau tau mama  
namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM| 8 tathA prabhau  
matprijatamam Ampliyamapi mama namaskAraM  
jJApayadhvaM| 9 aparaM khrISTasevAyAM mama  
sahakAriNam UrbbaNANaM mama priyatamaM stAkhujca  
mama namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM| 10 aparaM khrISTena  
parIkSitam ApilliM mama namaskAraM vadata,  
AriSTabUlasya parijanAMzca mama namaskAraM  
jJApayadhvaM| 11 aparaM mama jJAtiM herodiyonaM  
mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA nArkisasya  
parivArANAM madhye ye prabhumAzritAstAn mama  
namaskAraM vadata| 12 aparaM prabhoH sevAyAM  
parizramakAriNyau truphenAtruphoSe mama  
namaskAraM vadata, tathA prabhoH sevAyAm atyantaM  
parizramakAriNI yA priyA parSistAM namaskAraM  
jJApayadhvaM| 13 aparaM prabhorabhirucitaM rUphaM  
mama dharmmamATA yA tasya mATA tAmapi  
namaskAraM vadata| 14 aparam asuMkRtaM  
phligonaM harmmaM pAtrabaM harmmim eteSAM  
saGgibhrAtRgaNajca namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM| 15  
aparaM philalago yUliyA nriryastasya bhaginyalumpA  
caitAn etaiH sArddhaM yAvantaH pavitraloka Asate  
tAnapi namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM| 16 yUyaM  
parasparaM pavitracumbanena namaskurudhvaM|  
khrISTasya dharmmasamAjagaNo yuSmAn namaskurute|  
17 he bhrAtaro yuSmAn vinaye'haM yuSmAbhi ryA zikSA  
labdhA tAm atikramya ye vicchedAn vighnAMzca  
kurvanti tAn nizinuta teSAM saGgaM varjayata ca| 18  
yatastAdRza loka asmAkaM prabho ryzukhrISTasya  
dAsa iti nahi kintu svodarasyaiva dAsAH; aparaM  
praNayavacanai rmadhuravAkyazca saralalokANAM  
manAMsi mohayanti| 19 yuSmAkam AjJAgRahitvaM  
sarvvatra sarvvai rjJAtaM tato'haM yuSmAsu  
sAnando'bhavaM tathApi yUyaM yat satjJanena  
jJAninaH kujJANE cAtatparA bhaveteti mamAbhilASaH|  
20 adhikantu zAntidAyaka IzvaraH zaitAnam avilambaM  
yuSmAkaM padAnAm adho marddiSyati| asmAkaM  
prabhu ryzukhrISTo yuSmAsu prasAdaM kriyat| iti| 21  
mama sahakAri tmathiyo mama jJAtayo lukiyo yAson  
sosipAtrazceme yuSmAn namaskurvvante| 22  
aparam etatpatralekhakastarttiyanAmAhamapi  
prabho rnAmna yuSmAn namaskaromi| 23 tathA  
kRtsnadharmmasamAjasya mama cAtithyakAri gAyo  
yuSmAn namaskaroti| aparam etannagarasya  
dhanarakSaka irAstaH kkArttanAmakazcaiko bhrAtA  
tAvapi yuSmAn namaskurutaH| 24 asmAkaM

prabhu ryzukhrISTA yuSmAsu sarvveSu  
prasAdaM kriyat| iti| 25 pUrvvakAlikayugeSu  
pracchanna yA mantraNAdhunA prakAzita bhUtVA  
bhaviSyadvAdilikhitagranthagaNasya pramANAd  
vizvAsena grahaNArthaM sadAtanasyezvarasyAjJayA  
sarvvadezyalokAn jJApayate, (aiōnios g166) 26 tasyA  
mantraNAYa jJAnaM labdhvA mayA yAH susaMvAdo  
yzukhrISTamadhi pracAryyate, tadanusArAd yuSmAn  
dharmme susthirAn karttuM samartha yo'dvitiyaH  
(aiōnios g166) 27 sarvvajja Izvarastasya dhanyavAdo  
yzukhrISTena santataM bhUyAt| iti| (aiōn g165)

# 1 karinthinaH

**1** yAvantaH pavitra lokAH sveSA m asmAkaJca vasatisthAneSvasmAkAM prabho rylZoH khrISTasya nAmna prArthayante taiH sahAhUtAnAM khrISTena ylzuna pavitrikRtAnAM lokAnAM ya IzvaryladharmmasamAjaH karinthanagare vidyate **2** tAM pratIzvarasyecchayahUto yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paulaH sosthininAmA bhrAta ca patraM likhati| **3** asmAkAM pitrezvareNa prabhuna yIzukhrISTena ca prasAdaH zAntizca yuSmabhyaM diyatAM| **4** Izvaro yIzukhrISTena yuSmAn prati prasAdAM prakAzitavAn, tasmAdahaM yuSmannimittaM sarvvaD madIyevaram dhanyaM vadAmi| **5** khrISTasambandhiyaM sAKSyAM yuSmAkAM madhye yena prakAreNa sapramANam bhavati **6** tena yUyAM khrISTAt sarvvavidhavaktRtAjJAnAdni sarvvadhanAni labdhavantaH| **7** tato'smatprabho rylzukhrISTasya punarAgamanaM praktikSamANAnAM yuSmAkAM kasyApi varasyAbhAvo na bhavati| **8** aparam asmAkAM prabho rylzukhrISTasya divase yUyAM yannirddoSA bhaveta tadarthaM saeva yAvadantaM yuSmAn susthirAn kariSyati| **9** ya IzvaraH svaputrasyaAsmatprabho rylzukhrISTasyAMzinaH karttuM yuSmAn AhUtavAn sa vizvasanIyAH| **10** he bhrAtaraH, asmAkAM prabhuyIzukhrISTasya nAmna yuSmAn vinaye'haM sarvvai ryuSmAbhirekarUpAni vAkyAni kathyantAM yuSmanmadhye bhinnasaGghAta na bhavantu manovicArayoraikyena yuSmAkAM siddhatvaM bhavatu| **11** he mama bhrAtaro yuSmanmadhye vivAda jAta iti vArttAmahaM kloyyAH parijanai rjJApitaH| **12** mamAbhipretamidaM yuSmAkAM kaziCt kaziCt vadati paulasya ziSyo'ham ApalloH ziSyo'haM kaiphAH ziSyo'haM khrISTasya ziSyo'hamiti ca| **13** khrISTasya kiM vibhedaH kRtaH? paulaH kiM yuSmatkRte kruze hataH? paulasya nAmna vA yUyAM kiM majjitaH? **14** kriSpagAyau vinA yuSmAkAM madhye'nyaH ko'pi mayA na majjita iti hetoraham IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| **15** etena mama nAmna mAnava mayA majjita iti vaktuM kenApi na zakyate| **16** aparaM stiphAnasya parijanA mayA majjitAstadanyaH kaziCt yanmayA majjitastadahaM na vedmi| **17** khrISTenAhaM majjanArthaM na preritaH kintu susaMvAdasya pracArArthameva; so'pi vAkpaTutayA mayA na pracAritavyaH, yatastatha pracArite khrISTasya kruze mRtyuH phalahIno bhaviSyati| **18** yato heto rye vinazyanti te tAM kruzasya vArttAM pralApamiva manyante kijca paritrANaM labhamAneSvasmAsu sA IzvarIyazaktisvarUpa| **19** tasmAditthaM likhitamAste, jJAnavatAntu yat jJAnaM tanmayA nAzayiSyate| vilopayiSyate tadvad buddhi raddhimatAM mayA|| **20** jJAni kutra? zAstri vA kutra? ihalokasya vicAratparro vA kutra? ihalokasya jJAnaM kimIzvareNa mohikRtaM nahi? (aiõn g165) **21** Izvarasya

jJAnAd ihalokasya mAnavAH svajJAnenezvarasya tattvabodhaM na prAptavantastasmAd IzvaraH pracArarUpiNA pralApna vizvAsinaH paritrAtuM rocitavAn| **22** yihUdIyaloka lakSaNani didRkSanti bhinnadezIyalokAstu vidyAM mRgayante, **23** vayaJca kruze hataM khrISTaM pracArayAmaH| tasya pracAro yihUdIyai rvighna iva bhinnadezIyaizca pralApa iva manyate, **24** kintu yihUdIyAnAM bhinnadezIyAnAjca madhye ye AhUtAsteSu sa khrISTa IzvarIyazaktirivezvarIyajJAnamiva ca prakAzate| **25** yata Izvare yaH pralApa Aropate sa mAnavAtiriktaM jJAnameva yacca daurbalyam Izvara Aropate tat mAnavAtiriktaM balameva| **26** he bhrAtaraH, AhUtayuSmadgaNo yaSmAbhirAlokyatAM tanmadhye sAMsArikajJAnena jJAnavantaH parAkramiNo vA kulIna vA bahavo na vidyante| **27** yata Izvaro jJAnavatastrapayituM mUrkhalkAn rocitavAn balAni ca trapayitum Izvaro durbbalAn rocitavAn| **28** tatha varttamAnalokAn saMsthitibhraSTAN karttum Izvaro jagato'pakRSTAN heyAn avarttamANAMzcAbhicrocitavAn| **29** tata Izvarasya sAKSAT kenApyAtmazlAghA na karttavya| **30** yUyajca tasmAt khrISTe yIzau saMsthitim prAptavantaH sa IzvarAd yuSmAkAM jJAnaM puNyAM pavitratvaM muktizca jAta| **31** ataeva yadvad likhitamAste tadvat, yaH kazcit zIghamAnaH syAt zIghatAM prabhuna sa hi|

**2** he bhrAtaro yuSmatsamIpe mamAgamanakAle'haM vaktRtAyA vidyAyA vA naipuNyenezvarasya sAKSyAM pracAritavAn tannahi; **2** yato yIzukhrISTaM tasya kruze hatatvaJca vinA nAnyat kimapi yuSmanmadhye jJApayituM vihitaM buddhavAn| **3** aparajcAtiva daurbalyabhItikampayukto yuSmAbhiH sArddhamAsaM| **4** aparaM yuSmAkAM vizvAso yat mAnuSikajJAnasya phalaM na bhavet kintvIzvarIyazakteH phalaM bhavet, **5** tadarthaM mama vaktRta madIyapracArazca mAnuSikajJAnasya madhuravAkyasambalitaU nAstAM kintvAtmanaH zaktezca pramANayuktAvAstAM| **6** vayaM jJAnaM bhASamahe tacca siddhalokai rjJAnamiva manyate, tadihalokasya jJAnaM nahi, ihalokasya nazvarANAM adhipatInAM vA jJAnaM nahi; (aiõn g165) **7** kintu kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvasmAd yat jJAnam asmAkAM vibhavArtham IzvareNa nizcitya pracchannaM tannigUDham IzvarIyajJAnaM prabhASamahe| (aiõn g165) **8** ihalokasyAdhipatInAM kenApi tat jJAnaM na labdhaM, labdhe sati te prabhAvaviziSTaM prabhuM kruze nAhaniSyAn| (aiõn g165) **9** tadvallikhitamAste, netreNa kKapi no dRSTaM karNenApi ca na zrutaM| manomadhye tu kasyApi na praviSTaM kadApi yatIzvare prIyamANANAM kRte tat tena saJcitaM| **10** aparamIzvaraH svAtmanA tadasmAkAM sAKSAT prAkAzayat; yata Atma sarvvamevAnusandhatte tena cezvarasya marmmatattvamapi budhyate| **11** manujasyAntaHsthAmAtmAnaM vinA kena manujena tasya manujasya tattvaM budhyate?

tadvAdIzvarasyAtmAnaM vinA kenAplIzvarasya tattvaM na budhyate| 12 vayaJcehalokasyAtmAnaM labdhavantastannahi kintvIzvarasyaivAtmAnaM labdhavantaH, tato hetorIzvreNa svprasAdAd asmabhyaM yad yad dattaM tatsarvvam asmAbhi rjJAtuM zakyate| 13 taccAsmAbhi rmAnuSikajJAnasya vAkyAni zikSitvA kathyata iti nahi kintvAtmato vAkyAni zikSitvAtmikai rvAkyairAtmikaM bhAvaM prakAzayadbhiH kathyate| 14 prANI manuSyA IzvariyAtmanaH zikSaM na gRhIAti yata AtmikavicAreNa sA vicAryyeti hetoh sa tAM pralApamiva manyate bodhdhujca na zaknoti| 15 Atmiko mANavaH sarvvANI vicArayati kintu svayaM kenApi na vicAryyate| 16 yata Izvarasya mano jJAtvA tamupadeSTuM kaH zaknoti? kintu khrISTasya mano'smAbhi rlabdhaM|

**3** he bhrAtaraH, ahamAtmikairiva yuSmAbhiH samaM sambhASituM nAzaknavam kintu zARirikAcAribhiH khrISTadharmme zizutulyaizca janairiva yuSmAbhiH saha samabhASe| 2 yuSmAn kaThinabhakSyAM na bhojayan dugdham apAyayaM yato yUyaM bhakSyAM grahituM tadA nAzaknuta idAnImapi na zaknutha, yato hetoradhunApi zARirikAcAriNa Adhve| 3 yuSmanmadhye mAtsaryavivAdabhedA bhavanti tataH kiM zARirikAcAriNo nAdhve mAnuSikamArgeNa ca na caratha? 4 paulasyAhamityApallorahamiti vA yadvAkyAM yuSmAkaM kaizcit kaizcit kathyate tasmAd yUyaM zARirikAcAriNa na bhavatha? 5 paulaH kaH? Apallo rvA kaH? tau paricArakamAtrau tayorekaikasmai ca prabhu ryAdRk phalamadadAt tadvat tayordvArA yUyaM vizvAsino jAtAH| 6 ahaM ropitavAn Apallozca niSiktavAn IzvarazcAvaraddhayat| 7 ato ropayitRsektArAvasArau varddhayitezvare eva sAraH| 8 ropayitRsektArau ca samau tayorekaikazca svazramayogyaM svavetanaM lapsyate| 9 AvAmIzvreNa saha karmmakAriNau, Izvarasya yat kSetram Izvarasya yA nirmmitiH sA yUyameva| 10 Izvarasya prasAdAt mayA yat padaM labdhaM tasmAt jJAnina gRhakAriNeva mayA bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadupari cAnyena niclyate| kintu yena yanniclyate tat tena vivicyatAM| 11 yato yIzkhriSTarUpaM yad bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadanyat kimapi bhittimUlaM sthApayituM kenApi na zakyate| 12 etadbhittimUlasopari yadi kecit svarNarUpayamaNikasthAtRnAnalAn nicinvanti, 13 tarhyekaikasya karma prakAziSyate yataH sa divasastat prakAzayiSyati| yato hatostana divasena vahnimayenodetavyaM tata ekaikasya karmma kidRzametasya parIkSA bahniNa bhaviSyati| 14 yasya nicayanarUpaM karmma sthAsnu bhaviSyati sa vetanaM lapsyate| 15 yasya ca karmma dhakSyate tasya kSati rbhaviSyati kintu vahne rnirgatajana iva sa svayaM paritrANaM prApsyati| 16 yUyam Izvarasya mandiraM yuSmanmadhye cezvarasyAtma nivasatIti kiM na jAnItiha? 17 Izvarasya mandiraM yena vinAzyate so'pIzvreNa vinAzayiSyate yata Izvarasya mandiraM

pavitrameva yUyaM tu tanmandiram Adhve| 18 kopi svaM na vaJcayatAM| yuSmAkaM kazcana cedihalokasya jJAnena jJAnavAnahamiti budhyate tarhi sa yat jJAnI bhavet tadarthaM mUDho bhavatu| (aiōn g165) 19 yasmAdihalokasya jJAnam Izvarasya sAKSat mUDhatvameva| etasmin likhitamapyAste, tIkSNA yA jJAninAM buddhistaya tAn dharatIzvaraH| 20 punazca| jJAninAM kalpanA vetti paramezo nirarthakAH| 21 ataeva ko'pi manujairAtmAnaM na zlAghatAM yataH sarvvANI yuSmAkaM, 22 paula vA Apallo rvA kaiphA vA jagad vA jIvanaM vA maraNaM vA varttamAnaM vA bhaviSyadvA sarvvANyeva yuSmAkaM, 23 yUyaJca khrISTasya, khrISTazcezvarasya|

**4** lokA asmAn khrISTasya paricArakAn Izvarasya nigUThavAkyadhanasyAdhyakSAMzca manyantAM| 2 kiJca dhanAdhyakSeNa vizvasanlyena bhavitavyametadeva lokai ryAcyate| 3 ato vicArayadbhi ryuSmAbhiranyaiH kaizcin manujai rvA mama parIkSaNaM mayAtiva laghu manyate 'hamapyAtmAnaM na vicArayAmi| 4 mayA kimapyaparAddhamityahaM na vedmi kintvetena mama niraparAdhatvaM na nizclyate prabhureva mama vicArayitAsti| 5 ata upayuktasamayAt pUrvvam arthataH prabhorAgamanAt pUrvvam yuSmAbhi rvicAro na kriyatAM| prabhurAgatyA timireNa pracchannANI sarvvANI dIpayatiSyati manasAM mantraNazca prakAzayiSyati tasmin samaya IzvarAd ekaikasya prazaMsA bhaviSyati| 6 he bhrAtaraH sarvvANyetAni mayAtmAnam Apallavajcoddizya kathitAni tasyaitat kAraNaM yuyaM yatha zAstriyavidhimatikramya mAnavam atIva nAdariSyadhba ItthaJcaikena vaiparItiyAd apareNa na zlAghiSyadhba etAdRzIM zikSamAvayordRSTAntAt lapsyadhve| 7 aparAt kastvam vizeSayati? tubhyaM yanna datta tAdRzaM kiM dhArayasi? adatteneva dattena vastunA kutaH zlAghase? 8 idAnImeva yUyaM kiM tRpTA labdhadhanA vA? asmAsvavidyamAneSu yUyaM kiM rAjatvapadam prAptAH? yuSmAkaM rAjatvaM mayAbhilaSitaM yatastena yuSmAbhiH saha vayamapi rAjyAMzino bhaviSyAmah| 9 preritA vayaM zeSA hantavyAzcevezvareNa nidarzitAH| yato vayaM sarvvAlokANam arthataH svargIyadUtANam mAnavAnAJca kautukAspadANI jAtAH| 10 khrISTasya kRte vayaM mUDhAH kintu yUyaM khrISTena jJAninaH, vayaM durbbaL yUyaJca sabalAH, yUyaM sammAnita vayaJcApamAnitAH| 11 vayamadyApi kSudhArttAstrSNArtta vastrahInAstAditA AzramarahitAzca santaH 12 karmmaNi svakarAn vyApArayantazca duHkhaiH kaLaM yApayAmah| garhitairasmAbhirAziH kathyate dUrkRtaiH sahyate ninditaiH prasAdyate| 13 vayamadyApi jagataH sammArjanIyogya avakarA iva sarvvai rmanyAmah| 14 yuSmAn trapayitumamahetANI likhAmIti nahi kintu priyAtmajAniva yuSmAn prabodhayAmi| 15 yataH khrISTadharmme yadyapi yuSmAkaM dazasahasrANI vinetAro bhavanti tathApi bahavo janaka na bhavanti

yato'hameva susaMvAdena yIzukhrISTe yuSmAn ajanayaM| 16 ato yuSmAn vinaye'haM yUyaM madanugAmino bhavata| 17 ityarthaM sarvveSu dharmmasamAJeSu sarvvatra khrISTadharmmayogyA ye vidhayo mayopadizyante tAn yo yuSmAn smArayiSyatyevambhUtaM prabhoH kRte priyaM vizvAsinaJca madlyatanayaM tImathiyaM yuSmAkaM samIpaM preSitavAnahaM| 18 aparamahaM yuSmAkaM samIpaM na gamiSyAmIti buddhvA yuSmAkaM kiyanto loka garvanti| 19 kintu yadi prabhericchA bhavati tarhyahamavilambaM yuSmatsampImapupasthAya teSAM darpadhmAtAnAM lokAnAM vAcAm jJAsyAmIti nahi sAmarthyameva jJAsyAmi| 20 yasmAdIzvarasya rAjatvaM vAgyuktaM nahi kintu sAmarthyayuktaM| 21 yuSmAkaM kA vAjchA? yuSmatsamIpe mayA kiM daNDapAninA gantavyamuta premanamratAtmayuktena vA?

5 aparaM yuSmAkaM madhye vyabhicAro vidyate sa ca vyabhicArastAdRzo yad devapUjakAnAM madhye'pi tattulyo na vidyate phalato yuSmAkameko jano vimAtRgamanaM kRRuta iti vArtta sarvvatra vyAptA| 2 tathAca yUyaM darpadhmAtA Adhbe, tat karmma yena kRtaM sa yathA yuSmanmadhyAd dUrIkriyate tathA zoko yuSmAbhi rna kriyate kim etat? 3 avidyamAne madlyazarIre mamAtmA yuSmanmadhye vidyate ato'haM vidyamAna iva tatkarmmakAriNo vicAraM nizcitavan, 4 asmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmnA yuSmAkaM madlyAtmanazca milane jAte 'smatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya zakteH sAhAyyena 5 sa naraH zarIranAzArthamasAbhiH zayatAno haste samarpayitavyastato'smAkaM prabho rylzo rdivase tasyAtmA rakSAM gantuM zakSyati| 6 yuSmAkaM darpo na bhadrAya yUyaM kimetanna jAnItha, yathA, vikAraH kRtsnazaktUnAM svalpakiNvena jAyate| 7 yUyaM yat navInazaktusvarUpA bhaveta tadarthaM purAtanaM kiNvam avamArjjata yato yuSmAbhiH kiNvazUnyai rbhavitavyaM| aparam asmAkaM nistArotsavIyameSazAvako yaH khrISTaH so'smadarthaM balikRto 'bhavat| 8 ataH purAtanakiNvenArthato duSTatAjghAMsArUpeNa kiNvena tannahi kintu sAralyasatyatvarUpayA kiNvazUnyatayAsmAbhirutsavaH karttavayaH| 9 vyAbhicAriNAM saMsargo yuSmAbhi rvihAtavya iti mayA patre likhitaM| 10 kintvaihikalokAnAM madhye ye vyabhicAriNo lobhina upadrAviNo devapUjaka vA teSAM saMsargaH sarvvatha vihAtavya iti nahi, vihAtavye sati yuSmAbhi rjagato nirtantavyameva| 11 kintu bhrAtRtvena vikhyAtaH kazcijjano yadi vyabhicAri lobhi devapUjako nindako madypa upadrAvi vA bhavet tarhi tAdRzena mAnavena saha bhojanapAne'pi yuSmAbhi rna karttavaye ityadhuna mayA likhitaM| 12 samAjabahiHsthitAnAM lokAnAM vicArakaraNe mama ko'dhikAraH? kintu tadantargatAnAM vicAraNaM yuSmAbhiH kiM na karttavayaM bhavet? 13 bahiHsthitAnAM tu vicAra IzvareNa kAriSyate| ato yuSmAbhiH sa pAtaki svamadhyAd bahiSkriyatAM|

6 yuSmAkamekasya janasyApareNa saha vivAde jAte sa pavitralokai rvicAramakArayan kim adhArmmikalokai rvicArayituM protsahate? 2 jagato'pi vicAraNaM pavitralokaiH kAriSyata etad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? ato jagad yadi yuSmAbhi rvicArayitavyaM tarhi kSudratamavicAreSu yUyaM kimasamarthaH? 3 duTA apyasmAbhi rvicArayiSyanta iti kiM na jAnItha? ata aihikaviSayAH kim asmAbhi rna vicArayitavyA bhaveyuH? 4 aihikaviSayasya vicAre yuSmAbhiH karttavaye ye lokAH samitau kSudratamAsta eva nijuyjantAM| 5 ahaM yuSmAn trapayitumicchhan vadAmi yRSmanmadhye kimeko'pi manuSyastAdRg buddhimAnnahi yo bhrAtRvivAdavicAraNe samarthaH syAt? 6 kiJcaiko bhrAtA bhrAtrAnyena kimavizvAsinAM vicArakanAM sAKSad vivadate? yaSmanmadhye vivAda vidyanta etadapi yuSmAkaM doSaH| 7 yUyaM kuto'nyAyasahanaM kSatisahanaM vA zreyo na manyadhve? 8 kintu yUyamapi bhrAtRneva pratyanyAyaM kSatiJca kurutha kimetat? 9 Izvarasya rAjye'nyAyakAriNAM lokAnAmadhikAro nAstyetad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? mA vajcYadhvaM, ye vyabhicAriNo devArccinaH pAradArikAH strIvadAcAriNaH puMmaithunakAriNastaskarA 10 lobhino madyapA nindaka upadrAviNo vA ta Izvarasya rAjyabhAgino na bhaviSyanti| 11 yUyajcaivaMvidha loka Asta kintu prabho rylzo rAmnAsmadIzvarasyAtmanA ca yUyaM prakSalitAH pAvitAH sapuNyIkRtAzca| 12 madarthaM sarvvaM dravyam apratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM hitajanakaM|madarthaM sarvvamapratiSiddhaM tathApyahaM kasyApi dravyasya vazikRto na bhaviSyAmi| 13 udarAya bhakSyAni bhakSyebhyazcodaram, kintu bhakSyodare IzvareNa nAzayiSyete; aparaM deho na vyabhicArAya kintu prabhava prabhuzca dehAya| 14 yazcezvaraH prabhutumthApitavAn sa svazaktyAsmAnapyutthApayiSyati| 15 yuSmAkaM yAni zarIrAni tAni khrISTasyAGGAnIti kiM yUyaM na jAnItha? ataH khrISTasya yAnyAGGAni tAni mayApahRtya vezyAya aGAni kiM kAriSyante? tanna bhavatu| 16 yaH kazcid vezyAyAm Asajyate sa tayA sahaikadeho bhavati kiM yUyametanna jAnItha? yato likhitamAste, yathA, tau dvau janAvekAGgau bhaviSyataH| 17 mAnava yAnyanyAni kaluSANi kurvvate tAni vapu rna samAvizanti kintu vyabhicAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaSaM kriyate| 18 mAnava yAnyanyAni kaluSANi kurvvate tAni vapu rna samAvizanti kintu vyabhicAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaSaM kriyate| 19 yuSmAkaM yAni vapUMSi tAni yuSmadantaHsthitasyezvarAllabdhasya pavitrasyaAtmano mandirAni yUyajca sveSAM svAmino nAdhve kimetad yuSmAbhi rna jAyate? 20 yUyaM mUlyena kriTA ato vapurmanobhyAm Izvaro yuSmAbhiH puJyatAM yata Izvara eva tayoH svAmi|

7 aparaJca yuSmAbhi rmAM prati yat patramalekhi tasyottarametat, yoSito'sparzanaM manujasya varaM;

2 kintu vyabhicArabhayAd ekaikasya puMsaH svaklyabhArya bhavatu tadvad ekaikasya yoSito 'pi svaklyabharTta bhavatu| 3 bhAryaAyai bharrTrA yadyad vitaraNIyaM tad vitrIryyatAM tadvad bhartre'pi bhAryayA vitaraNIyaM vitrIryyatAM| 4 bhAryaAyAH svadehe svatvaM nAsti bharttureva, tadvad bhartturapi svadehe svatvaM nAsti bhAryaAyA eva| 5 upoSaNapRarthanayoH sevanaArtham ekamantraNAnAM yuSmAkAM kiyatkAlaM yAvad yA pRthaksthiti rbhavati tadanyo vicchedo yuSmannmadhye na bhavatu, tataH param indriyANAM adhairyyAt zayatAn yad yuSmAn parIKSAM na nayet tadarthaM punarekatra milata| 6 etad Adezato nahi kintvanujjAta eva mayA kathyate, 7 yato mamAvastheva sarvvamAnavAnAmavasthA bhavatviti mama vAjChA kintvIzvarAd ekenaiko varo'nyena cAnyo vara ithamekaikena svaklyavaro labdhaH| 8 aparam akRtavivAhAn vidhavAzca prati mamaitannivedanaM mameva teSAMavasthiti rbhadra; 9 kIjca yadi tairindriyAni niyantum na zakyante tarhi vivAhaH kriyatAM yataH kAmadahanAd vyUDhatvaM bhadram| 10 ye ca kRtavivAhaste mayA nahi prabhunaivaidd AjjApyante| 11 bhArya bharrTrAtH pRthak na bhavatu| yadi vA pRthagbhUtA syAt tarhi nirvivAha tiSThatu svIyapatina vA sandadhAtu bharrTapi bhAryaM na tyajatu| 12 itarAn janAn prati prabhu rna bravIti kintvahaM bravImi; kasyacid bhrAturyoSid avizvAsinI satyapi yadi tena sahavAse tuSyati tarhi sA tena na tyajyatAM| 13 tadvat kasyAzcid yoSitaH patiravizvAsI sannapi yadi tayA sahavAse tuSyati tarhi sa tayA na tyajyatAM| 14 yato'vizvAsI bharrTta bhAryayA pavitrIbhUtAH, tadvadavizvAsinI bhArya bharrTrA pavitrIbhUtA; noced yuSmAkamapatyAnyazucInyabhaviSyana kintvadhunA tAni pavitrAni santi| 15 avizvAsI jano yadi vA pRthag bhavati tarhi pRthag bhavatu; etena bhrAta bhagini vA na nibadhyate tathApi vayamIzvaraNa zAntaye samAhUtAH| 16 he nAri tava bharrTtuH paritrANaM tvatto bhaviSyati na veti tvayA kiM jJAyate? he nara tava jJAyAH paritrANaM tvatte bhaviSyati na veti tvayA kiM jJAyate? 17 ekaiko janaH paramezvarAllabdhaM yad bhajate yasyAjcAvasthAyAm IzvareNAhvAyi tadanusAreNaivAcaratu tadahaM sarvvasamAjasthAn AdizAmi| 18 chinnavag bhRtvA ya AhUtAH sa prakRSTatvak na bhavatu, tadvad achinnatvag bhUtva ya AhUtAH sa chinnavag na bhavatu| 19 tvakchedaH sAro nahi tadvadatvakchedo'pi sAro nahi kintvIzvarasyAjjanAM pAlanameva| 20 yo jano yasyAmavasthAyAmAhvAyi sa tasyAmevAvatiSThatAM| 21 dAsaH san tvAm kimAhUto'si? tanmAM cintaya, tathAca yadi svatanthro bhavituM zaknuyAstarhi tadeva vRnu| 22 yataH prabhunAhUto yo dAsaH sa prabho rmocitajanaH| tadvad tenAhUtAH svatanthro jano'pi khriSTasya dAsa eva| 23 yUyaM mUlyena krIta ato heto rmanavAnAM dAsa mA bhavata| 24 he bhrAtaro yasyAmavasthAyAM yasyAhvAnamabhavat tayA sa Izvarasya sAKSat

tiSThatu| 25 aparam akRtavivAhAn janAn prati prabhoH ko'pyAdezo mayA na labdhaH kintu prabhoranukampaya vizvAsyo bhUto'haM yad bhadram manye tad vadAmi| 26 varrttamAnAt klezasamayAt manuSyasyAnUDhatvaM bhadramiti mayA budhyate| 27 tvaM kiM yoSiti nibaddho'si tarhi mocanaM prAptuM mA yatasva| kiM vA yoSito mukto'si? tarhi jAyAM mA gaveSaya| 28 vivAhaM kurvvatA tvayA kimapi nApArAdhyate tadvad vyUhyamAnaya yuvatyApi kimapi nAparAdhyate tathAca tAdRzau dvau janau zaRirikaM klezaM lapsyete kintu yuSmAn prati mama karuNA vidyate| 29 he bhrAtaro'hamidaM bravImi, itaH paraM samayo'tiva saMkSiptaH, 30 ataH kRtadArairakRtadArairiva rudadbhizcArudadbhiriva sAnandaizca nirAnandairiva kretRbhizcAbhAgibhirivAcaritavyaM 31 ye ca saMsAre caranti tai rnAticaritavyaM yata ihalekasya kautuko vicalati| 32 kintu yUyaM yannizcintA bhaveteti mama vAjChA| akRtavivAho jano yathA prabhuM paritoSayet tathA prabhuM cintayati, 33 kintu kRtavivAho jano yathA bhAryaM paritoSayet tathA saMsArAM cintayati| 34 tadvad UDhayoSito 'nUDhA viziSyate| yAnUDhA sA yathA kAyamanasoH pavitra bhavet tathA prabhuM cintayati yA coDhA sA yathA bharrTArAM paritoSayet tathA saMsArAM cintayati| 35 ahaM yad yuSmAn mRgabandhinyA parIKSipeyaM tadarthaM nahi kintu yUyaM yadanindita bhUtva prabhoH sevane'bdham AsaktA bhaveta tadarthametAni sarvvAni yuSmAkAM hitAya mayA kathyante| 36 kasyacid kanyAyAM yauvanaprAptAyAM yadi sa tasyA anUDhatvaM nindaniyaM vivAhazca sAdhayitavya iti manyate tarhi yathAbhilASaM karotu, etena kimapi nAparAtsyati vivAhaH kriyatAM| 37 kintu duHkenAkliSTaH kazcit pitA yadi sthiraManogataH svamano'bhilASasAdhane samarthazca syAt mama kanya mayA rakSItavyeti manasi nizciniti ca tarhi sa bhadram karmma karoti| 38 ato yo vivAhaM karoti sa bhadram karmma karoti yazca vivAhaM na karoti sa bhadratarAm karmma karoti| 39 yAvatkAlaM pati rjIvati tAvad bhAryA vyavasthayA nibaddha tiSThati kintu patyau mahAnidraM gate sA muktIbhUya yamabhilaSati tena saha tasyA vivAho bhavituM zaknoti, kintvetat kevalaM prabhubhaktAnAM madhye| 40 tathAca sA yadi niSpatika tiSThati tarhi tasyAH kSemaM bhaviSyatiIti mama bhAvAH| aparam IzvarasyAtmaM mamApyanta rvidyata iti mayA budhyate|

8 devaprasAde sarvveSam asmAkAM jJAnamAste tadvayaM vidmaH| tathApi jJAnaM garvvaM janayati kintu premato niSTha jAyate| 2 ataH kazcana yadi manyate mama jJAnamAsta iti tarhi tena yAdRzaM jJAnaM ceSTitavyaM tAdRzaM kimapi jJAnamadyApi na labdhaM| 3 kintu ya Izvare prIyate sa IzvareNApi jJAyate| 4 devatAbaliprasAdabhakSaNe vayamidaM vidmo yat jaganmadhye ko'pi devo na vidyate, ekazcezvaro dvitIyo nAstIti| 5 svarge pRthivyAM vA yadyapi keSudic Izvara iti nAmAropyate tAdRzAzca bahava IzvarA bahavazca



prabhavo vidyante 6 tathApyasmAkamadvitIya IzvaraH sa pitA yasmAt sarvveSAM yadarthajcAsmAkAm sRSTi rjAtA, asmAkajcAdvitIyaH prabhuH sa yIzuH khrISTo yena sarvvavastUnAM yenAsmAkamapi sRSTiH kRtA| 7 adhikantu jJAnaM sarvveSAM nAsti yataH kecidadyApi devatAM sammanya devaprasAdamiva tad bhakSyAM bhujjate tena durbbalataya teSAM svAntAni mallmasAni bhavanti| 8 kintu bhakSyadravyAd vayam IzvareNa grAhyA bhavAmastannahi yato bhUGktvA yamutkRSTA na bhavAmastadvabhUGktvApyapakRSTA na bhavAmaH| 9 ato yuSmAkAm ya kSamata SA durbbalAnAm unmaThasvarUpA yanna bhavet tadarthaM sAvadhAnA bhavata| 10 yato jJAnaviziSTastvaM yadi devAlaye upaviSTaH kenApi dRzyase tarhi tasya durbbalasya manasi kiM prasAdabhakSaNa utsAho na janiSyate? 11 tathA sati yasya kRte khrISTo mamAra tava sa durbbalobhrAtA tava jJAnat kiM na vinaMkSyati? 12 ityanena prakAreNa bhrAtRnAM viruddham aparAdhyadbhisteSAM durbbalAni manAMsi vyAghAtayadbhizca yuSmAbhiH khrISTasya vaiparItyenAparAdhyate| 13 ato hetoH pizitAzanaM yadi mama bhrAtu rvighnasvarUpaM bhavet tarhyahaM yat svabhrAtu rvighnajanako na bhaveyaM tadarthaM yAvajIvanaM pizitaM na bhokSyel (aiOn g165)

9ahaM kim ekaH prerito nAsmi? kimahaM svatanthro nAsmi? asmAkAm prabhu ryIzuH khrISTaH kiM mayA nAdarzi? yUyamapi kiM prabhuna madIyazramaphalasvarUpa na bhavatha? 2 anyalokAnAM kRte yadyapyahaM prerito na bhaveyaM tathAcA yuSmatkRte prerito'smi yataH prabhuna mama preritavpadasya mudrAsvarUpA yUyamevAdhve| 3 ye loka mayi doSamAropayanti tAn prati mama pratyuttarametat| 4 bhojanAPAnayoH kimsamAkAm kSamata nAsti? 5 anye preritAH prabho rbhrAtarau kaiphAzca yat kurvvanti tadvat kAJcit dharmmabhaginIM vyUhya tayA sArddhaM paryyaTituM vayaM kiM na zaknumaH? 6 sAMsArikazramasya parityAgAt kiM kevalamahaM barNabbAzca nivAritau? 7 nijadhanavyayena kaH saMgrAmaM karoti? ko vA drAkSakSetraM kRtvA tatphalAni na bhUGkte? ko vA pazuvrajaM pAlayan tatpayo na pivati? 8 kimahaM kevalAM manuSikAM vAcAm vadAmi? vyavasthAyAM kimetAdrzaM vacanaM na vidyate? 9 mUsAvyavasthAgranthe likhitamAste, tvaM zasyamarddakavRSasyAsyaM na bhaMtsyasIti| IzvareNa ballIvarddAnAmeva cinta kiM kriyate? 10 kiM vA sarvvathAsmAkAm kRte tadvacanaM tenoktaM? asmAkameva kRte tallikhitaM| yaH kSetraM karSati tena pratyAzAyuktena karSTavyaM, yazca zasyAni marddayati tena lAbhapratyAzAyuktena mardditavyaM| 11 yuSmatkRte'smAbhiH pAratrikAni bijAni ropitAni, ato yuSmAkamaIhikaphalAnAM vayam aMzino bhaviSyAMaH kimetat mahat karma? 12

yuSmAsu yo'dhikArastasya bhAgino yadyanye bhaveyustarhyasmAbhistato'dhikaM kiM tasya bhAgibhi rna bhavitavyaM? adhikantu vayaM tenAdhikAreNa na vyavahRtavantaH kintu khrISTIyasusaMvAdasya ko'pi vyAghAto'smAbhiryanna jAyeta tadarthaM sarvvaM sahAmahe| 13 aparaM ye pavitravastUnAM paricaryyAM kurvvanti te pavitravastuto bhakSyAni labhante, ye ca vedyAH paricaryyAM kurvvanti te vedisthavastUnAm aMzino bhavantyetad yUyaM kiM na vida? 14 tadvad ye susaMvAdaM ghoSayanti taiH susaMvAdena jIvitavyamiti prabhunAdiSTaM| 15 ahameteSAM sarvveSAM kimapi nAzritavAn mam prati tadanusArAt AcaritavyamityAzayenApi patramidaM mayA na likhyate yataH kenApi janena mama yazaso mudhAkaraNAT mama maraNaM varaM| 16 susaMvAdagheSaNaT mama yazo na jAyate yatastadghoSaNaM mamAvazyakaM yadyahaM susaMvAdaM na ghoSayeyaM tarhi mAM dhik| 17 icchukena tat kurvvatA mayA phalaM lapsyate kintvanicchuke'pi mayi tatkarmanNo bhAro'rpito'sti| 18 etena mayA labhyaM phalaM kiM? susaMvAdena mama yo'dhikAra Aste taM yadabhadrabhAvena nAcareyaM tadarthaM susaMvAdaghoSaNASamaye tasya khrISTIyasusaMvAdasya nirvyayIkaranameva mama phalaM| 19 sarvveSAM anAyatto'haM yad bhUrizo lokAn pratipadye tadarthaM sarvveSAM dAsatvamaGgIkRtavAn| 20 yihUdIyAn yat pratipadye tadarthaM yihUdIyAnAM kRte yihUdIyaivAbhavaM| ye ca vyavasthAyattAstAn yat pratipadye tadarthaM vyavasthAnAyatto yo'haM so'haM vyavasthAyattAnAM kRte vyavasthAyattaiivAbhavaM| 21 ye cAlabdHavyavasthAstAn yat pratipadye tadartham Izvarasya sAKSad alabdHavyavastho na bhUtva khrISTena labdhavyavastho yo'haM so'ham alabdHavyavasthAnAM kRte'labdhavyavastha ivAbhavaM| 22 durbbalAn yat pratipadye tadarthamahaM durbbalAnAM kRte durbbaIvAbhavaM| itthaM kenApi prakAreNa katipayA loka yanmayA paritrANaM prApnuyustadarthaM yo yAdrza AsIt tasya kRte 'haM tAdrzaivAbhavaM| 23 idRza ACARAh susaMvAdArthaM mayA kriyate yato'haM tasya phalAnAM sahabhAgI bhavitumicchAmi| 24 paNyalAbhArthaM ye dhAvanti dhAvatAM teSAM sarvveSAM kevala ekaH paNyam labhate yuSmAbhiH kimetanna jJayate? ato yUyaM yathA paNyam lapsyadhve tathaiva dhAvata| 25 malla api sarvvabhoge parimitabhogino bhavanti te tu mlAnAM srajaM lipsante kintu vayam amlAnAM lipsAmahe| 26 tasmAd ahamapi dhAvAmi kintu lakSyamanuddizya dhAvAmi tannaHi| aham mallaiva yudhyAmi ca kintu chAyAmAghAtayanniva yudhyAmi tannaHi| 27 itarAn prati susaMvAdaM ghoSayitvAhaM yat svayamagrAhyo na bhavAmi tadarthaM deham Ahanmi vazikurvve ca|

10 he bhrAtaraH, asmatpitRpuruSAnadhi yUyaM yadajJAta na tiSThateti mama vaJchA, te

sarvve meghAdhaHsthitA babhUvuH sarvve samudramadhyena vavrājuH, 2 sarvve mUsAmuddizya meghasamudrayo rmajjita babhUvuH 3 sarvva ekam AtmikaM bhakSyAM bubhujira ekam AtmikaM peyaM papuzca 4 yataste'nucarata AtmikAd acalAt labdhaM toyaM papuH so'calaH khrISTaeval 5 tathA satyapi teSAM madhye'dhikeSu lokeSvIzvaro na santutoSeti hetoste prantare nipAtitAH| 6 etasmin te 'smAkaM nidarzanasvarUpA babhUvuH; ataste yathA kutsitAbhilASiNo babhUvurasmAbhistathA kutsitAbhilASibhi rna bhavitavyaM| 7 likhitamAste, loka bhoktuM pAtuJcopavivizustataH kRiDitumthitA itayanena prakAreNa teSAM kaizcid yadvad devapUjA kRtA yuSmAbhistadvat na kriyatAM| 8 aparaM teSAM kaizcid yadvad vyabhicAraH kRtastena caikasmin dine trayoViMzatisahasrANI loka nipAtitAstadvad asmAbhi rvyabhicAro na karttavayaH| 9 teSAM kecid yadvat khrISTAM parIkSitavantastasmAd bhujagGai nASTAzca tadvad asmAbhiH khrISTo na parIkSitavyaH| 10 teSAM kecid yathA vAkkalahaM kRtavantastatAraNAt hantraVinAzitAzca yuSmAbhistadvad vAkkalaha na kriyatAM| 11 tAn prati yAnyetAni jaghaTire tAnyasmAkaM nidarzanAni jagataH zeSayuge varrttamAnAnAm asmAkaM zikSArthaM likhitAni ca babhUvuH| (aiōn g165) 12 ataeva yaH kazcid susthiraMmanyAH sa yanna patet tatra sVadhAno bhavatu| 13 mAnuSikaparIkSAtirikTA kApi parIkSA yuSmAn nAkrAmat, Izvarazca vizvAsyaH so'tizaktyAM parIkSAyAM patanAt yuSmAn rakSiSyati, parIkSA ca yad yuSmAbhiH soDhuM zakyate tadarthaM tayA saha nistArasya panthAnaM nirUpayiSyati| 14 he priyabhArataH, devapUjAto dUram apasarata| 15 ahaM yuSmAn vijjAn matvA prabhAse mayA yat kathyate tad yuSmAbhi rvivicyatAM| 16 yad dhanyavAdapAtram asmAbhi rdhanyaM gadyate tat kiM khrISTasya zoNitasya sahabhAgitvaM nahi? yazca pUpo'smAbhi rbhujate sa kiM khrISTasya vapuSaH sahabhAgitvaM nahi? 17 vayaM bahavaH santo'pyekapUpasvarUpA ekavapuHsvarUpAzca bhavAmaH, yato vayaM sarvva ekavUpasya sahabhAginaH| 18 yUYaM zArIrikam isrAyellyavaMzaM nirIkSadhmaM| ye ballnAM mAMsAni bhujate te kiM yajJavedyAH sahabhAgino na bhavanti? 19 itayanena mayA kiM kathyate? devata vAstaviki devatAyai balidAnaM vA vAstavikaM kiM bhavet? 20 tannahi kintu bhinnajAtibhi rye balayo dIyante ta IzvarAya tannahi bhUtebhyaeva dIyante tasmAd yUYaM yad bhUtAnAM sahabhAgino bhavathetyahaM nAbhilaSami| 21 prabhoH kaMsena bhUtAnAmapi kaMsena pAnaM yuSmAbhirasAdhyaM; yUYaM prabho rbhujasya bhUtAnAmapi bhujasya sahabhAgino bhavituM na zaknutha| 22 vayaM kiM prabhuM sparddhiSyAmahe? vayaM kiM tasmAd balavantaH? 23 mAM prati sarvvaM karmApratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM hitajanakaM sarvvaM apratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM niStHajanakaM| 24 AtmahitaH kenApi na ceStitavyaH kintu sarvvaIH parahitazceStitavyaH| 25

ApaNe yat krayaM tad yuSmAbhiH saMvedasyArthaM kimapi na prSTVA bhujyatAM 26 yataH prThivi tanmadhyasthajca sarvvaM paramezvarasya| 27 aparam avizvAsilokAnAM kenacit nimantritA yUYaM yadi tatra jigamiSatha tarhi tena yad yad upasthApyate tad yuSmAbhiH saMvedasyArthaM kimapi na prSTVA bhujyatAM| 28 kintu tatra yadi kazcid yuSmAn vadet bhakSyametad devatAyAH prasAda iti tarhi tasya jJApayituranurodhAt saMvedasyArthaJca tad yuSmAbhi rna bhoktavayaM| prThivi tanmadhyasthajca sarvvaM paramezvarasya, 29 satyemetad, kintu mayA yaH saMvedo nirdidizyate sa tava nahi parasyaiva| 30 anugrahapAtreNa mayA dhanyavAdaM kRtVA yad bhujyate tatkAraNAd ahaM kuto nindiSyeh? 31 tasmAd bhojanaM pAnam anyadvA karmma kurvadbhi ryuSmAbhiH sarvamevezvarasya mahimnaH prakAzArthaM kriyatAM| 32 yihUdlyAnAM bhinnajAtlyAnAM Izvarasya samAjasya vA vighnajanakai ryuSmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM| 33 ahamapyAtmahitam aceSTamAno bahUnAM paritrANArthaM teSAM hitam ceSTamAnaH sarvvaviSaye sarvveSAM tuStikaro bhavAmItyanenAhaM yadvat khrISTasyAnugAmI tadvad yUYaM mamAnugAmino bhavata|

**11** he bhrAtaraH, yUYaM sarvvasmin kArye mAM smaratha mayA ca yAdRgupadiSTAstAdRgAcarathaitatKArANat mayA prazaMsanIya Adhbe| 2 tathApi mamaiSA vAJchA yad yUYamidam avagata bhavatha, 3 ekaikasya puruSasyottamAGgasvarUpaH khrISTAH, yoSitazcottamAGgasvarUpaH pumAn, khrISTasya cottamAGgasvarUpa IzvaraH| 4 aparam AcchAditottamAGgena yena puMsA prArthana kriyata IzvarIyavANI kathyate vA tena svIyottamAGgam avajjAyate| 5 anAcchAditottamAGgayA yaya yoSitA ca prArthana kriyata IzvarIyavANI kathyate vA tayApi svIyottamAGgam avajjAyate yataH sA muNDitaziraHsadrZA| 6 anAcchAditamastaka yA yoSit tasyAH ziraH muNDanIyameva kintu yoSitAH kezacchedanaM ziromuNDanaM vA yadi lajjAjanakaM bhavet tarhi tayA svazira AcchAdyatAM| 7 pumAn Izvarasya pratimUrttiH pratitejaHsvarUpazca tasmAt tena ziro nAcchAdanIyaM kintu sImantini puMsAH pratibimbavarUpA| 8 yato yoSataH pumAn nodapAdi kintu puMso yoSid udapAdi| 9 adhikantu yoSitaH kRte puMsAH sRSTi rna babhUva kintu puMsAH kRte yoSitaH sRSTi rbabhUva| 10 iti heto rdUtAnAm AdarAd yoSitA zirasadyadInatAsUcakam AvaraNaM dharttavayaM| 11 tathApi prabho rvidhinA pumAMsaM vinA yoSinna jAyate yoSitajca vinA pumAn na jAyate| 12 yato yathA puMso yoSid udapAdi tathA yoSitaH pumAn jAyate, sarvvavastUni cezvarAd utpadyante| 13 yuSmAbhirevaitad viciviyatAM, anAvRtayA yoSitA prArthanaM kiM sudRzayaM bhavet? 14 puruSasya dIrghekazatvaM tasya lajjAjanakaM, kintu yoSito

dirghakezatvaM tasyA gauravajanakaM 15 yata AcchAdanAya tasyai keza datta iti kiM yuSmAbhiH svabhAvato na zikSyate? 16 atra yadi kazcid vivaditum icchet tarhyasmAkam IzvariyasamitInAjca tAdRzI rIti rna vidyate| 17 yuSmAbhi rna bhadrAya kintu kutsitAya samAgamyate tasmAd etAni bhASamANena mayA yUyaM na prazaMsanlyAH| 18 prathamataH samitau samAgatAnAM yuSmAkaM madhye bhedaH santIti vArtta mayA zrUyate tanmadhye kijcit satyaM manyate ca| 19 yato heto raturSmanmadhye ye parIkSitAste yat prakAzyante tadarthaM bhedaI rbhavitavyameva| 20 ekatra samAgatai ryuSmAbhiH prabhAvaM bhejyaM bhujyata iti nahi; 21 yato bhojanakAle yuSmAkamekaikena svakiyAM bhakSyAM tUrNaM grasyate tasmAd eko jano bubhukSitastiSThati, anyazca paritRpto bhavati| 22 bhojanapAnArthaM yuSmAkaM kiM vezmAni na santi? yuSmAbhi rvA kim Izvarasya samitiM tucchikRtya dInA lokA avajjAyante? ityanena mayA kiM vaktavyaM? yUyaM kiM mayA prazaMsanlyAH? etasmin yUyaM na prazaMsanlyAH| 23 prabhuto ya upadezo mayA labdho yuSmAsu samarpitazca sa eSaH| 24 parakarasarparaNakSapAyAM prabhu rylzuH pUpamAdAyezvaraM dhanyaM vyAhRtya taM bhaGktvA bhASitavAn yuSmAbhiretad gRhyatAM bhujyatAjca tad yuSmatkRte bhagnaM mama zarIraM; mama smaraNArthaM yuSmAbhiretad kriyatAM| 25 punazca bhejanAt paraM tathaiva kaMsam AdAya tenoktaM kaMso'yaM mama zoNitena sthApito nUtananiyamaH; yativAraM yuSmAbhiretad pIyate tativAraM mama smaraNArthaM pIyatAM| 26 yativAraM yuSmAbhireSa pUpo bhujyate bhAjanenAnena pIyate ca tativAraM prabhorAgamanaM yAvat tasya mRtyuH prakAzyate| 27 aparajca yaH kazcid ayogyatvena prabhorimaM pUpam aznAti tasyAnena bhAjanena pivati ca sa prabhoH kAyarudhirayo rdaNDadAyl bhaviSyati| 28 tasmAt mAnavenAgra AtmAna parIkSyA pazcad eSa pUpo bhujyatAM kaMsenAnena ca pIyatAM| 29 yena cAnarhatvena bhujyate pIyate ca prabhoH kAyam avimRzatA tena daNDaprAptaye bhujyate pIyate ca| 30 etatkAraNAd yuSmAkaM bhUrizo lokA durbbaLA rogiNazca santi bahavazca mahAnidrAM gatAH| 31 asmAbhi ryadyAtmavicAro'kAriSyata tarhi daNDo nAlapsyata; 32 kintu yadAsmAkAM vicAro bhavati tadA vayaM jagato janaIH samaM yad daNDaM na labhAmahe tadarthaM prabhunA zAstiM bhuMjmahe| 33 he mama bhrAtaraH, bhojanArthaM militAnAM yuSmAkam ekenetaro'nugRhyatAM| 34 yazca bubhukSitaH sa svagRhe bhuGktAM| daNDaprAptaye yuSmAbhi rna samAgamyatAM| etadbhinnaM yad AdeSTavyaM tad yuSmatsampAgamanakAle mayAdekSyate|

**12** he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad AtmikAn dAyAn anavagatAstiSThatha tadahaM nAbhilaSAmi| 2 pUrvvaM bhinnajAtlyA yUyaM yadvad vinitAstadvad avAkpratinAnAm anugAmina Adhbam iti jAnitha| 3 iti hetorahaM yuSmabhyaM nivedayAmi, IzvarasyAtmanA

bhASamANaH ko'pi yIzUM zapta iti na vyAharati, punazca pavitreNATmanA vinItaM vinAnyAH ko'pi yIzUM prabhuriti vyAharttuM na zaknoti| 4 dAyA bahuvidhAH kintveka AtmA 5 paricaryyAzca bahuvidhAH kintvekaH prabhuH| 6 sAdhanAni bahuvidhAni kintu sarvveSu sarvvasAdhaka Izvara ekaH| 7 ekaikasmai tasyAtmano darzanaM parahitArthaM diyate| 8 ekasmai tenAtmanA jAnavAkyAM diyate, anyasmai tenaivAtmanAdiStAM vidyAvAkyam, 9 anyasmai tenaivAtmanA vizvAsaH, anyasmai tenaivAtmanA svAsthyadAnazaktiH, 10 anyasmai duHsAdhyasAdhanazaktiranyasmai cezvarlyAdezaH, anyasmai cAtimAnuSikasyAdezasya vicAraSamarthyam, anyasmai parabhaSAbhaSaNazaktiranyasmai ca bhASArthabhASaNasAmaryaM diyate| 11 ekenAdvitiyenAtmanA yathAbhilASam ekaikasmai janAyaikaikaM dAnaM vitarata tAni sarvvAni sAdhyante| 12 deha ekaH sannapi yadvad bahvaGgayukto bhavati, tasyaikasya vapuSo 'GgAnAM bahutvena yadvad ekaM vapu rbhavati, tadvat khrIStaH| 13 yato heto riyihUdibhinnaJAtIyadAsasvatranA vayaM sarvve majjanenaikenAtmanaikadehIkRtAH sarvve caikAtmabhukta abhavAma| 14 ekenAGgena vapu rna bhavati kintu bahubhiH| 15 tatra caraNaM yadi vadet nAhaM hastastasmAt zarIrasya bhAgo nAsmIti tarhyanena zarIraT tasya viyogo na bhavati| 16 zrotraM vA yadi vadet nAhaM nayanaM tasmAt zarIrasyaMzo nAsmIti tarhyanena zarIraT tasya viyogo na bhavati| 17 kRtsnaM zarIraM yadi darzanendriyaM bhavet tarhi zravanendriyaM kutra sthAsyati? tat kRtsnaM yadi vA zravanendriyaM bhavet tarhi ghraNendriyaM kutra sthAsyati? 18 kintvidAnIm IzvareNa yathAbhilaSitaM tathaivAGgapratyAGgAnAm ekaikaM zarIre sthApitaM| 19 tat kRtsnaM yadyekAGgarUpi bhavet tarhi zarIre kutra sthAsyati? 20 tasmAd aGgAni bahUni santi zarIraM tvekameva| 21 ataeva tvayA mama prayojanaM nAstIti vAcAM pANiM vaditUM nayanaM na zaknoti, tathA yuvAbhyAM mama prayojanaM nAstIti mUrddha caraNau vaditUM na zaknotiH; 22 vastutastu vighrahasya yAnyAGgAnyasmAbhi rdurbbaLAni budhyante tAnyeva saprayojanAni santi| 23 yAni ca zarIramadhye'vamanyAni budhyate tAnyasmAbhiradhikaM zobhyante| yAni ca kudRzyAni tAni sudRzyatarAni kriyante 24 kintu yAni svayaM sudRzyAni teSAM zobhanam niSprayojanaM| 25 zarIramadhye yad bhedo na bhavet kintu sarvvANyaGgAni yad aikyabhAvena sarvveSAM hitaM cintayanti tadartham IzvareNapradhanAM AdaraNiyAM kRtvA zarIraM viracitaM| 26 tasmAd ekasyAGgasya pIDAyAM jAtAyAM sarvvANyaGgAni tena saha pIDyante, ekasya samAdare jAte ca sarvvAni tena saha saMhRSyantI| 27 yUyajca khrIStasya zarIraM, yuSmAkam ekaikazca tasyaikaikam aGgaM| 28 kecit kecit samitAvIzvareNa prathamataH prerita dvitIyata IzvarlyAdezavaktArastRtIyata upadeSTArO niyuktAH,

tataH paraM kebhyo'pi citrakAryyasAdhanasAmarthyam anAmayakaraNazaktirupakRtau lokazAsane vA naipuNyam nAnAbhASAbhASaNaSamarthyam vA tena vyatAri| 29 sarvve kiM preritAH? sarvve kim IzvarIyAdezavaktAraH? sarvve kim upadeSTArAH? sarvve kiM citrakAryyasAdhakah? 30 sarvve kim anAmayakaraNazaktiyuktAH? sarvve kiM parabhASAvAdinaH? sarvve vA kiM parabhASArthaprakAzakAH? 31 yUYaM zreSThadAyAn labdhuM yatadhvaM| anena yUYaM mayA sarvvottamamArgaM darzayitavyAH|

**13** martyasvargIyANAM bhASA bhASamANO'haM yadi premahino bhaveyaM tarhi vAdakatAlasvarUpo ninAdakAribherisvarUpazca bhavAmi| 2 aparaJca yadyaham IzvarIyAdezADhyaH syAM sarvvAni guptavAkyAni sarvvavidyAJca jAnlyAM pUrNavizvAsaH san zailAn sthAnAntarikarttuM zaknuyAJca kintu yadi premahino bhaveyaM tarhyagaNanlya eva bhavAmi| 3 aparaM yadyaham annadAnena sarvvasvaM tyajeyaM dAhanAya svazarIraM samarpayeyajca kintu yadi premahino bhaveyaM tarhi tatsarvvaM madarthaM niSphalaM bhavati| 4 prema cirasahiSNU hitaiSi ca, prema nirdveSam azaThaM nirgarvvaJca| 5 aparaM tat kutsitaM nAcarati, AtmaceSTAM na kurute sahasA na krudhyati parAniSTAM na cintayati, 6 adharmme na tuSyati satya eva santuSyati| 7 tat sarvvaM titikSate sarvvatra vizvasiti sarvvatra bhadraM pratikSate sarvvaM sahate ca| 8 premno lopaH kadApi na bhaviSyati, IzvarIyAdezakathanaM lopsyate parabhASAbhASaNaM nivarttiSyate jJAnamapi lopaM yAsyati| 9 yato'smAkAM jJAnaM khaNDamAtram IzvarIyAdezakathanamapi khaNDamAtraM| 10 kintvasmAsu siddhatAM gateSu tAni khaNDamAtraNi lopaM yAsyante| 11 bAlyakAle'haM bAla ivAbhASe bAla ivAcintayajca kintu yauvane jAte tatsarvvaM bAlyAcaraNaM parityaktavAn| 12 idAnIm abhramadhyenAspaSTAM darzanam asmAbhi rlabhyate kintu tada sAkSat darzanaM lapsyate| adhuna mama jJAnam alpiSThaM kintu tadAhaM yathAvagamyastathaivAvagato bhaviSyAmi| 13 idAnIM pratyayaH pratyAZa prema ca trINyetaNi tiSThanti teSAM madhye ca prema zreSThaM|

**14** yUYaM premAcaraNe prayatadhvam AtmikAn dAyAnapi vizeSata IzvarIyAdezakathanasAmarthyam prAptuM ceSTadhvaM| 2 yo janaH parabhASAM bhASate sa mAnuSan na sambhASate kintvIzvarameva yataH kenApi kimapi na budhyate sa cAtmanA nigUDhavAkyAni kathayati; 3 kintu yo jana IzvarIyAdezaM kathayati sa pareSAM niSThAyai hitopadezAya sAntvanAyai ca bhASate| 4 parabhASAvAdyAtmana eva niSThAM janayati kintvIzvarIyAdezavAdI samite rniSThAM janayati| 5 yuSmAkAM sarvveSAM parabhASAbhASaNam icchAmayahaM kintvIzvarIyAdezakathanam

adhikamapicchAmi| yataH samite rniSThAyai yena svavAkyAnAm artho na kriyate tasmAt parabhASAvAdita IzvarIyAdezavAdI zreyAn| 6 he bhrAtaraH, idAnIM mayA yadi yuSmatsamIpaM gamyate tarhIzvarIyadarzanasya jJAnasya vezvarIyAdezasya vA zikSAyA vA vAkyAni na bhASitva parabhASAM bhASamANena mayA yUYaM kimupakAriSyadhve? 7 aparaM vaMzIvallyaAdiSu niSprAniSu vAdyayantreSu vAditeSu yadi kkaNA na viziSyante tarhi kim vAdyaM kiM vA gAnaM bhavati tat kena boddhuM zakyate? 8 aparaM raNatUryya nisvaNo yadyavykato bhavet tarhi yuddhAya kaH sajjisiSyate? 9 tadvat jihvAbhi ryadi sugama vAk yuSmAbhi rna gadyeta tarhi yad gadyate tat kena bhotsyate? vastuto yUYaM digAlApina iva bhaviSyatha| 10 jagati katiprakArA uktayo vidyante? tAsAmekApi nirarthika nahi; 11 kintUkterartho yadi mayA na budhyate tarhyahaM vaktra mleccha iva maMsye vaktApi mayA mleccha iva maMsyate| 12 tasmAd AtmikadAyalipsavo yUYaM samite rniSThArthaM prAptabahuvarA bhavituM yatadhvaM, 13 ataeva parabhASAvAdI yad arthakaro'pi bhavet tat prArthayatAM| 14 yadyahaM parabhASayA prarthanAM kuryyAM tarhi madhya Atma prArthayate, kintu mama buddhi rniSphala tiSThati| 15 ityanena kiM karaNIyam? aham AtmanA prArthayiSyee buddhyApi prArthayiSyee; aparaM AtmanA gAsyAmi buddhyApi gAsyAmi| 16 tvaM yadAtmanA dhanyavAdaM karoSi taDA yad vadasi tad yadi ziSyenepasthitena janena na buddhyate tarhi tava dhanyavAdasyAnte tathAstviti tena vaktAM kathaM zakyate? 17 tvaM samyag IzvaraM dhanyaM vadasti satyaM tathApi tatra parasya niSTha na bhavati| 18 yuSmAkAM sarvvebhyo'haM parabhASAbhASaNe samartho'smIti karaNAd IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi; 19 tathApi samitau paropadezArthaM mayA kathitAni paJca vAkyAni varaM na ca lakSaM parabhASiYAni vAkyAni| 20 he bhrAtaraH, yUYaM buddhya bAlakAiva ma bhUta parantu duSTatayA zizavaiva bhUtva buddhya siddha bhavata| 21 zAstra idaM likhitamAste, yathA, ityavocat parezo'ham AbhASiSya imAn janAn| bhASAbhiH parakIyAbhi rvakraizca paradezibhiH| tatha mayA kRte'plme na grahISyanti madvacaH|| 22 ataeva tat parabhASAbhASaNaM avizAsinaH prati cihnarUpaM bhavati na ca vizvAsinaH prati; kintvIzvarIyAdezakathanaM nAvizvAsinaH prati tad vizvAsinaH pratyeva| 23 samitibhuktesu sarvveSu ekasmin sthAne militva parabhASAM bhASamANeSu yadi jJAnAkAGkSiNo'vizvAsino vA tatrAgaccheyustarhi yuSmAn sarvvattAn kiM na vadiSyanti? 24 kintu unmvvIzvarIyAdezaM prakAzayatsu yadyavizvAsi jJAnAkAGkSi vA kazcit tatrAgacchati tarhi sarvvaireva tasya pApajJAnaM parikSA ca jAyate, 25 tatastasyAntaHkaraNasya guptakalpanAsu vyaktibhUtAsu so'dhommukhaH patan IzvaramArAdhya yuSmannadhye Izvaro vidyate iti satyaM kathAmetAM kathayiSyati| 26 he bhrAtaraH, sammilitAnAM yuSmAkam ekena

gltam anyenopadezo'nyena parabhASAnyena aizvarikadarzanam anyenArthabodhakaM vAKyaM labhyate kimetat? sarvvameva paraniSThArthaM yuSmAbhiH kriyatAM| 27 yadi kazcid bhASAntaram vivakSati tarhyekasmin dine dvijanena trijanena vA parabhASA kathyatAM tadadhikairna kathyatAM tairapi paryyAyAnusArAt kathyatAM, ekena ca tadartho bodhyatAM| 28 kintvarthAbhidhAyakaH ko'pi yadi na vidyate tarhi sa samitau vAcaMyamaH sthavitvezarAyAtmane ca kathAM kathyatulu| 29 aparAm dvau trayo vezvariyAdezavaktAraH svAm svamAdezaM kathyantutu tadanye ca taM vicArayantu| 30 kintu tatrApareNa kenacit janenezvariyAdeze labdhe prathamena kathanaAt nivarttitavyaM| 31 sarvve yat zikSAM sAntvanAJca labhante tadarthaM yUYaM sarvve paryyAyeNezvariyAdezaM kathyaituM zaknutha| 32 IzvariyAdezavaktRNAM manAMsi teSAM adhnAni bhavanti| 33 yata IzvaraH kuzAsanajanako nahi suzAsanajanako eveti pavitralokAnAM sarvvasamitiSu prakAzate| 34 aparAJca yuSmAkaM vanitAH samitiSu tUSNImbhUtAstiSThantu yataH zAstralikhitena vidhinA tAH kathApracAraNAt nivAritAstAbhi rnighrAbhi rbhavitavyaM| 35 atasta yadi kimapi jijjASante tarhi geheSu patIn pRcchantu yataH samitimadhye yoSiTAM kathAkathanaM nindanlyAM| 36 aizvaram vacaH kiM yuSmatto niragamata? kevalaM yuSmAn vA tat kim upAgataM? 37 yaH kazcid AtmAnam IzvariyAdezavaktAram AtmanAviStAM vA manyate sa yuSmAn prati mayA yad yat likhyate tatprabhunAJjApitam Ityurari karotu| 38 kintu yaH kazcit ajJo bhavati so'jja eva tiSThatu| 39 ataeva he bhrAtaraH, yUYam IzvariyAdezakathanasAmarthyaM labdhuM yatadhvaM parabhASAbhASaNamapi yuSmAbhi rna nivAryyatAM| 40 sarvvakarmmAni ca vidhyanusArataH superipATyA kriyantAM|

**15** he bhrAtaraH, yaH susaMvAdo mayA yuSmatsamipe nivedito yUYajca yaM gRhItavanta Azritavantazca taM puna ryuSmAn vijjApayAmi| 2 yuSmAkaM vizvAso yadi vitatho na bhavet tarhi susaMvAdayuktAni mama vAKyAni smarataM yuSmAkaM tena susaMvAdena paritrANaM jAyate| 3 yato'haM yad yat jApitastadanusArAt yuSmAsu mukhyaM yAM zikSAM samArpayAM seyaM, zAstrAnusArAt khriSTo'smAkaM pApamocanArthaM prANAn tyaktavAn, 4 zmazAne sthApitazca tRItiyadine zAstrAnusArAt punarutthApitaH| 5 sa cAgre kaiphai tataH paraM dvAdazasiSyebhyo darzanaM dattavAn| 6 tataH paraM pajcazatAdhikasaMkhyakebhyo bhrAtRbhyo yugapad darzanaM dattavAn teSAM kecit mahAnidrAM gata bahutarAzcaAdyApi varrtante| 7 tadanantaram yAkUbaAya tatpazca sarvvebhyAH preritebhyo darzanaM dattavAn| 8 sarvvazeSe'kalajAtatulyo yo'haM, so'hamapi tasya darzanaM prAptavAn| 9 Izvarasya samitiM prati daurAtmyAcaraNAd ahaM

preritanAma dharttum ayogyastasmAt preritAnAM madhye kSudratamazcAsmi| 10 yaDrzo'smi taDrza IzvarasyAnugraheNaivAsmi; aparAm mA M prati tasyAnugraho niSphalo nAbhavat, anyebhyaH sarvvebhyo mayAdhikaH zramaH kRtaH, kintu sa mayA kRtastannahi matsahakAriNezvarasyAnugraheNaiva| 11 ataeva mayA bhavet tai rVA bhavet asmAbhistAdRzI vArtta ghoSyate saiva ca yuSmAbhi rvizvAsena gRhItA| 12 mRtyudazAtaH khriSTa utthApita iti vArtta yadi tamadhi ghoSyate tarhi mRtalokAnAM utthiti mAstiti vAg yuSmAkaM madhye kaizcit kutaH kathyate? 13 mRtAnAM utthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi khriSTo'pi notthApitaH 14 khriSTazca yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhyasmAkaM ghoSaNaM vitathaM yuSmAkaM vizvAso'pi vitathaH| 15 vayaJcezvarasya mRSAsAKSiNo bhavAmaH, yataH khriSTa stenotthApitaH iti sAKSyam asmAbhirIzvaramadhi dattaM kintu mRtAnAmutthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi sa tena notthApitaH| 16 yato mRtAnAmutthiti ryati na bhavet tarhi khriSTo'pyutthApitatvaM na gataH| 17 khriSTasya yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhi yuSmAkaM vizvAso vitathaH, yUYam adyApi svapApeSu magnAstiSThatha| 18 aparAm khriSTAzrita ye mAnava mahAnidrAM gatAste'pi nAzAM gataH| 19 khriSTo yadi kevalamihaloke 'smAkaM pratyAzAbhUmiH syAt tarhi sarvvamartyebhyo vayameva durbhAgyaH| 20 idAniM khriSTo mRtyudazAta utthApito mahAnidrAgatAnAM madhye prathamaphalasvarUpo jAtazca| 21 yato yadvat mAnuSadvArA mRtyuH prAdurbhUtastadvat mAnuSadvArA mRtAnAM punarutthitirapi pradurbhUtA| 22 Adama yathA sarvve maraNAdhnInA jAtAstatha khriSTena sarvve jIvayiSyante| 23 kintvekaikena janena nije nije paryyAya utthAtavyaM prathamataH prathamajAtpahalasvarUpena khriSTena, dviItiyatastasyAgamanasamaye khriSTasya lokaiH| 24 tataH param anto bhaviSyati tadAniM sa sarvvaM zAsanam adhipatitvaM parAkramaJca luptvA svapitarIzvere rAJatvaM samarpayisyati| 25 yataH khriSTasya ripavaH sarvve yAvat tena svapAdayoradhona na nipAtayisyante tAvat tenaiva rAJatvaM karttavyaM| 26 tena vijetavyo yaH zeSaripuH sa mRtyureva| 27 likhitamAste sarvvAni tasya pAdayo rvazikRtAni| kintu sarvvAnyeva tasya vazikRtAnityukte sati sarvvAni yena tasya vazikRtAni sa svayaM tasya vazibhUto na jAta iti vyaktaM| 28 sarvveSu tasya vazibhUteSu sarvvAni yena putrasya vazikRtAni svayaM putro'pi tasya vazibhUto bhaviSyati tata IzvaraH sarvveSu sarvva eva bhaviSyati| 29 aparAm paretalokAnAM vinimayena ye majjityate taiH kiM lapsyate? yeSAM paretalokAnAM utthitiH kenApi prakAreNa na bhaviSyati teSAM vinimayena kuto majjanamapi tairaGgikriyate? 30 vayamapi kutaH pratidaNDaM prANabhItim aGgikurmmahe? 31 asmatprabhunA yIzukhrIStena yuSmatto mama ya zIghAste tasyAH zapathaM kRtvA kathyAmi dine dine'haM mRtyuM gacchAmi| 32 iphiSanagare

vanyapazubhiH sArddhaM yadi laukikabhAvAt mayA yuddhaM kRtaM tarhi tena mama ko lAbhaH? mRtAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi, kurmmo bhojanapAne'dya zvastu mRtyu rbhaviSyati| 33 ityanena dharmmAt mA bhraMzadhvaM| kusaMsargeNa lokAnAM sadAcAro vinazyati| 34 yUyaM yathocitaM sacaitanyAstiSThata, pApaM mA kurudhvaM, yato yuSmAkaM madhya IzvarIyajAnahInAH ke'pi vidyante yuSmAkaM trapAyai mayedaM gadyate| 35 aparaM mRtalokAH katham utthAsyanti? kIdRzaM vA zarIraM labdhvA punareSyantIti vAkyam kazciti prakSyati| 36 he ajja tvayA yad bljam upyate tad yadi na mriyeta tarhi na jIvayiSyate| 37 yaya mUrtyA nirgantavyaM sA tvayA nopyate kintu zuSkaM bljameva; tacca godhUmAdInAM kimapi bljaM bhavituM zaknoti| 38 IzvareNeva yathAbhilASaM tasmai mUrtti rdiyate, ekaikasmai bljaya svA svA mUrttireva diyate| 39 sarvvANI palalAni naikavidhAni santi, manuSyapazupakSimatsyAdInAM bhinnarUpANI palalAni santi| 40 aparaM svargIya mUrttayaH pArthivA mUrttayazca vidyante kintu svargIyaAnAm ekarUpaM tejaH pArthivAnAjca tadanyarUpaM tejo'sti| 41 sUryasya teja ekavidhaM candrasya tejastadanyavidhaM tArANAjca tejo'nyavidhaM, tArANAM madhye'pi tejasastAratamyam vidyate| 42 tatra likhitamAste yathA, 'AdipuruSa Adam jIvatprANI babhUva, ` kintvantima Adam (khrISTo) jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva| 43 yad upyate tad tucchaM yacothAsyati tad gauravAnvitaM; yad upyate tannirbbalaM yacothAsyati tad zaktiyuktaM| 44 yat zarIram upyate tad prANAnAM sadma, yacca zarIram utthAsyati tad AtmanaH sadma| prANasadmasvarUpaM zarIraM vidyate, AtmasadmasvarUpamapi zarIraM vidyate| 45 tatra likhitamAste yathA, AdipuruSa Adam jIvatprANI babhUva, kintvantima Adam (khrISTo) jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva| 46 Atmasadma na prathamaM kintu prANasadmaiva tatpazcAd Atmasadma| 47 AdyaH puruSe mRda utpannatvAt mRNmayo dvitIyazca puruSaH svargAd AgataH prabhuH| 48 mRNmayo yAdRza sAsIt mRNmayAH sarvve tAdRzA bhavanti svargIyazca yAdRzo'sti svargIyAH sarvve tAdRzA bhavanti| 49 mRNmayasya rUpaM yadvad asmAbhi rdhAritaM tadvat svargIyasya rUpamapi dhArayiSyate| 50 he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAn prati vyAharAmi, Izvarasya rAjye raktamAMSayoradhikAro bhavituM na zaknoti, akSayatve ca kSayasyAdhikAro na bhaviSyati| 51 pazyatAhaM yuSmabhyaM nigUDhAM kathAM nivedayAmi| 52 sarvvairasmAbhi rmahAnidra na gamiSyate kintvantimadine tUryyAM vAditAyAm ekasmin vipale nimiSaikamadhye sarvvai rUpAntaraM gamiSyate, yatastUrI vAdiSyate, mRtalokAzcAkSayibhUtA utthAsyanti vayaJca rUpAntaraM gamiSyAmah| 53 yataH kSyaNIyenaitena zarIreNAkSayatvaM parihitavyaM, maraNAhInenaitena dehena cAmaratvaM parihitavyaM| 54 etasmin

kSyaNIye zarIre 'kSayatvaM gate, etasman maraNAhIne dehe cAmaratvaM gate zAstre likhitaM vacanamidaM setsyati, yathA, jayena grasyate mRtyuH| 55 mRtyo te kaNTakaM kutra paraloka jayaH kka te|| (Hadēs g86) 56 mRtyoH kaNTakaM pApameva pApasya ca balaM vyavastha| 57 Izvarazca dhanyo bhavatu yataH so'smAkaM prabhunA yIzukhrISTenAsmAn jayayuktAn vidhApayati| 58 ato he mama priyabhrAtaraH; yUyaM susthira nizcalAzca bhavata prabhoH sevAyAM yuSmAkaM parizramo niSphalo na bhaviSyatiIti jIAtva prabhoH kAryye sadA tatparA bhavata|

**16** pavitralokAnAM kRte yo'rthasaMgrahastamadhi gAlAtIyadezasya samAjA mayA yad AdiSTastad yuSmAbhirapi kriyatAM| 2 mamAgamanakAle yad arthasaMgriho na bhavet tannimittaM yuSmAkamekaikena svasampadAnusArAt saJcayam kRtVA saptAHasya prathamadivase svasamIpe kiJciti nikSipyatAM| 3 tato mamAgamanasamaye yUyaM yAneva vizvAsya iti vediSyatha tebhyo'haM patrANI dattVA yuSmAkaM taddAnasya yirUzAlamaM nayanArthaM tAn preSayiSyAmi| 4 kintu yadi tatra mamApi gamanam ucitaM bhavet tarhi te mayA saha yAsyanti| 5 samprataM mAkidaniyAdezamahaM paryyaTAmi taM paryyaTya yuSmatsamIpaM AgamiSyAmi| 6 anantaraM kiM jAnAmi yuSmatsannidhim avasthAsye zitakAlamapi yApayiSyAmi ca pazcAt mama yat sthAnaM gantavyAM tatraiva yuSmAbhirahaM prerayitavyaH| 7 yato'haM yAtrAkAle kSaNamAtraM yuSmAn draSTuM necchAmi kintu prabhu ryadyanujAnIyAt tarhi kiJcid dirghakAlaM yuSmatsamIpe pravastum icchAmi| 8 tathApi nistArotsavAt paraM paJcAZattamadinaM yAvad iphiSapuryyAM sthAsyAmi| 9 yasmAd atra kAryyasAdhanArthaM mamAntike bRhad dvAraM muktaM bahavo vipakSA api vidyante| 10 timathi ryadi yuSmAkaM samIpaM Agacchet tarhi yena nirbhayaM yuSmanmadhye vartteta tatra yuSmAbhi rmano nidhIyatAM yasmAd ahaM yAdRk so'pi tAdRk prabhoH karmmaNe yatate| 11 ko'pi taM pratyanAdaraM na karotu kintu sa mamAntikaM yad AgantuM zaknuyAt tadarthaM yuSmAbhiH sakuzalaM preSyatAM| bhrAtRbhiH sArddhamahaM taM pratikSe| 12 ApalluM bhrAtaramadhyahaM nivedayAmi bhrAtRbhiH sAkAM so'pi yad yuSmAkaM samIpaM vrajat tadarthaM mayA sa punaH punaryAcitaH kintvidANIM gamanaM sarvvathA tasmai nArocata, itaHparaM susamayaM prApya sa gamiSyati| 13 yUyaM jAgRta vizvAse susthira bhavata pauruSaM prakAzayata balavanto bhavata| 14 yuSmAbhiH sarvvANI karmmANi premna niSpAdyantAM| 15 he bhrAtaraH, ahaM yuSmAn idam abhiyAce stiphAnasya pariJanA AkhAyAdezasya prathamajAtaphalasvarUpAH, pavitralokAnAM paricaryyAyai ca ta Atmano nyavedayan iti yuSmAbhi rjIyate| 16 ato yUyamapi

tAdRzAlOkAnAm asmatsahAyAnAM zramakAriNAJca  
sarvveSAM vazyA bhavata| 17 stiphAnaH pharttUnAta  
AkhAyikazca yad atrAgaman tenAham AnandAmi yato  
yuSmAbhiryat nyUnitaM tat taiH sampUritaM| 18 tai  
ryuSmAkaM mama ca manAMsyApyAyitAni| tasmAt  
tAdRzA lokA yuSmAbhiH sammantavyAH| 19  
yuSmabhyam AzyAdezasthasamAjAnAM namaskRtim  
AkkilapriskillayostanmaNDapasthasamitezca  
bahunamaskRtim prajAnIta| 20 sarvve bhrAtaro yuSmAn  
namaskurvvante| yUyaM pavitracumbanena mitho  
namata| 21 paulo'haM svakaralikhitaM namaskRtiM  
yuSmAn vedaye| 22 yadi kazcid yIzukhrISTe na priyate  
tarhi sa zApagrasto bhavet prabhurAyAti| 23 asmAkaM  
prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugraho yuSmAn prati bhUyAt|  
24 khrISTaM yIzum AzritAn yuSmAn prati mama prema  
tiSThatu| iti||

## 2 karinthinaH

**1** Izvarasyecchaya yIzukhrISTasya preritaH  
paulastimathirbhrATA ca dvAvetau  
karinthanagarasthAyai IzvarIyasamitaya  
AkhAyAdezasthebhyaH sarvvebhyaH pavitralokebhyaZca  
patraM likhataH| **2** asmAkAM tATasyezvarasya  
prabhoryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu  
varttatAM| **3** kRpAluH pitA sarvvAsAntvanAkArIzvarazca  
yo'smatprabhoryIzukhrISTasya tAta IzvaraH sa dhanyo  
bhavatu| **4** yato vayam IzvarAt sAntvanAM prApya  
tayA sAntvanayA yat sarvvavidhakliSTAn lokAn  
sAntvayituM zaknuyAma tadarthaM so'smAkAM  
sarvvaklezasamaye'smAn sAntvayati| **5** yataH  
khrISTasya kleza yadvad bAhulyenAsmAsu varttante  
tadvad vayaM khrISTena bahusAntvanADhyA  
api bhavAmaH| **6** vayaM yadi klizyAmahe tarhi  
yuSmAkAM sAntvanAparitrANayoH kRte klizyAmahe  
yato'smAbhi ryAdRzAni duHkhanI sahyante yuSmAkAM  
tAdRzaduHkhanAM sahanena tau sADhayiSyete ityasmin  
yuSmAnadhi mama dRDhA pratyAzA bhavati| **7** yadi vA  
vayaM sAntvanAM labhAmahe tarhi yuSmAkAM  
sAntvanAparitrANayoH kRte tAmapi labhAmahe| yato  
yUyaM yAdRg duHkhanAM bhAgino'bhavata tAdRk  
sAntvanAyA api bhAgino bhaviSyatheti yayaM jAnImaH|  
**8** he bhrAtaraH, AziyAdeze yaH klezo'smAn AkraMyat  
taM yUyaM yad anavagatAstiSThata tanmayA  
bhadraM na manyate| tenAtizaktiklezena vayamatIva  
piDitAstasmAt jivanarakSaNe nirupAyA jAtAzca, **9**  
ato vayaM sveSu na vizvasya mRtalokAnAm  
utthApayitarIzvre yad vizvAsaM kurmmastadartham  
asmAbhiH prANadaNDo bhoktavaya iti svamanasi  
nizcitaM| **10** etAdRzabhayaGkarAt mRtyo ryo 'smAn  
atrAyatedAnImapi trAyate sa itaH paramapyasmAn  
trAsyate 'smAkam etAdRzI pratyAzA vidyate|  
**11** etadarthamasmatkRte prArthanayA vayaM  
yuSmAbhirupakarttavyAstathA kRte bahubhi ryAcito  
yo'nugraho'smAsu varttiSyate tatKRe bahubhirIzvarasya  
dhanyavAdo'pi kArI Syate| **12** aparajca saMsAramadhye  
vizeSato yuSmanmadhye vayaM sAMsArikyA  
dhiyA nahi kintvIzvarasyAnugraheNakuTilatAm  
IzvarIyasAralyaJcAcaritavanto'trAsmAkAM mano yat  
pramANaM dadAti tena yayaM zlAghAmahe| **13**  
yuSmAbhi ryad yat paThyate gRhyate ca tadanyat  
kimapi yuSmAbhyam asmAbhi rna likhyate taccAntaM  
yAvad yuSmAbhi rgrahiSyata ityasmAkam AzA|  
**14** yUyamitaH pUrvmapyasmAn aMzato  
gRhItavantaH, yataH prabho rylzukhrISTasya dine  
yadvad yuSmAsvasmAkAM zlAghA tadvad asmAsu  
yuSmAkamapi zlAghA bhaviSyati| **15** aparaM yUyaM yad  
dvitIyaM varam labhadhve tadarthamitaH pUrvaM  
tayA pratyAzaya yuSmatsamIpaM gamiSyAmi **16**  
yuSmaddezena mAkidaniyAdezaM vrajitvA punastasmAt  
mAkidaniyAdeZat yuSmatsamIpat etya yuSmAbhi

ryihUdAdezaM preSayiSye ceti mama vAJchAsIt| **17**  
etAdRzI mantraNA mayA kiM cAJcalyena kRta? yad yad  
ahaM mantraye tat kiM viSayilokaiva mantrayANA Adu  
svIkRtya pazcAd asvikurve? **18** yuSmAn prati mayA  
kathitAni vAkyAnyagre svIkRtAni zeSe'svIkRtAni  
nAbhavan etenezvarasya vizvastatA prakAzate| **19**  
mayA silvAnena timathinA cezvarasya putro yo  
yIzukhrISTo yuSmanmadhye ghoSitaH sa tena  
svIkRtaH punarasvIkRtazca tannahi kintu sa tasya  
svIkArasvarUpaeval| **20** Izvarasya mahimA yad asmAbhiH  
prakAzata tadartham IzvareNa yad yat pratijAtaM  
tatsarvvam khrISTena svIkRtaM satyIbhUtaJca| **21**  
yuSmAn asmAMzcAbhiSicya yaH khrISTE sthAsnUn  
karoti sa Izvara eva| **22** sa cAsmAn mudrAGkitAn akArSIt  
satyAGkArasya paNakharUpam AtmAnaM asmAkam  
antaHkaraNeSu nirakSipacca| **23** aparaM yuSmAsu  
karuNAM kurvvan aham etAvatkaAlaM yAvat  
karinthanagaraM na gatavAn iti satyametasmin IzvaraM  
sAkSiNaM kRtvA mayA svaprANAnAM zapathaH kriyate|  
**24** yayaM yuSmAkAM vizvAsasya niyantAro na  
bhavAmaH kintu yuSmAkAM Anandasya sahAyA  
bhavAmaH, yasmAd vizvAse yuSmAkAM sthiti rbhavati|

**2** aparajcAhaM punaH zokAya yuSmatsannidhiM  
na gamiSyAmIti manasi niracaiSaM| **2** yasmAd ahaM  
yadi yuSmAn zokayuktAn karomi tarhi mayA yaH  
zokayuktikRtastaM vinA kenApareNAhaM harSayiSye? **3**  
mama yo harSaH sa yuSmAkAM sarvveSAM harSa  
eveti nizcitaM mayAbodhi; ataeva yairahaM  
harSayitavyastai rmadupasthitisamaye yanmama zoko  
na jAyeta tadarthameva yuSmabhyam etAdRzaM  
patraM mayA likhitaM| **4** vastutastu bahuklezasya  
manaHpIDAyZca samaye'haM bahvazrupAtena  
patramekaM likhitavAn yuSmAkAM zokArthaM tannahi  
kintu yuSmAsu madlyapremabAhulyasya jJApAnArthaM|  
**5** yenAhaM zokayuktikRtastena kevalamaHaM  
zokayuktikRtastannahi kintvaMzato yUyaM sarvve'pi  
yato'hamatra kasmiMzcid doSamAropayituM necchAmi|  
**6** bahUnAM yat tarjjanaM tena janenAlambhi tat  
tadarthaM pracuraM| **7** ataH sa duHkhasAgare yanna  
nimajjati tadarthaM yuSmAbhiH sa kSantavyaH  
sAntvayitavyazca| **8** iti hetoH prarthaye'haM  
yuSmAbhistasmin dayA kriyatAM| **9** yUyaM  
sarvvakarmmaNi mamAdezaM gRhIttha na veti  
parikSitum ahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| **10** yasya  
yo doSo yuSmAbhiH kSamyate tasya sa doSo  
mayApi kSamyate yazca doSo mayA kSamyate sa  
yuSmAkAM kRte khrISTasya sAkSAT kSamyate| **11**  
zayatAnaH kalpanAsmAbhirajjAta nahi, ato vayaM  
yat tena na vaJcyAmahe tadartham asmAbhiH  
sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM| **12** aparajca khrISTasya  
susamvAdaghoSaNArthaM mayi troyAnagaramAgate  
prabhoH karmmaNe ca madarthaM dvAre mukte **13**  
satyapi svabhArAtustitasyAvidyamAnatvAt  
madlyAtmanaH kApi zAnti rna babhUva, tasmAd



ahaM tAn visarjjanaM yAcitvA mAkidaniyAdezaM gantuM prasthAnam akaravaM| 14 ya IzvaraH sarvvaDA khriSTENAsmAn jayinaH karoti sarvvatra cAsmAbhistadiyajAnasya gandhaM prakAzayati sa dhanyaH| 15 yasmAd ye traNAnaM lapsyante ye ca vinAzAM gamiSyanti tAn prati vayam IzvareNa khriSTasya saugandhyaM bhavAmaH| 16 vayam ekeSAM mRtyave mRtyugandha apareSAJca jIvanAya jIvanagandha bhavAmaH, kintvetAdRzakarmmasAdhane kaH samartha'sti? 17 anye bahavo loka yadvad Izvarasya vAkyam mRSaZikSayA mizrayanti vayaM tadvat tanna mizrayantaH saralabhAvenezvarasya sAKsAd IzvarasyAdezAt khriSTena kathAM bhASamahe|

**3** vayaM kim AtmaprazaMsanaM punarArabhaMahe? yuSmAn prati yuSmatto vA pareSAM keSAJcid ivAsmAkamapi kiM prazaMsApatreSu prayojanam Aste? 2 yUyamevAsmAkAM prazaMsApatraM taccAsmAkam antaHkaraNeSu likhitaM sarvvamAnavaizca jIyayaM paThanIyaJca| 3 yato 'smAbhiH sevitaM khriSTasya patraM yUyapeva, tacca na masyA kintvamarasyezvarasyAtmanaM likhitaM pASANapatreSu tannahi kintu kravyamayeSu hRtpatreSu likhitamiti suspaStAM| 4 khriSTenezvaraM pratyasmAkam IdRzo dRDhavisvAso vidyate; 5 vayaM nijaguNena kimapi kalpayitum samartha itI nahi kintvIzvarAdasmAkAM sAmarthyam jAyate| 6 tena vayaM nUtananiyamasyArthato 'kSarasaMsthAnasya tannahi kintvAtmana eva sevanasAmarthyam prAptAH| akSarasaMsthAnaM mRtyujanakaM kintvAtmaM jIvanadAyakaH| 7 akSarai rvilikhitapASANarUpiNI ya mRtyoH sevA sA yadIdRk tejasvini jAtA yattasyAcirasthAyinastejasaH kAranaT mUsaso mukham isrAyelliyalokaiH saMdraSTuM nAzakyata, 8 tarhyAtmanaH sevA kiM tato'pi bahutejasvini na bhavet? 9 daNDajanika sevA yadi tejoyukta bhavet tarhi puNyajanika sevA tato'dhikaM bahutejoyukta bhaviSyati| 10 ubhayostulanAyAM kRtAyAm ekasyAstejo dvitIyAyAH prakharatareNa tejasA hInatejo bhavati| 11 yasmAd yat lopanIyAM tad yadi tejoyuktaM bhavet tarhi yat cirasthAyI tad bahutaratejoyuktameva bhaviSyati| 12 IdRzIM pratyAZAM labdhvA vayaM mahatIM pragalbhataM prakAzayaMaH| 13 isrAyelliyaloka yA tasya lopanIyasya tejasaH zeSaM na vilokayeyustadarthaM mUsA yAdRg AvaraNena svamukham AcchAdayat vayaM tAdRk na kurmmaH| 14 teSAM manAMsi kaThinIbhUtAni yatasteSAM paThanasamaye sa purAtano niyamastenAvaraNenAdyApi pracchannastiSThati| 15 tacca na dUrIbhavati yataH khriSTenaiva tat lupyate| mUsasaH zAstrasya pATHasamaye'dyApi teSAM manAMsi tenAvaraNena pracchAdyante| 16 kintu prabhuM prati manasi parAvRtte tad AvaraNaM dUrIkAriSyate| 17 yaH prabhuH sa eva sa Atma yatra ca prabhorAtma tatraiva muktiH| 18 vayaJca sarvve'nAcchAditenAsyena prabhostejasaH pratibimbaM

gRhanta AtmasvarUpeNa prabhuna rUpAntarIkRta varddhamAnatejoyuktAM tAmeva pratimUrttiM prApnumaH|

**4** aparajca vayaM karuNabhAjo bhUtva yad etat paricArakapadam alabhAmahi nAtra klAmyAmaH, 2 kintu trapAyuktAni pracchannakarmmaNI vihAya kuTilatAcaraNamakurvanta IzvarIyavAkyam mithyAvAkyairamizrayantaH satyadharmmasya prakAzanenezvarasya sAKsAt sarvvamAnavAnAM saMvedagocare svAna prazaMsanIyAn darzayaMaH| 3 asmAbhi rghoSitaH susaMvAdo yadi pracchannaH; syAt tarhi ye vinaMkSyanti teSAmeva dRSTitaH sa pracchannaH; 4 yata Izvarasya pratimUrtti ryaH khriSTastasya tejasaH susaMvAdasya prabhA yat tAn na dipayet tadartham iha lokasya devo'vizvAsinAM jJAnanayanam andhIkRtavAn etasyodAharaNaM te bhavanti| (aiõn g165) 5 vayaM svAna ghoSayAma iti nahi kintu khriSTAM yIzmu prabhumevAsmaMzca yIzoh kRte yuSmAkAM paricArakAn ghoSayAmaH| 6 ya Izvaro madhyetimiraM prabhAM dIpanAyAdizat sa yIzukhrISTasyAsya Izvariyatejaso jJAnaprabhAyA udayArtham asmAkam antaHkaraNeSu dipitavAn| 7 aparaM tad dhanam asmAbhi rmRNmayeSu bhAjaneSu dhAryate yataH sAdbhuta zakti rnAsmAkAM kintvIzvarasyaiveti jJAtavyaM| 8 vayaM pade pade piDyAmahe kintu nAvasIdAmaH, vayaM vyAkulAH santo'pi nirupAya na bhavAmaH; 9 vayaM pradrAvyamAna api na klAmyAmaH, nipAtita api na vinazyAmaH| 10 asmAkAM zarIre khriSTasya jIvanaM yat prakAzeta tadarthaM tasmin zarIre yIzo rmaraNamapi dhAryAmaH| 11 yIzo rjIvanaM yad asmAkAM marttyadehe prakAzeta tadarthaM jIvanto vayaM yIzoh kRte nityaM mRtyau samarpYAmahe| 12 itthaM vayaM mRtyAkrAnta yUyaJca jIvanAkrAntAH| 13 vizvAsakAraNadeva samabhASi mayA vacaH| iti yathA zAstre likhitaM tathaivAsmAbhirapi vizvAsajanakam AtmaNaM prApya vizvAsaH kriyate tasmAcca vacAMsi bhASyante| 14 prabhu rYIzu ryenotthApitaH sa yIzunAsmAnapyutthApayiSyati yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM svasamIpa upasthApayiSyati ca, vayam etat jAnImaH| 15 ataeva yuSmAkAM hitAya sarvvameva bhavati tasmAd bahUnAM pracurAnugrahaprApte rbahulokAnAM dhanyavAdenezvarasya mahimA samyakt prakAziSyate| 16 tato heto rvayaM na klAmyAmaH kintu bAhyaupuruSo yadyapi kSIyate tathApyAntarikaH puruSo dine dine nUtanaAyate| 17 kSaNamAtrasthAyI yadetat laghiSThaM duHkhaM tad atibAhulyenAsmAkam anantakAlasthAyI garISThasukhaM sAdhayati, (aiõnios g166) 18 yato vayaM pratyakSAN viSayAn anuddizyApratyakSAN uddizAmaH| yato hetoH pratyakSaviSayAH kSaNamAtrasthAyinaH kintvapratyakSA anantakAlasthAyinaH| (aiõnios g166)

**5** aparam asmAkam etasmin pArthive dUSyarUpe vezmani jIreNe satIzvreNa nirmmitam akarakRtam

asmAkam anantakAlasthAyi vezmaikaM sverage vidyata  
 iti vayaM jAnImaH| (aiōnios g166) 2 yato hetoretasmin  
 vezmani tiSThanto vayaM taM svargIyaM vAsaM  
 paridhAtum AkAGkSyamANA niHzvasAmaH| 3  
 tathApidAnImapi vayaM tena na nagnAH kintu  
 parihitavasana manyAmahe| 4 etasmin dUSye  
 tiSThanato vayaM klizyamAnA niHzvasAmaH, yato  
 vayaM vAsaM tyaktum icchAmastannahi kintu taM  
 dvitIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum icchAmaH, yatastatha kRte  
 jIvanena martyaM grasiSyate| 5 etadarthaM vayaM yena  
 sRSTAH sa Izvara eva sa cAsmabhyaM satyaGkArasya  
 paNasvarUpam AtmAnaM dattavAn| 6 ataeva vayaM  
 sarvvadotsuka bhavAmaH kiJca zarIre yAvad asmAbhi  
 rnyuSyate tAvat prabhuto dUre proSyata iti jAnImaH,  
 7 yato vayaM dRSTimArge na carAmaH kintu  
 vizvAsamArge| 8 aparajca zarIrAd dUre pravastuM  
 prabhoH sannidhau nivastujcAkAGkSyamANA utsuka  
 bhavAmaH| 9 tasmAdeva kAraNAd vayaM tasya  
 sannidhau nivasantastasmAd dUre pravasanto  
 va tasmai rocitum yatAmahe| 10 yasmAt  
 zarIrAvasthAyAm ekaikena kRtAnAM karmmaNAM  
 zubhAzubhaphalaprAptaye sarvvaismAbhiH khrISTasya  
 vicArAsanasammukha upasthAtavyaM| 11 ataeva prabho  
 rbhayanakatvaM vijjAya vayaM manujAn anunayAmaH  
 kiJcezvarasya gocare saprakAzA bhavAmaH, yuSmAkaM  
 saMvedagocare'pi saprakAzA bhavAma ityAzamsAmahe|  
 12 anena vayaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau punaH svAn  
 prazaMsAma iti nahi kintu ye mano vinA mukhaiH  
 zLaghante tebhyaH pratyuttaradAnAya yUYaM  
 yathAsmAbhiH zLaghituM zaknutha tAdRzam upAyaM  
 yuSmabhyaM vitarAmaH| 13 yadi vayaM hatajJAnA  
 bhavAmastarhi tad IzvarArthakaM yadi ca sajjAnA  
 bhavAmastarhi tad yuSmadarthakaM| 14 vayaM  
 khrISTasya premnA samAkRSyAmahe yataH sarvveSAM  
 vinimayena yadyeko jano'mriyata tarhi te sarvve mRTA  
 ityAsmAbhi rbudhyate| 15 aparajca ye jIvanti te yat  
 svArthaM na jIvanti kintu teSAM kRte yo jano  
 mRTaH punarutthApatazca tamuddizya yat jIvanti  
 tadarthameva sa sarvveSAM kRte mRTavAn|  
 16 ato hetoritaH paraM ko'pyasmAbhi rjAtito  
 na pratijjAtavyaH|yadyapi pUrvvaM khrISTo  
 jAtito'smAbhiH pratijjAtastathApidAnIm jAtitaH puna  
 rna pratijjAyate| 17 kenacit khrISTa Azrite nUtanA sRSTi  
 rbhavati purAtanAni lupyante pazya nikhilAni navInAni  
 bhavanti| 18 sarvvaJcaitad Izvarasya karmma yato  
 yIzukurISTena sa evAsmAn svena sArddhaM saMhitavAn  
 sandhAnasambandhiyAm paricaryAm asmAsu  
 samarpitavAMzca| 19 yataH IzvaraH khrISTam  
 adhiSThAya jagato janAnAm AgAMSi teSAM RNamiva  
 na gaNayan svena sArddhaM tAn saMhitavAn  
 sandhivArttAm asmAsu samarpitavAMzca| 20 ato  
 vayaM khrISTasya vinimayena dautyaM karmma  
 sampAdayAmahe, IzvarazcAsmAbhi rnyuSmAn yAyAcyate  
 tataH khrISTasya vinimayena vayaM yuSmAn  
 prArthayAmahe yUYamIzvarena sandhatta| 21 yato

vayaM tena yad IzvarIyapuNyaM bhavAmastadarthaM  
 pApena saha yasya jIAteyaM nAsit sa eva tenAsmAkaM  
 vinimayena pApAH kRTaH|

6 tasya sahAyA vayaM yuSmAn prArthayAmahe,  
 IzvarasyAnugraho yuSmAbhi rvRthA na gRhyatAM| 2  
 tenoktametat, saMzroSyAmi zubhe kaLe tvadIyaM  
 prArthanAm ahaM| upakArAm kariSyAmi paritrANadine  
 tava| pazyatAyAm zubhakaAlaH pazyatedaM trANadinaM|  
 3 asmAkaM paricaryA yanniSkalaGka bhavet tadarthaM  
 vayaM kutrApi vighnaM na janayAmaH, 4 kintu  
 pracurasahiSNuta klezo dainyaM vipat tADana  
 kArAbandhanaM nivAsahInatvaM parizramo jAgaraNam  
 upavasanaM 5 nirmmalatvaM jJAnaM mRduzilata  
 hitaiSita 6 pavitra AtmA niSkapaTaM prema  
 satyAlApa IzvarIyazakti 7 rdakSiNavAmAbhyAM  
 karAbhyAM dharmmAstradhAraNaM 8  
 mAnApamAnayorakhyAtisukhyAtyo rbhAgitvam etaiH  
 sarvvairIzvarasya prazaMsyAn paricArakAn svAn  
 prakAzayAmaH| 9 bhramakasama vayaM satyavAdino  
 bhavAmaH, aparicitasama vayaM supericita  
 bhavAmaH, mRTakalpA vayaM jIvAmaH, daNDyamAnA  
 vayaM na hanyAmahe, 10 zokayuktAzca vayaM  
 sadAnandAmaH, daridra vayaM bahUn dhaninaH  
 kurmmaH, akijcanAzca vayaM sarvvaM dhArayAmaH| 11  
 he karinthinaH, yuSmAkaM prati mamAsyaM muktaM  
 mamAntaHkaraNAjca vikasitaM| 12 yUYaM mamAntare  
 na saGkocitAH kiJca yUYameva saGkocitacittAH| 13 kintu  
 mahyaM nyAyyaphaladAnArthaM yuSmAbhirapi  
 vikasitai rbhavitavyam ityahaM nijabAlakAniva yuSmAn  
 vadAmi| 14 aparam apratyayibhiH sArddhaM  
 yUYam ekayuge baddha mA bhUta, yasmAd  
 dharmmAdharmmayoH kaH sambandho'sti? timireNa  
 sarddhaM prabhAyA va ka tulanaAsti? 15 billyAladevena  
 sAkaM khrISTasya va ka sandhiH? avizvAsina sArddhaM  
 va vizvAsilokasyAMzaH kaH? 16 Izvarasya mandireNa  
 saha va devapratimAnAM ka tulana? amarasyezvarasya  
 mandiraM yUYameva| Izvarena taduktaM yatha, teSAM  
 madhye'haM svAvAsaM nidhAsyAmi teSAM madhye ca  
 yAtAyAtaM kurvvan teSAM Izvaro bhaviSyAmi te ca  
 malloka bhaviSyanti| 17 ato hetoH paramezvaraH  
 kathayati yUYaM teSAM madhyAd bahirbhUya pRthag  
 bhavata, kimapyamedhyaM na sprZata; tenAhaM  
 yuSmAn grahiSyAmi, 18 yuSmAkaM pitA bhaviSyAmi  
 ca, yUYajca mama kanyAputra bhaviSyatheti  
 sarvvazaktimatA paramezvreNoktaM|

7 ataeva he priyatamaH, etAdRzIH pratijjAH  
 prAptairasmAbhiH zarIrAtmanoH sarvvamAlinyam  
 apamRjyezvarasya bhaktyA pavitrAcAraH sAdhyatAM| 2  
 yUYam asmAn gRhIIta| asmAbhiH kasyApyanyAyo na  
 kRTaH ko'pi na vajcitaH| 3 yuSmAn doSiNaH  
 karttamahaM vAkyametad vadAmIIti nahi yuSmAbhiH  
 saha jIvanAya maraNaya va vayaM yuSmAn  
 svAntaHkaraNai rdhArayAma ite pUrvvaM mayoktaM| 4  
 yuSmAn prati mama mahetsAho jAyate yuSmAn

adhyahaM bahu zlaghe ca tena sarvvaklezasamaye'haM sAntvanaya pUrNo harSeNa praphullitazca bhavAmi| 5 asmAsu mAkidaniyAdezam AgateSvasmAkam zarlasya kAcidapi zAnti rnAbhavat kintu sarvvato bahi rvirodhenAntazca bhItYA vayam apIDyAmah| 6 kintu namrANAM sAntvayitA ya IzvaraH sa tItasyAgamanenAsmAn asAntvayat| 7 kevalaM tasyAgamanena tannahi kintu yuSmatto jAtayA tasya sAntvanayApi, yato'smAsu yuSmAkam hArddavilApAsaktatveSvasmAkam samIpe varNiteSu mama mahANando jAtaH| 8 ahaM patreNa yuSmAn zokayuktAN kRtavAN ityasmAd anvatapye kintvadhunA nAnutapye| tena patreNa yUYaM kSaNamAtraM zokayuktIbhUtA iti mayA dRzyate| 9 ityasmIn yuSmAkam zokenAhaM hRSyAmi tannahi kintu manaHparivarttanAya yuSmAkam zoko'bhavAd ityanena hRSyAmi yato'smatto yuSmAkam kApi hAni ryanna bhavet tadarthaM yuSmAkam IzvariyAH zoko jAtaH| 10 sa IzvariyAH zokaH paritrANajanakaM niranutApaM manaHparivarttanaM sAdhayati kintu sAMsArikaH zoko mRtyuM sAdhayati| 11 pazyata tenezvarIyeNa zokena yuSmAkam kiM na sAdhitaM? yatno doSaprakSalanam asantuSTatvaM hArddam AsaktatvaM phaladAnajcaitAni sarvvANi| tasmin karmmaNi yUYaM nirmmaLA iti pramANaM sarvveNa prakAreNa yuSmAbhi rdattaM| 12 yenAparAddhaM tasya kRte kiMva yasyAparAddhaM tasya kRte mayA patram alekhi tannahi kintu yuSmAnadhyasmAkam yatno yad Izvarasya sAKsAd yuSmatsamIpe prakAzeta tadarthameva| 13 uktakArANAd vayaM sAntvanAM prAptAH; tAJca sAntvanAM vinAvaro mahAhlAdastItasyAhlAdAdasmAbhi rlabdhaH, yatastasyAtma sarvvai ryuSmAbhistRpataH| 14 pUrvaM tasya samIpe'haM yuSmAbhiryad azlaghe tena nAlaje kintu vayaM yadvad yuSmAn prati satyabhAvena sakalam abhASAmahi tadvat tItasya samIpe'smAkam zlaghanamapi satyaM jAtaM| 15 yUYaM kIdRk tasyAjJA apAlayata bhayakampAbhyAM taM gRhItavantzaitasya smaraNAd yuSmAsu tasya sneho bhahulyena varttate| 16 yuSmAsvahaM sarvvamAzaMse, ityasmIn mamAhlAdo jAyate|

**8** he bhrAtaraH, mAkidaniyAdezasThAsu samitiSu prakAzito ya IzvarasyAnugrahastamahaM yuSmAn jJApayAmi| 2 vastuto bahuklezaparIKSAsamaye teSAM mahAnando'tIvadInatA ca vadAnyatAyAH pracuraphalam aPhalayataM| 3 te svecchayA yathAzakti kiJcAtizakti dAna udyukta bhavan iti mayA pramANikriyate| 4 vayaJca yat pavitralokebhysteSAM dAnam upakArArthakam aMzanaJca gRhIAmastad bahununayenAsmAn prArthitavantaH| 5 vayaM yAdRk pratyaiQkSAmahi tAdRg akRtVA te'gre prabhava tataH param IzvarasyecchayASmAbhyamapi svAN nyavedayan| 6 ato hetostvaM yathArabdhavan tathaiva karinthinAM madhye'pi tad dAnagrahaNaM sAdhayeti yuSmAn adhi vayaM titaM prArthayAmah| 7 ato vizvAso vAkpaTuta jJAnaM sarvvotsAho

'smAsu prema caitai rguNai ryUYaM yathAparAN atizedhve tathavaitena guNenApyatizedhvaM| 8 etad aham AjJaya kathyAmIti nahi kintvanyeSAM utsAhakArANAd yuSmAkamapi premaH sAralyaM parIkSitumicchata mayaitat kathyate| 9 yUYaJcAsmatprabho ryIzukhriSTasyAnugrahaM janItha yatastasya nirdhanatvena yUYaM yad dhanino bhavatha tadarthaM sa dhanI sannapi yuSmatkRte nirdhano'bhavat| 10 etasmin ahaM yuSmAn svavicAraM jJApayAmi| gataM saMvatsaram Arabhya yUYaM kevalaM karma karttaM tannahi kintvicchukataM prakAzayitumapyupAkrAbhyadhvaM tato heto ryuSmatkRte mama mantraNA bhadrA| 11 ato 'dhunA tatkarmmasAdhanaM yuSmAbhiH kriyatAM tena yadvad icchukatAyAM utsAhastadvad ekaikasya sampadanusAreNa karmmasAdhanam api janiSyate| 12 yasmin icchukata vidyate tena yanna dhAryyate tasmAt so'nugRhyata iti nahi kintu yad dhAryyate tasmAdeva| 13 yata itareSAM virAmeNa yuSmAkajca klezena bhavitavyaM tannahi kintu samatayaiva| 14 varttamAnasamaye yuSmAkam dhanAdhikyena teSAM dhananyUnata pUrAyitavyA tasmAt teSAMapyAdhikyena yuSmAkam nyUnata pUrAyisyate tena samata janiSyate| 15 tadeva zAstre'pi likhitam Aste yathA, yenAdhikaM saMgRhItaM tasyAdhikaM nAbhavat yena cAlpaM saMgRhItaM tasyAlpaM nAbhavat| 16 yuSmAkam hitAya tItasya manasi ya Izvara imam udyogaM janitavAn sa dhanyo bhavatu| 17 tito'smAkam prArthanAM gRhItavAn kiJca svayam udyuktaH san svecchayA yuSmatsamIpaM gatavAn| 18 tena saha yo'para eko bhrAtAsmAbhiH preSitaH susaMvAdAt tasya sukhyaTyA sarvvAH samitayo vyAptAH| 19 prabho rgaauravAya yuSmAkam icchukatAyai ca sa samitibhiresayai dAnasevAyai asmAkam saGgitve nyayojyata| 20 yato ya mahopAyanasevAsmAbhi rvidhiyate tAmadhi vayaM yat kenApi na nindyAmahe tadarthaM yatAmahe| 21 yataH kevalaM prabhoH sAKsAt tannahi kintu manAvANAmapi sAKsAt sadAcAraM karttum AlocAmahe| 22 tAbhyAM sahApara eko yo bhrAtAsmAbhiH preSitaH so'smAbhi rbahuviSayeSu bahavarAn parIkSita udyogIva prakAzitazca kintvadhunA yuSmAsu dRDhavisvAsAt tasyotsAho bahu vavRdhe| 23 yadi kazcit tItasya tattvaM jJJAsate tarhi sa mama sahabhAgI yuSmannmadhye sahaArI ca, aparayo rbhrAtrostattvaM vA yadi jJJAsate tarhi tau samitInAM dUtau khriSTasya pratibimbau ceti tena jJAyatAM| 24 ato hetoH samitInAM samakSaM yuSmatpremmo'smAkam zlaghAyAzca prAmANyaM tAN prati yuSmAbhiH prakAzayitavyaM|

**9** pavitralokANAm upakArArthakasevAmadhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayojanaM| 2 yata AkhAyAdezasThA loka gatavarSam Arabhya tatKArIya udyataH santIti vAkyenAhaM mAkidanIyalokANAM samIpe yuSmAkam yAm icchukatAmadhi zlaghe tAM

avagato'smi yuSmAkaM tasmAd utsAhAccApareSAM bahUnAm udyogo jAtaH| 3 kijcaitasmin yuSmAn adhyasmAkaM zLagha yad atathyA na bhavet yUyaJca mama vAkyAnusArAd yad udyatAstiSTheta tadarthameva te bhrAtaro mayA preSitAH| 4 yasmAt mayA sArddhaM kaizcit mAkidanIyabhArRbhirAgatya yUyamanudyatA iti yadi dRzyate tarhi tasmAd dRDhaviZvAsAd yuSmAkaM lajJA janiSyata ityasmAbhi rna vaktavyAM kintvasmAkameva lajJA janiSyate| 5 ataH prAk pratijJAtaM yuSmAkaM dAnaM yat sajcitaM bhavet tacca yad grAhakatAyAH phalam abhUtVA dAnazlatAyA eva phalam bhavet tadarthaM mamAgre gamanAya tatsajcayanAya ca tAn bhrAtRn AdeSTumahaM prayojanam amanye| 6 aparamapi vyAharAmi kenacit kSudrabhAvena bIjeSUpteSu svalpAni zasyAni karttiSyante, kijca kenacid bahudabhavena bIjeSUpteSu bahUni zasyAni karttiSyante| 7 ekaikena svamanasi yathA nizcilyate tathaiva diyatAM kenApi kAtareNa bhItena vA na diyatAM yata Izvaro hRSTamAnase dAtari prIyate| 8 aparam Izvaro yuSmAn prati sarvvavidhaM bahupradaM prasAdaM prakAzayitum arhati tena yUYaM sarvvaviSaye yatheSTaM prApya sarvveNa satkarmmaNA bahuphalavanto bhaviSyatha| 9 etasmin likhitamAste, yathA, vyayate sa jano rAyaM durgatebhyo dadAti ca| nityasthAyI ca taddharmmaH (āiṅ 9165) 10 bIjaM bhejanIyam annaJca vaptre yena vizrANyate sa yuSmabhyam api bIjaM vizrANya bahullkariSyati yuSmAkaM dharmmaphalAni vaddhayaIyati ca| 11 tena sarvvaviSaye sadhanibhUtai ryuSmAbhiH sarvvaviSaye dAnazlatAyAM prakAzitAyAm asmAbhirIzarasya dhanyavAdaH sAdhayiSyate| 12 etayopakArasevayA pavitralokAnAm arthAbhAvasya pratIkAro jAyata iti kevalAM nahi kintvIzarasya dhanyavAdo'pi bAhulyenotpAdyate| 13 yata etasmAd upakArakaraNAd yuSmAkaM parIkSitatvAM buddhVA bahubhiH khrISTasusaMvAdAGgikaraNe yuSmAkam AjJAgrAhitvAt tadbhAgitve ca tAn aparAMzca prati yuSmAkaM dAtRtvAd Izvarasya dhanyavAdaH kAriSyate, 14 yuSmadarthaM prArthanAM kRtvA ca yuSmAsvIzvarasya gariSThAnugrahAd yuSmAsu taiH prema kAriSyate| 15 aparam IzvarasyAnirvvacanIyadAnAt sa dhanyo bhUyAt|

**10** yuSmatpratyakSe namraH kintu parokSe pragalbhaH paulo'haM khrISTasya kSAntyA vinItyA ca yuSmAn prArthaye| 2 mama prArthanIyamidaM vayaM yaiH zAririkAcAriNo manyAmahe tAn prati yAM pragalbhatAM prakAzayitum nizcinomi sA pragalbhatA samAgatena mayAcaritavyA na bhavatu| 3 yataH zarIre caranto'pi vayaM zAririkaM yuddhaM na kurmmaH| 4 asmAkaM yuddhAsTrAni ca na zAririkAni kintvIzvoreNa durgabhajjanAya prabalAni bhavanti, 5 taizca vayaM vitarkAn IzvarIyatattvAJAnasya pratibandhikAM sarvvAM cittasamunnatIjca nipAtayAmaH sarvvasaGkalpaJca bandinaM kRtvA khrISTasyAjJAgrAhiNaM kurmmaH, 6 yuSmAkam

AjJAgrAhitve siddhe sati sarvvasyAjJAAlaGghanasya pratIkAraM karttum udyata Asmahe ca| 7 yad dRSTigocaraM tad yuSmAbhi rdRzyatAM| ahaM khrISTasya loka iti svamanasi yena vijJAyate sa yathA khrISTasya bhavati vayam api tathA khrISTasya bhavAma iti punarvivicya tena budhyatAM| 8 yuSmAkaM nipAtAya tannahi kintu niSThAyai prabhunA dattaM yadasmAkaM sAmarthyaM tena yadyapi kijcid adhikaM zLaghe tathApi tasmAnna trapiSyel| 9 ahaM patrai ryuSmAn trAsayAmi yuSmAbhoretanna manyatAM| 10 tasya patrAni gurutarAni prabalAni ca bhavanti kintu tasya zArirasAkSATkAro durbbala AlApazca tucchanIya iti kaizcid ucyate| 11 kintu parokSe patrai rbhASamANA vayaM yAdRzAH prakAzAmahe pratyakSe karmma kurvvanto'pi tAdRzA eva prakAziSyAmahe tat tAdRzena vAcAlena jJAyatAM| 12 svaprazaMsakAnAM keSAJcinmadhye svAn gaNayitum taiH svAn upamAtuM vA vayaM pragalbha na bhavAmaH, yataste svaparimANena svAn parimimate svaizca svAn upamibhate tasmAt nirbbodha bhavanti ca| 13 vayam aparimitena na zLaghiSyAmahe kintvIzvoreNa svarajjvA yuSmaddezagAmi yat parimANam asmadarthaM nirUpitaM tenaiva zLaghiSyAmahe| 14 yuSmAkaM dezo'smAbhiragantavyastasmAd vayaM svasImAm ullaGghAmahe tannahi yataH khrISTasya susaMvAdenApareSAM prAg vayameva yuSmAn prAptavantaH| 15 vayaM svasImAm ullaGghya parakSetreNa zLaghaMahe tannahi, kijca yuSmAkaM vizvAse vRddhiM gate yuSmaddeze'smAkAM sImA yuSmAbhirIrgaM vistArayiSyate, 16 tena vayaM yuSmAkaM pazcimadikstheSu sthAneSu susaMvAdaM ghoSayiSyAmaH, itthaM parasImAyAM pareNa yat pariSkRtaM tena na zLaghiSyAmahe| 17 yaH kazcit zLaghamAnaH syAt zLaghatAM prabhunA sa hi| 18 svena yaH prazaMsyate sa parIkSito nahi kintu prabhunA yaH prazaMsyate sa eva parIkSitaH|

**11** yUYaM mamAJJAnatAM kSaNaM yAvat soDhum arhatha, ataH sA yuSmAbhiH sahyatAM| 2 Izvare mamAsaktatvAd ahaM yuSmAnadhi tape yasmAt satIM kanyAmiva yuSmAn ekasmin vare'rthataH khrISTe samarpayitum ahaM vAgdAnam akArSaM| 3 kintu sarpeNa svakhalataya yadvad hAva vaJcayAJcake tadvat khrISTaM prati satItvAd yuSmAkaM bhraMzaH sambhaviSyatItti bibhemi| 4 asmAbhiraNakhyApito'paraH kazcid yIzu ryadi kenacid AgantukenAkhyApyate yuSmAbhiH prAgalabha Atma vA yadi labhyate prAgagRhitaH susaMvAdo vA yadi gRhyate tarhi manye yUYaM samyak sahiSyadhvel| 5 kintu mukhyebhyaH preritebhyo'haM kenacid prakAreNa nyUno nAsmIti budhyel| 6 mama vAkpaTutAyA nyUnatve satyapi jJAnasya nyUnatvaM nAsti kintu sarvvaviSaye vayaM yuSmadgocare prakAzAmahe| 7 yuSmAkam unnatyai mayA namratAM svIkRtyezvarasya susaMvAdo vinA vetanaM yuSmAkaM madhye yad aghoSyata tena

mayA kiM pApam akAri? 8 yuSmAkaM sevAnAyAham anyasamitibhyo bhRti gRhlAn dhanamapahRtavAn, 9 yadA ca yuSmanmadhye'va'rtte tadA mamArthAbhAve jAte yuSmAkaM ko'pi mayA na piDitaH; yato mama so'rthAbhAvo mAkiDaniyAdeZAd Agatai bhrAtRbhi nyavAryata, itthamaham kkaPi viSaye yathA yuSmAsu bhAro na bhavAmi tathA mayAtmarakSA kRtA karttavYA ca| 10 khriSTasya satyatA yadi mayi tiSThati tarhi mamaisA zLaghA nikhilAkhAyAdeze kenApi na rotsyate| 11 etasya kAraNaM kiM? yuSmAsu mama prema nAsTyetat kiM tatKAranaM? tad Izvaro vetti| 12 ye chidramanviSyanti te yat kimapi chidraM na labhante tadarthameva tat karmma mayA kriyate kAriSyate ca tasmAt te yena zLaghante tenAsmAkaM samAnA bhaviSyanti| 13 tAdRza bhAktapreritAH pravaJcAKAH kAravo bhUtVA khriSTasya preritAnAM vezaM dhArayanti| 14 taccAz CaryayAM nahi; yataH svayaM zayatAnapi tejasvidUtasya vezaM dhArayati, 15 tatastasya paricAraka api dharmmaparicArakanAM vezaM dhArayantiyadbhutaM nahi; kintu teSAM karmmani yAdRzAni phalAnyapi tAdRzAni bhaviSyanti| 16 ahaM puna rvadAmi ko'pi mAM nirbbodhaM na manyatAM kiJca yadyapi nirbbodho bhaveyaM tathApi yUyaM nirbbodhamiva mAManugRhya kSaNaikaM yAvat mamAtmazLaghAM anujAnIta| 17 etasyAH zLaghAyA nimittaM mayA yat kathitavyaM tat prabhunAdiSTeneva kathyate tannahi kintu nirbbodheneva| 18 apare bahavaH zArIrikazLaghAM kurvate tasmAd ahamapi zLaghiSyel| 19 buddhimanto yUyaM sukhena nirbbodhAnAm AcArAM sahadhve| 20 ko'pi yadi yuSmAn dAsAn karoti yadi vA yuSmAkaM sarvvasvaM grasati yadi vA yuSmAn harati yadi vAtmAbhimAni bhavati yadi vA yuSmAkaM kapolaM Ahanti tarhi tadapi yUyaM sahadhve| 21 daurbalyAd yuSmAbhiravamAnita iva vayaM bhASamahe, kintvaparasya kasyacid yena pragalbhata jAyate tena mamApi pragalbhata jAyata iti nirbbodheneva mayA vaktavyaM| 22 te kim ibrilokAH? ahamapIbri| te kim isRyelyAH? ahamapIsRyelyaH| te kim ibrahimo vaMzAH? ahamapIbrahimo vaMzAH| 23 te kiM khriSTasya paricArakah? ahaM tebhyo'pi tasya mahAparicArakah; kintu nirbbodha iva bhASe, tebhyo'pyahaM bahuparizrame bahuprahAre bahuvAraM kArAyAM bahuvAraM prANanAzasaMzaye ca patitavAn| 24 yihUdiyairahaM paJcakRtva UnacatvAriMzatprahArarAhatastrivetrAghAtam ekakRtvaH prastarAghAtaJca praptavAn| 25 vAratrayaM potabhajJanena kliSto'ham agAdhasalile dinamekaM rAtrimekAJca yApatavAn| 26 bahuvAraM yAtrAbhi rnaDinAM saGkaTai rdasyUnAM saGkaTaiH svajAtIyAnAM saGkaTai rbhinnajAtIyAnAM saGkaTai rnarasya saGkaTai rmarubhUmeH saGkaTai sAgarasya saGkaTai rbhAktabhrAtRNAM saGkaTaiZca 27 parizramaklezAbhyAM vAraM vAraM jAgaraNena kSudhAtRSNAbhyAM bahuvAraM nirAhAreNa zItanagnatAbhyAJcAhaM kAlaM yApatavAn| 28 tAdRzaM

naimittikaM duHkhaM vinAhaM pratidinam Akulo bhavAmi sarvvAsAM samitInAM cintA ca mayi varttate| 29 yenAhaM na durbbalbhavAmi tAdRzaM daurbalyaM kaH pApnoti? 30 yadi mayA zLaghitavyaM tarhi svadurbalatAmadhi zLaghiSyel| 31 mayA mRSavAkyam na kathyata iti nityaM prazaMsanIyo'smAkaM prabho rylZukhrISTasya tAta Izvaro jAnAti| (aiñ g165) 32 dammeSakanagare'ritArAjasya kAryyAdhyakSo mAM dharttum icchan yadA sainyaistad dammeSakanagaram arakSayat 33 tadAhaM lokaiH piTakamadhye prAcIragavAkSeNAravitastasya karAt trANAM prApAm|

**12** AtmazLaghA mamAnupayukta kintvahaM prabho rdarzanAdeZAnAm AkhyaAnaM kathayituM pravartte| 2 itazcaturdazavatsarebhyaH pUrvaM mayA paricita eko janastRtIyaM svargamanIyata, sa sazariNa niHzarIreNa va t sthAnamanIyata tadahaM na jAnAmi kintvIzvaro jAnAti| 3 sa mAnavaH svargaM nitaH san akathyAni marttyavAgatItAni ca vAkyAni zruttavAn| 4 kintu tadAniM sa sazariNa niHzarIro vAsIt tanmayA na jAyate tad IzvareNaiva jAyate| 5 tamadhyahaM zLaghiSye mAMadhi nAnyena kenacid viSayeNa zLaghiSye kevalaM svadaurbalyena zLaghiSye| 6 yadyaham AtmazLaghAM karttum iccheyaM tathApi nirbbodha iva na bhaviSyAmi yataH satyameva kathayiSyAmi, kintu loka mAM yAdRzaM pazyanti mama vAkyam zruttva vA yAdRzaM mAM manyate tasmAt zreSThaM mAM yanna gaNayanti tadarthamahaM tato viraMsyAmi| 7 aparam utkRSTadarzanaprAptito yadaham AtmAbhimAni na bhavAmi tadarthaM zarIrvadhakam ekaM zUlaM mahyam adAyI tat madIyAtmAbhimAnanivAraNArthaM mama tADayitA zayatAno dUtaH| 8 mattastasya prasthAnaM yAcitumaHaM tristamadhi prabhummudizya prArthanAM kRtavAn| 9 tataH sa mAMuktavAn mamAnugrahastava sarvvasAdhakaH, yato daurbalyat mama zaktiH pUrNatAM gacchatIti| ataH khriSTasya zakti ryanmAm Azrayati tadarthaM svadaurbalyena mama zLaghanaM sukhadaM| 10 tasmAt khriSTaheto rdaurbalyanindAdaridratAvipakSatAkaSTAdiSu santuSyAmyahaM| yadAhaM durbbalo'smi tadaiva sabalo bhavAmi| 11 etenAtmazLaghanenAhaM nirbbodha ivAbhavaM kintu yUyaM tasya kAraNaM yato mama prazaMsA yuSmAbhiraM karttavAsit| yadyapyam agaNyO bhaveyaM tathApi mukhyatamebhyaH preritebhyaH kenApi prakAreNa nAhaM nyUno'smi| 12 sarvvathAdbhutakriyAzaktiIlakSaNaiH preritasya cihni yuSmAkaM madhye sadhairiyyaM mayA prakAzitAni| 13 mama pAlanArthaM yUyaM mayA bhArAkrAntA nAbhavataitad ekaM nyUnatvaM vinAparAbhyaH samitibhyo yuSmAkaM kiM nyUnatvaM jAtaM? anena mama doSaM kSamadhvaM| 14 pazyata tRtIyavAraM yuSmatsamIpaM gantumudyato'smi tatrApyahaM yuSmAn bhArAkrAntAn na kariSyAmi|

yuSmAkaM sampattimahaM na mRgaye kintu yuSmAneva, yataH pitroH kRte santAnAnAM dhanasajcayo'nupayuktaH kintu santAnAnAM kRte pitro rdhanasajcaya upayuktaH| 15 aparaJca yuSmAsu bahu priyamaNo'pyahaM yadi yuSmatto'lpam prama labhe tathApi yuSmAkaM prANarakSArthaM sAnandaM bahu vyayaM sarvvavyayaJca kariSyAmi| 16 yUyaM mayA kijcidapi na bhArAkrAnta iti satyaM, kintvahaM dhUrttaH san chalena yuSmAn vajcitavAn etat kiM kenacid vaktavyaM? 17 yuSmatsamIpaM mayA ye lokAH prahitAsteSAmekena kiM mama ko'pyarthaAbho jAtaH? 18 ahaM tItaM vinIya tena sArddhaM bhrAtaramekaM preSitavAn yuSmattastItena kim artho labdhaH? ekasmin bhAva ekasya padacihneSu cAvAM kiM na caritavantau? 19 yuSmAkaM samIpe vayaM puna rdoSakSALanakathAM kathayAma iti kiM budhyadhve? he priyatamaH, yuSmAkaM niSThArthaM vayamIzvarasya samakSaM khrISTena sarvvANyetAni kathayAmaH| 20 ahaM yadAgamiSyAmi, tada yuSmAn yAdRzAn draSTuM necchAmi tAdRzAn drakSyAmi, yUyamapi mAM yAdRzaM draSTuM necchatha tAdRzaM drakSyatha, yuSmanmadhye vivAda IrSyA krodho vipakSatA parApavAdaH karNejapanaM darpaH kalahazcaite bhaviSyanti; 21 tenAhaM yuSmatsamIpaM punarAgatyA madIyevareNa namayiSye, pUrvvaM kRtapApAn lokAn svIyAzucitAvezyAgamanalampaTatAcaraNAd anutApam akRtavanto dRSTva ca tAnadhi mama zoko janiSyata iti bibhemi|

**13** etattRtIyavAram ahaM yuSmatsamIpaM gacchAmi tena sarvva katha dvayostrayANAM va sAKSiNAM mukhena nizceSyate| 2 pUrvvaM ye kRtapApAstebhyo'nyebhyazca sarvvebhyo mayA pUrvvaM kathitaM, punarapi vidyamAnenevedAnIm avidyamAnena mayA kathyate, yadA punarAgamiSyAmi tadAhaM na kSamiSye| 3 khrISTo mayA kathAM kathayatyetasya pramaNaM yUyaM mRgayadhve, sa tu yuSmAn prati durbbalo nahi kintu sabala eva| 4 yadyapi sa durbbalataya kruza Aropyata tathApIzvarIyazaktayA jIvati; vayamapi tasmin durbbala bhavAmaH, tathApi yuSmAn prati prakAzitayezvarIyazaktyA tena saha jIviSyAmaH| 5 ato yUyaM vizvAsayukta Adhve na veti jIAtumAtmaparIkSAM kurudhvaM svAnevAnusandhatta| yIzuH khrISTo yuSmanmadhye vidyate svAnadhi tat kiM na pratjAnItha? tasmin avidyamAne yUyaM niSpramANA bhavatha| 6 kintu vayaM niSpramANA na bhavAma iti yuSmAbhi rbhotsyate tatra mama pratyAZa jAyate| 7 yUyaM kimapi kutsitaM karmma yanna kurutha tadaham Izvaramuddizya prArthaye| vayaM yat prAmANika iva prakAzAmahe tadarthaM tat prArthayAmaha iti nahi, kintu yUyaM yat sadAcAraM kurutha vayajca niSpramANA iva bhavAmastadarthaM| 8 yataH satyatAyA vipakSatAM karttuM vayaM na samarthAH kintu satyatAyAH sAhAyyaM karttumeva| 9 vayaM yadA durbbala bhavAmastada yuSmAn

sabalAn dRSTvAnandAmo yuSmAkaM siddhatvaM prArthayAmahe ca| 10 ato hetoH prabhu ryuSmAkaM vinAzAya nahi kintu niSThAyai yat sAmarthyam asmabhyam dattavAn tena yad upasthitikAle kaThinyam mayAcaritavyam na bhavet tadartham anupasthitena mayA sarvvANyetAni likhyante| 11 he bhrAtaraH, zeSe vadAmi yUyam Anandata siddha bhavata parasparaM prabodhayata, ekamanaso bhavata praNayabhAvam Acarata| premazAntyorAkara Izvaro yuSmAkaM sahAyo bhUyAt| 12 yUyaM pavitracumbanena parasparaM namaskurudhvaM| 13 pavitralokaH sarvve yuSmAn namanti| 14 prabho rylzukhrISTasyAnugraha Izvarasya prema pavitrasyAtmano bhAgitvajca sarvvAn yuSmAn prati bhUyAt| tathAstu|

# gAlAtinaH

**1** manuSyebhyo nahi manuSyairapi nahi kintu yIzukhrISTena mRtagaNamadhyAt tasyotthApayitrA pitrezvareNa ca prerito yo'haM paulaH so'haM **2** matsahavarttino bhrAtarazca vayaM gAlAtiyadezasthAH samitiH prati patraM likhAmaH| **3** pitrezvareNAsmAMka prabhunA yIzunA khrISTena ca yuSmabhyam anugrahaH zAntizca dIyatAM| **4** asmAkaM tAtezvaresyecchAnusAreNa varttamAnAt kutsitasaMsArAd asmAn nistArayituM yo (aiōn g165) **5** yIzurasmAkaM pApahetorAtmotsargaM kRtvAn sa sarvvadA dhanyo bhUyAt| tathAstu| (aiōn g165) **6** khrISTasyAnugraheNa yo yuSmAn AhUtavAn tasmAnnivRtya yUyam atitUrNam anyam susaMvAdam anavarttata tatrAhaM vismayaM manye| **7** so'nyasusaMvAdaH susaMvAdo nahi kintu kecit mAnavA yuSmAn caJcalkurvvanti khrISTiyasusaMvAdasya viparyyayaM karttuM ceStante ca| **8** yuSmAkaM sannidhau yaH susaMvAdo'smAbhi rghoSitastasmAd anyah susaMvAdo'smAkaM svargIyadUtAnAM vA madhye kenacid yadi ghoSyate tarhi sa zpto bhavatu| **9** pUrvvaM yadvad akathayAma, idAnimahaM punastadvat kathayAmi yUyam yaM susaMvAdAM gRhItavantastasmAd anyo yena kenacid yuSmatsannidhau ghoSyate sa zpto bhavatu| **10** sAmprataM kamaham anunayAmi? IzvaraM kiMvA mAnavAn? ahaM kiM mAnuSebhyo rocituM yate? yadyaham idAnimapi mAnuSebhyo ruruciSeya tarhi khrISTasya paricArako na bhavAmi| **11** he bhrAtaraH, mayA yaH susaMvAdo ghoSitaH sa mAnuSanna labdhastadahaM yuSmAn jIjApayAmi| **12** ahaM kasmAccit manuSyAt taM na gRhItavAn na vA zikSitavAn kevalaM yIzoH khrISTasya prakAzanAdeva| **13** purA yihUdimatAcArI yadAham AsaM tadA yAdRzam AcaraNam akaravam Izvarasya samitiM pratyatIvopadravaM kurvvan yAdRk taM vyanAzayaM tadavazyaM zrutaM yuSmAbhiH| **14** aparaJca pUrvvapuruSaparamparAgateSu vAkyeSvanyApekSATivAsaktaH san ahaM yihUdidharmmate mama samavayaskAn bahUn svajAtIyAn atyazayi| **15** kiJca ya Izvaro mAnRgarbhasthaM maM pRthak kRtvA svIyAnugraheNahUtavAn **16** sa yadA mayi svaputraM prakAzituM bhinnadezyAnAM samIpe bhaya taM ghoSayituJcAbhyalaSat tadAhaM kravyazoNitAbhyAM saha na mantrayitvA **17** pUrvvaniyuktAnAM peritAnAM samIpaM yirUzAlamaM na gatvAravadezaM gatavAn pazcAt tatssthanAd dammeSakanagaraM parAvRtyAgatavAn| **18** tataH paraM varSatraye vyatIte'haM pitaraM sambhASituM yirUzAlamaM gatvA pajcadazadinAni tena sArddham atiSThaM| **19** kintu taM prabho rbhrAtaram yAkUbaJca viNa peritAnAM nAnyAm kamapyapazyam| **20** yAnyetAni vAkyAni mayA

likhyante tAnyanRtAni na santi tad Izvaro jAnAti| **21** tataH param ahaM suriyAM kilikiyAJca dezau gatavAn| **22** tadAnIM yihUdAdezasthAnAM khrISTasya samitinAM lokAH sAkSAT mama paricayamaprApya kevalaM janazrutimimAM labdhavantaH, **23** yo janaH pUrvvam asmAn pratyupadravamakarot sa tadA yaM dharmmamanAzayat tamevedAnIM pracArayatIti| **24** tasmAt te mAmadhIzvaraM dhanyamavadan|

**2** anantaraM caturdazasu vatsareSu gateSvahaM barNabba saha yirUzAlamanagaraM punaragacchaM, tadAnoM tItamapi svasaGginam akaravaM| **2** tatKale'ham IzvaradarzanAd yAtrAm akaravaM mayA yaH parizramo'kAri kAriSyate vA sa yanniSphalo na bhavet tadarthaM bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye mayA ghoSyamaNaH susaMvAdastatratyebhyo lokebhyo vizeSato mAnyebhyo narebhyo mayA nyavedyata| **3** tato mama saharastIto yadyapi yUnAnIya AsIt tathApi tasya tvakchedo'pyAvazyako na babhUva| **4** yatazchalenAgatA asmAn dASAn karttum icchavaH katipayA bhAktabhRAtaraH khrISTena yIzunAsmabhyAM dattaM svAtantryam anusandhAtuM cArA iva samAjaM prAvizan| **5** ataH prakRte susaMvAde yuSmAkam adhikAro yat tIsthet tadarthaM vayam daNDAikamapi yAvad AjjAgrahaNena teSAM vazaM nAbhavAma| **6** parantu ye lokA mAnyAste ye kecid bhavayustAnahaM na gaNayAmi yata IzvaraH kasyApi mAnavasya pakSapAtaM na karoti, ye ca mAnyAste maM kimapi navInaM nAjJApayan| **7** kintu chinnavacAM madhye susaMvAdapracAraNasya bhAraH pitari yathA samarpitastathaivAcchinnavacAM madhye susaMvAdapracAraNasya bhAro mayi samarpita iti tai rbubudhe| **8** yatazchinnavacAM madhye preritavakarmaNe yasya yA zaktiH pitaramAzritavatI tasyaiva sA zakti rbhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye tasmai karmmaNe mAmapyAzritavatI| **9** ato mahyaM dattam anugrahaM pratijIyaya stambha iva gaNita ye yAkUb kaiphA yohan caite sahAyatAsUcakaM dakSiNahastagrahaMNa vidhAya maM barNabbaJca jagaduH, yuvAM bhinnajAtIyAnAM sannidhiM gacchataM vayam chinnavacA sannidhiM gacchAmaH, **10** kevalaM daridrA yuvAbhyAM smaraNIya iti| atastadeva karttum ahaM yate sma| **11** aparam AntiyakhiiyAnagaraM pitara Agate'haM tasya doSivAt samakSaM tam abhartsayam| **12** yataH sa pUrvvam anyajAtIyaih sArddham AhAramakarot tataH paraM yAkUbaH samIpat katipayajaneSvAgateSu sa chinnavagManuSyebhyo bhayena nivRtya pRthag abhavat| **13** tato'pare sarvve yihUdino'pi tena sArddhaM kapaTAcAram akurvvan barNabba api teSAM kapaTyena vipathagAmyabhavat| **14** tataste prakRtasusaMvAdarUpe saralapathe na carantIti dRSTvAhaM sarvveSAM sAkSAT pitaram uktavAn tvam yihUdi san yadi yihUdimataM vihAya bhinnajAtIya ivAcarasi tarhi yihUdimatAcaraNaya bhinnajAtIyan kutaH pravarttayasi? **15** AvAM janmana yihUdinau bhavAvo bhinnajAtIyau pApinau na bhavAvaH **16** kintu vyavasthApAlanena manuSyah sapuNyO na

bhavati kevalaM ylzau khrISTe yo vizvAsastenaiva sapuNyO bhavatiIti buddhvAvAmapi vyavasthApAlanaM vinA kevalaM khrISTe vizvAsena puNyaprAptaye khrISTe ylzau vyavasthApAlana ko'pi mAnavaH puNyAM prAptuM na zaknoti| 17 parantu ylzunA puNyaprAptaye yatamAnAvapyAvAM yadi pApinau bhavAvastarhi kiM vaktavyaM? khrISTaH pApasya paricAraka iti? tanna bhavatu| 18 mayA yad bhagnaM tad yadi mayA punarnirmmIyate tarhi mayaiVAtmadoSaH prakAzyate| 19 ahaM yad IzvarAya jIvAmi tadarthaM vyavasthaya vyavasthAyai amriye| 20 khrISTena sArddhaM kruze hato'smi tathApi jIvAmi kintvahaM jIvAmIti nahi khrISTa eva madanta rIjIvati| sAmprataM sazarIreNa mayA yajIvitaM dhAryate tat mama dayAkAriNi madarthaM svIyaprANatyAgini cezvaraputre vizvasatA mayA dhAryate| 21 ahamIzvarasyAnugrahaM nAvajAnAmi yasmAd vyavasthaya yadi puNyAM bhavati tarhi khrISTo nirarthakamamriyata|

**3** he nirbodbhA gaAtilokaH, yuSmAkaM madhye kruze hata iva yizuH khrISTo yuSmAkaM samakSaM prakAzita Asit ato yUYaM yathA satyaM vAkyAM na gRHItha tathA kenAmuhyata? 2 ahaM yuSmattaH kathAmekAM jIjIase yUYam AtmAnaM kenAlabhadhvaM? vyavasthApAlana kim vA vizvAsavAkyasya zravanaNa? 3 yUYaM kim IdRg abodha yad AtmanA karmmArabhya zarIreNa tat sAdhayituM yatadhve? 4 tarhi yuSmAkaM gurutarO duHkhabhogaH kiM niSphalo bhaviSyati? kuphalayukto vA kiM bhaviSyati? 5 yo yuSmabhyam AtmAnaM dattavAn yuSmanmadhya AzcaryyAni karmmAni ca sAdhitavAn sa kiM vyavasthApAlana vizvAsavAkyasya zravanaNa vA tat kRtavAn? 6 likhitamAste, ibrahIma Izvare vyavasth sa ca vizvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva, 7 ato ye vizvAsAzritAste evebrAhImaH santAna iti yuSmAbhi rjIyAtAM| 8 Izvaro bhinnajAtIyAn vizvAsena sapuNyIkariSyatiIti pUrvvaM jIAtva zAstradAta pUrvvam ibrahImaM susaMvAdaM zrAvayana jagAda, tvatto bhinnajAtIyAH sarvva AziSaM prApsyantIti| 9 ato ye vizvAsAzritAste vizvAsinebrAhIma sArddham AziSaM labhante| 10 yAvanto lokA vyavasthAyAH karmmaNyAzrayanti te sarvve zApAdhInA bhavanti yato likhitamAste, yathA, "yAH kazcid etasya vyavasthAgranthasya sarvvavAkyAni nizzicdraM na pAlayati sa zapta iti|" 11 Izvarasya sAKSAT ko'pi vyavasthaya sapuNyO na bhavati tada vyaktaM yataH "puNyavAn mAnavo vizvAsena jIviSyatiIti" zAstriyaM vacaH| 12 vyavasthA tu vizvAsasambandhini na bhavati kintvetAni yaH pAlayiSyati sa eva tai rjIviSyatiItiniyamasambandhini| 13 khrISTo'smAn parikrIya vyavasthAyAH zApAt mocitavAn yato'smAkaM vinimayena sa svayaM zApAspadamabhavat tadadhi likhitamAste, yathA, "yAH kazcid tarAvullambiyate so'bhizapta iti|" 14 tasmAd khrISTena yIzunevrahIma AzI rbhinnajAtIyalokeSu varttate tena vayaM pratijAtam AtmAnaM vizvAsena labdhuM zaknumaH| 15

he bhrAtRgaNa mAnuSANAM rityanusAreNAhaM kathayAmi kenacit mANavena yo niyamo niracAyI tasya vikRti rvRddhi rva kenApi na kriyate| 16 parantvibrAhIme tasya santAnAya ca pratijAH prati zuzruvire tatra santAnazabdaM bahuvacanAntam abhUtva tava santAnAyetyekavacanAntaM babhUva sa ca santAnaH khrISTA eva| 17 ataevAhaM vadAmi, IzvareNa yo niyamaH purA khrISTamadhi niracAyI tataH paraM triMzadadhikacatuHzatavatsareSu gateSu sthApita vyavasthA taM niyamaM nirarthakIkrtya tadyapratijjA loptuM na zaknoti| 18 yasmAt sampadadhikAro yadi vyavasthaya bhavati tarhi pratijjaya na bhavati kintvizvaraH pratijjaya tadadhikAritvam ibrahIme 'dadAt| 19 tarhi vyavasthA kimbhUta? pratijjA yasmai pratizruta tasya santAnasyAgamanaM yAvad vyabhicAranivArANarthaM vyavasthApi datta, sa ca dUtairAjJApita madhyasthasya kare samarpita ca| 20 naikasya madhyastho vidyate kintvizvara eka eva| 21 tarhi vyavasthA kim Izvarasya pratijjANam viruddha? tanna bhavatu| yasmAd yadi sa vyavasthA jivanadAnesamarthAbhaviSyat tarhi vyavasthayaiva puNyAlAbho'bhaviSyat| 22 kintu yIzukhrISTe yo vizvAsastatsambandhiyAH pratijjAyAH phalaM yad vizvAsilokebhyo diyate tadarthaM zAstradAta sarvvAn pApAdhInAn gaNayati| 23 ataeva vizvAsasyAnAgatasamaye vayaM vyavasthAdhInAH santo vizvAsasyodayaM yAvad ruddha ivArakSyAmahe| 24 itthaM vayaM yad vizvAsena sapuNyIbhavAmastadarthaM khrISTasya sampIam asmAn netuM vyavasthAgratho'smAkaM vineta babhUva| 25 kintvadhunAgate vizvAse vayaM tasya vineturanadhInA abhavAma| 26 khrISTe yIzau vizvasanAt sarvve yUYam Izvarasya santAna jAtAH| 27 yUYaM yAvanto lokAH khrISTe majjita abhavata sarvve khrISTaM parihitavantaH| 28 ato yuSmanmadhye yihUdiyUnAnino rdAsasvatantrayo ryoSapurusaYozca ko'pi vizeSo nAsti; sarvve yUYaM khrISTe yIzAveka eva| 29 kiJca yUYaM yadi khrISTasya bhavatha tarhi sutarAm ibrahImaH santAnaH pratijjaya sampadadhikAriNazcAdhve|

**4** ahaM vadAmi sampadadhikAri yAvad balastiSThati tAvat sarvvasavyAdhipatiH sannapi sa dAsAt kenApi viSayeNa na viziSyate 2 kintu pitra nirUpitaM samayaM yAvat pAlakAnAM dhanAdhyakSANAjca nighnastiSThati| 3 tadvad vayamapi balyakAle dAsa iva saMsArasyAKSaramAlAya adhInA Asmahe| 4 anantaram samaye sampUrNatAM gatavati vyavasthAdhInAnAM mocanArtham 5 asmAkaM putratvaprAptyarthaJcezvaraH striya jAtaM vyavasthAyA adhinIbhUtaJca svaputraM preSitavAn| 6 yUYaM santAna abhavata tatkAranaAd IzvaraH svaputrasyAtmAnAM yuSmAkam antaHkaranANI prahitavAn sa cAtma pitaH pitarityAhvAnaM kArayati| 7 ata idAnIM yUYaM na dAsAH kintuH santAna eva tasmAt santAnatvAcca



khrISTenezvariyasampadadhikAriNo'pyAdhve| 8  
 aparajca pUrvvaM yUyam IzvaraM na jJAtvA ye  
 svabhAvato'nIzvarAsteSAM dAsatve'tiSThata| 9 idAnIm  
 IzvaraM jJAtvA yadi vezvareNa jJAtA yUYaM kathaM  
 punastAni viphalAni tucchAni cAKSarANi prati  
 parAvarttituM zaknutha? yUYaM kiM punasteSAM dAsA  
 bhavitumicchatha? 10 yUYaM divasAn mAsAn tithIn  
 saMvatsarAMzca sammanYadhve| 11 yuSmadarthaM  
 mayA yaH parizramo'kAri sa viphalo jAta iti  
 yuSmAnadhyaM bhimbhi| 12 he bhrAtaraH, ahaM  
 yAdRzo'smi yUYamapi tAdRza bhavate prArthaye  
 yato'hamapi yuSmattulyo'bhavaM yuSmAbhi rma  
 kimapi nAparAddhaM| 13 pUrvvamahaM kalevarasya  
 daurbalyena yuSmAn susaMvAdam ajJApayamiti  
 yUYaM jAnItha| 14 tadAnIM mama parIkSakaM  
 zArIraKlezaM dRSTvA yUYaM mAma avajJaya  
 RtIyitavantastannahi kintvIzvarasya dUtamiva sAKSat  
 khrISTa yIzumiva vA mAM gRHItavantaH| 15  
 atastadAnIM yuSmAkaM yA dhanyatAbhvat sa kka  
 gata? tadAnIM yUYaM yadi sveSAM nayanAnyutpATya  
 mahyAM dAtum azakSyata tarhi tadapyakariSyate  
 pramANam ahaM dadAmi| 16 saMpratamahaM  
 satyavAditvAt kiM yuSmAkaM ripu rjAto'smi? 17 te  
 yuSmatkRte sparddhante kintu sA sparddha kutsita yato  
 yUYaM tAnadhi yat sparddhadhvaM tadarthaM te  
 yuSmAn pRthak karttum icchanti| 18 kevalaM  
 yuSmatsamIpe mamopasthitisamaye tannahi, kintu  
 sarvvadaiva bhAdramadhi sparddhanaM bhAdraM| 19 he  
 mama bAlakAh, yuSmadanta ryAvat khrISTO  
 mUrtimAn na bhavati tAvad yuSmatkArANat punaH  
 prasavavedaneva mama vedana jAyate| 20 ahamidAnIM  
 yuSmAkaM sannidhiM gatva svarAntareNa yuSmAn  
 sambhASituM kAmaye yato yuSmAnadhi vyAkulo'smi|  
 21 he vyavasthAdhInatAkAGKSiNaH yUYaM kiM  
 vyavasthAyA vacanaM na gRHIltha? 22 tanmAM vadata|  
 likhitamAste, ibrahImo dvau putrAvAsAte tayoreko  
 dAsyAM dvitIyazca patnyAM jAtaH| 23 tayo ryo dAsyAM  
 jAtaH sa zArIrikaniyama jaje yazca pRtantasvarUpaM  
 sa pratijjaya jaje| 24 idamAkhyAnaM dRSTantasarUpaM|  
 te dve yoSitAvIzvariyasandhi tayoreka sInayaparvvatAd  
 utpanna dAsajanayitri ca sA tu hAjira| 25 yasmAd  
 hAjiraZabdenAravadezasthasInayaparvvato bodhyate, sA  
 ca varttamAnAyA yirUZAlampuryAH sadRzI| yataH  
 svabAlaiH sahita sA dAsatva Aste| 26 kintu svargIyA  
 yirUZAlampurI patni sarvveSam asmAkaM mAta cAste|  
 27 yAdRzaM likhitam Aste, "vandhye santAnahIne tvaM  
 svaram jayajayaM kuru| aprasUte tvayollaso  
 jayAzabdazca glyatAM| yata eva sanAthAyA yoSitaH  
 santate rgaNAt| anAthA ya bhavennaRi tadapatyAni  
 bhUrizaH||" 28 he bhrAtRgaNa, imhAk iva vayaM  
 pratijjaya jAtaH santAnAH| 29 kintu tadAnIM  
 zArIrikaniyama jAtaH putro yadvad Atmikaniyama  
 jAtaM putram upAdravat tathAdhunApi| 30 kintu  
 zAstre kiM likhitaM? "tvam imAM dAsIM tasyAH  
 putraJcApasAraya yata eSa dAsIputraH patnIputreNa

samaM nottarAdhikAri bhaviyyatIti|" 31 ateva he  
 bhrAtaraH, vayaM dAsyAH santAnA na bhUtva pAtnyAH  
 santAnA bhavamaH|

5 khrISTO'smabhyAM yat svAtantryAM dattavAn  
 yUYaM tatra sthirAstiSThata dAsatvayugena puna rna  
 nibadhYadhvaM| 2 pazyatAhaM paulo yuSmAn vadAmi  
 yadi chinnavaco bhavatha tarhi khrISTena kimapi  
 nopakAriSyadhve| 3 aparaM yaH kazcit chinnavag  
 bhavati sa kRtsnavyavasthAyAH pAlanam IzvarAya  
 dhArayatIti pramANaM dadAmi| 4 yuSmAkaM yAvanto  
 lokA vyavasthaya sapuNyibhavitum ceSTante te sarvve  
 khrISTAd bhraSTA anugrahAt patitAzca| 5 yato vayam  
 AtmanA vizvAsAt puNyalAbhAzAsiddhaM pratikSAMahe|  
 6 khrISTE yIzau tvakchedAtvakchedayoh kimapi guNaM  
 nAsti kintu premna saphalo vizvAsa eva guNayuktaH| 7  
 pUrvvaM yUYaM sundaram adhAvata kintvidAnIM kena  
 bAdhaM prApya satyatAM na gRHIltha? 8 yuSmAkaM sA  
 mati ryuSmadAhvAnakAriNa IzvarAnna jAta| 9 vikAraH  
 kRtsnazaktUnAM svalpakiNvena jasayate| 10 yuSmAkaM  
 mati rvikAraM na gamiSyatItyahaM yuSmAnadhi  
 prabhunAzaMse; kintu yo yuSmAn vicAralayati sa yaH  
 kazcid bhavet samucitaM daNdAM prApsyati| 11 parantu  
 he bhrAtaraH, yadyaham idAnIm api tvakchedaM  
 pracArayeyaM tarhi kuta upadravaM bhujjiya?  
 tatKRe kruzAM nirbbAdham abhaviSyat| 12 ye  
 janA yuSmAkaM cAJcalyaM janayanti teSAM  
 chedanameva mayAbhilaSyate| 13 he bhrAtaraH,  
 yUYaM svAtantryArtham AhUtA Adhve kintu  
 tatsvAtantryadvAreNa zArIrikabhAvo yuSmAn na  
 pravizatu| yUYaM premna parasparaM paricaryyAM  
 kurudhvaM| 14 yasmAt tvaM samIpaAsini svavat  
 prema kurya ityekAJJA kRtsnAyA vyavasthAyAH  
 sArasaMgahaH| 15 kintu yUYaM yadi parasparaM  
 daMdazyadhve 'zAzyadhve ca tarhi yuSmAkam  
 eko'nyena yanna grasyate tatra yuSmAbhiH  
 sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM| 16 ahaM bravImi yUYam  
 AtmikAcAraM kuruta zArIrikAbhilASaM mA  
 pUrAyata| 17 yataH zArIrikAbhilASa Atmano  
 viparItaH, AtmikAbhilASazca zarIrasya viparItaH,  
 anayorubhayoh parasparaM virodho vidyate tena  
 yuSmAbhi ryad abhilaSyate tanna karttavayaM| 18  
 yUYaM yadyAtmanA vinlyadhve tarhi vyavasthAyA  
 adhIna na bhavatha| 19 aparaM paradAragamanaM  
 vezyAgamanam azucita kAmukata pratimApUjanaM 20  
 indrajAlaM zatruvAM vivAdo'ntarjvalanaM krodhaH  
 kalaho'naikyAM 21 pArthakyam IrSyA vadho mattatvaM  
 lampaTatvamityAdIni spaSTatvena zArIrikabhAvasya  
 karmmAni santi| pUrvvaM yadvat mayA kathitaM  
 tadvat punarapi kathyate ye janA etAdRzAni  
 karmmAnyAcaranti tairIzvarasya rAjye'dhikAraH  
 kadAca na lapsyate| 22 kiJca premAnandaH  
 zAntizcirasahiSNuta hitaiSitA bhadratvaM vizvAsyata  
 titikSA 23 parimitabhojitvamityAdInyAtmanaH phalAni  
 santi teSAM viruddha kApi vyavastha nahil| 24 ye tu

khriSTasya lokAste ripubhirabhilASaizca sahitaM  
zArIrikabhAvaM kruze nihatavantaH| 25 yadi vayam  
AtmanA jIvAmastarhyAtmikAcAro'smAbhiH karttavyaH,  
26 darpaH parasparaM nirbhartsanaM dveSazcAsmAbhi  
rna karttavyAni|

**6** he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kazcid yadi  
kasmiMzcit pApe patati tarhyAtmikabhAvayuktai  
ryuSmAbhistitikSAbhAvaM vidhAya sa  
punarutthApyatAM yUyamapi yathA tAdRkparIkSAyAM  
na patatha tathA sAvadhAna bhavata| 2 yuSmAkam  
ekaiko janaH parasya bhAraM vahatvanena prakAreNa  
khriSTasya vidhiM pAlayata| 3 yadi kazcana kSudraH san  
svaM mahAntaM manyate tarhi tasyAtmavaJcanA jAyate|  
4 ata ekaikena janena svakIyakarmmaNaH parIkSA  
kriyatAM tena paraM nAlokya kevalam AtmAlokanAt  
tasya zlaghA sambhaviSyati| 5 yata ekaiko janaH  
svakIyaM bhAraM vakSyati| 6 yo jano dharmmopadezaM  
labhate sa upadeSTARA M svIyasarvvasampatte  
rbhAginaM karotu| 7 yuSmAkaM bhrAnti rna bhavatu,  
Izvaro nopahastavyaH, yena yad bljam upyate tena  
tajjAtaM zasyaM karttiSyate| 8 svazarIrArthaM yena  
bljam upyate tena zarIrAd vinAzarUpaM zasyaM  
lapsyate kintvAtmanaH kRte yena bljam upyate  
tenAtmato'nantajIvitarUpaM zasyaM lapsyate| (aiōnios  
g166) 9 satkarmmakaraNe'smAbhirazrAntai rbhavitavyaM  
yato'klAntaustiSThadbhirasmAbhirupayuktasamaye tat  
phalAni lapsyante| 10 ato yAvat samayastiSThati tAvat  
sarvvAn prati vizeSato vizvAsavezmavAsinaH  
pratyasmAbhi rhitAcAraH karttavyaH| 11 he  
bhrAtaraH, ahaM svahastena yuSmAn prati kiyadvRhat  
patraM likhitavAn tad yuSmAbhi rdRzyatAM| 12 ye  
zArIrikaviSaye sudRzyA bhavitumicchanti te  
yat khriSTasya kruzasya kAraNAdupadravasya  
bhAgino na bhavanti kevalaM tadarthaM tvakchede  
yuSmAn pravarttayanti| 13 te tvakchedagrAhiNo'pi  
vyavasthAM na pAlayanti kintu yuSmaccharIrAt  
zIaghAlAbhArthaM yuSmAkaM tvakchedam icchanti| 14  
kintu yenAhaM saMsArAya hataH saMsAro'pi mahyaM  
hatastadasmatprabho rylzukhrISTasya kruzaM  
vinAnyatra kutrApi mama zIaghanaM kadApi na  
bhavatu| 15 khriSTe yIzau tvakchedAtvakchedayoH  
kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu navInA sRSTireva guNayuktA|  
16 aparaM yAvanto loka etasmin mArge caranti teSAM  
IzvarIyasya kRtsnasyesrAyelazca zAnti rdayAlAbhazca  
bhUyAt| 17 itaH paraM ko'pi mAM na kliznAtu yasmAd  
ahaM svagAtre prabho rylzukhrISTasya cihnAni  
dhAraye| 18 he bhrAtaraH asmAkaM prabho  
ryIzukhrISTasya prasAdo yuSmAkam Atmani stheyAt|  
tathAstu|

# iphiSiNaH

1 Izvarasyecchaya yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paula iphiSanagarasthAn pavitrAn khrISTayIzau vizvAsino lokAn prati patraM likhati| 2 asmAkaM tAtasyezvarasya prabho ryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM| 3 asmAkaM prabho ryIzoH khrISTasya tAta Izvaro dhanyo bhavatu; yataH sa khrISTenAsmabhyaM sarvvam AdhyAtmikaM svargIyavaraM dattavAn| 4 vayaM yat tasya samakSaM premna pavitrA niSkalaGkAzca bhavAmastadarthaM sa jagataH sRSTe pUrvvaM tenAsmAn abhircitavAn, nijAbhilaSitAnurodhAcca 5 yIzunA khrISTena svasya nimittaM putratvapade'smAn svakIyAnugrahasya mahattvasya prazaMsArthaM pUrvvaM niyuktavAn| 6 tasmAd anugraHAt sa yena priyatamena putreNAsmAn anugRhItavAn, 7 vayaM tasya zoNitena muktim arthataH pApakSamAM labdhavantaH| 8 tasya ya ldrzo'nugrahanidhistasmAt so'smabhyaM sarvavidhaM jJAnaM buddhiJca bAhulyarUpeNa vitaritavAn| 9 svargapRthivyo ryadyad vidyate tatsarvvaM sa khrISTe saMgrahISyatIti hitaiSiNA 10 tena kRto yo manorathaH sampUrNatAM gatavatsu samayeSu sAdhayitavyastamadhi sa svakIyAbhilASasya nigUDhaM bhAvam asmAn jJApitavAn| 11 pUrvvaM khrISTE vizvAsino ye vayam asmatto yat tasya mahimnaH prazaMsA jAyate, 12 tadarthaM yaH svakIyecchAyAH mantraNataH sarvvANI sAdhayati tasya manorathAd vayaM khrISTena pUrvvaM nirUpitAH santo'dhikAriNo jAtAH| 13 yUyamapi satyaM vAkyam arthato yuSmatparitrANasya susaMvAdaM nizamy tasminneva khrISTe vizvasitavantaH pratijJAtena pavitreNatmanA mudrayevAGkitAzca| 14 yatastasya mahimnaH prakAZaya tena krItANaM lokANAM mukti ryAvanna bhaviSyati tAvat sa AtmAsmAkam adhikAritvasya satyaGkArasya paNasvarUpo bhavati| 15 prabhau yIzau yuSmAkaM vizvAsaH sarvveSu pavitralokeSu prema cAsta iti vArttAM zrutvAhamapi 16 yuSmAnadhi nirantaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan prArthanAsamaye ca yuSmAn smaran varamimaM yAcAmi| 17 asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya tAto yaH prabhAvAkara IzvaraH sa svakIyatattvajJAnAya yuSmabhyaM jJAnajanakam prakAZitavAkyabodhakajcAtmAnaM deyAt| 18 yuSmAkaM jJAnacakSUMSi ca diptiyuktAni kRtVA tasyAhvAnaM kidRzYA pratyAzaya sambalitaM pavitralokANAM madhye tena datto'dhikAraH kidRzaH prabhAvanidhi rvizvAsiSu cAsmAsu prakAzamAnasya 19 tadyamahAparAkramasya mahatvaM kidRg anupamaM tat sarvvaM yuSmAn jJApayatu| 20 yataH sa yasyAH zakteH prabalatAM khrISTe prakAzayan mRtgaNamadhyAt tam utthApitavAn, 21 adhipatitvapadaM zAsanapadaM parAkramo rAjatvajcetinAmAni yAvanti padAnIha loke paraloke ca vidyante teSAM sarvveSAM Urddhve svarge

nijadakSiNapArzve tam upavezitavAn, (aiōn g165) 22 sarvvANI tasya caraNayoradho nihitavAn ya samitistasya zarIraM sarvvatra sarvveSAM pUrayituH pUrakaJca bhavati taM tasyA mUrddhAnaM kRtVA 23 sarvveSAM uparyyupari niyuktavAMzca saiva zaktirasmAsvapi tena prakAzyate|

2 purA yUyam aparAdhaiH pApaizca mRtAH santastAnyAcaranta ihalokasya saMsArAnusAreNAkAzarAjyasyAdhipatim (aiōn g165) 2 arthataH sAmpratam AjJalaGghivaMzeSu karmmakAriNam AtmAnam anvavrajata| 3 teSAM madhye sarvve vayamapi pUrvvaM zarIrasya manaskAmanAyAjcehAM sAdhayantaH svazarIrasyaAbhilASAN AcarAma sarvve'nya iva ca svabhAvataH krodhabhajanAnyabhavAma| 4 kintu karuNAnidhirIzvaro yena mahApremnAsmAn dayitavAn 5 tasya svapremno bAhulyAd aparAdhai mRtAnapyasman khrISTena saha jIvitavAn yato'nugraHAd yUyaM paritrANaM prAptAH| 6 sa ca khrISTena yIzunAsmAn tena sarddham utthApitavAn svarga upavezitavAMzca| 7 itthaM sa khrISTena yIzunAsmAn prati svahitaiSitaya bhAviyugeSu svakIyanugrahasyAnupamaM nidhiM prakAzayitum icchati| (aiōn g165) 8 yUyam anugraHAd vizvAsena paritrANaM prAptAH, tacca yuSmanmUlakaM nahi kintvlzvarasyaiva dAnaM, 9 tat karmmaNAm phalam api nahi, ataH kenApi na zLaghitavyaM| 10 yato vayaM tasya kAryyaM prAg IzvareNa nirUpitAbhiH satkriyAbhiH kAlayApanAya khrISTe yIzau tena mRSTAzca| 11 purA janmanA bhinnajAtIYA hastakRtaM tvakchedaM prAptai rlokaizcAcchinnavaca itinAmna khyATA ye yUyaM tai ryuSmAbhiridaM smarttavyaM 12 yat tasmin samaye yUyaM khrISTAd bhinna isrAyelalokANAM sahavAsAd dUrasthAH pratijJAsambalitaniyamANAM bahiH sthitAH santo nirZA nirlzvarAZca jagatyAdhvam iti| 13 kintvadhuna khrISTe yIzAvAzrayaM prApya purA dUravarttino yUyaM khrISTasya zoNitena nikaTavarttino'bhavata| 14 yataH sa evAsmAkaM sandhiH sa dvayam ekIkRtavAn zatrutArUpiNIM madhyavarttinIM prabhedakabhittiM bhagnavAn daNDAjJAyuktaM vidhizAstraM svazarIreNa luptavAMzca| 15 yataH sa sandhiM vidhAya tau dvau svasmin ekaM nutanaM manavaM karttuM 16 svakIyakruze zatrutAM nihaty tenaivaikasmin zarIre trayo rdvayorIzvareNa sandhiM kArayitum nizcatavAn| 17 sa cAgatya dUravarttino yuSmAn nikaTavarttino 'smAMzca sandhe rmaGgalavArttAM jJApitavAn| 18 yatastasmAd ubhayapakSIYA vayam ekenAtmanA pituH samIpaM gamanAya sAmarthyaM prAptavantaH| 19 ata idANI M yUyam asamparkIYA videzinazca na tiSThanataH pavitralokaiH sahavAsina Izvarasya vezmavAsinazcAdhve| 20 aparaM prerita bhaviSyadvAdinazca yatra bhittimUlasvarUpAstatra yUyaM tasmin mUle niclyadhve tatra ca svayam yIzau

khrISTaH pradhAnaH koNasthaprastaraH| 21 tena kRtsnA nirmmitiH saMgrathyamAnA prabhoH pavitraM mandiraM bhavituM varddhate| 22 yUyamapi tatra saMgrathyamAnA Atmanezvarasya vAsasthAnaM bhavatha|

**3** ato heto rbhinnajAtiyAnAM yuSmAkaM nimittaM yIzukhrISTasya bandi yaH so'haM paulo bravimij| 2 yuSmadartham IzvareNa mahyaM dattasya varasya niyamaH kIdRzastad yuSmAbhirazrAvIti manye| 3 arthataH pUrvvaM mayA saMkSepeNa yatha likhitaM tathAhaM prakAzitavAkyenezvarasya nigUDhaM bhAvaM jJApito'bhavaM| 4 ato yuSmAbhistat paThitvA khrISTamadhi tasminnigUDhe bhAve mama jJAnaM kIdRzaM tad bhotsyate| 5 pUrvvayugeSu mAnavasantAnAstaM jJApita nAsan kintvadhunA sa bhAvastasya pavitrAn preritAn bhaviSyadvAdinazca pratyAtmanA prakAzito'bhavat; 6 arthata Izvarasya zakteH prakAzAt tasyAnugraheNa yo varo mahyam adAyi tenAhaM yasya susaMvAdasya paricArako'bhavaM, 7 tadvArA khrISTena bhinnajAtiyA anyaiH sArddham ekAdhikArA ekazarIrA ekasyAH pratijJAyA aMzinazca bhaviSyantiti| 8 sarvveSAM pavitralokANAM kSudratamAya mahyaM varo'yam adAyi yad bhinnajAtiyAnAM madhye bodhAgayasya guNanidheH khrISTasya maGgalavArttAM pracArayAmi, 9 kAlAvasthAtaH pUrvvasmaAcca yo nigUDhabhAva Izvare gupta AsIt tadiyaniyamaM sarvvAn jJApayAmi| (aiõn g165) 10 yata Izvarasya nAnArUpaM jJAnaM yat saMprataM samityA svarge prAdhAnyaparAkramayuktANAM dUtANAM nikaTe prakAzate tadarthaM sa yIzuna khrISTena sarvvANi sRSTavAn| 11 yato vayaM yasmin vizvasya dRDhabhaktyA nirbhayatAM Izvarasya samAgame sAmarthyaJca 12 prAptavantastamAkaM prabhUM yIzUM khrISTamadhi sa kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvaM taM manorathaM kRtavAn| (aiõn g165) 13 ato'haM yuSmannimittaM duHkhabhogena kIantiM yanna gacchAmIti prArthaye yatastadeva yuSmAkaM gauravaM| 14 ato hetoH svargapRthivyoH sthitaH kRtsno vaMzo yasya nAmna vikhyAtastam 15 asmatprabho rYIzukhrISTasya pitaramuddizyAhaM jAnunI pAtayitvA tasya prabhAvanidhito varamimaM prArthaye| 16 tasyAtmanA yuSmAkam AntarikapuruSasya zakte rVrddhiH kriyatAM| 17 khrISTastu vizvAsena yuSmAkaM hRdayeSu nivasatu| premaNi yuSmAkaM baddhamUlatvaM susthiratvaJca bhavatu| 18 itthaM prasthatAyA dIrghatAyA gabhIratAyA uccatAyAzca bodhAya sarvvaiH pavitralokaiH prApyaM sAmarthyaM yuSmAbhi rlabhyatAM, 19 jJAnAtiriktaM khrISTasya prema jJAyatAm Izvarasya sampUrNavRddhiparyantaM yuSmAkaM vRddhi rbhavatu ca| 20 asmAkam antare yA zaktiH prakAzate tayA sarvvAtiriktaM karma kurvvan asmAkam prArthanAM kalpanAjcAtikramituM yaH zaknoti 21 khrISTayIzuna samite rmadhye sarvveSu yugeSu tasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu| iti| (aiõn g165)

**4** ato bandirahaM prabho rnAmna yuSmAn vinaye yUyaM yenAhvAnenAhUtAstadupayuktarUpeNa 2 sarvvathA namratAM mRdutAM titikSAM parasparaM pramNa sahiSNutAJcArata| 3 praNayabandhanena cAtmana ekyaM rakSituM yatadhvaM| 4 yUyam ekazarIrA ekAtmAnazca tadvad AhvAnena yUyam ekapratyAzAprAptaye samAhUtAH| 5 yuSmAkam ekaH prabhureko vizvAsa ekaM majjanaM, sarvveSAM tAtaH 6 sarvvoparisthaH sarvvavyApI sarvveSAM yuSmAkaM madhyavartti caika Izvara Aste| 7 kintu khrISTasya dAnaparimANANusArAd asmAkam ekaikasmai vizeSo varo'dAyij| 8 yatha likhitam Aste, "Urddhvam Aruhya jetRn sa vijitya bandino'karot| tataH sa manujebhyo'pi svIyAn vyazrANayad varAn||" 9 Urddhvam AruhyetivAkyasyAyamarthaH sa pUrvvaM pRthivIrUpaM sarvvAdhaHsthitAM sthAnam avatIrNavAn; 10 yazcAvatIrNavAn sa eva svargANAM uparyuparyArUDhavAn yataH sarvvANi tena pUrayitavyAnij| 11 sa eva ca kAMzcana preritAn aparAn bhaviSyadvAdino'parAn susaMvAdapracArakAn aparAn pAlakAn upadezakAMzca niyuktavAn| 12 yAvad vayaM sarvve vizvAsasyezvaraputraviSayakasya tattvajJAnasya caikyaM sampUrNaM puruSarthaJcArthataH khrISTasya sampUrNaparimANasya samaM parimANAM na prApnumastAvat 13 sa paricaryyAkarmmasAdhanAya khrISTasya zarlrasya niStHAYai ca pavitralokANAM siddhatAyAstAdRzam upAyaM nizcitavAn| 14 ataeva mAnuSANAM cAturItto bhramakadhUrttatAyAzchalAcca jAtena sarvveNa zikSavAyuna vayaM yad balaka iva dolAyamAnA na bhrAmyAma ityasmAbhi ryatitavyaM, 15 premna satyatAm AcaradbhiH sarvvaviSaye khrISTam uddizya varddhitavyaJca, yataH sa mUrddhA, 16 tasmAccaikaikasyAGgasya svasvaparimANANusAreNa sAhAyyakaraNAd upakArakaiH sarvvaiH sandhibhiH kRtsnasya zarlrasya saMyoge sammilane ca jAte premna niStHAM labhamAnaM kRtsnaM zarlrAm vRddhiM prApnotij| 17 yuSmAn ahaM prabhunedam bravImyAdizAmi ca, anye bhinnajAtiyA iva yUyaM pUna rmAcarata| 18 yatate svamanomAyAm AcarantyAntarikAJJAnAt mAnasikakATHinyAcca timirAvRtabuddhaya IzvarIyajIvanasya bagIrbbUtAzca bhavanti, 19 svAn caitanyazUnyAn kRtvA ca lobhena sarvvavidhAzauAcaraNaya lampaTatAyAM svAn samarpitavantaH| 20 kintu yUyaM khrISTAM na tAdRzaM paricitavantaH, 21 yato yUyaM taM zrutavanto yA satyA zikSA yIzuto labhya tadanusArAt tadiyopadezaM prAptavantazceti manye| 22 tasmAt pUrvvakAlikAcArakArI yaH purAtanapuruso mAyAbhilASai nrazyati taM tyaktvA yuSmAbhi rmAnasikabhAvo nUtanikarttavayaH, 23 yo navapurusa IzvarAnurUpeNa puNyena satyatAsahitena 24 dhArmmikatvena ca sRSTaH sa eva paridhatavyazca| 25 ato yUyaM sarvve mithyAkathanaM parityajya samIpavAsibhiH saha satyAlApaM kuruta yato vayaM parasparam aGgapratyaGga bhavAmaH| 26 aparaM

krodhe jAte pApAm mA kurudhvAm, azAnte yuSmAkAm roSeSUrYYo'stAm na gacchatu| 27 aparaM zayatAne sthAnAm mA datta| 28 coraH punazcairyYaM na karotu kintu dInAya dAne sAmarthyaM yajjAyate tadarthaM svakarAbhyAM sadvRtTyA parizramaM karotu| 29 aparaM yuSmAkAm vadanebhyaH ko'pi kadAlApo na nirgacchatu, kintu yena zroturupakAro jAyate tAdRzaH prayoJanIyAniStHAYai phaladAyaka AlApo yuSmAkAm bhavatu| 30 paraJca yUYaM muktidinaparyyantam Izvarasya yena pavitreNATmanA mudrayAGkita bhavata taM zokAnvitaM mA kuruta| 31 aparaM kaTuVAKyaM roSaH koSaH kalaho ninda sarvvavidhadveSazcaitAni yuSmAkAm madhyAd dUrIbhavantu| 32 yUYaM parasparaM hitaiSiNaH komalAntaHkaraNAzca bhavata| aparam IzvaraH khrISTena yadvad yuSmAkAm doSan kSamitavAn tadvad yUYamapi parasparaM kSamadhvam|

**5** ato yUYaM priyabAlakA ivezvarasyAnukAriNo bhavata, 2 khrISTa iva premAcAraM kuruta ca, yataH so'smAsu prema kRtavAn asmAkAm vinimayena cAtmanivedanaM kRtvA grAhyasugandhArthakam upahAraM balijcezvarAca dattavAn| 3 kintu vezyAgamanaM sarvvavidhAzaucakriyA lobhazcaiteSAM uccAraNamapi yuSmAkAm madhye na bhavatu, etadesa pavitralokAnAm ucitaM| 4 aparaM kutsitAlAPAh pralAPAH zleSoktizza na bhavatu yata etAnyanucitAni kintvIzvarasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu| 5 vezyAgAmyazaucAcArI devapUjaka iva gaNyo lobhi caiteSAM koSi khrISTasya rAjye'rthata Izvarasya rAjye kamapyadhikAraM na prApSyattiti yuSmAbhiH samyak jJAYatAM| 6 anarthakavAKyena ko'pi yuSmAn na vaJcayatu yatastAdRgAcArahetoranAjJAgriHiSu lokeSvIzvarasya kopu varttate| 7 tasmAd yUYaM taiH sahabhAgino na bhavata| 8 pUrVvaM yUYam andhakArasvarUpA AdhvaM kintvAniM prabhunA dIptisvarUpA bhavatha tasmAd dIpteH santAna iva samAcarata| 9 dIpte ryat phalaM tat sarvvavidhahitaiSitAYAM dharmme satyAlApe ca prakAzate| 10 prabhava yad rocate tat parikSadhvam| 11 yUYaM timirasya viphalakarmmaNAm aMzino na bhUtva teSAM doSitvaM prakAzayata| 12 yataste loka rahami yad yad Acaranti taduccAraNam api lajjAjanakAM| 13 yato dIptyA yad yat prakAzyate tat tayA cakAsyate yacca cakAsti tad dIptisvarUpAM bhavati| 14 etatkArANAd uktaM Aste, "he nidrita prabudhyasva mRtebhycotthitIM kuru| tatkrTe sUrYYavat khrISTaH svayaM tvAM dyotayiSyati|" 15 ataH sAvadhAnA bhavata, ajJAnA iva mAcarata kintu jJAnina iva satarkam Acarata| 16 samayaM bahumUlyam gaNayadhvam yataH kAlA abhadraH| 17 tasmAd yUYam ajJAnA na bhavata kintu prabhoraBhimataM kiM tadavagata bhavata| 18 sarvvanAzajanakena surApAnena mattA mA bhavata kintvAtmanA pUrYYadhvam| 19 aparaM glitai rgAnaiH pAramArthikakIrttanaizca parasparam Alapanto manasA

sArddhaM prabhum uddizya gAYata vAdayata ca| 20 sarvvadA sarvvaviSaye'smatprabho yIzoH khrISTasya nAmna tAtam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadata| 21 yUYam IzvarAd bhItAH santa anye'pareSAM vazibhUtA bhavata| 22 he yoSitaH, yUYaM yathA prabhostathA svasvasvAmino vazaGgata bhavata| 23 yataH khrISTo yadvat samite rmUrddhA zarIrasya trAta ca bhavati tadvat svAmI yoSito mUrddhA| 24 ataH samiti ryadvat khrISTasya vazibhUtA tadvad yoSiddhirapi svasvasvAmino vazata svIkarttavayA| 25 paraJca he puruSAH, yUYaM khrISTa iva svasvayoSitsu priyadhvam| 26 sa khrISTo'pi samitau prItavAn tasyaH krTe ca svaprANAn tyaktavAn yataH sa vAKye jalamajjanena tAM pariSkRtya pAvayitum 27 aparaM tilakavalyAdivihinAM pavitrAM niSkalaGkAJca tAM samitiM tejasvinIM kRtvA svahaste samarpayitUcAbhilaSitavAn| 28 tasmAt svatanuvat svayoSiti premakaraNaM puruSasyocitaM, yena svayoSiti prema kriyate tenAtmaprema kriyate| 29 ko'pi kadApi na svakIyAM tanum RtIyitavAn kintu sarvve tAM vibhrati puSNanti ca| khrISTo'pi samitiM prati tadeva karoti, 30 yato vayaM tasya zarIrasYAggAni mAMsAstHInI ca bhavAmAH| 31 etadarthaM mAnavaH svamAtApitaro parityajya svabhAryyAyAm AsaMkSyati tau dvau janAvekAggau bhaviSyataH| 32 etannigUDhavAKyaM gurutaraM mayA ca khrISTasamiti adhi tad ucyate| 33 ataeva yuSmAkam ekaiko jana Atmavat svayoSiti prIyatAM bhAryyApi svAminaM samAdarttuM yatatAM|

**6** he balakAH, yUYaM prabhum uddizya pitrorAjJAgriHiNo bhavata yatastat nyAyyaM| 2 tvaM nijapitaraM mAtarajca sammanyasveti yo vidhiH sa pratijJAyuktaH prathamO vidhiH 3 phalatastasmAt tava kalyANaM deze ca dirghakAlam Ayu rbhaviSyatiti| 4 aparaM he pitaraH, yUYaM svabAlakAn mA roSayata kintu prabho rvinItYadezAbhyAM tAn vinayata| 5 he dAsAH, yUYaM khrISTam uddizya sabhayAH kampAnvitAzca bhUtva saralAntaHkaraNairaihikaprabhUnAm AjJAgriHiNo bhavata| 6 dRSTigocarIyaparicaryyayA mAnuSebhyo rocituM mA yatadhvam kintu khrISTasya dAsa iva nivISTamanobhirIzcarasyecchAM sAdhayata| 7 mAnavAn anuddizya prabhumevoddizya sadbhAvena dAsyakarmma kurudhvAM| 8 dAsamuktayo ryena yat satkarmma kriyate tena tasya phalaM prabhuto lpsyata iti jAnIta ca| 9 aparaM he prabhavaH, yuSmAbhi rbhartsanaM vihAya tAn prati nyAyyAcaraNaM kriyatAM yazca kasyApi pakSapAtaM na karoti yuSmAkamapi tAdRza ekaH prabhuH svarge vidyata iti jJAYatAM| 10 adhikantu he bhRAtaraH, yUYaM prabhunA tasya vikramayuktazaktyA ca balavanto bhavata| 11 yUYaM yat zayatAnazchalAni nivArayitum zaknutha tadartham IzvarIyasusajJAM paridhaddhvAM| 12 yataH kevalaM raktamAMsAbhyAm iti nahi kintu kartRtvaparAkramayuktaistimirAjJasyehalokasyAdhipatibhi

svargodbhavai rduSTATmabhireva sArddham  
 asmAbhi ryuddhaM kriyate| (aiōn g165) 13 ato heto  
 ryUyaM yayA saMkule dine'vasthAtuM sarvvANi  
 parAjitya dRDhAH sthAtuJca zakSyatha tAm  
 IzvarIyasusajjAM gRhIita| 14 vastutastu satyatvena  
 zRGkhalena kaTiM baddhvA puNyena varmmaNA vakSa  
 AcchAdya 15 zAnteH suvArttayA jAtam utsAhaM  
 pAdukAyugalaM pade samarpya tiSThata| 16 yena ca  
 duSTATmano'gnibANAn sarvvAn nirvvApayituM  
 zakSyatha tAdRzAM sarvvAcchAdakaM phalakaM  
 vizvAsaM dhArayata| 17 zirastraM paritrANam  
 AtmanaH khaGgajcezvarasya vAkyaM dhArayata| 18  
 sarvvasamaye sarvvayAcanena sarvvaprArthanena  
 cAtmanA prArthanAM kurudhvaM tadarthaM  
 dRDhAkAGkSayA jAgrataH sarvveSAM pavitralokANAM  
 kRte sadA prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 19 ahajca yasya  
 susaMvAdasya zRGkhalabaddhaH pracArakadUto'smi  
 tam upayuktenotsAhena pracArayituM yathA zaknuyAM  
 20 tathA nirbhayena svareNotsAhena ca susaMvAdasya  
 nigUDhavAkyapracArAya vaktRtA yat mahyaM diyate  
 tadarthaM mamApi kRte prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 21  
 aparaM mama yAvasthAsti yacca mayA kriyate tat  
 sarvvaM yad yuSmAbhi rjJAYate tadarthaM prabhunA  
 priyabhrAtA vizvAsyaH paricArakazca tukhiko yuSmAn  
 tat jJApayiSyati| 22 yUyaM yad asmAkam avasthAM  
 jAnItha yuSmAkaM manAMsi ca yat sAntvanAM  
 labhante tadarthamevAhaM yuSmAkaM sannidhiM taM  
 preSitavAna| 23 aparam IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca  
 sarvvabhya bhrAtRbhyaH zAntiM vizvAsasahitaM prema  
 ca deyAt| 24 ye kecit prabhau yIzukhrISTe'kSyaM prema  
 kurvvanti tAn prati prasAdo bhUyAt| tathAstu|

# philipinaH

**1** paulatImathinAmAnau yIzukhrISTasya dAsau philipinagarasthAn khrISTayIzoH sarvvAn pavitralokAn samiteradhyakSAN paricArakAMzca prati patraM likhataH| **2** asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu rylzukhrISTazca yuSmabhyaM prasAdasya zAntezca bhogaM deyAstAM| **3** ahaM nirantaraM nijasarvvaprArthanAsu yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM kRte sAnandaM prArthanAM kurvvan **4** yati vArAn yuSmAkaM smarAmi tati vArAn A prathamAd adya yAvad **5** yuSmAkaM susaMvAdabhAgitvakAraNAd IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| **6** yuSmAnmadhye yenottamaM karmma karttum Arambhi tenaiva yizukhrISTasya dinaM yAvat tat sAdhayaISyata ityasmin dRDhavisvAso mamAste| **7** yuSmAn sarvvAn adhi mama tAdRzo bhAvo yathArtho yato'haM kArAvasthAyAM pratyuttarakaraNe susaMvAdasya prAmANYakaraNe ca yuSmAn sarvvAn mayA sArddham ekanugrahasya bhAgino matvA svahRdaye dhAraYAmi| **8** aparam ahaM khrISTayIzoH snehavat snehena yuSmAn kidRzaM kAGkSAmi tadadhIzvaro mama sAKSI vidyate| **9** mayA yat prArthyate tad idaM yuSmAkaM prema nityaM vRddhiM gatvA **10** jJanasya viziSTANAM parikSikAyAzca sarvvavidhAbuddhe rBAhulyaM phalatu, **11** khrISTasya dinaM yAvad yuSmAkaM sAralyaM nirvighnatvAjca bhavatu, Izvarasya gauravAya prazaMsAyai ca yIzunA khrISTena puNyaphalAnAM pUrNatA yuSmabhyaM diyatAm iti| **12** he bhrAtaraH, mAM prati yad yad ghaTitaM tena susaMvAdapracArasya bAdha nahi kintu vRddhireva jAtA tad yuSmAn jJApayituM kAmaye'haM| **13** aparam ahaM khrISTasya kRte baddho'smliti rAjapuryyAm anyasthAneSu ca sarvveSAM nikaTe suspaSTam abhavat, **14** prabhvasambandhya aneke bhrAtarazca mama bandhanAd AzvAsaM prApya varddhamAnenotsAhena niHkSobhaM kathAM pracArayanti| **15** kecid dveSAd virodhAccApare keccica sabbhAvAt khrISTaM ghoSayanti; **16** ye virodhAt khrISTaM ghoSayanti te pavitrabhAvAt tanna kurvvanto mama bandhanAni bahutaraklozadAyIni karttum icchanti| **17** ye ca premnA ghoSayanti te susaMvAdasya prAmANYakaraNe'haM niyukto'smliti jJAtvA tat kurvanti| **18** kiM bahuna? kApaTyAt saralabhAvAd vA bhavet, yena kenacit prakAreNa khrISTasya ghoSaNa bhavatItyasmin aham AnandAmyAnandiSyAmi ca| **19** yuSmAkaM prArthanaya yIzukhrISTasyAtmanazcopakAreNa tat mannistArajanakaM bhaviSyatIti jAnAmi| **20** tatra ca mamAkAGkSA pratyAZa ca siddhiM gamiSyati phalato'haM kenApi prakAreNa na lajjiSye kintu gate sarvvasmin kAle yadvat tadvad idAnImapi sampUrNotsAhadvArA mama zarIreNa khrISTasya mahimA jIvane maraNe vA prakAziSyate| **21** yato mama jIvanaM khrISTaya maraNajca lAbhaya| **22** kintu yadi

zarIre mayA jIvitavyaM tarhi tat karmmaphalaM phaliSyati tasmAt kiM varitavyaM tanmayA na jJAyate| **23** dvAbhyAm ahaM sampIDye, dehavAsatyajanAya khrISTena sahavAsAya ca mamAbhilAso bhavati yatastat sarvvottamaM| **24** kintu dehe mamAvasthitya yuSmAkam adhikaprayojanaM| **25** aham avasthAsye yuSmAbhiH sarvvaiH sArddham avasthitiM kariSye ca tayA ca vizvAse yuSmAkaM vRddhyAnandau janiSyete tadahaM nizcitaM jAnAmi| **26** tena ca matto'rthato yuSmatsamlpe mama punarupasthitvat yUYaM khrISTena yIzunA bahutaram AhlAdaM lapsyadhve| **27** yUYaM sAvadhAna bhUtva khrISTasya susaMvAdasyopayuktam AcAraM kurudhvaM yato'haM yuSmAn upAgatyA sAKSat kurvvan kiM vA dUre tiSThan yuSmAkaM yAM vArttAM zrotum icchAmi seyAM yUYam ekAtmAnastiSThatha, ekamanasa susaMvAdasambandhyavizvAsasya pakSe yatadhve, vipakSaizca kenApi prakAreNa na vyAkulikriyadhva iti| **28** tat teSAM vinAzasya lakSaNaM yuSmAkajcezvaradattaM paritrANasya lakSaNaM bhaviSyati| **29** yato yena yuSmAbhiH khrISTe kevalavizvAsaH kriyate tannahi kintu tasya kRte klezo'pi sahyate tAdRzo varaH khrISTasyAnurodhAd yuSmAbhiH prApi, **30** tasmAt mama yAdRzaM yuddhaM yuSmAbhiradarzi sAmprataM zrUYate ca tAdRzaM yuddhaM yuSmAkam api bhavati|

**2** khrISTAd yadi kimapi sAntvanaM kazcit premajAto harSaH kiJcid AtmanaH samabhAgitvaM kAcid anukampA kRpA vA jAYate tarhi yUYaM mamAhlAdaM pUrAyanta **2** ekabhAvA ekapremAna ekamanasa ekaceSTAZca bhavata| **3** virodhAd darpAd vA kimapi mA kuruta kintu namrataya svebhyo'parAn viziSTAN manyadhvaM| **4** kevalam AtmahitAya na ceSTamAnAH parahitAyApi ceSTadhvaM| **5** khrISTasya yIzo ryAdRzaH svabhAvo yuSmAkam api tAdRzo bhavatu| **6** sa IzvararUpI san svakiyAm IzvaratulyatAM zlAghAspadaM nAmanyata, **7** kintu svaM zUnyaM kRtvA dAsarUpI babhUva narAkRtiM lebhe ca| **8** itthaM naramUrttim Azritya namratAM svIkRtya mRtyorarthataH kruzIyamRtyoreva bhogAyAJJAgRahi babhUva| **9** tatKArANAd Izvaro'pi taM sarvvonnataM cakAra yacca nAma sarvveSAM nAmnAM zreSThaM tadeva tasmai dadau, **10** tatastasmai yIzunAmne svargamartyapAtAlasthitaIH sarvvai rJAnupAtaH karttavayaH, **11** tAtasthezvarasya mahimne ca yIzukhrISTaH prabhuriti jihvAbhiH svIkarttavayaM| **12** ato he priyatamaH, yuSmAbhi ryadvat sarvvAdA kriyate tadvat kevale mamopasthitiKale tannahi kintvidAnIm anupasthite'pi mayi bahutarayatnenAJJAM gRhItva bhayakampAbhyAM svasvaparitrANaM sAdhyatAM| **13** yata Izvara eva svakiyAnurodhAd yuSmAnmadhye manaskAmanAM karmmasiddhijca vidadhAti| **14** yUYaM kalahavivAdarvijatam AcAraM kurvvanto'nindanIya akuTiLA **15** Izvarasya niSkalaGkAzca santAnAiva vakrabhAvAnAM kuTiAcArINAjca lokAnAM

madhye tiSThata, 16 yatasteSAM madhye yUyaM jIvanavAkyam dhArayanto jagato dIpakA iva dipyadhve| yuSmAbhistathA kRte mama yatnaH parizramo vA na niSphalo jAta ityahaM khrISTasya dine zLghAM karttuM zakSyAmi| 17 yuSmAkAM vizvAsArthakAya balidAnAya sevanAya ca yadyapyahaM niveditavyo bhaveyaM tathApi tenAnandAmi sarvveSAM yuSmAkAM AnandasyAMzI bhavAmi ca| 18 tadvad yUyamapyAnandata madIyAnandasyAMzino bhavata ca| 19 yuSmAkAM avasthAM avagatyAhamapi yat sAntvanAM prApnuyAM tadarthaM tImathiyAM tvarayA yuSmatsamIpaM preSaiSyAMIti prabhau pratyAZAM kurvve| 20 yaH satyarUpeNa yuSmAkAM hitaM cintayati tAdRza ekabhAvastasmAdanyaH ko'pi mama sannidhau nAsti| 21 yato'pare sarvve yIzoH khrISTasya viSayAn na cintayanta AtmaviSayAn cintayanti| 22 kintu tasya parIkSitatvaM yuSmAbhi rjJAyate yataH putro yAdRk pituH sahakArI bhavati tathaiva susaMvAdasya paricaryyAyAM sa mama sahakArI jAtaH| 23 ataeva mama bhAvidazAM jJatva tatKsaNAt tameva preSayituM pratyAZAM kurvve 24 svayam ahamapi tURNaM yuSmatsamIpaM gamiSyAmityAzAM prabhunA kurvve| 25 aparaM ya iPahradItto mama bhrAtA karmmayuddhAbhyAM mama sahAyazca yuSmAkAM dUto madyopakarAya pratini dhizcAsti yuSmatsamIpe tasya preSaNam Avazyakam amanye| 26 yataH sa yuSmAn sarvvAn akAGkSata yuSmAbhistasya rogasya vArttAzrAviti buddhvA paryazocacca| 27 sa pIDayA mRtakalpo'bhavaditi satyaM kintvizarastaM dayitavAn mama ca duHkhAt paraM punarduHkhaM yanna bhavet tadarthaM kevalaM taM na dayitvA mAmapi dayitavAn| 28 ataeva yUyaM taM vilokya yat punarAnandeta mamApi duHkhasya hrAso yad bhavet tadartham ahaM tvaraya tam apreSayAM| 29 ato yUyaM prabhoh kRte sampUrNenAnandena taM gRhIta tAdRzAn lokAMzCAdaraNIyan manyadhvaM| 30 yato mama sevane yuSmAkAM truTiM pUrayituM sa prANAn paNIkRtya khrISTasya kAryyArthaM mRtAprAye'bhavat|

**3** he bhrAtaraH, zeSe vadAmi yUyaM prabhAvAnandata| punaH punarekasya vaco lekhaNaM mama klezadam nahi yuSmadarthaJca bhramanAzakaM bhavati| 2 yUyaM kukkurebhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata duSkarmmakAribhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata chinnaUlebhyo lokebhayazca sAvadhAnA bhavata| 3 yaveva chinnatvacokoLa yato vayam AtmanezvaraM sevamahe khrISTena yIzunA zLghAmahe zarIreNa ca pragalbhatAM na kurvvAmahe| 4 kintu zarIre mama pragalbhatAyAH kAranaM vidyate, kazcid yadi zarIreNa pragalbhatAM cikIrSati tarhi tasmAd api mama pragalbhatAyA gurutaraM kAranaM vidyate| 5 yato'ham aSTamadvise tvakchedaprApta isrAyelvaMzIyo binyAmInagoSThIya ibrikulajAta ibriyo vyavasthAcarane phirUzi 6 dharmmotsAhakAranaT samiterupadravakarI vyavasthAto labhye puNyE

cAnindanIyaH| 7 kintu mama yadyat labhyam AsIt tat sarvvam ahaM khrISTasyAnurodhAt kSatim amanye| 8 kijcAdhunApyahaM matprabhoh khrISTasya yIzo rjJAnasyotkrSTatAM buddhvA tat sarvvam kSatiM manye| 9 yato hetorahaM yat khrISTaM labheya vyavasthAto jAtaM svakiyapuNyajca na dhArayan kintu khrISTe vizvasanAt labhyaM yat puNyam IzvareNa vizvAsaM dRSTvA diyate tadeva dhArayan yat khrISTe vidyeya tadarthaM tasyAnurodhAt sarvveSAM kSatiM svIkRtya tAni sarvvANyavakarAniva manye| 10 yato hetorahaM khrISTaM tasya punarutthite rguNaM tasya duHkhAnAM bhAgitvaJca jJatva tasya mRtyorAkRtIjca gRhItva 11 yena kenacit prakAreNa mRtAnAM punarutthitiM prAptuM yate| 12 mayA tat sarvvam adhuna prApi siddhata vAlambhi tannaHi kintu yadartham ahaM khrISTena dhAritastad dhArayituM dhAvAmi| 13 he bhrAtaraH, mayA tad dhAritam iti na manyate kintvetadaikamAtraM vadAmi yAni pazcat sthitAni tAni vismRtyAham agrasthitAnyuddizya 14 pURNayatanena lakSyAM prati dhAvan khrISTayIzunorddhvAt maM Ahvayata IzvarAt jetRpaNaM prAptuM ceSte| 15 asmAkAM madhye ye siddhAstaiH sarvvaistadeva bhAvyAtAM, yadi ca kaJcana viSayam adhi yuSmAkAM aparo bhAvo bhavati tarhIzvarastamapi yuSmAkAM prati prakAzayiSyati| 16 kintu vayaM yadyad avagata AsmastatRasmAbhireko vidhirAcaritavya ekabhAvai rbhavitavyaJca| 17 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM mamAnugAmino bhavata vayaJca yAdRgAcaraNasya nidarzanavarUpA bhavAmastAdRgAcArino lokAn AlokayadhvaM| 18 yato'neke vipathe caranti te ca khrISTasya kruzasya zatra va iti purA mayA punaH punaH kathitam adhunaApi rudatA mayA kathyate| 19 teSAM zeSadazA sarvvAnAza udarazcezvaro lajja ca zLghA pRthivyAJca lagnaM manaH| 20 kintvasmAkAM janapadaH svarge vidyate tasmAccAgamiSyantaM trAtAraM prabhuM yIzukhrISTaM vayaM pratikSamahe| 21 sa ca yaya zakyA sarvvANyeva svasya vazIkarttuM pArayati tayAsmAkam adhamaM zarIraM rUPAntarikRtya svakiyatejomayazarIrya samAkAraM kariSyati|

**4** he madIyanandamukuTasvarUpAH priyatama abhISTatama bhrAtaraH, he mama snehapAtRAH, yUyam itthaM pabhau sthirAstiSThata| 2 he ivadiye he suntukhi yuvAM prabhau ekabhAve bhavatam etad ahaM prArthaye| 3 he mama satya sahakArin tvAmapi vinIya vadAmi etayorupakArastvaya kriyatAM yataste kIminAdibhiH sahakAribhiH sArddhaM susaMvAdapracAranaNya mama sAhAyyArthaM parizramam akurvvatAM teSAM sarvveSAM nAmAni ca jIvanapustake likhitAni vidyante| 4 yUyaM prabhau sarvvadAnandata| puna rvadam yUyam Anandata| 5 yuSmAkAM vinItatvaM sarvvamAnavai rjJayatAM, prabhuH sannidhau vidyate| 6 yUyaM kimapi na cintayata kintu dhanyavAdayuktAbhyAM prArthanAyAJcAbhyAM sarvvaviSaye svaprArthanIyam



IzvarAya nivedayata| 7 tathA kRta IzvariyA yA zAntiH  
 sarvvAM buddhim atizete sA yuSmAkaM cittAni  
 manAMsi ca khrISTe yIzau rakSiSyati| 8 he bhrAtaraH,  
 zeSe vadAmi yadyat satyam AdaraNIyaM nyAyyaM  
 sAdhu priyaM sukhyaTam anyeNa yena kenacit  
 prakAreNa vA guNayuktaM prazaMsanIyaM vA bhavati  
 tatraiva manAMsi nidhadhvaM| 9 yUyaM mAM dRSTvA  
 zrutvA ca yadyat zikSitavanto gRhItavantazca  
 tadevAcarata tasmAt zAntidAyaka Izvaro yuSmAbhiH  
 sArddhaM sthAsyati| 10 mamopakArAya yuSmAkaM yA  
 cintA pUrvvam AsIt kintu karmmadvAraM na prApnot  
 idAnIM sA punaraphalat ityasmin prabhau mama  
 paramAhlAdo'jAyata| 11 ahaM yad dainyakAraNAd idaM  
 vadAmi tannahi yato mama yA kAcid avastha bhavet  
 tasyAM santoSTum azikSayaM| 12 daridratAM bhoktuM  
 zaknomi dhanADhyatAm api bhoktuM zaknomi  
 sarvvathA sarvvaviSayeSu vinIt'o'haM pracuratAM  
 kSudhAJca dhanaM dainyaJcAvagato'smi| 13 mama  
 zaktidAyakena khrISTena sarvvameva mayA zakyaM  
 bhavati| 14 kintu yuSmAbhi rdainyanivAraNaya mAM  
 upakRtya satkarmmAkAri| 15 he philipIyalokaH,  
 susaMvAdasyodayakAle yadAhaM mAkidaniyAdezAt  
 pratiSThe tadA kevalAn yuSmAn vinAparayA kayApi  
 samityA saha dAnAdAnayo rmama ko'pi sambandho  
 nAsId iti yUyamapi jAnItha| 16 yato yuSmAbhi rmama  
 prayoJanAya thiSalanKInagaramapi mAM prati punaH  
 punardAnaM preSitaM| 17 ahaM yad dAnaM mRgaye  
 tannahi kintu yuSmAkaM lAbhavarddhakaM  
 phalaM mRgaye| 18 kintu mama kasyApyabhAvo  
 nAsti sarvvaM pracuram Aste yata Izvarasya  
 grAhyAM tuSTijanakaM sugandhinaivedyasvarUpaM  
 yuSmAkaM dAnaM ipAphraditAd gRhItvAhaM  
 paritRpto'smi| 19 mamezvaro'pi khrISTena yIzunA  
 svakIyavibhavanidhitaH prayoJanIyaM sarvvaviSayaM  
 pUrNarUpaM yuSmabhyAM deyAt| 20 asmAkaM  
 piturIzvarasya dhanyavAdo'nantakAlaM yAvad bhavatu|  
 Amen| (aiōn g165) 21 yUyaM yIzukhrISTasyaikaikaM  
 pavitrajanaM namaskuruta| mama saGgibhrAtaro  
 yUSmAn namaskurvate| 22 sarvve pavitraloka  
 vizeSataH kaisarasya parijanA yuSmAn namaskurvate|  
 23 asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya prasAdaH sarvvAn  
 yuSmAn prati bhUyAt| Amen|

# kalasinaH

**1** Izvarasyecchaya yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paulastimathiyO bhrAta ca kalasInagarasthAn pavitrAn vizvastAn khrISTAzritabhrAtRn prati patraM likhataH| **2** asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu rIzukhrISTazca yuSmAn prati prasAdAm zAntijca kriyAstAM| **3** khrISTE yIzau yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya sarvvAn pavitralokAn prati premnazca vArttAM zrutvA **4** vayaM sada yuSmadartHaM prArthanAM kurvvantaH svarge nihitAyA yuSmAkaM bhAvisampadaH kArANat svakIyaprabho rIzukhrISTasya tAtam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmah| **5** yUYaM tasyA bhAvisampado vArttAM yayA susaMvAdarUpiNyA satyavANyA jJApitAH **6** sA yadvat kRsnAm jagad abhigacchati tadvad yuSmAn apyabhyagamAt, yUYajca yad dinam ArabhyezvarasyAnugrahasya vArttAM zrutvA satyarUpeNa jJAtavantastadArabhya yuSmAkaM madhye'pi phalati varddhate ca| **7** asmAkaM priyaH sahadAso yuSmAkaM kRte ca khrISTasya vizvastaparcArako ya ipaphrAstad vAkyAM **8** yuSmAn AdISTavAn sa evAsmAn AtmanA janitaM yuSmAkaM prema jJApitavAn| **9** vayaM yad dinam Arabhya tAM vArttAM zrutavantastadArabhya niranaram yuSmAkaM kRte prArthanAM kurmmaH phalato yUYaM yat pUrNAbhyAm AtmikajJanavuddhibhyAm IzvarasyAbhitamaM sampUrNarUpeNAvagaccheta, **10** prabho ryogyAM sarvvathA santoSajanakaJcAcArAM kuryyAtArthata IzvarajJAnE varddhamAnAH sarvvasatkarmmarUpaM phalaM phaleta, **11** yathA cezvarasya mahimayuktayA zaktyA sAnandena pUrNAM sahiSNutAM titikSAJcAcarituM zakSyatha tAdRzena pUrNabalena yad balavanto bhaveta, **12** yadca pita tejovAsinAM pavitralokAnAM adhikArasyAMzitivAyAsmAn yogyAn kRtavAn taM yad dhanyaM vadeta varam enaM yAcAmahe| **13** yataH so'smAn timirasya karttRtvAd uddhRtya svakIyasya priyaputrasya rAjye sthApitavAn| **14** tasmAt putrAd vayaM paritrANam arthataH pApamocanaM prAptavantaH| **15** sa cAdRzyasyezvarasya pratimUrthiH kRtsnAyAH sRSTerAdikarttA ca| **16** yataH sarvvameva tena sasRje siMhAsanarAjatvaparAkramAdIni svargamarttyasthitAni dRzyAdRzyAni vastUni sarvvAni tenaiva tasmai ca sasRjire| **17** sa sarvveSAM AdIH sarvveSAM sthitikArakazca| **18** sa eva samitirUpAyAstano rmUrddhA kijca sarvvaviSaye sa yad agriyo bhavet tadarthaM sa eva mRtAnAM madhyAt prathamata utthito'grazca| **19** yata Izvarasya kRtsnaM pUrNatvaM tamevAvAsayituM **20** kruze pAtitena tasya raktena sandhiM vidhAya tenaiva svargamarttyasthitAni sarvvAni svena saha sandhApayituJcezvareNabhileSe| **21** pUrvvAM dUrastha duSkriyAratamanaskatvAt tasya ripavazcAsta ye yUYaM tAn yuSmAn api sa idAnIM tasya mAMsalazarIre maraNeNa svena saha sandhApitavAn| **22**

yataH sa svasammukhe pavitrAn niSkalaGkAn anindanIyAMzca yuSmAn sthApayitum icchatI| **23** kintvetadarthaM yuSmAbhi rbaddhamUlaiH susthiraizca bhavitavyam, AkAzamaNDalasyAdhaHsthitAnAM sarvvalokAnAM madhye ca ghuSyamANo yaH susaMvAdo yuSmAbhirazrAvi tajjAtAyAM pratyAzAyAM yuSmAbhiracalai rbhavitavyaM| **24** tasya susaMvAdasyaikaH paricArako yo'haM paulaH so'ham idAnIm Anandena yuSmadartHaM duHkhAni sahe khrISTasya klezbahogasya yoMzo'pUrNastameva tasya tanoH samiteH kRte svazarIre pUrayAmi ca| **25** yata Izvarasya mantraNaya yuSmadartham IzvarIyavAkyasya pracArasya bhAro mayi samapitastasmAd ahaM tasyAH samiteH paricArako'bhavaM| **26** tat nigUDhaM vAkyAM pUrvvayugeSu pUrvvapuruSebhyaH pracchannam AsIt kintvidAnIM tasya pavitralokAnAM sannidhau tena prAkAzyata| (aiñ g165) **27** yato bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye tat nigUDhavAkyAM kIdRggauravanidhisambalitaM tat pavitralokAn jJApayitum Izvaro'bhyalaSat| yuSmanmadhyavarttI khrISTa eva sa nidhi rgairavAzAbhUmizca| **28** tasmAd vayaM tameva ghoSayanto yad ekaikaM mAnavaM siddhibhUtaM khrISTE sthApayema tadarthamekaikaM mAnavaM prabodhayamaH pUrNajJanena caikaikaM mAnavaM upadizamaH| **29** etadarthaM tasya yA zaktiH prabalarUpeNa mama madhye prakAzate tayAhaM yatamAnaH zrAbhyAmI|

**2** yuSmAkaM lAyadikeyAsthabhrAtRNAJca kRte yAvanto bhrAtarazca mama zArIrikamukhaM na dRSTavantasteSAM kRte mama kiyAn yatno bhavati tad yuSmAn jJApayitum icchAmI| **2** phalataH pUrNabuddhirUpadhanabhogAya premnA saMyuktAnAM teSAM manAMsi yat piturIzvarasya khrISTasya ca nigUDhavAkyasya jJAnArthaM sAntvanAM prApnuuyurityarthamahaM yate| **3** yato vidyAjJanayoH sarvve nidhayaH khrISTE guptAH santi| **4** ko'pi yuSmAn vinayavAkyena yanna vajcayet tadartham etAni mayA kathyante| **5** yuSmatsannidhau mama zarIre'varttamAne'pi mamAtma varttate tena yuSmAkaM surItiM khrISTavizvAse sthiratvaJca dRSTvAham AnandAmI| **6** ato yUYaM prabhuM yIzukhrISTAM yAdRg gRHItavantastAdRk tam anucarata| **7** tasmin baddhamUlaiH sthApitAzca bhavata yA ca zikSA yuSmAbhi rIabdhaM tadanusArAd vizvAse susthirAH santastenaiva nityaM dhanyavAdaM kuruta| **8** sAvadhAna bhavata mAnuSikazikSata ihalokasya varNamAlAtazcotpanna khrISTasya vipakSA yA darzanavidya mithyApratArana ca taya ko'pi yuSmAkaM kSatiM na janayatu| **9** yata Izvarasya kRtsnA pUrNatA mUrRtimati khrISTE vasati| **10** yUYajca tena pUrNA bhavatha yataH sa sarvveSAM rAjatvakarttRtvapadAnAM mUrddhAsti, **11** tena ca yUYam ahastakRtatvakchedenArthato yena zArIrapApAnAM vigrasatyajyate tena khrISTasya

tvakchedena chinnavaco jAtA 12 majjane ca tena sArddhaM zmazAnaM prAptAH puna rmRtAnAM madhyAt tasyotthApayiturIzvarasya zakteH phalaM yo vizvAsastadvArA tasminneva majjane tena sArddham utthApitA abhavata| 13 sa ca yuSmAn aparAdhaiH zArIrikAtvakchedena ca mRtAn dRSTvA tena sArddhaM jIvitavAn yuSmAkAM sarvvAn aparAdhAn kSamitavAn, 14 yacca daNDaJArUpaM RNapatram asmAkAM viruddham AsIt tat pramArjritavAn zalAkAbhiH kruze baddhVA dUrIkRtavAMzca| 15 kijca tena rAjatvakarttRtvapadAni nistejAMsi kRtVA parAjitAn ripUniva pragalbhataya sarvveSAM dRSTigocare hrepitavAn| 16 ato hetoH khAdyAkhAdye peyApeye utsavaH pratipad vizrAmavArazcaiteSu sarvveSu yuSmAkAM nyAyAdhipatirUpaM kamapi mA gRhIlIta| 17 yata etAni chAyAsvarUpANi kintu satyA mUrttiH khrISTaH| 18 aparajca namrata svargadUtAnAM sevA caitAdRzam iStakarmmAcaran yaH kazcit parokSaviSayAn pravizati svakiyazArIrikabhAvena ca mudha garvitaH san 19 sandhibhiH zirAbhizcopakRtaM saMyuktajca kRtsnaM zarIraM yasmAt mUrddhata IzvarIyavRddhiM prApnoti taM mUrddhAnaM na dhArayati tena mAnavena yuSmattaH phalApaharaNaM nAnujAnIta| 20 yadi yUyaM khrISTena sArddhaM saMsArasya varNamAlAyai mRtA abhavata tarhi yai rdavyai rbhogena kSyaM gantavyaM 21 tAni mA spRza mA bhUmkSva mA gRhANeti mAnavairAdiSTAn zikSitAMzca vidhIn 22 Acaranto yUyaM kutaH saMsAre jIvanta iva bhavatha? 23 te vidhayaH svechAbhaktyA namratayA zarItrakazana ca jJanavidhivat prakAzante tathApi te'gaNyAH zArIrikabhAvavarddhakAzca santi|

**3** yadi yUyaM khrISTena sArddham utthApitA abhavata tarhi yasmin sthAne khrISTA Izvarasya dakSiNapArzve upaviStA Aste tasyorddhvasthAnasya viSayAn ceSTadhvaM| 2 parthivaviSayesu na yatamAnA UrddhvasthaviSayesu yatadhvaM| 3 yato yUyaM mRtavanto yuSmAkAM jIvitaJca khrISTena sArddham Izvare guptam asti| 4 asmAkAM jivanasvarUpaH khrISTO yadA prakAziSyate tadA tena sArddhaM yUyamapi vibhavana prakAziSyadhve| 5 ato vezyAgamanam azucikriyA rAgah kutsitAbhilASo devapUjAtulyo lobhazcaitAni rpAthavapurSasyAGgAni yuSmAbhi rnihyantAM| 6 yata etebhyaH karmmahya AJJAlaGghino lokAn pratIzvarasya krodho varttate| 7 pUrvvaM yadA yUyaM tAnyupAJIvata tadA yUyamapi tAnyevAcarata; 8 kintvidAnIM krodho roSo jihiMsiSA durmukhata vadananirgatakadAlapazcaitAni sarvvANI dUrIkurudhvaM| 9 yUyaM parasparaM mRSaKathAM na vadata yato yUyaM svakarmmasahitaM purAtanapurSaM tyaktavantaH 10 svasraStuH pratimUrtyA tattvajjAnAya nUtanikRtaM navInapurSaM parihitavantazca| 11 tena ca yihUdbhinnajAtIyayozchinnavagacchinnavaco rmlcchaskuthIyayo rdAsamuktayozca ko'pi vizeSo nAsti

kintu sarvveSu sarvvaH khrISTa evAste| 12 ataeva yUyam Izvarasya manobhilaSitAH pavitrAH priyAzca loka iva snehayuktAm anukampAM hitaiSitAM namratAM titikSAM sahiSNutAJca paridhaddhvaM| 13 yUyam ekaikasyAcaraNaM sahadhvaM yena ca yasya kimapyaparAdhyate tasya taM doSaM sa kSamatAM, khrISTo yuSmAkAM doSan yadvad kSmitavAn yUyamapi tadvat kurudhvaM| 14 vizeSataH siddhijanakena premabandhanena baddha bhavata| 15 yasyAH prAptaye yUyam ekasmin zarIre samAhUtA abhavata sezvarIyA zAnti ryuSmAkAM manAMsyadhitiSThatu yUyaJca kRtAjA bhavata| 16 khrISTasya vAkyAM sarvvavidhajiAnAya sampUrNarUpeNa yuSmadantare nivamatu, yUyaJca gitai rgAnaiH pAramArthikasaGkIrttanaizca parasparam Adizata prabodhayata ca, anugRhItatvat prabhumm uddizya svamanobhi rgAyata ca| 17 vAcA karmmaNA vA yad yat kuruta tat sarvvaM prabho ryIzo mAmna kuruta tena pitaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadata ca| 18 he yoSitaH, yUyaM svAminAM vazya bhavata yatastadeva prabhav rocate| 19 he svAminaH, yUyaM bhArjyAsu priyadhvaM tAH prati paruSAlApaM mA kurudhvaM| 20 he bAlAH, yUyaM sarvvaviSaye pitrorAjJAgrihiNo bhavata yatastadeva prabhoH santoSajanakaM| 21 he pitaraH, yuSmAkAM santAnA yat kAtara na bhaveyustadarthaM tAn prati mA roSayata| 22 he dAsAH, yUyaM sarvvaviSaya aihikaprabhUnAm AjJAgrihiNo bhavata dRSTigocarIyasevayA mAnavebhyo rocitum mA yatadhvaM kintu saralAntaHkaraNaiH prabho rbhAtya kArjyaM kurudhvaM| 23 yacca kurudhve tat mAnuSamanuddizya prabhumm uddizya praphullamanasa kurudhvaM, 24 yato vayaM prabhutaH svargAdhikArarUpaM phalam lapsyAmaha iti yUyaM jAnitha yasmAd yUyaM prabhoH khrISTasya dAsa bhavatha| 25 kintu yaH kazcid anucitaM karmma karoti sa tasyAnucitakarmmaNaH phalam lapsyate tatra ko'pi prakSapAto na bhaviSyati|

**4** aparajca he adhipatayaH, yUyaM dAsAn prati nyAyyAM yathArthaJcAcaraNaM kurudhvaM yuSmAkamapyeko'dhipatiH svarge vidyata iti jAnIta| 2 yUyaM prArthanAyAM nityaM pravarttadhvaM dhanyavAdaM kurvivantastatra prabuddhAstiSThata ca| 3 prArthanAkAle mamaApi kRte prArthanAM kurudhvaM, 4 phalataH khrISTasya yannigUDhavAkyakAraNAd ahaM baddho'bhavaM tatprakAzAyezvarO yat madarthaM vAgdvArAm kurjyAt, ahaJca yathocitaM tat prakAzayituM zaknuyAm etat prArthayadhvaM| 5 yUyaM samayaM bahumUlyam jJAtva bahiHsthAn lokAn prati jJanAcArAm kurudhvaM| 6 yuSmAkAM AlApaH sarvvadAnugrahasUcako lavaNena susvAduzca bhavatu yasmai yaduttaram dAtavyaM tad yuSmAbhiravagamyatAM| 7 mama yA dazAkti tAM tukhikanAmA prabhau priyo mama bhrAtA vizvasanIyAH paricArakaH sahadAsazca yuSmAn jJApayiSyati| 8 sa yad yuSmAkAM dazAM jAnIyAt yuSmAkAM

manAMsi sAntvayecca tadarthamevAhaM 9 tam  
 onISimanAmAnajca yuSmaddezIyaM vizvastaM priyajca  
 bhrAtaraM preSitavAn tau yuSmAn atratyAM  
 sarvvavArttAM jJApayiSyataH| 10 AriSTArkhanAmA  
 mama sahabandi barNabba bhAgineyo mArko  
 yuSTanAmnA vikhyAto yIzucate chinnatvaco bhrAtaro  
 yuSmAn namaskAraM jJApayanti, teSAM madhye  
 mArkamadhi yUyaM pUrvvam AjJApitAH sa yadi  
 yuSmatsamIpam upatiSThet tarhi yuSmAbhi  
 rgRhyatAM| 11 kevalameta IzvararAjye mama  
 sAntvanAjanakAH sahakAriNo'bhavan| 12 khriSTasya  
 dAso yo yuSmaddezIya ipaphrAH sa yuSmAn  
 namaskAraM jJApayati yUyajcezvarasya sarvvasmin  
 mano'bhilAse yat siddhAH pUrNAzca bhaveta  
 tadarthaM sa nityaM prArthanaya yuSmAkAM kRte  
 yatate| 13 yuSmAkAM lAyadikeyAsthitAnAM  
 hiyarApalisthitAnAJca bhrATRnAM hitAya so'tIva  
 ceSTata ityasmin ahaM tasya sAKSI bhavAmi| 14  
 lUkanAmA priyazcikitsako dImAzca yuSmabhyaM  
 namaskurvVate| 15 yUyaM lAyadikeyAsthan bhrAtRn  
 numphAM tadgRhashtitAM samitiJca mama  
 namaskAraM jJApayata| 16 aparaM yuSmatsannidhau  
 patrasyAsya pAThe kRte lAyadikeyAsthasamitAvapi tasya  
 pATho yathA bhavet lAyadikeyAJca yat patraM mayA  
 prahitaM tad yathA yuSmAbhirapi paThyeta tathA  
 ceSTadhvaM| 17 aparam ArkhippaM vadata prabho ryat  
 paricaryyApadaM tvayAprApi tatsAdhanAya sAvadhAno  
 bhava| 18 ahaM paulaH svahastAkSareNa yuSmAn  
 namaskAraM jJApayAmi yUyaM mama bandhanaM  
 smarata| yuSmAn pratyAnugraho bhUyAt| Amena|

# 1 thiSalanIkinaH

**1** paulaH silvAnastImathiyazca piturIzvarasya prabho rylZukhrISTasya cAzrayaM prAptA thiSalanIkIyasamitiM prati patraM likhanti| asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu rylZukhrISTazca yuSmAn pratyAnugrahaM zAntijca kriyAstAM| **2** vayaM sarvveSAM yuSmAkaM kRte IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH prArthanAsamaye yuSmAkaM nAmocArayAmaH, **3** asmAkaM tAtasyezvarasya sAKsAt prabhau yIzukhrISTe yuSmAkaM vizvAsena yat kAryyaM premna yaH parizramaH pratyAzaya ca yA titikSA jAyate **4** tat sarvvaM nirantaraM smarAmazca| he piyabhArataH, yUyam IzvareNAbhirucitA loka iti vayaM jAnImaH| **5** yato'smAkaM susaMvAdaH kevalazabdena yuSmAn na pravizya zaktya vAvitreNATmanA mahotsAheNa ca yuSmAn prAvizat| vayantu yuSmAkaM kRte yuSmanmadhye kIdRza abhavAma tad yuSmAbhi rjJAyate| **6** yUyamapi bahuklezbhogena pavitreNATmanA dattenAnandena ca vAkyam gRhItvAsmAkaM prabhoczAnugAmino'bhavata| **7** tena mAkidaniyAkhAyAdezayo ryAvanto vizvAsino lokAH santi yUyaM teSAM sarvveSAM nidarzanAsvarUpA jAtAH| **8** yato yuSmattaH pratinAditayA prabho rvAnyA mAkidaniyAkhAyAdezau vyAptau kevalametannahi kintvIzvere yuSmAkaM yo vizvAsastasya vArtTA sarvvatrAzrAvi, tasmAt tatra vAkyakathanam asmAkaM niSprayojanaM| **9** yato yuSmanmadhye vayaM kIdRzAM pravezaM prAptA yUyaJca kathaM pratimA vihAyevaram pratyAvarttadhvam amaram satyamIzvaraM sevituM **10** mRtagaNamadyAcCa tenotthApitasya putrasyArthata AgAmikrodhAd asmAkaM nistArayitu rylzoH svargAd AgamanaM pratIkSitum Arabhadhvam etat sarvvaM te lokAH svayam asmAn jJApayanti|

**2** he bhrAtaraH, yuSmanmadhye 'smAkaM pravezo niSphalo na jAta iti yUyaM svayaM jAnItha| **2** aparaM yuSmAbhi ryathAzrAvi tathA pUrvaM philipInagare kliSTA ninditAzca santo'pi vayam IzvarAd utsAhaM labdhvA bahuyatnena yuSmAn Izvarasya susaMvAdam abodhayaM| **3** yato'smAkam Adezo bhrAnterazucibhAvAd votpannaH pravaJcanAyukto vA na bhavati| **4** kintvIzvereNAsmAn parIkSya vizvasanIyAn mattvA ca yadvat susaMvAdo'smAsu samArpyata tadvad vayaM mAnavebhyo na rurociSamANAH kintvasmadantaHkaraNANAM parIkSakAyezvarAya rurociSamANA bhASamahe| **5** vayaM kadApi stutivAdino nAbhavAmeti yUyaM jAnItha kadApi chalavastreNa lobhaM nAcchAdAyAmetyasmin IzvaraH sAKSI vidyate| **6** vayaM khrISTasya preritA iva gauravAnvItA bhavitum azakSyAma kintu yuSmattaH parasmAd vA kasmAdapi mAnavAd gauravaM na lipsamAnA yuSmanmadhye mRdubhAvA bhUtvAvarttAmahil| **7** yathA kAcinMAtA svaklyazizUn pAlayati tathA vayamapi

yuSmAn kAGkSamANA **8** yuSmabhyaM kevalam Izvarasya susaMvAdaM tannahi kintu svaklyaprANAn api dAtuM manobhirabhyaSama, yato yUyam asmAkaM snehapAtrAnyabhavata| **9** he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM zramaH klezazca yuSmAbhiH smaryyate yuSmAkaM ko'pi yad bhAragrasto na bhavet tadarthaM vayaM divAnizAM parizrAmyanto yuSmanmadhya Izvarasya susaMvAdamaghoSayAma| **10** aparaJca vizvAsino yuSmAn prati vayaM kIdRk pavitratvayathArthatvanirdoSAtvAcAriNo'bhavAmetyasmin Izvaro yUyaJca sAKSiNa Adhve| **11** aparaJca yadvat pitA svabAlakAn tadvad vayaM yuSmAkam ekaikaM janam upadiSTavantaH sAntvitavantazca, **12** ya IzvaraH svIyarAjya vibhavAya ca yuSmAn AhUtavAn tadupayuktAcaraNaya yuSmAn pravarttitavantazceti yUyaM jAnItha| **13** yasmin samaye yUyam asmAkaM mukhAd IzvareNa pratizrutaM vAkyam alabhadhvaM tasmin samaye tat mAnuSANAM vAkyam na mattvezvarasya vAkyam mattvA gRhItavanta iti kArANAd vayaM nirantaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, yatastad Izvarasya vAkyam iti satyaM vizvAsinAM yuSmAkaM madhye tasya guNaH prakAzate ca| **14** he bhrAtaraH, khrISTAZritavatya Izvarasya yAH samityo yihUdAdeze santi yUyaM tAsAm anukAriNo'bhavata, tadbhukta lokAzca yadvad yihUdilokebhyastadvad yUyamapi svajAtyalokebhyo duHkham alabhadhvaM| **15** te yihUdIyAH prabhuM yIzuM bhaviSyadvAdinazca hatavanto 'smAn dUrikRtavantazca, ta IzvarAya na rocante sarvveSAM mAnavANAM vipakSA bhavanti ca; **16** aparaM bhinnajAtyalokANAM paritrANArthaM teSAM madhye susaMvAdaghoSaNAD asmAn pratiSedhanti cetthaM svIyapApANAM parimANam uttarottaraM pUrayanti, kintu teSAM antakAri krodhastAn upakramate| **17** he bhrAtaraH manasa nahi kintu vadanena kiyatKAlaM yuSmatto 'smAkaM vicchede jAte vayaM yuSmAkaM mukhAni draSTum atyAkAGkSayA bahu yatitavantaH| **18** dvirekakRtvo vA yuSmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM vizeSataH paulasya mamAbhilASo'bhavat kintu zayatAno 'smAn nivAritavAn| **19** yato'smAkam kA pratyAZa ko vAnandaH kiM vA zIghyAkIrITaM? asmAkaM prabho rylZukhrISTasyAgamanakAle tatsammukhastha yUyaM kiM tanna bhaviSyatha? **20** yUyam evAsmAkaM gauravAnandasvarUpA bhavatha|

**3** ato'haM yadA sandehaM punaH soDhuM nAzaknuvaM tadAnIm AthInInagara ekAkI sthAtuM nizcitya **2** svabhArataM khrISTasya susaMvAde sahakAriNajcezvarasya paricArakAM tImathiyAM yuSmatsampam apreSayaM| **3** varttamAnaiH klezaiH kasyApi cAJcalyaM yathA na jAyate tathA te tvayA sthirIkriyantAM svaklyadharmmamadhi samAzvAsyantAJceti tam AdizaM| **4** vayametAdRze kleze niyukta Asmaha iti yUyaM svayaM jAnItha, yato'smAkaM durgati rbhaviSyatIti vayaM yuSmAkaM

samlpe sthitikAle'pi yuSmAn abodhayAma, tAdRzameva cAbhavat tadapi jAnItha| 5 tasmAt parikSakeNa yuSmAsu parikSiteSvasmAkAm parizramo viphalo bhaviSyatIti bhayaM soDhuM yadAhaM nAzaknuvaM tAdA yuSmAkAm vizvAsasya tattvAvadhAraNaya tam apreSayaM| 6 kintvadhuna timathiyo yuSmatsamIpAd asmatsannidhim Agatya yuSmAkAm vizvAsapremaNI adhyasmAn suvArttAM jJApitavAn vayajca yatha yuSmAn smarAmastatha yUYamapyasmAn sarvvadA praNayena smaratha draSTum AKAGKSadhve ceti kathitavan| 7 he bhrAtaraH, vArttAmimAm prApya yuSmAnadhi vizeSato yuSmAkAm klezaduHkhAnyadhi yuSmAkAm vizvAsAd asmAkAm sAntvanAjAyata; 8 yato yUYaM yadi prabhAvavatiSThatha tarhyanena vayam adhuna jIvAmaH| 9 vayaJcAsmadIyevzarasya sAKSAd yuSmatto jAtena yenAnandena praphulla bhavAmastasya kRtsnasyAnandasya yogyarUpeNezvaraM dhanyaM vadituM kathaM zakSyAmaH? 10 vayaM yena yuSmAkAm vadanAni draSTuM yuSmAkAm vizvAse yad asiddhaM vidyate tat siddhikarttuJca zakSyAmastAdRzaM varaM divAnizaM prArthayAmahe| 11 asmAkAm tAtenezvareNa prabhuna yIzukurISTena ca yuSmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkAm panthA sugamaH kriyatAM| 12 parasparaM sarvvAMzca prati yuSmAkAm prema yuSmAn prati cAsmAkAm prema prabhuna varddhyatAM bahuphalaM kriyatAJca| 13 aparamasmAkAm prabhu rylzukurISTaH svakiyaiH sarvvaiH pavitralokaiH sArddhaM yadAgamiSyati tadA yUYaM yathAsmAkAm tAtasyevzarasya sammukhe pavitratayA nirdoSA bhaviSyatha tatha yuSmAkAm manAMsi sthirkriyantAM|

**4** he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAbhiH kidRg AcaritavyaM IzvarAya rocitavyajca tadadhyasmatto yA zikSA labdhA tadanusArAt punarazitayam yatnaH kriyatAmiti vayaM prabhuyIzunA yuSmAn vinIyAdizAmaH| 2 yato vayaM prabhuyIzunA kIdRzIrAjJA yuSmAsu samarpitavantastad yUYaM jAnItha| 3 IzvarasyAyam abhilASo yad yuSmAkAm pavitratA bhavet, yUYaM vyabhicArAd dUre tiSThata| 4 yuSmAkam ekaiko janaH svakiyaM prANadhAraM pavitraM mAnyajca rakSatu, 5 ye ca bhinnajAtIya loka IzvaraM na jAnanti ta iva tat kAmAbhilASasyAdhInaM na karotu| 6 etasmin viSaye ko'pyatyAcArI bhUtva svabhrAtaraM na vajcayatu yato'smAbhiH pUrvvaM yathoktaM pramanikRtaJca tathaiva prabhuretAdRzANAM karmmaNAM samucitaM phalaM dAsyati| 7 yasmAd Izvaro'smAn azucitAyai nAhUtavAn kintu pavitratvAyaiVahUtavAn| 8 ato heto ryaH kazcid vAKyametanna gRhlAti sa manuSyam avajAnAtIti nahi yena svakiyatma yuSmadantare samarpitastam Izvaram evAvajAnAti| 9 bhrAtRSu premakaraNamadhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayojanaM yato yUYaM parasparaM premakaraNAyevzarazikSita loka Adhve| 10 kRtsne mAkidaniyAdeze ca yAvanto bhrAtaraH santi tAn

sarvvAn prati yuSmAbhista prema prakAzyate tathApi he bhrAtaraH, vayaM yuSmAn vinayAmahe yUYaM puna rbahutaraM prema prakAzayata| 11 aparaM ye bahiHsthitAsteSAM dRSTigocare yuSmAkAm AcaraNaM yat manoramyam bhavet kasyApi vastunazcAbhAvo yuSmAkAm yanna bhavet, 12 etadartHaM yUYam asmatto yAdRzam Adezam prAptavantastAdRzaM nirvirodhAcAraM karttuM svasvakarmmaNi manAMmi nidhAtuM nijakaraizca kAryyaM sAdhayituM yatadhvaM| 13 he bhrAtaraH nirAza anye loka iva yUYaM yanna zocedhvaM tadarthaM mahAnidRagatA lokAnadhi yuSmAkAm ajJanata mayA nAbhilaSyate| 14 yIzu rmRtavAn punaruthitavAMzheti yadi vayaM vizvAsamastarhi yIzum AzritAn mahAnidRaprAptAn lokAnapIzvaro'vazyam tena sArddham AneSyati| 15 yato'haM prabho rvAkyena yuSmAn idaM jIApayAmi; asmAkAm madhye ye janAH prabhorAgamanaM yAvat jIvanto'vazekSyante te mahAnidritAnAm agragAminona na bhaviSyanti; 16 yataH prabhuH siMhanAdena pradhAnasvargadUtasyoccaiH zadbenezvarIyatUrIvAdyena ca svayaM svargAd avarokSyati tena khrISTAzrita mRtalokAH prathamam utthAsyAnti| 17 aparam asmAkAm madhye ye jIvanto'vazekSyante ta AkAze prabhoH sAKSAtkaraNArthaM taiH sArddhaM meghavAhanena hariSyante; itthajca vayaM sarvvadA prabhuna sArddhaM sthAsyAmaH| 18 ato yUYam etAbhiH kathAbhiH parasparaM sAntvayata|

**5** he bhrAtaraH, kAlAN samayAMzcadhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayojanaM, 2 yato rAtrau yAdRk taskarastAdRk prabho rdinam upasthAsyati yUYaM svayameva samyag jAnItha| 3 zAnti rniirvvinghatvaJca vidyata iti yadA mAnava vadiSyanti tadA prasavavedana yadvad garbbhinIm upatiSThati tadvad akasmAd vinAzastAn upasthAsyati tairuddhAro na lapsyate| 4 kintu he bhrAtaraH, yUYam andhakAreNAVrta na bhavatha tasmAt taddinaM taskara iva yuSmAn na prApsyati| 5 sarvve yUYaM dipteH santAna divAyAzca santAna bhavatha vayaM nizAvaMzAstimiravaMza vA na bhavAmaH| 6 ato 'pare yatha nidrAgatAH santi tadvad asmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM kintu jAgaritavyaM sacetanaizca bhavitavyaM| 7 ye nidrAnti te nizAyAmeva nidrAnti te ca mattA bhavanti te rajanyaAmeva mattA bhavanti| 8 kintu vayaM divasasya vaMza bhavAmaH; ato 'smAbhi rvakSasi pratyayapremarUpaM kavacaM zirasi ca paritrANAZArUpaM zirastraM paridhAya sacetanaI rbhavitavyaM| 9 yata Izvaro'smAn krodhe na niyujyAsmAkAm prabhuna yIzukurISTena paritrANasyAdhikAre niyuktavAn, 10 jAgrato nidrAgatA vA vayaM yat tena prabhuna saha jIvAmastadarthaM so'smAkAm kRte prANAn tyaktavAn| 11 ataeva yUYaM yadvat kurutha tadvat parasparaM sAntvayata susthirikurudhvaJca| 12 he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkAm madhye ye janAH parizramaM kurvvanti prabho

rnAmnA yuSmAn adhitiSThantyupadizanti ca tAn  
yUyaM sammanyadhvaM| 13 svakarmmahetunA ca  
premnA tAn atIvAdRyadhvamiti mama prArthanA,  
yUyaM parasparaM nirvvirodhA bhavata| 14 he  
bhrAtaraH, yuSmAn vinayAmahe yUyam avihitAcAriNo  
lokAn bhartsayadhvaM, kSudramanasaH sAntvayata,  
durbbalAn upakuruta, sarvvAn prati sahiSNavo bhavata  
ca| 15 aparaM kamapi pratyaniSTasya phalam  
aniSTaM kenApi yanna kriyeta tadarthaM sAvadhAnA  
bhavata, kintu parasparaM sarvvAn mAnavAMzca prati  
nityaM hitAcAriNo bhavata| 16 sarvvadAnandata| 17  
nirantaraM prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 18 sarvvaviSaye  
kRtajJatAM svIkurudhvaM yata etadeva khriSTayIzunA  
yuSmAn prati prakAzitam IzvarAbhimataM| 19  
pavitram AtmAnaM na nirvvApayata| 20 IzvarIyAdezaM  
nAvajAnIta| 21 sarvvANi parIkSya yad bhadraM  
tadeva dhArayata| 22 yat kimapi pAparUpaM  
bhavati tasmAd dUraM tiSThata| 23 zAntidAyaka  
IzvaraH svayaM yuSmAn sampUrNatvena pavitrAn  
karotu, aparam asmatprabho rylzukhriSTasyAgamanaM  
yAvad yuSmAkam AtmAnaH prANAH zarlrANI ca  
nikhilANI nirddoSatvena rakSyantAM| 24 yo yuSmAn  
Ahvayati sa vizvasanIyo'taH sa tat sAdhayiSyati|  
25 he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM kRte prArthanAM  
kurudhvaM| 26 pavitracumbanena sarvvAn bhrAtRn prati  
satkurudhvaM| 27 patramidaM sarvveSAM pavitrANAM  
bhrAtRNAM zrutigocare yuSmAbhiH paThyatAmiti  
prabho rnAmnA yuSmAn zapayAmi| 28 asmAkaM prabho  
ryIzukhriSTasyAnugrate yuSmAsu bhUyAt| Amen|

## 2 thiSalanIkinaH

**1** paulaH silvAnastImathiyazcetinAmAno  
vayam asmadiyatAm IzvaraM prabhuM  
yIzukhrISTAjCazritAM thiSalanikinAM samitiM prati  
patraM likhAmaH| 2 asmAkAM tAta IzvaraH prabhu  
ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAsvanugrahaM zAntijca  
kriyAstAM| 3 he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkAM kRte sarvvadA  
yathAyogyam Izvarasya dhanyavAdo 'smAbhiH  
karttavayaH, yato heto ryuSmAkAM vizvAsa uttarottaraM  
varddhatte parasparam ekaikasya prema ca bahuphalaM  
bhavati| 4 tasmAd yuSmAbhi ryAvanta upadravaklezAH  
sahyante teSu yad dheryyaM yazca vizvAsaH prakAzyate  
tatKArANAd vayam IzvariyasamitiSu yuSmAbhiH  
zAghAmahe| 5 tacezvarasya nyAyavicArasya  
pramANAM bhavati yato yUyAM yasya kRte duHkhaM  
sahadhvaM tasyezvarIyArAjyasya yogyA  
bhavatha| 6 yataH svakiyasvargadUtAnAM balaiH  
sahitasya prabho ryIzoH svargAd AgamanakAle  
yuSmAkAM klezakebhyaH klezena phaladAnaM  
sArddhamasmAbhizca 7 klizyamAnebhyo yuSmabhyaM  
zAntidAnam IzvareNa nyAyyaM bhotsyate; 8 tadAnIm  
IzvarANabhiHjebhyo 'smatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya  
susaMvAdAgrAhakebhyaZca lokebhyo jAjvalyamAnena  
vahniNa samucitaM phalaM yIzuna dAsyate; 9 te ca  
prabho rvadanAt parAkramayuktavibhavAcca  
sadAtanavinAzarUpaM danDaM lapsyante, (aiōnios  
g166) 10 kintu tasmin dine svakiyapavitalokeSu  
virAjituM yuSmAn aparAMzca sarvvAn vizvAsilokAn  
vismApayituJca sa AgamiSyati yato 'smAkAM pramANE  
yuSmAbhi rvizvAso'kAri| 11 ato'smAkAM Izvaro yuSmAn  
tasyAhvAnasya yogyAn karotu saujanyasya zubhaphalaM  
vizvAsasya guNaJca parAkrameNa sAdhayatviti  
prArthanAsmAbhiH sarvvadA yuSmannimittaM  
kriyate, 12 yatastathA satyasmAkAM Izvarasya  
prabho ryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahAd asmatprabho  
ryIzukhrISTasya nAmno gauravaM yuSmAsu  
yuSmAkamapi gauravaM tasmin prakAziSyate|

**2** he bhrAtaraH, asmAkAM prabho  
ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanaM tasya samIpe 'smAkAM  
saMsthitijcAdhi vayaM yuSmAn idaM prArthayAmahe, 2  
prabhestad dinaM prAyeNopasthitam iti yadi kazcid  
AtmanA vAcA vA patreNa vAsmAkAM AdezaM kalpayan  
yuSmAn gadati tarhi yUyAM tena caJcalamanasa  
udvignAzca na bhavata| 3 kenApi prakAreNa ko'pi  
yuSmAn na vaJcayatu yatastasmAd dinAt pUrvaM  
dharmaMloopenopasyAtavyaM, 4 yazca jano vipakSatAM  
kurvvan sarvvasmAd devAt pUjanIyavastuzconnaMsyate  
svam Izvaramiva darzayan Izvaravad Izvarasya  
mandira upavekSyati ca tena vinAzapAtreNa  
pApapuruSeNodetavyaM| 5 yadAhaM yuSmAkAM  
sannidhAvAsaM tadAnIm etad akathayamiti yUyAM kiM  
na smaratha? 6 sAmprataM sa yena nivAryate tad  
yUyAM jAnItha, kintu svasamaye tenodetavyaM| 7

vidharmmasya nigUDho guNa idAnImapi phalati kintu  
yastaM nivAryati so'dyApi dUrIkRto nAbhavat| 8  
tasmin dUrIkRte sa vidharmmyudeSyati kintu prabhu  
ryIzuH svamukhapavanena taM vidhvaMsayiSyati  
nijopasthitestejaS vinAzayiSyati ca| 9 zayatAnasya  
zaktiprakAzanAd vinAzyamAnAnAM madhye  
sarvvavidhAH parAkrama bhramikA AzcaryyakriyA  
lakSaNanyadharmmajAtA sarvvavidhapatraNA ca  
tasyopasthiteH phalaM bhaviSyati; 10 yato hetoste  
paritrANaprAptaye satyadharmmasyAnurAgaM na  
gRhItavantastasmAt KArANAd 11 IzvareNa tAn prati  
bhrAntikaramAyAyAM preSiAyAM te mRSaVAKye  
vizvasiSyanti| 12 yato yAvanto mAnavAH satyadharme  
na vizvasyAdharmmeNa tuSyanti taiH sarvvai  
rdaNDabhAjanaI rbhavitavyaM| 13 he prabhoH  
priyA bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkAM kRta Izvarasya  
dhanyavAdo'smAbhiH sarvvadA karttavayo yata Izvara A  
prathamAd AtmanaH pAvanena satyadharmme  
vizvAsena ca paritrANArthaM yuSmAn varItavAn 14  
tadarthaJcAsmAbhi rghoSitena susaMvAdena  
yuSmAn AhUyAsmAkAM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya  
tejaso'dhikAriNaH kariSyati| 15 ato he bhrAtaraH  
yUyAM asmAkAM vAKyAiH patraizca yAM zikSAM  
labdhavantastAM kRtsnAM zikSAM dhArayantaH  
susthira bhavata| 16 asmAkAM prabhu ryIzukhrISTastAta  
IzvarazcArthato yo yuSmAsu prema kRtavAn nityAJca  
sAntvanAm anugraheNottamapratyAzAJca yuSmabhyaM  
dattavAn (aiōnios g166) 17 sa svayaM yuSmAkam  
antaHkaraNani sAntvayatu sarvvasmin sadvAKye  
satkarmmaNi ca susthirIkaroTu ca|

**3** he bhrAtaraH, zeSe vadAmi, yUyAM asmbhyamidaM  
prArthayadhvaM yat prabho rvAKyaM yuSmAkAM  
madhye yathA tathaivAnyatrApi pracaret mAnyAJca  
bhavet; 2 yacca vayam avivecakebhyo duSTebhyazca  
lokebhyo rakSAM prApnuyAma yataH sarvveSAM  
vizvAso na bhavati| 3 kintu prabhu rvizvAsyaH  
sa eva yuSmAn sthiriKariSyati duSTasya karAd  
uddhariSyati ca| 4 yUyAM asmAbhi ryad Adizyadhve  
tat kurutha kariSyatha ceti vizvAso yuSmAnadhi  
prabhunAsmAkAM jAyate| 5 Izvarasya premni  
khrISTasya sahiSNutAyAJca prabhuH svayaM yuSmAkam  
antaHkaraNani vinayatu| 6 he bhrAtaraH, asmatprabho  
ryIzukhrISTasya nAmna vayaM yuSmAn idam AdizAmaH,  
asmatto yuSmAbhi ryA zikSalambhi tAM vihAya  
kazcid bhrATA yadyavihitAcAraM karoti tarhi yUyAM  
tasmAt pRthag bhavata| 7 yato vayaM yuSmAbhiH  
katham anukarttavystad yUyAM svayaM jAnItha|  
yuSmAkAM madhye vayam avihitAcAriNo nAbhavAma, 8  
vinAmUlyam kasyApyannaM nAbhuMjmahi kintu ko'pi  
yad asmAbhi rbhAragrasto na bhavet tadarthaM zrameNa  
klezena ca divAnizma kAryyam akurmma| 9 atrAsmAkam  
adhikAro nAstItthaM nahi kintvasmAkam anukaraNaya  
yuSmAn dRSTantaM darzayitum icchantastad akurmma|  
10 yato yena kAryyaM na kriyate tenAhAro'pi na



kriyatAmiti vayaM yuSmatsamIpa upasthitikAle'pi  
yuSmAn AdizAma| 11 yuSmanmadhye 'vihitAcAriNaH  
ke'pi janA vidyante te ca kAryam akurvanta Alasyam  
AcarantityasmAbhiH zrUyate| 12 tAdRzAn lokAn  
asmataprabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmnA vayam idam  
AdizAma AjJApayAmazca, te zAntabhAvena kAryyaM  
kurvantaH svakIyamannaM bhujjatAM| 13 aparaM  
he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sadAcaraNe na klAmyata| 14  
yadi ca kazcidetatpatre likhitAm asmAkam AjJAM na  
gRhIAti tarhi yUyaM taM mAnuSaM lakSayata tasya  
saMsargaM tyajata ca tena sa trapiSyate| 15 kintu taM  
na zatruM manyamAnA bhrAtaramiva cetayata| 16  
zAntidAtA prabhuH sarvvatra sarvvathA yuSmabhyaM  
zAntiM deyAt| prabhu ryuSmAkaM sarvveSAM saGgI  
bhUyAt| 17 namaskAra eSa paulasya mama kareNa  
likhito'bhUt sarvvasmin patra etanmama cihnam  
etAdRzairakSarai rmayA likhyate| 18 asmAkaM prabho  
ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahaH sarvveSu yuSmAsu bhUyAt|  
Amen|

# 1 tImathiyaH

**1** asmAkaM trANakartturIzvarasyAsmAkaM  
pratyAzAbhUmeH prabho ryIzukhrISTasya  
cAjAnusArato yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paulaH  
svakiyaM satyaM dharmmaputraM tImathiyaM prati  
patraM likhati| **2** asmAkaM tAta Izvaro'smAkaM  
prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca tvayi anugrahaM dayAM  
zAntijca kuryyAstAM| **3** mAkidaniyAdeze mama  
gamanakAle tvam iphiSanagare tiSThan itarazikSA na  
grahitavyA, ananteSUpAkhyAneSu vaMzAvaliSu ca  
yuSmAbhi rmano na nivezitavyam **4** iti kAMzcit  
lokAn yad upadizeretat mayAdiSto'bhavaH, yataH  
sarvvairetai rvizvAsayuktezvarIyaniSThA na jAyate  
kintu vivAdo jAyate| **5** upadezasya tvabhipretaM  
phalaM nirmmaAntaHkaraNena satsaMvedena  
niSkapaTavizvAsena ca yuktaM prema| **6** kecit janAzca  
sarvvANyetAni vihAya nirarthakakathAnAm  
anugamanena vipathagAmino'bhavan, **7** yad  
bhASante yacca nizcinvanti tanna budhyamAnA  
vyavasthopadeSTARo bhavitum icchanti| **8** sa vyavasthA  
yadi yogyarUpeNa gRhate tarhyuttama bhavati  
vayam jAnImaH| **9** aparaM sA vyavasthA dhArmmikasya  
viruddha na bhavati kintvadhArmmiko 'vAdhyo  
duSTaH pApiSTHo 'pavito 'zucih pitRhanta  
mAtRhanta narahanta **10** vezyAgAmI puMmaithuni  
manuSyavikreta mithyAvAdi mithyAzapathakArI  
ca sarvveSAMeteSAM viruddha, **11** tathA  
saccidAnandezvarasya yo vibhavayuktaH susaMvAdo  
mayi samarpitastadanuAyihitopadezasya viparItaM yat  
kiJcid bhavati tadviruddha sA vyavastheti tadgrAhiNA  
jJAtavyaM| **12** mahayaM kaktidAta yo'smAkaM prabhuH  
khrISTayIzustamahaM dhanyaM vadAmi| **13** yataH purA  
nindaka upadrAvI hiMsakazca bhUtvApyahaM tena  
vizvAsyo 'manye paricArakatte nyayujye ca| tad  
avizvAsAcaraNam ajJanena mayA kRtamiti hetorahaM  
tenAnukampito'bhavaM| **14** aparaM khrISTe yIzau  
vizvAsapremabhyAM sahito'smatprabhoranugraho 'tIva  
pracuro'bhata| **15** pApinaH paritrAtuM khrISTo  
yIzau rjagati samavatIrNo'bhavat, eSA katha  
vizvAsanIya sarvvai grahaNIya ca| **16** teSAM  
pApinAM madhye'haM prathama AsaM kintu  
ye mAnava nAntajIvanaprAptyarthaM tasmin  
vizvasiSyanti teSAM dRSTAnte mayi prathame  
yIzuna khrISTena svakiya kRtsna cirasahiSNutA  
yat prakAzyate tadarthamevAham nukampAM  
prAptavAn| (aiOnios g166) **17** anAdirakSayo'dRzyo rAjA  
yo'dvitiyaH sarvvajJa Izvarastasya gauravaM mahimA  
cAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| Amen| (aiOn g165) **18** he  
putra tImathiya tvayi yAni bhaviSyadvAkyAni  
purA kathitAni tadanuArAd aham enamAdezaM  
tvayi samarpayAmi, tasyAbhiprAyo'yaM  
yattvaM tai rvAkayairuttamayuddhaM karoSi **19**  
vizvAsaM satsaMvedaJca dhArayasi ca| anyoH

parityAgAt keSAJcid vizvAsatarI bhagnAbhavat| **20**  
huminAyasikandarau teSAM yau dvau janau, tau yad  
dharmanindAM puna rna karttuM zikSete tadarthaM  
mayA zayatAnasya kare samarpitau|

**2** mama prathama Adezo'yaM,  
prArthanAvinayanivedanadhanyavAdAH karttavyaH,  
**2** sarvveSAM mAnavAnAM kRte vizeSato vayam yat  
zAntatvena nirvvirodhatvena cezarabhaktiM  
vinitatvaJcAcarantaH kAlaM yApayAmastadarthaM  
nRpatInAm uccapadasthAnAJca kRte te karttavyaH| **3**  
yato'smAkaM tArakasyezvarasya sAKSat tadevottamaM  
grAhyajca bhavati, **4** sa sarvveSAM mAnavAnAM  
paritrANaM satyajJanaprAptijcechati| **5** yata  
eko'dvitiya Izvaro vidyate kiJcezvare mAnaveSu caiko  
'dvitiyo madhyasthaH **6** sa narAvatAraH khrISTo  
yIzau rvidyate yaH sarvveSAM mukte rmUlyam  
AtmadAnaM kRtavAn| etena yena pramAnenopayukte  
samaye prakAzitavyaM, **7** tadghoSayita dUto  
vizvAse satyadharmme ca bhinnajAtiyanAm  
upadezakazcAhaM nyayUjye, etadahaM khrISTasya  
nAmna yathAtathyaM vadAmi nAnRtaM kathayAmi| **8**  
ato mamAbhimatamidaM puruSaiH krodhasandehau  
vinA pavitrakarAn uttolya sarvvasmin sthAne  
prArthanA kriyatAM| **9** tadvat nAryyo'pi salajjAH  
saMyatamanasazca satyo yogyamAcchAdanaM  
paridadhatu kiJca kezasaMskArAiH kaNakamuktAbhi  
rmahArghyaparicchadaizcAtmabhUSaNaM  
na kurvvatyAH **10** svIkRtezarabhaktInAm yoSitaM yogyaiH  
satyarmmabhiH svabhUSaNaM kurvvatAM| **11** nArI  
sampUrNavinItatvena nirvirodhaM zikSatAM| **12**  
nAryyAH zikSAdAnaM puruSajJAdAnaM vAhaM  
nAnujAnAmi tayA nirvvirodhatvam AcaritavyaM| **13**  
yataH prathamam AdamastataH param havAyAH sRSTi  
rbabhUva| **14** kiJcAdam bhrAntiyukto nAbhavat yoSideva  
bhrAntiyukta bhUtvAtyAcArINI babhUva| **15** tathApi  
nArIgaNo yadi vizvAse premni pavitratAyAM  
saMyatamanasi ca tiSThati tarhyapatyaprasavavartmana  
paritrANaM prApsyati|

**3** yadi kazcid adhyakSapadam AkAGkSate tarhi  
sa uttamaM karmma lipsata iti satyaM| **2**  
ato'dhyakSeNAninditenaikasya yoSito  
bhartra parimitabhogena saMyatamanasa  
sabhyenAtithisevakena zikSaNe nipuNena **3** na  
madyapena na prahArakeNa kintu mRdubhAvena  
nirvvivAdena nirlobhena **4** svaparivArANAm  
uttamazAsakena pUrNavinItatvAd vazyAnAM  
santAnAnAm niyantra ca bhavitavyaM| **5** yata  
AtmaparivArAn zAsituM yo na zaknoti tenezvarasya  
samitestattvAvadhAranaM kathaM kArISyate? **6** aparaM  
sa garvvito bhUtvA yat zayatAna iva daNDayogyo na  
bhavet tadarthaM tena navaziSyena na bhavitavyaM| **7**  
yacca nindAyAM zayatAnasya jAle ca na patet tadarthaM  
tena bahiHsthalokAnAmapi madhye sukhyAtiyuktena  
bhavitavyaM| **8** tadvat paricArakairapi vinItai

rdvidhavAkyarahitai rbahumadyapAne 'nAsaktai  
nrirlobhaizca bhavitavyaM, 9 nirmmalasaMvedena  
ca vizvAsasya nigUDhavAkyam dhAtivyaJca|  
10 agre teSAM parIkSA kriyatAM tataH param  
anindita bhUtva te paricaryyAM kurvvanu| 11  
aparaM yoSiddhirapi viniItAbhiranapavAdikAbhiH  
satarkAbhiH sarvvatra vizvAsyAbhizca bhavitavyaM| 12  
paricArakA ekaikayoSito bharttAro bhaveyuH,  
nijasantAnAnAM parijanAnAJca suzAsanaM kuryyuzca|  
13 yataH sA paricaryyA yai rbhadrarUpeNa  
sAdhyate te zreSThapaM prApnuvanti khriSTe  
ylzau vizvAsena mahotsuka bhavanti ca| 14  
tvAM pratyetatpatralekhanasamaye zighraM  
tvatsamIpagamanasya pratyAzA mama vidyate| 15  
yadi vA vilambeya tarhIzvarasya grhe 'rthataH  
satyadharmmasya stambhabhittimUlasvarUpAyAm  
amarezvarasya samitau tvayA kIdRza AcArAH  
karttavystat jJAtuM zakSyate| 16 aparaM yasya  
mahattvaM sarvvavskRtam Izvarabhaktestat  
nigUDhavAkyamidam Izvaro mAnavadehe prakAzita  
Atmana sapuNyIkRto dUtaiH sandRStAH  
sarvvajAtIyAnAM nikaTe ghoSito jagato  
vizvAsapAtrIbhUtastejaHprAptaye svargaM nItazceti|

4 pavitra Atma spaSTam idaM vAkyam vadati  
caramakAle katipayaloka vahninAGkitatvAt 2  
kaThoramanasAM kApatyAd anRtavAdinAM  
vivAhaniSedhakAnAM bhakSyavizeSaniSedhakAnAJca 3  
bhUtavarUpANAM zikSAYAM bhramakAtmanAM  
vAkyeSu ca manAMsi nivezya dharmmAd  
bhraMziSyante| tAni tu bhakSyAni vizvAsinAM  
svIkRtasatyadharmmANAJca dhanyavAdasahitAya  
bhogAyezvareNa sasRjire| 4 yata IzvareNa yadyat  
sRStAM tat sarvvam uttamaM yadi ca dhanyavAdena  
bhujyate tarhi tasya kimapi nAgrAhyam bhavati, 5 yata  
Izvarasya vAkyena prArthanaya ca tat pavitribhavati| 6  
etAni vAkyAni yadi tvaM bhrAtRn jJApayestarhi  
ylzukhrISTasyottamH paricArako bhaviSyasi yo vizvAso  
hitopadezazca tvayA gRhItastadyavAkyairApyAyisSyase  
ca| 7 yAnyupAkhyAnAni durbhAvAni  
vRddhayoSitAmeva yogyAni ca tAni tvayA  
visRjyantAm Izvarabhaktaye yatnaH kriyatAJca| 8  
yataH zArIriko yatnaH svalpaphalado bhavati  
kintvIzvarabhaktiraihikAratrikajIvanayoH  
pratijjAyukta sAtI sarvvatra phalada bhavati| 9  
vAkyametad vizvasanIyam sarvvai rgrahaNIyaJca vayaJca  
tadarthameva zrAmyAmo nindAM bhuMjmahe ca| 10  
yato hetoH sarvvamAnavAnAM vizeSato vizvAsinAM  
trAtA yo'mara Izvarastasmin vayaM vizvasAmaH| 11  
tvam etAni vAkyAni pracAraya samupadiza ca|  
12 alpavayaSkatvAt kenApyavajJeyo na bhava  
kintvAlApenAcaraNena premnA sadAtmatvena  
vizvAsena zucitvena ca vizvAsinAM Adarzo bhava|  
13 yAvannAham AgamiSyAmi tAvat tva pAThe  
cetaryane upadeze ca mano nidhatsva| 14

prAcInagaNahastArpaNasahitena bhaviSyadvAkyena  
yaddAnaM tubhyaM vizrANitaM tavAntaHsthe tasmin  
dAne zithilamanA mA bhava| 15 eteSu mano nivezaya,  
eteSu varttasva, itthaJca sarvvaviSaye tava guNavRddhiH  
prakAzatAM| 16 svasmin upadeze ca sAvadhAno  
bhUtAvatiSThasva tat kRtvA tvayAtmaparitrANaM  
zrotRNAJca paritrANaM sAdhayaISyate|

5 tvaM prAcInaM na bhartsaya kintu taM pitaramiva  
yUnazca bhrAtRniva 2 vRddhAH striyazca  
mAtRniva yuvatIzca pUrNazucitvena bhaginIriva  
vinayasva| 3 aparaM satyavidhavAH sammanyasva| 4  
kasyAZcid vidhavAya yadi putrAH pautra vA  
vidyante tarhi te prathamataH svIyaparijanAn  
sevitum pitroH pratyupakarttuJca zikSantAM  
yatastadevzvarasya sAKSAD uttamaM grAhyAJca  
karmma| 5 aparaM yA nRI satyavidhavA nAthahInA  
cAsti sA IzvarasyAZraye tiSThantI divAnizAM  
nivedanaprArthanAbhyAM kAlaM yApayati| 6 kintu yA  
vidhavA sukhabhogAsaktA sA jIvatyapi mRta bhavati| 7  
ataeva tA yad anindita bhaveyUstadartham etAni tvayA  
nidizyantAM| 8 yadi kazcit svajAtIyAn lokAn vizeSataH  
svIyaparijanAn na pAlayati tarhi sa vizvAsAd bhraSTo  
'pyadhamazca bhavati| 9 vidhavAvarge yasyA gaNana  
bhavati tayA SaSTivatsarebhuyo nyUnavayaskayaA na  
bhavitavyaM; aparaM pUrvaM ekasvAmika  
bhUtva 10 sA yat zizupoSaNenAtithisevanena  
pavitralokAnAM caraNaprakSAlanena kliSTAnAM  
upakAreNa sarvvavidhasatkarmmaAcaraNena  
ca satkarmmakaraNAt sukhyAtiprAptA bhavet  
tadapyAvazyakaM| 11 kintu yuvatI vidhavA na grhAna  
yataH khriSTasya vaiparityena tAsAM darpe jAte tA  
vivAham icchanti| 12 tasmAcca pUrVVadharmmaM  
parityajya danDanIya bhavanti| 13 anantaraM tA grhAd  
grhAM paryyaTantya AlasyaM zikSante kevalamAlasyaM  
nahi kintvanarthakAlApam parAdhikAracarccAJcApi  
zikSamANA anucitAni vAkyAni bhASante| 14 ato  
mameccheyaM yuvatyo vidhavA vivAham kurvvatAm  
apatyavatyo bhavantu grhakaromma kurvvatAJcetthaM  
vipakSaya kimapi nindAdvArAM na dadatu| 15 yata itaH  
pUrVVam api kAZcit zayatAnasya pazcAdgAminyo  
jAtAH| 16 aparaM vizvAsinyA vizvAsino vA kasyApi  
parivArANAM madhye yadi vidhavA vidyante tarhi  
sa tAH pratipAlayatu tasmAt samitau bhAre  
'nAropite satyavidhavANAM pratipAlanaM karttuM  
tayA zakyate| 17 ye prAJcaH samitiM samyag  
adhitiSThanti vizeSata IzvaravAkyenopadezena ca ye  
yatnaM vidadhate te dviguNasyAdarasya yogyA  
mAnyantAM| 18 yasmAt zAstre likhitamidamAste, tvaM  
zasyamarddakavRSasyAsyAM mA badhAneti,  
aparamapi kAryyakRd vetanasya yogyo bhavati| 19  
dvau trIn vA sAKSiNo vinA kasyAcit prAcInasya  
viruddham abhiyogastvaA na grhAyatAM| 20 aparaM  
ye pAmAcaranti tAn sarvveSAM samakSaM  
bhartsayasva tenApareSAMapi bhIti rjaniSyate| 21

aham Izvarasya prabho ryzukhrISTasya manonItadivyaUtAnAjCa gocare tvAm idam AjJApayAmi tvAm kasyApyanurodhena kimapi na kurvvana vinApakSapAtam etAna vidhIn pAlaya| 22 kasyApi mUrddhi hastAparNaM tvaraya mAkArSIH| parapApAnAjCaMzI mA bhava| svaM zucIM rakSa| 23 aparaM tavodarapIDAyAH punaH puna durbbalatAyAzca nimittam kevalAM toyaM na pivan kiJcin madyaM piva| 24 keSAJcit mAnavAnAM pApAni vicArAt pUrvvaM keSAJcit pazcAt prakAzante| 25 tathaiva satkarmmANyapi prakAzante tadanyathA sati pracchannAni sthAtuM na zaknavanti|

**6**yAvanto lokA yugadhAriNo dAsAH santi te svasvasvAminam pUrNasamAdarayogyAM manyantAM no ced Izvarasya nAmna upadezasya ca ninda sambhaviSyati| 2 yeSAJca svAmino vizvAsinaH bhavanti taiste bhrAtRtvAt nAvajjeyAH kintu te karmmaphalabhogino vizvAsinaH priyAzca bhavantIti hetoH sevanIyA eva, tvam etAni zikSaya samupadiza ca| 3 yaH kazcid itarazikSAM karoti, asmAkaM prabho ryzukhrISTasya hitavAkyAnIzvarabhakte ryogyAM zikSAJca na svIkaroti 4 sa darpadhmAtaH sarvvatha jJAnahInazca vivAdai rvAgyuddhaizca rogayuktazca bhavati| 5 tAdRzAd bhAvAd IrSyAvirodhApavAdaduStAsUyA bhraSTamanasAM satyajJAnahInAnAm IzvarabhaktiM labhopAyam iva manyamAnAnAM lokAnAM vivAdAzca jAyante tAdRzebhyo lokebhystvam pRthak tiSTha| 6 saMyateccchaya yukta yezvarabhaktiH sA mahAlAbhopAyo bhavatIti satyaM| 7 etajjagatpravezanakAle'smAbhiH kimapi nAnAyi tattayajanakAle'pi kimapi netuM na zakSyata iti nizcitaM| 8 ataeva khAdyAnyAcchAdanAni ca prApyAsmAbhiH santuSTai rbhavitavyaM| 9 ye tu dhanino bhavituM ceSTante te parIkSAyAm unmAthe patanti ye cAbhilASA mAnavAn vinAze narake ca majjayanti tAdRzeSvajiAnAhitAbhilASeSvapi patanti| 10 yato'rthasprHA sarvveSAM duritAnAM mUlaM bhavati tAmavalambya kecid vizvAsAd abhraMzanta nAnAklezaizca svAn avidhyan| 11 he Izvarasya loka tvam etebhyaH palAyya dharmma Izvarabhakti rvizvAsaH prema sahiSNuta kSAntizcaitAnyAcara| 12 vizvAsarUpam uttamayuddhaM kuru, anantajivanam Alambasva yatastadarthaM tvam AhUto 'bhavaH, bahusAkSiNAM samakSaJcottamAM pratijJAM svIkRtavAn| (aiōnios g166) 13 aparaM sarvveSAM jIvayiturIzvarasya sAKSAd yazca khriSTo yIzuH pantiyapIAtasya samakSam uttamAM pratijJAM svIkRtavAn tasya sAKSAd ahaM tvAm idam AjJApayAmi| 14 IzvareNa svasamaye prakAzitavyam asmAkaM prabho ryzukhrISTasyaAgamanaM yAvat tvayA niSkalaGkatvena nirddoSatvena ca vidhi rakSyatAM| 15 sa IzvaraH saccidAnandaH, advitIyasamrAT, rAjJAM rAjA, prabhUnAM prabhuH, 16 amaratAya advitIya AkaraH,

agamyatejonivAsI, marttyAnAM kenApi na dRStAH kenApi na dRzyazca| tasya gauravaparAkramau sadAtanau bhUyAstAM| Amen| (aiōnios g166) 17 ihaloke ye dhaninaste cittasamunnatiM capale dhane vizvAsajca na kurvvatAM kintu bhogArtham asmabhyaM pracuratvena sarvvadAta (aiōn g165) 18 yo'mara Izvarastasmin vizvasantu sadAcArAM kurvvantu satkarmmadhanena dhanino sukala dAtArazca bhavantu, 19 yathA ca satyaM jIvanaM pApnuustathA pAratrikAm uttamasampadaM saJcinvantveti tvayAdizyantAM| 20 he tImathiya, tvam upanidhiM gopaya kAlpanikavidyAyA apavitram pralApaM virodhoktijca tyaja ca, 21 yataH katipayA lokAstAM vidyAmavalambya vizvAsAd bhraSTA abhavana| prasAdastava sahAyo bhUyAt| Amen|

## 2 tImathiyaH

**1** khrISTena yIzunA yA jIvanasya pratijJA  
tAmadhIzvarasyecchayA yIzoH khrISTasyaikaH  
peritaH paulo'haM svakyaM priyaM dharmmaputraM  
tImathiyaM prati patraM likhAmi| 2 tAta Izvaro'smAkAm  
prabhu rylzukkhrISTazca tvayi prasAdAM dayAM zAntijca  
kriyAstAM| 3 aham A pUrvvapuruSAT yam IzvaraM  
pavitramanasa seve taM dhanyaM vadanaM  
kathayAmi, aham ahOrAtraM prArthanAsamaye tvAM  
nirantaraM smarAmi| 4 yazca vizvAsaH prathame  
loynAmikAyAM tava mAtAmahyAM unikInAmikAyAM  
mAtari cAtiSThat tavAntare'pi tiSThatIti manye 5  
tava taM niSkapaTaM vizvAsaM manasi kurvvan  
tavAzrupAtaM smaran yathAnandena praphallo  
bhaveyAM tadarthaM tava darzanam AKAGkSe| 6 ato  
heto rmama hastArpaNena labdho ya Izvarasya  
varastvayi vidyate tam uvjAlayituM tvAM smArayAmi| 7  
yata Izvaro'smabhyAM bhayajanakam AtmAnam adattvA  
zaktipremasatarkatAnAm Akaram AtmAnaM dattavAn| 8  
ataevAsmAkAM prabhumadhi tasya vandidAsaM  
mAmadhi ca pramANaM dAtuM na trapasva  
kintvIzvarIyazaktyA susaMvAdasya kRte duHkhasya  
sahabhAgI bhava| 9 so'smAn paritrANapArANi  
kRtavAn g166) pavitreNAhvAnenAhUtavAMzca;  
asmatkarmmahetuneti nahi svIyanirUpANasya  
prasAdasya ca kRte tat kRtavAn| sa prasAdaH sRSTeH  
pUrvvakAle khrISTena yIzunAsmabhyam adAyi, (aiOnios  
g166) 10 kintvadhunAsmAkAM paritrAtu rylzoH  
khrISTasyAgamanena prAkAzata| khrISTo mRtyuM  
parAjitavAn susaMvAdena ca jIvanam amarataJca  
prakAzitavAn| 11 tasya ghoSayita dUtazcAnyajAtIyAnAM  
zikSakazcAhaM niyukto'smi| 12 tasmAt kAraNat  
mamAyaM klezo bhavati tena mama lajJA na jAyate  
yato'haM yasmin vizvasitavAn tamavagato'smi  
mahAdinaM yAvat mamopanidhe rgopanasya zaktistasya  
vidyata iti nizcitaM jAnAmi| 13 hitadAyakAnAM  
vAkyAnAm AdarzarUpeNa mattaH zrutAH khrISTe yIzau  
vizvAsapremnoH kathA dhAraya| 14 aparam  
asmadantarvAsina pavitreNATmanA tAmuttamAm  
upanidhiM gopaya| 15 AziyAdezlyAH sarvve mAM  
tyaktavanta iti tvAM jAnAsi teSAM madhye phUGillo  
harmmaginizca vidyete| 16 prabhuranISipharasya  
parivArAn prati kRpAM vidadhAtu yataH sa punaH puna  
rmAm ApyAyitavAn 17 mama zRGkhalena na trapitvA  
romAnagare upasthitisamaye yatnena mAM mRgayitvA  
mamoddezaM prAptavAn| 18 ato vicAradine sa yathA  
prabhoH kRpAbhAjanaM bhavet tAdRzaM varaM  
prabhustasmai deyAt| iphiSanagare'pi sa kati prakArAi  
rmAm upakRtavAn tat tvAM samyag vetsi|

**2** he mama putra, khrISTayIzuto yo'nugrahastasya  
balena tvAM balavAn bhava| 2 aparam bahubhiH  
sAkSibhiH pramANikRtAM yAM zikSAM zrutavAnasi  
tAM vizvAsyeSu parasmai zikSadAne nipuNeSu ca

lokeSu samarpaya| 3 tvaM yIzukkhrISTasyottamo  
yoddheva klezaM sahasva| 4 yo yuddhaM karoti sa  
sAMsArike vyApAre magno na bhavati kintu  
svaniyojayitre rocituM ceSTate| 5 aparam yo mallai  
ryudhyati sa yadi niyamAnusAreNa na yuddhyati tarhi  
kirITaM na lapsyate| 6 aparam yaH kRSivalaH karmma  
karoti tena prathamena phalabhAgina bhavitavyaM| 7  
mayA yaducyate tat tvayA budhyatAM yataH  
prabhustubhyaM sarvvatra buddhiM dAsyati| 8 mama  
susaMvAdasya vacanAnusArAd dAyUdvaMzIyaM  
mRtagaNamadhyAd utthApitajca yIzuM khrISTaM  
smara| 9 tatsusaMvAdakAraNAd ahaM duSkarmmeva  
bandhanadazAparyyantaM klezaM bhujje kintvIzvarasya  
vAkyam abaddhaM tiSThati| 10 khrISTena yIzunA yad  
anantagauravasahitaM paritrANaM jAyate tadabhirucitai  
rlokairapi yat labhyeta tadarthamahaM teSAM nimittaM  
sarvvANyetAni sahe| (aiOnios g166) 11 aparam eSA bhArati  
satya yadi vayaM tena sArddhaM mriyAmahe  
tarhi tena sArddhaM jIvivyAmaH, yadi ca klezaM  
sahAmahe tarhi tena sArddhaM rAjatvamapi  
kariSyAmahe| 12 yadi vayaM tam anaGgIkurmstarhi  
so 'smAnapryanaGgIkariSyati| 13 yadi vayaM na  
vizvAsAmastarhi sa vizvAsyastiSThati yataH svam  
apahnotuM na zaknoti| 14 tvametAni smArayan te yathA  
niSphalaM zrotRNAM bhraMzajanakam vAgyuddhaM  
na kuryastatha prabhoH samakSaM dRDhaM  
viniyAdiza| 15 aparam tvam Izvarasya sAKsAt  
svaM pariKSitam anindanIyakarmmakAriNaJca  
satyamatasya vAkyAnAM sadvibhajane nipuNaJca  
darzayituM yatasva| 16 kintvapavitra anarthakatha  
dUrIkuru yatastadAlambina uttarottaram adharmme  
varddhiSyante, 17 teSAJca vAkyAM galitakSatavat  
kSayavarddhako bhaviSyati teSAM madhye huminAyaH  
phillItazcetinAmAnau dvau janau satyamAd  
bhraSTau jAtau, 18 mRtanAM punarutthiti rvyatIteti  
vadantau keSAJcid vizvAsam utpATayatazca| 19  
tathApIzvarasya bhittimUlam acalaM tiSThati  
tasmiMzceyaM lipi rmudrAGkita vidyate| yatha, jAnAti  
pamezastu svakIyan sarvvanAnavAn| apagached  
adharmAcca yaH kzcit khrISTanAmakRt| 20 kintu  
bRhanniketane kevala suvarNamayAni raupyamayAni ca  
bhAjanAni vidyanta iti tarhi kASThamayAni  
mRNmayAnyapi vidyante teSAJca kiyanti sammAnAya  
kiyantapamAnAya ca bhavanti| 21 ato yadi kzcid  
etAdRzebhyah svaM pariSkaroti tarhi sa pAvitaM  
prabhoH kAryayogyAM sarvvasatkAryAyopayuktaM  
sammAnArthakaJca bhAjanaM bhaviSyati| 22  
yauvanAvasthAyA abhilASastvayA parityajyantAM  
dharmo vizvAsaH prema ye ca zucimanobhiH prabhum  
uddizya prArthanAM kurvvate taiH sArddham  
aikyabhAvazcaiteSu tvayA yatno vidhIyatAM| 23  
aparam tvam anarthakAn ajJanAMzca praznAn  
vAgyuddhotpAdakAn jAtva dUrIkuru| 24 yataH prabho  
rdAsena yuddham akarttavayAM kintu sarvvAn prati  
zAntena zikSadAnecchukena sahiSNuNA ca bhavitavyaM,

vipakSAzca tena namratvena cetitavyAH| 25 tathA kRte yadIzvarAH satyamatasya jJAnArthaM tebhyo manaHparivarttanarUpaM varaM dadyAt, 26 tarhi te yena zayatAnena nijAbhilASasAdhanAya dhRtAstasya jAlAt cetanAM prApYodhAraM labdhuM zakSyanti|

**3** caramadineSu klezajanakAH samaya upasthAsyantiti jAnhi| 2 yatastAtkAlika loka AtmapremiNo 'rthapremiNa AtmazlAghino 'bhimanino nindakAH pitroranAjAgrAhiNaH kRtaghna apavitrAH 3 prItivarjitA asandheyA mRSAPavAdino 'jitendriyAH pracaNDA bhadravdeSiNo 4 vizvAsaghAtaka duHsAhasino darpadhAtA IzvarApremiNaH kintu sukhapremiNo 5 bhaktavezAH kintvasvikRtabhaktiguNA bhaviSyanti; etAdRzAnAM lokAnAM saMmargaM parityajal 6 yato ye janAH pracchannaM gehAn pravizanti pApai rbhAragrastA nANavidhAbhilASaizcAlitA yAH kAminyo 7 nityaM zikSante kintu satyamatasya tattvajJAnaM prAptuM kadAcit na zaknuvanti tA dAsIvad vazikurvate ca te tAdRza lokAH| 8 yAnni ryAmbrizca yathA mUsamaM prati vipakSatvam akurutAM tathaiva bhraSTamanaso vizvAsaviSaye 'grAhyAzcaite loka api satyamataM prati vipakSatAM kurvvanti| 9 kintu te bahudUram agrasarA na bhaviSyanti yatastayo rmUDhatA yadvat tadvad eteSAMapi mUDhatA sarvvadRzyA bhaviSyati| 10 mamopadezaH ziStatAbhiprAyo vizvAso rdharyyaM prema sahiSNutopadravaH kleza 11 AntiyakhiiyAyAm ikaniye lUstrAyAJca mAM prati yadyad aghaTata yAMzcopadravAn aham asahe sarvvametat tvam avagato'si kintu tatsarvvataH prabhu rmAm uddhRtavAn| 12 parantu yAvanto lokAH khriSTena yIzunezvarabhaktim Acaritum icchanti teSAM sarvveSAM upadravo bhaviSyati| 13 aparaM pApiSThAH khalZAca loka bhrAmyanto bhramayantzcottarottaraM duSTatvena varddhiSyante| 14 kintu tvAM yad yad azikSathAH, yacca tvayi samarpitam abhUt tasmin avatiSTha, yataH kasmAt zikSAM prApto'si tad vetsi; 15 yAni ca dharmmazAstrANI khriSTe yIzau vizvAsena paritrANaprAptaye tvAM jJaninaM karttuM zaknuvanti tAni tvAM zaizavakAlAd avagato'sij| 16 tat sarvvAM zAstram IzvarasyAtmanA dattaM zikSAYai doSabodhAya zodhanAya dharmmavinayAya ca phalayUktaM bhavati 17 tena cezvarasya loko nipuNaH sarvvasmai satkarmmaNe susajjazca bhavati|

**4** Izvarasya gocare yazca yIzuH khriSTaH svIyAgamanakAle svarAJatvena jIvatAM mRtAnAJca lokAnAM vicAraM kariSyati tasya gocare 'haM tvAm idaM dRDham AjJApayAmi| 2 tvAM vAKyaM ghoSaya kAle'kAle cotsuko bhava pUrNayA sahiSNutayA zikSAYa ca lokAn prabodhaya bhartsaya vinayasva ca| 3 yata etAdRzaH samaya AyAti yasmin loka yathArtham upadezam asahyamAnAH karNakaNDUyanavizista bhUtva nijAbhilASAt zikSakAn saMgrahiSyanti 4 satyamatacca zrotrANI nivarttya vipathagAmino bhUttopAkhyAneSu pravarttiSyante;

5 kintu tvAM sarvvaviSaye prabuddho bhava duHkhabhogAM svIkuru susaMvAdapracArakasya karmma sAdhaya nijaparicaryyAM pUrNatvena kuru ca| 6 mama prANAnAm utsargo bhavati mama prasthAnakAlazcopAtiSThat| 7 aham uttamayuddhaM kRtavAn gantavyamArgasyAntaM yAvad dhAvitavAn vizvAsajca rakSitavAn| 8 zeSaM puNyamukuTaM madarthaM rakSitaM vidyate tacca tasmin mahAdine yathArthavicArakeNa prabhunA mahyaM dAyiSyate kevalaM mahyam iti nahi kintu yAvanto lokAstasyAgamanam AkAGkSante tebhyaH sarvvabhyo 'pi dAyiSyate| 9 tvAM tvarayA matsampam AgantuM yatasva, 10 yato dImA aihikasaMsAram IhamAno mAM parityajya thiSalanIkIM gatavAn tathA kriSki rgAlAtiyAM gatavAn tItazca dAlMAtiyAM gatavAn| (aiõn g165) 11 kevalo lUko mayA sArddhaM vidyate| tvAM mArkaM saGginaM kRtvAgaccha yataH sa paricaryyaya mamopakArI bhaviSyati, 12 tukhikaJcAham iphiSanagaraM preSitavAn| 13 yad AcchAdanavastraM troyAnagare kArpasya sannidhau mayA nikSiptaM tvamAgamanasamaye tat pustakANI ca vizeSatazcarmmagranthAn Anaya| 14 kAMsyakAraH sikandaro mama bhavaniSTaM kRtavAn prabhustasya karmmaNAM samucitaphalam dadAtu| 15 tvamapi tasmAt sAvadhAnAstiSTha yataH so'smAkAM vAKyAnAm atIva vipakSo jAtaH| 16 mama prathamapratyuttarasamaye ko'pi mama sahAyo nAbhavat sarvve mAM paryatyajan tAn prati tasya doSasya gaNanaH na bhUyAt; 17 kintu prabhu rmama sahAyo 'bhavat yathA ca mayA ghoSaNA sAdhyeta bhinnajAtIyAzca sarvve susaMvAdaM zRNuyustathA mahyaM zaktim adadAt tato 'haM siMhasya mukhAd uddhRtaH| 18 aparaM sarvvasmAd duSkarmmataH prabhu rmAm uddhariSyati nijasvargiyarAjyaM netuM mAM tArayiSyati ca| tasya dhanyavAdaH sadAkAlaM bhUyAt| Amen| (aiõn g165) 19 tvAM priSkAm Akkilam anISipharasya parijanAMzca namaskuru| 20 irAstaH karinthanagare 'tiSThat traphimazca pIDitatvAt militanagare mayA vyahIyata| 21 tvAM hemantakAlAt pUrsvvam AgantuM yatasva| ubUlaH pUdi rIlnaH klaudiyA sarvve bhrAtarazca tvAM namaskurvate| 22 prabhu ryIzuH khriSTastavAtmanA saha bhUyAt| yuSmAsvanugraho bhUyAt| Amen|

# tItaH

**1** anantajIvanasyAzAtO jAtAyA Izvarabhakte ryogyasya satyamatasya yat tatvajjAnaM yazca vizvAsa IzvarasyAbhirucitalokai rlabhyate tadarthaM (aiñnios g166) **2** yIzukhrISTasya prerita Izvarasya dAsaH paulo'haM sAdhAraNavizvAsAt mama prakRtaM dharmmaputraM tItaM prati likhami| **3** niSkapaTa Izvara AdikaAlAt pUrvvaM tat jIvanaM pratijjAtavAn svanirUpitasamaye ca ghoSaNayA tat prakAzitavAn| **4** mama trAturIzvarasyAjJayA ca tasya ghoSaNaM mayi samarpitam abhUt| asmAkAM tAta IzvaraH paritrAta prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca tubhyam anugrahaM dayAM zAntijca vitaratu| **5** tvaM yad asampUrNakAryyANI sampUraye rmadIyAdezAcCa pratinagaraM prACInagnaNAN niyodayestadarthamahaM tvAM krityupadvIpe sthApayitvA gatavAn| **6** tasmAd yo naro 'nindita ekasya yoSitaH svAmI vizvAsinAm apacayasyAvAdhyatvasya vA doSeNalIptANAJca santAnANAM janako bhavati sa eva yogaH| **7** yato hetoradyakSeNevzarasya gRhAdyakSeNevAnindanIyena bhavitavyaM| tena svecchAcAriNA krodhina pAnAsaktena prahArakeNa lobhina vA na bhavitavyaM **8** kintvatithisevakena sallokAnurAgI NA vinItena nyAyena dhArmmikeNa jItendriyena ca bhavitavyaM, **9** upadeze ca vizvastaM vAKyaM tena dhAritavyaM yataH sa yad yathArthenopadezena lokAn vinetuM vighnakAriNazca niruttarAn karttuM zaknuyAt tad AvazyakAM| **10** yataste bahavo 'vAdhyA anarthakavAKyavAdinaH pravajcakAzca santi vizeSatazchinnatvacAM madhye kecit tAdRzA lokAH santi| **11** teSAJca vAgrodha Avazyako yataste kutsitalAbhasyAzayAnucitANI vAKyANI zikSayanto nikhilaparivArANAM sumatiM nAzayanti| **12** teSAM svadezIya eko bhaviSyadvAdi vacanamidamuktavAn, yathA, krItIyamanAvAH sarvve sada kApAyavAdinaH| hiMsrajantusamAnAste 'lasAzcodarabhArataH|| **13** sAKSyametata tathyaM, ato hetostvaM tAn gADhaM bhartsaya te ca yathA vizvAse svastha bhaveyu **14** ryihUdiyopAkhyAneSu satyamatabhraSTANAM mAnavAnAm AjJAsu ca manAMsi na nivezayeyustathAdiza| **15** zucinAM kRte sarvvANyeva zucini bhavanti kintu kalaGkitAnAm avizvAsinAJca kRte zuci kimapi na bhavati yatasteSAM buddhayaH saMvedAZca kalaGkitAH santi| **16** Izvarasya jJAnaM te pratijAnanti kintu karmmbahistad anaGgikurvate yataste garhita anAjJAgrihiNaH sarvvasatkarmmaNazcAyogyAH santi|

**2** yathArthasyopadezasya vAKyANI tvayA kathyantAM **2** vizeSataH prACInaloka yathA prabuddha dhIrA vinIta vizvAse premni sahiSNutAyAJca svastha bhaveyustadvat **3** prACInayoSito'pi yathA dharmmayogyam AcAraM kuryyUH paranindakA bahumadyapAnasya nighnAZca na bhaveyUH **4** kintu suzikSAkAriNyAH satya Izvarasya vAKyaM yat na nindyeta tadarthaM yuvatIH suzlatAM

arthataH patisneham apatyasneham **5** vinItim zucitvaM gRhINItvaM saujanyaM svAminighnaJcAdizeyustathA tvayA kathyatAM| **6** tadvad yU'no'pi vinItaye prabodhaya| **7** tvaJca sarvvaviSaye svaM satkarmmaNAM dRSTAntaM darzaya zikSAyAJcAvikRtatvaM dhIrAtAM yathArthaM **8** nirddoSajca vAKyaM prakAzaya tena vipakSo yuSmAkam apavAdasya kimapi chidraM na prApya trapiSyate| **9** dAsAzca yat svaprabhUnAM nighnaH sarvvaviSaye tuSTijanakAzca bhaveyUH pratyuttaraM na kuryyUH **10** kimapi nApahareyUH kintu pUrNAM suvizvastAM prakAzayeyuriti tAN Adizal yata evamprakAreNASmakAM trAturIzvarasya zikSA sarvvaviSaye tai rbhUSitavyA| **11** yato hetostrANAJanaka IzvarasyAnugrahaH sarvvAn mAnavAn pratyuditavAn **12** sa cAsmAn idaM zikSyati yad vayam adharmmaM sAMsArikAbhilASAMzCanaGgikRtya vinItatvena nyAyenezvarabhaktyA cehaloke Ayu ryApayAmaH, (aiñnios g165) **13** paramasukhasyAZAM arthato 'smAkAM mahata Izvarasya trANakarttu ryIzukhrISTasya prabhAvasyodayaM pratIkSamahe| **14** yataH sa yathAsmAn sarvvasmAd adharmmAt mocayitvA nijAdhikArasvarUpaM satkarmmasUtsukam ekaM prajAvargaM pAvayet tadartham asmAkAM kRte AtmadAnaM kRtavAn| **15** etANI bhASasva pUrNasAmarthyena cAdiza prabodhaya ca, ko'pi tvAM nAvamanyatAM|

**3** te yathA dezAdhipANAM zAsakANAJca nighna AjJAgrihiNzca sarvvasmai satkarmmaNe susajjAzca bhaveyUH **2** kamapi na nindeyu nrivirodhinaH kSantAzca bhaveyUH sarvvAn prati ca pUrNaM mRdutvaM prakAzayeyuzceti tAN Adiza| **3** yataH pUrvvaM vayamapi nirbbodha anAjJAgrihiNo bhrAntA nAnAbhilASANAM sukhANAJca dAseyA duSTatverSyAcAriNo ghrNItAH parasparaM dveSiNazzAbhavAmaH| **4** kintvasmAkAM trAturIzvarasya ya dayA martyyANAM prati ca yA prItistasyAH prAdurbhAve jAte **5** vayam AtmakRtebhyo dharmmakarmmbahyastannahi kintu tasya kRpAtaH punarjanmarUpeNa prakSalanena pravitrasyAtmano nUtanIkaraNena ca tasmAt paritrANAM prAptAH **6** sa cAsmAkAM trAtra yIzukhrISTENAsmadupari tam AtmANAM pracuratvena vRSTavAn| **7** itthaM vayaM tasyAnugraheNa sapuNyIbhUya pratyAzayANantajIvanasyAdhikAriNo jAtAH| (aiñnios g166) **8** vAKyametad vizvasanIyam ato heterIzvre ye vizvasitavantaste yathA satkarmmANyanutiSTheyustathA tAn dRDham AjJApayeti mamAbhimataM|tAnyevottamANI mAnavebhyaH phaladANI ca bhavanti| **9** mUDhebhyaH praznavaMzAvalivivAdebhyo vyavasthAyA vitaNDAbhyazca nivarttasva yataStA niSphala anarthakAzca bhavanti| **10** yo jano bibhistsustam ekavAraM dvirvva prabodhya dUrikuru, **11** yataStAdRzo jano vipathagAmI pApiSTha AtmadoSakazca bhavatIti tvayA jJayatAM| **12** yadAham ArttimAM tukhikaM vA

tava samIpaM preSayiSyAmi tadA tvaM nIkapalau mama  
samIpaM AgantuM yatasva yatastatraivAhaM zItakAlaM  
yApayituM matim akArSaM| 13 vyavasthApakaH sInA  
ApalluzcaitayoH kasyApyabhAvo yanna bhavet  
tadarthaM tau yatnena tvayA visRjyetAM| 14 aparam  
asmadIyalokA yanniSphalA na bhaveyustadarthaM  
prayojanIyopakArAyA satkarmmANyanuSThAtuM  
zikSantAM| 15 mama saGginaH savve tvAM  
namaskurvate| ye vizvAsAd asmAsu prIyante tAn  
namaskuru; sarvveSu yuSmAsvanugraho bhUyAt| Amen|



# philomonaH

**1** khrISTasya ylzo rbandidAsaH paulastIthiyanAmA  
bhrAta ca priyaM sahakAriNaM phillImonaM 2 priyaM  
AppiyAM sahasenAm ArkhippaM phillImonasya gRhe  
sthitAM samitiJca prati patraM likhataH| 3 asmAKaM  
tAta IzvaraH prabhu rylzukhrISTazca yuSmAn prati  
zAntim anugrahaJca kriyAstAM| 4 prabhuM yIzuM prati  
sarvvAn pavitralokAn prati ca tava premavizvAsayo  
rvRttAntaM nizamyAhaM 5 prArthanAsamaye tava  
nAmocArayan nirantaraM mamezvaraM dhanyaM  
vadAmi| 6 asmAsu yadyat saujanyaM vidyate tat  
sarvvaM khrISTAM yIzuM yat prati bhavati jAnAya tava  
vizvAsamUlika dAnazllata yat saphala bhavet tadaham  
icchAmi| 7 he bhrAtaH, tvaya pavitralokAnAM prANA  
ApyAyitA abhavan etasmAt tava premnAsmAKaM mahAn  
AnandaH sAntvanA ca jAtaH| 8 tvaya yat karttavyaM tat  
tvAm AjJApayituM yadyapyahaM khrISTenAtIvotsuko  
bhaveyaM tathApi vRddha 9 idAnIM yizukhrISTasya  
bandidAsazcaivambhUto yaH paulaH so'haM tvAM  
vinetuM varaM manye| 10 ataH zRGkhalabaddho'haM  
yamajanayaM taM madyatanayam onISimam adhi  
tvAM vinaye| 11 sa pUrvvaM tavAnupakAraka AsIt  
kintvidAnIM tava mama copakArI bhavati| 12 tamevAhaM  
tava samIpaM preSayAmi, ato madyaprANasvarUpaH  
sa tvayAnugRhyatAM| 13 susaMvAdasya kRte  
zRGkhalabaddho'haM paricArakamiva taM svasannidhau  
varttayitum aicchaM| 14 kintu tava saujanyaM yad balena  
na bhUtvA svecchAyAH phalaM bhavet tadarthaM tava  
sammatiM vinA kimapi karttavyaM nAmanye| 15 ko  
jAnAti kSaNakAlArthaM tvattastasya vicchedo'bhavad  
etasyAyam abhiprAyo yat tvam anantakAlArthaM taM  
lapsyase (aiōnios g166) 16 puna rdAsamiva lapsyase  
tannahi kintu dAsAt zreSThaM mama priyaM tava ca  
zArIrikasambandhAt prabhusambandhAcca tato'dhikaM  
priyaM bhrAtaramiva| 17 ato heto ryadi mAM  
sahabhAginaM jAnAsi tarhi mAmiva tamanugRhANa|  
18 tena yadi tava kimapyaparAddhaM tubhyaM kimapi  
dhAryate vA tarhi tat mameti veditvA gaNaya| 19  
ahaM tat parizotsyAmi, etat paulo'haM svahastena  
likhAmi, yatastvaM svaprANAn api mahyaM dhArayasi  
tad vaktuM necchAmi| 20 bho bhrAtaH, prabhoH kRte  
mama vAjchAM pUraya khrISTasya kRte mama prANAn  
ApyAyaya| 21 tavAjJAgrAhitve vizvasya mayA etat  
likhyate mayA yaducyate tato'dhikaM tvaya kAriSyata iti  
jAnAmi| 22 tatkaraNasamaye madarthamapi vAsagRhaM  
tvaya sajjIkriyatAM yato yuSmAKaM prArthanAnAM  
phalarUpo vara ivAhaM yuSmabhyaM dAyiSye mameti  
pratyAzA jAyate| 23 khrISTasya yIzAH kRte mayA saha  
bandiripAphrA 24 mama sahakAriNo mArka AriSTarkho  
dimA lUkazca tvAM namaskAraM vedayanti| 25 asmAKaM  
prabho rylzukhrISTasyAnugraho yuSmAkam AtmanA  
saha bhUyAt| Amen|

# ibriNaH

**1** purA ya Izvaro bhaviSyadvAdibhiH pitRlokebhyo nAnAsamaye nAnAprakArAM kathitavAn **2** sa etasmin zeSakAle nijaputreNAsmabhyaM kathitavAn| sa taM putraM sarvvAdhikAriNaM kRtAvAM tenaiva ca sarvvajagati sRSTavAn| (aiōn g165) **3** sa putrastasya prabhAvasya pratibimbastasya tattvasya mUrttizcAsti svIyazaktivAkyena sarvvAM dhatte ca svaprANairasmAKaM pApamArjjanaM kRtV A UrddhvasthAne mahAMahimno dakSiNapArzve samupaviSTavAn| **4** divyadUtagaNAd yathA sa viziSTanAmno 'dhikAri jAtastathA tebhyo'pi zreSTho jAtaH| **5** yato dUTanAM madhye kadAcidIzvoreNedaM ka uktaH? yathA, "madIyatanayo 'si tvam adyaiva janito mayA|" punazca "ahaM tasya pitA bhaviSyAmi sa ca mama putro bhaviSyati|" **6** aparaM jagati svaklyAdvitiyaputrasya punarAnayanakAle tenoktaM, yathA, "Izvarasya sakalai rdUtaireSa eva praNamyatAM|" **7** dUTan adhi tenedam uktaM, yathA, "sa karoti nijAn dUTan gandhavAhasvarUpakAn| vahnikhAsvarUpAMzca karoti nijasevakAn|" **8** kintu putramuddizya tenoktaM, yathA, "he Izvara sadA sthAyi tava siMhAsanaM bhavet| yAthArthyasya bhaveddaNDO rAjadaNastvadIyakaH| (aiōn g165) **9** puNeiva prema karoSi tvaM kiJcAdharmm Rtiyase| tasmAd ya Iza Izaste sa te mitragaNAdapi| adhikAhlAdatailena secanaM kRtavAn tava|" **10** punazca, yathA, "he prabho pRthivImUlam Adau saMsthApitaM tvayA| tathA tvadIyahastena kRtaM gaganamaNDalaM| **11** ime vinaMkSyatastvantu nityamevAvatiSThase| idantu sakalaM vizvaM saMjariSyati vastravat| **12** saGkocitaM tvayA tattu vastravat parivartsyate| tvantu nityaM sa evAsi nrirantAstava vatsarAH|" **13** aparaM dUTanAM madhye kaH kadAcidIzvoreNedamuktaH? yathA, "tavArIn pAdapiThaM te yAvannahi karomyahaM| mama dakSiNadigbhAge tAvat tvaM samupAviza|" **14** ye paritrANasyAdhikAriNo bhaviSyanti teSAM paricaryyArthaM preSyamaNAH sevanakAriNa AtmAnaH kiM te sarvve dUTa nahi?

**2** ato vayaM yad bhramasrotasA nApanIyamahe tadarthamasAbhi ryadyad azrAvi tasmin manAMsi nidhAtavyAni| **2** yato heto dUtaiH kathitaM vAKyaM yadyamogham abhavad yadi ca tallaGghanakAriNe tasyAgrAhakAya ca sarvvasmai samucitaM daNDam adIyata, **3** tarhyasmAbhistAdRzaM mahAparitrANam avajjAya kathaM rakSA prAPsyaate, yat prathamataH prabhuna proktaM tato'sman yAvat tasya zrotRbhiH sthirikRtaM, **4** aparaM lakSaNairadbhutatakarmmbahi rividhazaktiprakAzena nijecchAtaH pavitrasyaAtmano vibhAgena ca yad IzvareNa pramANikRtam abhUt| **5** vayaM tu tasya bhAvirAjyasya kathAM kathayAmaH, tat ten divyadUtAnAm adhinikRtamiti nahi| **6** kintu kutrApi kazcit pramANam IdRzaM dattavAn, yathA,

"kiM vastu mAnavo yat sa nityaM saMsmaryate tvayA| kiM vA mAnavasantaM yat sa Alocyate tvayA| **7** divyadatagaNebhyaH sa kiJcin nyUnaH kRtastvayA| tejogauravarUpeNa kirITena vibhUSitaH| sRSTaM yat te karAbhyAM sa tatprabhutve niyojitaH| **8** caraNAdhazca tasyaiva tvayA sarvvAM vazikRtaM|" tena sarvvAM tasya vazikRtaM tasyAvazIbhUtAM kimapi nAvazeSitaM kintvadhunApi vayaM sarvvANi tasya vazIbhUtAni na pazyAmaH| **9** tathApi divyadUtagaNebhya yAH kiJcin nyUnikRto'bhavataM yIzuM mRtyubhogahetostejogauravarUpeNa kirITena vibhUSitaM pazyAmaH, yata IzvarasyAnugrahaT sa sarvveSAM kRte mRtyum asvadata| **10** aparajca yasmai yena ca kRtsnaM vastu sRSTaM vidyate bahusantaMAnAM vibhavAyAnayanakAle teSAM paritrANAgarasasya duHkhabhogena siddhikaraNamapi tasyopayuktam abhavat| **11** yataH pAvakaH pUYamaNzca sarvve ekasmAdevotpanna bhavanti, iti hetoH sa tAn bhrAtRn vadituM na lajjate| **12** tena sa uktaVAn, yathA, "dyotayiSyAmi te nAma bhrAtRnAM madhyato mama| parantu samite rmadhye kariSyE te prazaMsanaM|" **13** punarapi, yathA, "tasmin vizvasya sthAtAhaM|" punarapi, yathA, "pazyAham apatyAni ca dattAni mahyam IzvarAt|" **14** teSAM apatyAnAM rudhirapalalaviziSTatvAt so'pi tadvat tadviziSTo'bhUt tasyAbhiprAyo'yaM yat sa mRtyubalAdhikAriNaM zayatAnaM mRtyunA balahinaM kuryyAt **15** ye ca mRtyubhayaD yAvajjivanaM dAsatvasya nighna Asan tAn uddhArayet| **16** sa dUTanAm upakArI na bhavati kintvibrAhlmo vaMzasyaivopakArI bhavati| **17** ato hetoH sa yathA kRpAvAn prajAnAM pApazodhanArtham IzvaroddezyaviSaye vizvAsyo mahAyAjako bhavet tadarthaM sarvvaviSaye svabhrAtRnAM sadRzibhavanaM tasyocitaM AsIt| **18** yataH sa svayaM parikSAM gatVA yaM duHkhabhogam avagatastena parikSAkrAntAn upakarttuM zaknoti|

**3** he svargIyasyAhvAnasya sahabhAginaH pavitrabhrAtaraH, asmAKaM dharmmapratijjAya dUto'grasarazca yo yIzustaM AlocadhvaM| **2** mUsA yadvat tasya sarvvaparivAramadhye vizvAsya Asit, tadvat ayamapi svaniyojakasya samIpe vizvAsyo bhavati| **3** parivArAcca yadvat tatsthApayituradhikaM gauravaM bhavati tadvat mUsaso'yaM bahutaragauravasya yogyo bhavati| **4** ekaikasya nivezanasya parijanAnAM sthApayita kazcid vidyate yazca sarvvasthApayita sa Izvara eval| **5** mUsAzca vakSyamaNANAM saKSi bhRtya iva tasya sarvvaparijanamadhye vizvAsyo'bhavati kintu khrISTastasya parijanAnAmadhyakSa iva| **6** vayaM tu yadi vizvAsasyotsAhaM zIghanaJca zeSaM yAvad dhArayAmastarhi tasya parijana bhavAmaH| **7** ato hetoH pavitreNatmanA yadvat kathitaM, tadvat, "adya yUYaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrotumicchatha| **8** tarhi purA parikSAya dine prAntaramadhyataH| madAjJanigrahasthAne yuSmAbhistu kRtaM yatha| tathA mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH| **9**

yuSmAkaM pitarastatra matparikSAM akurvvatā|  
 kurvadvbhī rme'nusandhānaM tairadRzyanta  
 matkriyāH| catvAriMzatsama yAvat krudhdvAhantu  
 tadanvaye| 10 avAdiSam ime loka bhrAntAntaHkaraNAH  
 sadA| mAmakInAni vartmAni pariJananti no ime| 11 iti  
 hetorahaM kopAt zaphaM kRtavAn imaM| prevekSyate  
 janairetai rna vizrAmasthalaM mama||" 12 he bhrAtaraH  
 sAvadhAnA bhavata, amarezvarAt nivarttako  
 yo'vizvAsastadyuktaM duSTAntaHkaraNaM yuSmAkaM  
 kasyApi na bhavatu| 13 kintu yAvad adyanAmA samayo  
 vidyate tAvad yuSmannmadhye ko'pi pApasya vajcanayA  
 yat kaThorikRto na bhavet tadarthaM pratidinaM  
 parasparam upadizata| 14 yato vayaM khriSTasyAMzino  
 jAtAH kintu prathamavizvAsasya dRDhatvam asmAbhiH  
 zeSaM yAvad amoghaM dhArayitavyaM| 15 adya  
 yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrotumicchatha,  
 tarhyAjJAlaGghanasthAne yuSmAbhistu kRtaM yathA,  
 tathA mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi va iti tena  
 yaduktaM, 16 tadanusArAd ye zrutvA tasya kathAM na  
 gRhItavantaste ke? kiM mUsAsA misaradezAd AgatAH  
 sarvve loka nahi? 17 kebhyo vA sa catvAriMzadvarSANi  
 yAvad akrudhyat? pApAm kurvvatAM yeSAM kuNapAH  
 prAntare 'patan kiM tebhyo nahi? 18 pravekSyate  
 janairetai rna vizrAmasthalaM mame ti zaphaH keSAM  
 viruddhaM tenAkAri? kim avizvAsinAM viruddhaM  
 nahi? 19 ataste tat sthAnaM praveSTum avizvAsAt  
 nAzaknuvan iti vayaM vikSamahe|

4 aparaM tadvizrAmaprApteH pratijJA yadi tiSThāti  
 tarhyasmAkaM kazcit cet tasyAH phalena vajcito  
 bhavet vayam etasmAd bibhimaH| 2 yato 'smAkaM  
 samIpe yadvat tadvat teSAM samIpe'pi susaMvAdaH  
 pracArito 'bhavat kintu taiH zrutaM vAkyāM tAn prati  
 niSphalam abhavat, yatate zrotAro vizvAsena  
 sArddhaM tannAmizrayan| 3 tad vizrAmasthAnaM  
 vizvAsibhirasmAbhiH pravizyate yatastenoktaM, "ahaM  
 kopAt zaphaM kRtavAn imaM, pravekSyate janairetai  
 rna vizrAmasthalaM mama||" kintu tasya karmMANi  
 jagataH sRSTikAlAt samAptAni santi| 4 yataH  
 kasmiMzcit sthAne saptamaM dinamadhi tenedam  
 uktaM, yathA, "IzvaraH saptame dine svakRtebhyaH  
 sarvvakarmabhyo vizazrAma||" 5 kintvetasmin sthAne  
 punastenocyate, yathA, "pravekSyate janairetai rna  
 vizrAmasthalaM mama||" 6 phalatastat sthAnaM  
 kaizcit praveSTavyaM kintu ye purA susaMvAdaM  
 zrutavantastairavizvAsAt tanna praviSTam, 7 iti hetoH  
 sa punaradyanAmakaM dinaM nirUppya dIrghakAle  
 gate'pi pUrVVoktAM vAcAM dAyUdA kathayati, yathA,  
 "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrotumicchatha,  
 tarhi mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH||" 8  
 aparaM yihozUyo yadi tAn vyazrAmayiSyat tarhi tataH  
 param aparasya dinasya vAg IzvareNa nAkathayiSyata| 9  
 ata Izvarasya prajAbhiH karttavya eko vizrAmastiSThāti|  
 10 aparam Izvaro yadvat svakRtakarmmabhyo vizazrAma  
 tadvat tasya vizrAmasthAnaM praviSTo jano'pi

svakRtakarmmabhyo vizrAmyati| 11 ato vayaM  
 tad vizrAmasthAnaM praveSTuM yatAmahai,  
 tadavizvAsodAharaNena ko'pi na patatu| 12 Izvarasya  
 vAdo'maraH prabhAvavizvASTazca sarvvasmAd  
 dvidhArakhaGgAdapi tIkSNaH, aparaM prANAtmano  
 rgranthimajjayozca paribhedAya vicchedakAri  
 manasazca saGkalpAnAm abhipretANAJca vicArakaH| 13  
 aparaM yasya samIpe svIyA svIyA kathAsmAbhiH  
 kathayitavyA tasyAgocaraH ko'pi prANI nAsti tasya  
 dRSTau sarvvamevAnAvRtaM prakAzitaJcAste| 14  
 aparaM ya uccatamaM svargaM praviSTa teAdRza eko  
 vyaktirarthata Izvarasya putro ylzurasmAkaM  
 mahAyAjako'sti, ato heto rvayaM dharmmapratijJAM  
 dRDham AlambAmahai| 15 asmAkaM yo mahAyAjako  
 'sti so'smAkaM duHkhai rduHkhito bhavitum  
 azakto nahi kintu pApAM vinA sarvvaviSaye  
 vayamiva parIkSitaH| 16 ataeva kRpAM grahItuM  
 prayoJanIyopakArArtham anugrahaM prAptuJca vayam  
 utsAhenAnugrahasiMhAsanasya samIpaM yAmah|

5 yaH kazcit mahAyAjako bhavati sa mAnavAnAM  
 madhyAt nItaH san mAnavAnAM kRta  
 IzvaroddezyaviSaye'rthata upahArANAM  
 pApArthakabalInAJca dAna niyujyate| 2 sa cAjJAnAM  
 bhrAntAnAJca lokAnAM duHkhena duHkhi bhavitum  
 zaknoti, yato hetoH sa svayamapi daurbalyaveSTito  
 bhavati| 3 etasmAt kArANacca yadvat lokAnAM kRte  
 tadvad AtmakRte'pi pApArthakabalidAnaM tena  
 karttavyaM| 4 sa ghoccapadaH svecchAtaH kenApi na  
 gRhyate kintu hAroNa iva ya IzvareNAHUYate tenaiva  
 gRhyate| 5 evamprakAreNa khriSTo'pi mahAyAjakatvaM  
 grahItuM svIyagauravaM svayaM na kRtavAn, kintu  
 "madyatanayo'si tvam adyaiva janito mayeti" vAcAM  
 yastaM bhASitavAn sa eva tasya gauravaM kRtavAn| 6  
 tadvad anyagIte'pidamuktaM, tvam malkISedakaH  
 zreNyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH (aiōn g165) 7 sa ca  
 dehavAsakAle bahukrandanenzrupAtena ca mRtyuta  
 uddharaNe samarthasya pituH samIpe punaH  
 punarvinatiM prarthanaJca kRtvA tatphalarUpiNIM  
 zaGkAta rakSAM prApya ca 8 yadyapi putro'bhavat  
 tathApi yairaklizyata tairAjJAgrahaNam azikSata| 9  
 itthaM siddhibhUya nijAjJAgrahiNAM sarvveSAM  
 anantaparitrANasya kArANasvarUpo 'bhavat| (aiōnios g166)  
 10 tasmAt sa malkISedakaH zreNIBhukto mahAyAjaka  
 IzvareNAkhyAtaH| 11 tamadhyasmAkaM bahukathAH  
 kathayitavyAH kintu tAH stadbhakarNai ryuSmAbhi  
 rdurgamyAH| 12 yato yUyaM yadyapi samasya  
 dIrghatvAt zikSaka bhavitum azakSyata tathApizvarasya  
 vAkyAnAM ya prathama varNamAla tAmadhi  
 zikSAprApti ryuSmAkaM punarAvazyakA bhavati, tathA  
 kaThinadravye nahi kintu dugdhe yuSmAkaM  
 prayoJanam Aste| 13 yo dugdhapAyI sa zizurevetikAraNAt  
 dharmmavAkye tatparo nAsti| 14 kintu sadasadvicAre  
 yeSAM cetAMsi vyavahAreNa zikSitAni tAdRzANAM  
 siddhalokAnAM kaThoradravyeSu prayoJanamasti|

6 vAyAm mRtijanakaKarmMabhyo manaHparAvarttanam  
 Izvare vizvAso majjanazikSaNaM hastArpaNaM  
 mRtalokAnAm utthAnam 2 anantakAlasthAyivicArAjA  
 caitaiH punarbhattimUlaM na sthApayantaH  
 khrISTaviSayakaM prathamopadezaM pazcAtkRtya  
 siddhiM yAvad agrasarA bhavAma| (aiõn g166) 3  
 IzvarasyAnumatyA ca tad asmAbhiH kAriSyate| 4  
 ya ekakRtvO dIptimayA bhUtVA svargIyavararasam  
 AsvaditavantaH pavitrasyAtmano'Mzino jAtA 5 Izvarasya  
 suvAkyAm bhAvikAlasya zaktijcAsvaditavantazca te  
 bhraSTVA yadi (aiõn g165) 6 svamanobhirIzvarasya  
 putraM punaH kruze ghnanti lajjAspadaM kurvate ca  
 tarhi manaHparAvarttanAya punastAn navinikarttuM  
 ko'pi na zaknoti| 7 yato yA bhUmiH svopari bhUyaH  
 patitaM vRSTiM pivati tatphalAdhikAriNAM nimittam  
 iSTAni zAkAdInyutpAdayati sA IzvarAd AziSaM  
 prAptA| 8 kintu yA bhUmi rgokSurakaNTakavRkSan  
 utpAdayati sA na grAhyA zApArhA ca zeSe tasyA dAho  
 bhaviSyati| 9 he priyatamaH, yadyapi vayam etAdRzaM  
 vAkyAm bhASamahe tathApi yUyAm tata utkRSTAH  
 paritrANapathasya pathikAzCadhva iti vizvasAmaH|  
 10 yato yuSmAbhiH pavitrakalokAnAM ya upakAro  
 'kAri kriyate ca tenezvarasya nAmne prakAzitaM  
 prema zramaJca vismarttum Izvaro'nyAyakAri na  
 bhavati| 11 aparaM yuSmAkam ekaiko jano yat  
 pratyAzApUraNArthaM zeSaM yAvat tameva yatnaM  
 prakAzayedityaham icchAmi| 12 ataH zithila na bhavata  
 kintu ye vizvAsena sahiSNutayA ca pratijjAnAM  
 phalAdhikAriNo jAtAsteSAM anugAmino bhavata| 13  
 Izvaro yadA ibrAhIme pratyajAnAt tadA zreSThasya  
 kasyApyaparasya nAmna zapathaM karttuM nAzaknot,  
 ato hetoH svanAmna zapathaM kRtVA tenoktaM  
 yathA, 14 "satyam ahaM tvAm AziSaM gadiSyAmi  
 tavAnvayAM varddhayiSyAmi ca|" 15 anena prakAreNa  
 sa sahiSNutAM vidhAya tasyAH pratyAzAyAH phalaM  
 labdhvan| 16 atha mAnavAH zreSThasya kasyacit  
 nAmna zapante, zapathazca pramANArthaM teSAM  
 sarvvavivAdAntako bhavati| 17 ityasmIn IzvaraH  
 pratijjAyAH phalAdhikAriNaH svIyamantraNayaA  
 amoghatAM bAhulyato darzayitumiccham zapathena  
 svapratijjAM sthirIkRtavAn| 18 ataeva yasmin  
 anRtakathanam Izvarasya na sAdhyaM tAdRzenAcalena  
 viSayadvayena sammukhastharakSasthalasya prAptaye  
 palAyitAnAm asmAKaM sudRDha sAntvanA jAyate|  
 19 sA pratyAzAsmAKaM manonaukAyA acalo laGgaro  
 bhUtVA vicchedakavastasyAbhyantaraM praviSTA| 20  
 tattraivAsmAKam agrasaro yIzUH pravizya malkiSedakaH  
 zreNyAM nityasthAyI yAjako'bhavat| (aiõn g165)

7 zAlamasya rAja sarvvoparisthasyevvarasya yAjakazca  
 san yo nRpatinAM mArANAt pratyAgatam ibrAhImaM  
 sAKSatkRtyAziSaM gaditavAn, 2 yasmai cebrAhIm  
 sarvvadvavyANAM dazamAMzaM dattavAn sa malkiSedak  
 svanAmno'rthena prathamato dharmmarAjaH pazcAt  
 zAlamasya rAjArthataH zAntirAjo bhavati| 3 aparaM

tasya pitA mAta vAzasya nirNaya AyuSa Arambho  
 jIvanasya zeSazcaiteSAM abhAvo bhavati, itthaM sa  
 Izvaraputrasya sadRzikRtaH, sa tvanantakAlaM yAvad  
 yAjakastiSThati| 4 ataevAsmAKaM pUrvvapuruSa  
 ibrAhIm yasmai luThitadvavyANAM dazamAMzaM  
 dattavAn sa kidRk mahAn tad Alocayata| 5  
 yAjakatvaprAptA leveH santAnA vyavasthAnusAreNa  
 lokebhyo'rthata ibrAhimo jAtebhyaH svIyabhrAtRbhyo  
 dazamAMzagrahaNasyAdezaM labdhavantaH| 6 kintvasau  
 yadyapi teSAM vaMzAt notpannastathAplbrAhImo  
 dazamAMzaM gRhItavAn pratijjAnAm adhikAriNam  
 AziSaM gaditavAMzCa| 7 aparaM yAH zreNyAn sa  
 kSudrararAyAziSaM dadAtItyatra ko'pi sandeho nAsti|  
 8 aparam idANiM ye dazamAMzaM gRhIanti te  
 mRtyoradhIna mAnavAH kintu tadANiM yo gRhItavAn  
 sa jIvatItpiramANaprAptA| 9 aparaM dazamAMzagrAhI  
 levirapbrAhImdvArA dazamAMzaM dattavAn etadapi  
 kathayitUM zakyate| 10 yato yadA malkiSedak  
 tasya pitaraM sAKSat kRtavAn tadANiM sa leviH  
 pitururasyAsIt| 11 aparaM yasya sambandhe loka  
 vyavasthAM labdhavantastena levIyayAjakavargeNa  
 yadi siddhiH samabhaviSyat tarhi hAroNasya zreNyA  
 madhyAd yAjakaM na nirUpyevzareNa malkiSedakaH  
 zreNyA madhyAd aparasyaikasya yAjakasyothApanaM  
 kuta Avazyakam abhaviSyat? 12 yato yAjakavargasya  
 vinimayena sutarAM vyavasthAyA api vinimayo  
 jAyate| 13 aparaJca tad vAkyAM yasyoddezyAM  
 so'pareNa vaMzena saMyuktA'sti tasya vaMzasya  
 ca ko'pi kadApi vedyAH karma na kRtavAn| 14  
 vastutastu yaM vaMzamadhi mUsA yAjakatvasyaikAM  
 kathAmapi na kathitavAn tasmin yihUdAvaMze'smAKaM  
 prabhu rjanma gRhItavAn iti suspaSTaM| 15 tasya  
 spaSTataram aparaM pramANamidaM yat malkiSedakaH  
 sAdRzyavatApareNa tAdRzena yAjakenodetavyaM, 16  
 yasya nirUpaNaM zarIrasambandhiyavidhIyuktayA  
 vyavasthAyA na bhavati kintvakSayajIvanayuktayA  
 zakyA bhavati| 17 yata Izvara idaM sAKSyAM  
 dattavAn, yathA, "tvaM malkiSedakaH zreNyAM yAjako'si  
 sadAtanaH|" (aiõn g165) 18 anenaAgravarttino vidhe  
 durbalatAyA niSphalatAyAzca heterarthato vyavasthAyA  
 kimapi siddhaM na jAtamitihetostasya lopo bhavati|  
 19 yayA ca vayam Izvarasya nikaTavarttino bhavAma  
 etAdRzi zreSThapratyAzA saMsthApyate| 20 aparaM  
 yIzUH zapathaM vina na niyuktastasmAdapi sa  
 zreSThaniyamasya madhyastho jAtaH| 21 yataste  
 zapathaM vina yAjaka jAtAH kintvasau zapathena  
 jAtaH yataH sa idamuktaH, yathA, 22 "parameza idaM  
 zepe na ca tasmAnnivartsyate| tvaM malkiSedakaH  
 zreNyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH|" (aiõn g165) 23 te ca  
 bahavo yAjaka abhavan yataste mRtyunA nityasthAyitvAt  
 nivAritAH, 24 kintvasAvanantakAlaM yAvat tiSThati  
 tasmAt tasya yAjakatvaM na parivarttanIyaM| (aiõn  
 g165) 25 tato heto rye mAnavAstenezvarasya sannidhiM  
 gacchanti tAn sa zeSaM yAvat paritrAtuM zaknoti  
 yatasteSAM kRte prArthanAM karttuM sa satataM

jIvati| 26 aparam asmAkAm tAdRzamaH yAjakasya prajoyanamAsId yaH pavitro 'hiMsako niSkalaGkaH pApibhyo bhinnah svargAdapyuccIkRtazca syAt| 27 aparaM mahAyAjakAnAM yathA tathA tasya pratidinaM prathamaM svapApAnAM kRte tataH paraM lokAnAM pApAnAM kRte balidAnasya prajoyanaM nAsti yata AtmabalidAnAM kRtva tad ekakRtvastena sampAditaM| 28 yato vyavasthaya ye mahAyAjaka nirUpyante te daurbalyayukta mAnavAH kintu vyavasthAtaH paraM zapathayuktena vAKyena yo mahAyAjako nirUpitaH so 'nantakAlArthaM siddhaH putra eval| (aiōn g165)

8 kathyamAnAnAM vAkyAnAM sAro'yam asmAkam etAdRza eko mahAyAjako'sti yaH svarge mahAmahimnaH siMhAsanasya dakSiNapArzvo samupaviSTavAn 2 yacca dUSyAM na manujaiH kintvIzvarena sthApitaM tasya satyadUSyasya pavitravastAnAjca sevakaH sa bhavati| 3 yata ekaiko mahAyAjako naivedyAnAM balinAjca dāne niyujate, ato hetoretasyApi kijcid utsarjanIyaM vidyata ityAvazyakaM| 4 kijca sa yadi pRthivyAm asthAsyat tarhi yAjako nAbhaviSyat, yato ye vyavasthAnusArAt naivedyAni dadatyetAdRza yAjaka vidyante| 5 te tu svargIyavastUnAM dRSTAntena chAyaya ca sevAmanutiSThanti yato mUsasi dUSyAM sAdhayitum udyate satizvarastadeva tamAdiSTavAn phalataH sa tamuktavAn, yathA, "avadhehi girau tvAM yadyannidarzanaM darzitaM tadvat sarvANI tvaya kriyantAM|" 6 kintvidAnim asau tasmAt zreSThaM sevakapadaM prAptavAn yataH sa zreSThapratijjAbhiH sthApitasya zreSThaniyamasya madhyastho'bhavat| 7 sa prathamam niyamo yadi nirddoSo'bhaviSyata tarhi dvitIyasya niyamasya kimapi prajoyanaM nAbhaviSyat| 8 kintu sa doSamAropayan tebhyaH kathayati, yathA, "paramezvara idaM bhASate pazya yasmin samaye'ham isrAyelavaMzēna yihUdAvAMzēna ca sArddham ekaM navInAM niyamaM sthIrIkariSyAmyetAdRzaH samaya AyAti| 9 paramezvaro'paramapi kathayati teSAM pUrvvapuruSANAM misaradezAd AnayanArthaM yasmin dine'haM teSAM karaM dhRtva taiH saha niyamaM sthIrIkRtavAn taddinasya niyamAnusAreNa nahi yatastai rmama niyame laGghite'haM tAn prati cintAM nAkaravaM| 10 kintu paramezvaraH kathayati taddinAt paramahaM isrAyelavaMzIyaiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthIrIkariSyAmi, teSAM citte mama vidhIn sthApayiSyAmi teSAM hRtpatre ca tAn lekhiSyAmi, aparamahaM teSAM Izvaro bhaviSyAmi te ca mama loka bhaviSyanti| 11 aparaM tvaM paramezvaraM jAniHItivAKyena teSAmekaiko janaH svaM svaM samIpaVAsinaM bhrAtarajca puna rna zikSayiSyati yata AkSudrAt mahAntaM yAvat sarvve mAM jJAsyanti| 12 yato hetorahaM teSAM adharmmAn kSamiSyē teSAM pApAnyaparAdhAMzca punaH kadApi na smariSyAmi|" 13 anena taM niyamaM nUtanaM gaditva sa prathamaM

niyamaM purAtanIkRtavAn; yacca purAtanaM jIrnAjca jAtaM tasya lopo nikaTo 'bhavat|

9 sa prathamam niyama ArAdhanAyA vividharItibhiraihiKapavitrasthAnena ca viziSTa AsIt| 2 yato dUSyamekaM niramIyata tasya prathamakoSThasya nAma pavitrasthAnamityAsIt tatra dipavRkSo bhajanAsanaM darzanIyapUpAnAM zreNI cAsIt| 3 tatpazcAd dvitIyAyAstiraSkariNyA abhyantare 'tipavitrasthAnamitinAmakam koSThamAsIt, 4 tatra ca suvarNamayo dhUpAdhAraH paritaH suvarNamaNDita niyamamaJJUSA cAsIt tanmadhye mAnnAyAH suvarNaghaTo hAroNasya majjaritandaNDastakSitau niyamaprastarau, 5 tadupari ca karuNASane chAyAkAriNau tejomayau kirUbAvAstAm, eteSAM vizeSavRttAntakathanA nAyAm samayaH| 6 eteSVIdRk nirmmiteSu yAjaka IzvarasevAm anutiSThanato dUSyasya prathamakoSThaM nityaM pravizanti| 7 kintu dvitIyAM koSThaM prativarSam ekakRtva eKakinA mahAyAjakena pravizyate kintvAtmanimittaM lokAnAm aJJAnakRtapApAnAjca nimittam utsarjanIyaM rudhiram anAdaya tena na pravizyate| 8 ityanena pavitra Atma yat jJApayati tadidaM tat prathamaM dUSyAM yAvat tiSThati tAvat mahApavitrasthAnagAmi panthA aprakAzitastiThati| 9 tacca dUSyAM varttamAnasamayasya dRSTAntaH, yato hetoH samprataM saMzodhanakAlaM yAvad yannirUpitaM tadanusArAt sevAkAriNo mAnasikasiddhikarane'samarthAbhiH 10 kevalaM khAdyapeyeSu vividhamajjaneSu ca zArIrikarItibhi ryuktAni naivedyAni balidAnAni ca bhavanti| 11 aparaM bhAvimaGgalAnAM mahAyAjakaH khrISTa upasthAyA hastanirmmitenArthata etatsRSTe rbahirbhUtēna zreSThena siddhena ca dUSyēNa gatva 12 chAgAnAM govatsAnAM vA rudhiram anAdaya svIyarudhiram AdAyaiKakRtva eva mahApavitrasthAnaM pravizyAnantakAlIkAM muktiM prAptavAn| (aiōnios g166) 13 vRSachAgAnAM rudhireNa gavibhasmanaH prakSepeNa ca yadyazucilokAH zArIrizucitvAya pUyante, 14 tarhi kiM manyadhve yaH sadAtanenAtmanA niSkalaGkabalimiva svamevezvarAya dattavAn, tasya khrISTasya rudhireNa yuSmAkAm manAMsyamarezvarasya sevAyai kiM mRtyujanakebhyaH karmmahyo na pavitrikAriSyante? (aiōnios g166) 15 sa nUtaniyamasya madhyastho'bhavat tasyAbhiprAyo'yAM yat prathamaniyamalaGghanarUpapApebhyo mRtyunA muktau jAtAyAm AhUtaloka anantakAlIyasampadaH pratijjAphalaM labheran| (aiōnios g166) 16 yatra niyamo bhavati tatra niyamasAdhakasya bale rmRtyunA bhavitavyaM| 17 yato hatena balinA niyamaH sthIrIbhavati kintu niyamasAdhako bali ryAvat jIvati tAvat niyamo nirarthakastiSThati| 18 tasmAt sa pUrvvniyamom'pi rudhirapAtaM vinA na sAdhitaH| 19 phalataH sarvvalokAn prati vyavasthAnusAreNa sarvva

AJAH kathayitvA mUsA jalena sindUravarNalomnA eSovatRNena ca sArddhaM govatsAnAM chAgAnAJca rudhiraM gRHItvA granthe sarvvalokeSu ca prakSipya babhASe, 20 yuSmAn adhIzvaro yaM niyamaM nirUpitavAn tasya rudhirametat| 21 tadvat sa dUSye'pi sevArthakeSu sarvvpAtreSu ca rudhiraM prakSiptavAn| 22 aparaM vyavasthAnusAreNa prAyazaH sarvvAni rudhireNa pariSkriyante rudhirapAtaM vinA pApamocanaM na bhavati ca| 23 aparaM yAni svargIyavastUnAM dRSTAntAsteSAM etaIH pAvanam AvazyakAM AsIt kintu sAKSat svargIyavastUnAM etebhyaH zreSThe rbalidAnaiH pAvanamAvazyakaM| 24 yataH khriSTaH satyapavitrasthAnasya dRSTAntarUpaM hastakRtaM pavitrasthAnaM na praviSTavAn kintvasmannimittam idAnIm Izvarasya sAKSad upasthAtuM svargameva praviSTaH| 25 yathA ca mahAyajakaH prativarSaM parazonitamAdAya mahApavitrasthAnaM pravizati tathA khriSTena punaH punarAtmotsargo na kartavyaH, 26 karttavaye sati jagataH sRSTikAlamArabhya bahuvAraM tasya mRtyubhoga Avazyako'bhavat; kintvidAnIM sa AtmotsargeNa pApanAzArtham ekakRtvo jagataH zeSakAle pracakAze| (aiññ g165) 27 aparaM yathA mAnuSasyaikakRtvo maraNAM tat pazcAd vicAro nirUpito'sti, 28 tadvat khriSTo'pi bahUnAM pApavahanArthaM balirUpeNaikakRtva utsasRje, aparaM dvitIyavAraM pApAd bhinnaH san ye taM pratikSante teSAM paritrANArthaM darzanaM dAsyati|

**10** vyavasthA bhaviSyanmaGgalAnAM chAyAsvarUpA na ca vastUnAM mUrTtisvarUpA tato heto rnityaM dityamAnairekavidhai rvArSikabalibhiH zaraNagatalokAn siddhAn karttuM kadApi na zaknoti| 2 yadyazakSyat tarhi teSAM ballnAM dAnaM kiM na nyavarttiSyata? yataH sevAriSvekakRtvaH pavitribhUteSu teSAM ko'pi pApabodhaH puna rnAbhaviSyat| 3 kintu tai rbalidAnaiH prativatsaram pApAnAM smAraNaM jAyate| 4 yato vRSANAM chAgAnAM vA rudhireNa pApamocanaM na sambhavati| 5 etatkAraNat khriSTena jagat pravizedam ucyate, yathA, "neSTvA baliM na naivedyaM deho me nirmmitastvayA| 6 na ca tvaM balibhi rhavyaiH pApaghnaI rvA pratuSyasi| 7 avAdiSaM tadaivAhaM pazya kurvve samAgamaM| dharmmagranthasya sarge me vidyate likhitA katha| Iza mano'bhilASaste mayA sampUraysyate|" 8 ityasin prathamato yeSAM dAnaM vyavasthAnusArAd bhavati tAnyadhi nedamuktaM yathA, balinaivedyahavyAni pApaghnaJcopacArakaM, nemAni vAJchasi tvaM hi na caiteSu pratuSyasIti| 9 tataH paraM tenoktaM yathA, "pazyA mano'bhilASaM te karttuM kurvve samAgamaM;" dvitIyam etad vAKyaM sthirkarttuM sa prathamaM lumpati| 10 tena mano'bhilASeNa ca vayaM yIzukhrISTasyaikakRtvaH svazarIrotsargAt pavitrikRta abhavAma| 11 aparam ekaiko yAjakaH pratidinam upAsanam kurvvan yaizca pApAni nAzayituM kadApi na zakyante

tAdRzAn ekarUpAn balin punaH punarutsRjan tiSThati| 12 kintvasau pApanAzakam ekaM baliM datvAnantakAlArtham Izvarasya dakSiNa upavizya 13 yAvat tasya zatravastasya pAdapIThaM na bhavanti tAvat pratikSamANastiSThati| 14 yata ekena balidAnena so'nantakAlArthaM pUYamAnAn lokAn sAdhitavAn| 15 etasmin pavitra AtmApYasmAKaM pakSe pramANayati 16 "yato hetostaddinAt param ahaM taiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirkariSyAmIti prathamata uktvA paramezvareNedaM kathitaM, teSAM citte mama vidhn sthApayiSyami teSAM manaHsu ca tAn lekhiSyami ca, 17 aparajca teSAM pApAnyaparAdhAMzca punaH kadApi na smAriSyAmi|" 18 kintu yatra pApamocanaM bhavati tatra pApArthakabalidAnaM puna rna bhavati| 19 ato he bhrAtaraH, yIzo rudhireNa pavitrasthAnapravezAyAsmAKam utsAho bhavati, 20 yataH so'smadarthaM tiraskariNyArthataH svazarIreNa navInaM jIvanayuktaJcaikaM panthAnaM nirmmitavAn, 21 aparajcevarIyaparivArasyAdhyakSa eko mahAyajako'samAkamasti| 22 ato heterasAbhiH saralAntaHkaraNai rDRDhavisvAsaiH pApabodhAt prakSalitamanobhi nirmmalajale snAtazarIraiczcezvaram upAgatyA pratyAzAyAH pratijJA nizcalA dhArayitavyA| 23 yato yastAm aGgIkRtavAn sa vizvasanIyaH| 24 aparaM premni satkriyAsu caikaikasyotsAhavRddhyartham asmAbhiH parasparaM mantrayitavyaM| 25 aparaM katipayaloka yathA kurvvanti tathAsmAbhiH sabhAkaraNaM na parityaktavyaM parasparam upadeSTavyajca yatastat mahAdinam uttarottaram nikaTavartti bhavattI yuSmAbhi rDRzyate| 26 satyamatasya jJanaprApteH paraM yadi vayaM svaMcchaya pApAcAraM kurmmastarhi pApAnAM kRte 'nyat kimapi balidAnaM nAvaziSyate 27 kintu vicArasya bhayAnakaM pratikSA ripunAzakAnalasya tApaczAvaziSyate| 28 yaH kazcit mUsaso vyavasthAm avamanyate sa dayAM vinA dvayostisRNaM vA sAKSiNAM pramANena hanyate, 29 tasmAt kiM budhyadhve yo jana Izvarasya putram avajAnAti yena ca pavitrikRto 'bhavat tat niyamasya rudhiram apavitraM jAnAti, anugrahakaram AtmAnam apamanyate ca, sa kiyamMahAghorataradaNDasya yogyo bhaviSyati? 30 yataH paramezvareH kathayati, "dAnaM phalasya matkarmma sUCitaM pradadAmyahaM|" punarapi, "taD vicArayiSyante parezena nijAH prajAH|" idaM yaH kathitavAn taM vayaM jAnImaH| 31 amarezvarasya karayoH patanaM mahAbhayAnakaM| 32 he bhrAtaraH, pUrVvadinAni smarata yatastadAnIM yUYaM dIptiM prApya bahudurgatirUpaM saMgRamaM sahamAna ekato nindAKlezaiH kautukikRta abhavata, 33 anyatazca tadbhoginAM samAMzino 'bhavata| 34 yUYaM mama bandhanasya duHkhena duHkhino 'bhavata, yuSmAkam uttama nitya ca sampattIH svarge vidyata iti jJatvA sAnandaM sarvvasvasyApaharaNam asahadhvaJca| 35 ataeva mahApuraskArayuktaM yuSmAkam utsAhaM na parityajata| 36 yato

yUyaM yenezvarasyecchAM pAlayitvA pratijjAyAH phalaM labhadhvaM tadarthaM yuSmAbhi rdhairyaAvalambanaM karttavayaM| 37 yenAgantavyaM sa svalpakAlAt param AgamiSyati na ca vilambiSyate| 38 "puNyavAn jano vizvAsena jlviSyati kintu yadi nivarttate tarhi mama manastasmin na toSaM yAsyati|" 39 kintu vayaM vinAzajaniKAM dharmmAt nivRttim na kurvvaNA AtmanaH paritrANaya vizvAsaM kurvvAmahel|

**11** vizvAsa AzaMsitAnAM nizcayaH, adRzyANAM viSayANAM darzanaM bhavati| 2 tena vizvAsena prAJco lokAH prAMANyaM prAptavantaH| 3 aparam Izvarasya vAkyena jagantyaSryanta, dRSTavastUni ca pratyakSavastubhyo nodapadyantaitad vayaM vizvAsena budhyAmahel (aiñ g165) 4 vizvAsena hAbil Izvaramuddizya kAbilaH zreSThaM balidAnaM kRtavAN tasmAccezvareNa tasya dAnAnyadhi pramANE datte sa dhArmmika ityasya pramANaM labdhavAn tena vizvAsena ca sa mRtaH san adyApi bhASate| 5 vizvAsena hanok yathA mRtyuM na pazyet tathA lokAntaraM nitaH, tasyoddezacca kenApi na prApi yata IzvarastaM lokAntaraM nitavAn, tatpramANamidaM tasya lokAntarIkaraNAt pUrvvaM sa IzvarAya rocitavAn iti pramANaM prAptavAn| 6 kintu vizvAsaM vinA ko'plzvarAya rocitvAM na zaknoti yata Izvaro'sti svAnveSilokebhyaH puraskARA M dadAti cetikathAyAm IzvarazaraNagatai rvizvasitavyaM| 7 aparaM tadAnIM yAnyadRzyAnyAsan tAnIzvareNAdiSTaH san noho vizvAsena bhItvA svaparijanAnAM rakSArthaM potaM nirmmitavAn tena ca jagajjanAnAM doSan darzitavAn vizvAsAt labhyasya puNyasyAdhikArI babhUva ca| 8 vizvAsenebrAhIm AhUtaH san AjJAM gRhItvA yasya sthAnasyAdhikArastena prAptavyastat sthAnaM prasthitavAn kintu prasthAnasamayate kka yAmIti nAjAnAt| 9 vizvAsena sa pratijjAte deze paradezavat pravasan tasyAH pratijjAyAH samAnAMzibhyAm ishAkA yAkUba ca saha dUSyavAsyabhavat| 10 yasmAt sa IzvareNa nirmmitaM sthApitaJca bhittimUlayuktaM nagaraM pratyaiKsata| 11 aparaJca vizvAsena sArA vayotikrAnta santyapi garbhadhARA naya zaktiM prApya putravatyabhavat, yataH sA pratijjAkAriNaM vizvAsyAM amanyata| 12 tato heto rmRtakalpAd ekvAMAt janAd AKAzlyanakSatrANiva gaNanAtitAH samudratItrasthasikata iva cAsaMkhyA loka utpedire| 13 ete sarvve pratijjAyAH phalAnyaprApya kevalaM dUrAt tAni nirIkSya vanditvA ca, pRthivyAM vayaM vitezinaH pravAsinazcAsmaha iti svIkRtya vizvAsena prANAn tatyajuH| 14 ye tu janA itthaM kathayanti taiH paitRkadezo 'smAbhiranviSyata iti prakAzate| 15 te yasmAd dezAt nirgatAstaM yadyasmariSyant tarhi parAvarttanAya samayam alapsyanti| 16 kintu te sarvotkrSTAM arthataH svargIyaM dezam AKAGkSanti tasmAd IzvarastAnadhi na lajjamAnasteSAM Izvara iti nAma gRhItavAn yataH sa teSAM kRte nagaramekaM saMsthApitavAn| 17 aparam ibrAhImaH parikSAyAM jAtAyAM sa vizvAseneshAkam utsasarja, 18 vastuta

ishAkI tava vaMzo vikhyAsyata iti vAg yamadhi kathitA tam advitIyaM putraM pratijjAprAptaH sa utsasarja| 19 yata Izvaro mRtAnapyutthApayituM zaknotIti sa mene tasmAt sa upamArUpaM taM lebbe| 20 aparam ishAk vizvAsena yAkUba eSAve ca bhAviviSayAnadhyAziSaM dadau| 21 aparaM yAkUba maraNakAle vizvAsena yUSaphaH putrayorekaikasmai janAyAziSaM dadau yaSTyA agrabhAge samAlambya praNanAma ca| 22 aparaM yUSaph cismarakAle vizvAsenesarAyelvaMzlyANAM misaradezAd bahirgamanya vAcAm jagAda nijAsthInI cAdhi samAdideza| 23 navjato mUsAzca vizvAsAt trAn mAsAn svapitRbhyaM agopyata yatastau svazizuM paramasundaraM dRSTavantau rAjAjJAjca na zaGkitavantau| 24 aparaM vayaHprApto mUsA vizvAsAt phirauNo dauhitra iti nAma nAGglcAkAra| 25 yataH sa kSanikAt pApajasukhabhogAd Izvarasya prajAbhiH sArddhaM duHkhabhogaM vavre| 26 tathA misaradezIyanidhibhyaH khrISTanimitAM nindAM mahatIM sampattim mene yato hetoH sa puraskAradAnam apaikSata| 27 aparaM sa vizvAsena rAjJaH krodhAt na bhItvA misaradezaM paritatyAja, yatastenAdRzyaM vikSamANeneva dhairyam AlambI| 28 aparaM prathamajAtAnAM hantA yat svIyalokAn na spRzet tadarthaM sa vizvAsena nistAraparvIyabalicchedanaM rudhirasecanaJcAnuSThitAvAn| 29 aparaM te vizvAsAt sthaleneva sUphsAgareNa jagmuH kintu misrIyalokAstat karttum upakramya toyesu mamajjuH| 30 aparajca vizvAsAt taiH saptAhaM yAvad yajirhoH prAcirasya pradakSiNe kRte tat nipapAta| 31 vizvAsAd rAhabnAmika vezyApi prItya cArAn anugRhyAvizvAsibhiH sArddhaM na vinanAza| 32 adhikaM kiM kathayiSyAmi? gidiyono bArakaH zimzono yiptaho dAyUd zimUyelo bhaviSyadvadinazcaiteSAM vRttAntakathanAya mama samayAbhAvo bhaviSyati| 33 vizvAsAt te rAjyAni vazikRtavanto dharmmakarmmAni sAdhitavantaH pratijjANAM phalaM labdhavantaH siMhANAM mukhANi ruddhavanto 34 vahnerdAhaM nirvvAptavantaH khaGgadhArAd rakSAM prAptavanto daurbbalye sabalikRtA yuddhe parAkramiNo jAtAH pareSAM sainyAni davayitavantazca| 35 yoSitaH punarutthAnena mRtAn AtmajAn lebhire, apare ca zreSThotthAnasya prApterAzaya rakSAM agrhItvA tAdanena mRtavantaH| 36 apare tiraskArAIH kazAbhi rbandhanaiH kAraya ca parikSitAH| 37 bahavazca prastarAghAtai rhatAH karapatrai rVA vidlrNA yantrai rVA kliSTAH khaGgadhArAI rVA vyApAditAH| te meSANAM chAgANAM vA carmmANI paridhAya dInAH pIDitA duHkharTtAzcAbhrAmyan| 38 saMsAro yeSAM ayogyaste nirjanasthAneSu parvvateSu gahvareSu pRthivyAzchidreSu ca paryyaTan| 39 etaiH sarvvai rvizvAsAt pramANaM prApi kintu pratijjAyAH phalaM na prApi| 40 yatate yathAsmAn vinA siddha na

bhaveyustathavezvareNAsmAkaM kRte zreSThataram kimapi nirdidize|

**12** ato hetoretAvatsAkSimeghai rveSTitAH santo vayamapi sarvvabhAram AzubAdhakaM pApaJca nikSipyAsmAkaM gamanAya nirUpite mArge dhairyeyeNa dhAvAma| 2 yaczAsmAkaM vizvAsasyAgresaraH siddhikartta cAsti taM yIzUm vIkSMahai yataH sa svasammukhasthitAnandasya prAptyartham apamAnaM tucchiKrtya kruzasya yAtanAM soDhavAn IzvariyasiMhAsanasya dakSiNapArzve samupaviSTavAMzca| 3 yaH pApibhiH svaviruddham etAdRzaM vaiparItyaM soDhavAn tam Alocayata tena yUYaM svamanaHsu zrAntAH klAntAzca na bhaviSyatha| 4 yUYaM pApena saha yudhyanto'dyApi zoNitavyayaparyantaM pratirodhaM nAkuruta| 5 tathA ca putrAn prativa yuSmAn prati va upadeza uktastaM kiM vismRtavantaH? "parezena kRtAM zAstiM he matputra na tucchaya| tena saMbhartsitazcApi naiva klAmya kadAcana| 6 parezaH prIyate yasmin tasmai zAstiM dadAti yat| yantu putraM sa gRhIAti tameva praharatyapi|" 7 yadi yUYaM zAstiM sahadhvaM tarhIzvaraH putrairiva yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM vyavaharati yataH pita yasmai zAstiM na dadAti tAdRzaH putraH kah? 8 sarvve yasyaH zAsterAMzino bhavanti sA yadi yuSmAkaM na bhavati tarhi yUYam AtmajA na kintu jArAjA Adhve| 9 aparam asmAkaM zArIrikajanmadAtAro'smAkaM zAstikAriNo'bhavan te cAsmAbhiH sammAnitAstasmAd ya AtmanAM janayitA vayaM kiM tato'dhikaM tasya vazibhUya na jIviSyAmaH? 10 te tvalpadinAni yAvat svamano'matAnusAreNa zAstiM kRtavantaH kintveSo'smAkaM hitAya tasya pavitratAyA aMzivitAya cAsmAn zAsti| 11 zAstizca varttamAnasamaye kenApi nAnandajanika kintu zokajanikaiva manyate tathApi ye tayA vinlyante tebhyaH sA pazcAt zAntiyuktaM dharmmaphalaM dadAti| 12 ataeva yUYaM zithilAn hastAn durbbalAni jAnUni ca sabalAni kurudhvaM| 13 yathA ca durbbalasya sandhishthAnaM na bhajyeta svasthaM tiSThet tathA svacaraNArthaM saralaM mArgaM nirmmAta| 14 aparajca sarvvaiH sArtham ekyabhAvaM yacca vinA paramezvarasya darzanaM kenApi na lapsyate tat pavitratvaM ceSTadhvaM| 15 yathA kazcid IzvarasyAnugrahAt na patet, yathA ca tiktatAya mUlaM praruhya bAdhAjanakaM na bhavet tena ca bahavo'pavitra na bhaveyuH, 16 yathA ca kazcit lampaTo va ekakRtva AhArArthaM svIyajyeSThAdhikAravikreta ya eSaustadvad adharmmAcAri na bhavet tathA sAvadhAnA bhavata| 17 yataH sa eSauH pazcAd AzirvAdAdhikAri bhavitum icchannapi nAnugRhItha iti yUYaM jAnItha, sa cAzrupAtena matyantaram prArthayamAno'pi tadupAyaM na lebhe| 18 aparajca sprzyaH parvvataH prajvalito vahniH kRSNAvarNo meghe 'ndhakAro jhajbhza tUrIvAdayaM vAkyaAM zabdadza naiteSAM sannidhau yUYam AgatAH| 19 taM zabdaM zrutva

zrotArastAdRzaM sambhASaNaM yat puna rna jAyate tat prArthitavantaH| 20 yataH pazurapi yadi dharAdharam sprzati tarhi sa pASANAgHAtai rhanavaya ityAdezaM soDhuM te nAzaknuvan| 21 tacca darzanam evaM bhayanakaM yat mUsasoktaM bhItastrAsayuktazcAsmIti| 22 kintu slyonparvvato 'marezvarasya nagaraM svargasthayirUZAlamam ayutAni divyadUtAH 23 svarge likhitAnAM prathamajAtAnAM utsavaH samitizca sarvveSAM vicArAdhipatirIzvaraH siddhikRtadhArmmikAnAM AtmAno 24 nUtananiyamasya madhyastho yIzuH, aparaM hAbilo raktAt zreyaH pracArakaM prokSAnasya raktaJcaiteSAM sannidhau yUYam AgatAH| 25 sAvadhAnA bhavata taM vaktAraM nAvajAnIta yato hetoH prThivIsthitaH sa vaktA yairavajIAtastai ryadi rakSA nAprApi tarhi svarglyavaktuH parAGmukhibhUyAsmAbhiH kathaM rakSA prApsyate? 26 tada tasya ravAt prThiviI kampita kintvidAniM tenedaM pratijIAtaM yathA, "ahaM punarekakRtvaH prThiviM kampayisYAmi kevalaM tannahi gaganamapi kampayisYAmi|" 27 sa ekakRtvaH zabdo nizcalaviSayANAM sthitaye nirmmitAnAmiva caJcalavastUnAM sthAnAntarIkaraNaM prakAzayati| 28 ataeva nizcalarAjyaprAptairasmAbhiH so'nugraha Alambitavyo yena vayaM sAdaram sabhayaJca tuSTijanakarUpeNezvaraM sevitum zaknuyAma| 29 yato'smAkaM IzvaraH saMhArako vahniH|

**13** bhrAtRSu prema tiSThatu| atithiseva yuSmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM 2 yatastaya pracchannarUpeNa divyadUtAH keSAJcid atithayo'bhavan| 3 bandinaH sahabandibhiriva duHkhinazca dehavAsibhiriva yuSmAbhiH smaryyantAM| 4 vivAhaH sarvveSAM samIpe sammAnitavastadIyazayya ca zuciH kintu vezyAgAminaH parAdarikAzcezvareNa daNDayiSyante| 5 yUYam AcAre nirlobha bhavata vidyamAnaviSaye santuSyata ca yasmAd Izvara evedaM kathitavAn, yathA, "tvAM na tyakSyAmi na tvAM hAsyAmi|" 6 ataeva vayam utsAhenedaM kathayituM zaknumaH, "matpakSe paramezo'sti na bheSyAmi kadAcana| yasmAt mAM prati kiM karttuM mAnavaH pArayiSyati|" 7 yuSmAkaM ye nAyakA yuSmabhyam Izvarasya vAkyaM kathitavantaste yuSmAbhiH smaryyantAM teSAM AcArasya pariNAMam AlocyayyuSmAbhisteSAM vizvAso'nukriyatAM| 8 yIzuH khriSTaH zvo'dya sadA ca sa evAste| (aiOn g165) 9 yUYaM nAnAvidhanUtanazikSabhi rna parivarttadhvaM yato'nugraheNAntaHkaraNasya susthirIbhavanaM kSemaM na ca khAdyadravyaiH| yatastadAcAriNastai rnopakRtAH| 10 ye daSyasya sevAM kurvvanti te yasyA dravyabhojanasyAnadhikAriNastAdRzI yajJavedirasamAkam Aste| 11 yato yeSAM pazUnAM zoNitaM pApanAzAya mahAyAjakena mahApavitrasthAnasyAbhyantaram nIyate teSAM zarIriNi zibirAd bahi rdahyante| 12 tasmAd yIzurapi yat svarudhireNa prajAH pavitrikuryyAt tadarthaM nagaradvArasya bahi rmRtiM bhuktavAn| 13 ato hetorasmAbhirapi tasyApamAnaM sahamAnaiH zibirAd



bahistasya samIpaM gantavyaM| 14 yato 'trAsmAkaM  
 sthAyi nagaraM na vidyate kintu bhAvi nagaram  
 asmAbhiranviSyate| 15 ataeva yIzunAsmAbhi rnityaM  
 prazaMsArUpo balirarthatastasya nAmAGgIkurvvatAm  
 oStHAdharANAM phalam IzvarAya dAtavyaM| 16  
 aparajca paropakAro dAnaJca yuSmAbhi rna  
 vismaryyatAM yatastAdRzaM balidAnam IzvarAya  
 rocate| 17 yUyaM svanAyakAnAm AjJAgrAhiNo vazyAzca  
 bhavata yato yairupanidhiH pratidAtavyastAdRZA  
 loka iva te yuSmadlyAtmanAM rakSaNArthaM  
 jAgrati, ataste yathA sAnandAstat kuryyu rna ca  
 sArttasvarA atra yatadhvaM yatasteSAM Arttasvaro  
 yuSmAkam iSTajanako na bhavet| 18 aparajca yUyam  
 asmannimittim prArthanAM kuruta yato vayam  
 uttamamanoviziSTAH sarvvatra sadAcAraM karttum  
 icchukAzca bhavAma iti nizcitaM jAnImaH| 19  
 vizeSato'haM yathA tvarayA yuSmabhyaM puna rdiye  
 tadarthaM prArthanAyai yuSmAn adhikaM vinaye| 20  
 anantaniyamasya rudhireNa viziSTo mahAn meSapAlako  
 yena mRtagaNamadhyAt punarAnAyi sa zAntidAyaka  
 Izvaro (aiōnios g166) 21 nijAbhimatasAdhanAya sarvvasmin  
 satkarmmaNi yuSmAn siddhAn karotu, tasya dRSTau ca  
 yadyat tuSTijanakaM tadeva yuSmAkaM madhye yIzunA  
 khriSTena sAdhayatu| tasmai mahimA sarvvadA bhUyAt|  
 Amen| (aiōn g165) 22 he bhrAtaraH, vinaye'haM yUyam  
 idam upadezavAkyam sahadhvaM yato'haM saMkSepeNa  
 yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| 23 asmAkaM bhrAtA  
 tImathiyo mukto'bhavad iti jAnIta, sa ca yadi  
 tvarayA samAgacchati tarhi tena sArddhaMm ahaM  
 yuSmAn sAkSAt kariSyAmi| 24 yuSmAkaM sarvvAn  
 nAyakAn pavitralokAMzca namaskuruta| aparam  
 itAliyAdezIyAnAM namaskAraM jJAsyatha| 25 anugraho  
 yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM sahAyo bhUyAt| Amen|

# yAkUbaH

**1** Izvarasya prabho rylzukhrISTasya ca dAso yAkUv  
vikIrNihbUtAn dvAdazAM vAMzAn prati namaskRtya  
patraM likhati| **2** he mama bhrAtaraH, yUYaM yadA  
bahuvihparikSASu nipatata tadA tat pUrNANandasya  
kArANaM manyadhvaM| **3** yato yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya  
parikSitatvena dhairyyaM sampAdyata iti jAnItHa| **4** tacca  
dhairyyaM siddhaphalaM bhavatu tena yUYaM siddhAH  
sampUrNAZca bhaviSyatha kasyApi guNasyAbhAvazca  
yuSmAkaM na bhaviSyati| **5** yuSmAkaM kasyApi  
jAnAbhAvo yadi bhavet tarhi ya IzvaraH saralabhAvena  
tiraskArAJca vinA sarvvebhyo dadAti tataH sa yAcAtAM  
tatastasmai dAyisYate| **6** kintu sa niHsandeHaH san  
vizvAsena yAcAtAM yataH sandigdho mANavo vAyuna  
cAlitasyotplavamAnasya ca samudratarAGgasya sadRzo  
bhavati| **7** tAdRzo mANavaH prabhoH kiJcit prApsyati  
na manyatAM| **8** dvimanA lokaH sarvvagatiSu caJcalo  
bhavati| **9** yo bhrAtA namraH sa nijonnatyA zlAghatAM|  
**10** yazca dhanavAn sa nijanamratayA zlAghatAMyataH  
sa tRNapuSpavat kSyaM gamiSyati| **11** yataH satApena  
sUryyeNoditya tRNAm zoSyate tatpuSpAJca bhrazyati  
tena tasya rUPasya saundaryyaM nazyati tadvad  
dhaniloko'pi svIyamUDhatayA mlAsyati| **12** yo janaH  
parikSAM sahate sa eva dhanyaH, yataH parikSitatvaM  
prAPya sa prabhunA svapremakAribhyaH pratijJAtaM  
jIvanamukuTaM lapsyate| **13** Izvaro mAM parikSata iti  
parikSAsamaye ko'pi na vadatu yataH pApAyezvarasya  
parikSA na bhavati sa ca kamapi na parikSate| **14** kintu yaH  
kazcit svIyamanovAJchayAKRSyate lobhyate ca tasyaiva  
parikSA bhavati| **15** tasmAt sA manovAJchA sagarbHA  
bhUtva duSkRtiM prasUte duSkRtizca pariNAMAAM gatva  
mRtyuM janayati| **16** he mama priyabhRAtaraH, yUYaM na  
bhrAmyata| **17** yat kiJcid uttamaM dANaM pUrNo varazca  
tat sarvvaM UrddhvAd arthato yasmin dazAntaraM  
parivarttanajAtacchAyA vA nAsti tasmAd diptyAkarAt  
pituravarohati| **18** tasya sRSTavastUnAM madhye vayaM  
yat prathamaphalasvarUPa bhavAmastadarthaM sa  
svecchAtaH satyamatasya vAKyenAsmAn janayAmAsa|  
**19** ataeva he mama priyabhRAtaraH, yuSmAkam  
ekaiko janaH zravanaE tvaritaH kathane dhIraH  
krodhe'pi dhIro bhavatu| **20** yato mANavasya krodha  
IzvariyadharmmaM na sAdhyati| **21** ato heto ryUYaM  
sarvvAm azucikriyAM duStatAbAhulyajca nikSipya  
yuSmanmanasAM paritrANe samarthaM ropitaM vAKyaM  
namrabhAvena gRhIta| **22** aparAJca yUYaM kevalam  
AtmavaJcayitAro vAKyasya zrotAro na bhavata kintu  
vAKyasya karmmakAriNo bhavata| **23** yato yaH  
kazcid vAKyasya karmmakAri na bhUtva kevalaM  
tasya zrotA bhavati sa darpaNe svIyazArIrikavadanaM  
nirikSamANasya manujasya sadRzaH| **24** AtmAkAre  
dRSTe sa prasthAya kidRza Asit tat tatSaNAd vismarati|  
**25** kintu yaH kazcit natva mukteH siddhAM vyavasthAM  
Alokyati tiSThata sa vismRtiyuktaH zrotA na bhUtva

karmmakarttaiva san svakAryye dhanyo bhaviSyati| **26**  
anAyattarasanaH san yaH kazcit svamano vaJcayitva  
svaM bhaktaM manyate tasya bhakti rmudha bhavati| **27**  
klezakAle pitRhInAnAM vidhavanAJca yad avekSaNaM  
saMsArAcca niSkalaGkena yad AtmarakSaNaM tadeva  
piturIzvarasya sAKSat zuci rnirmmaLa ca bhaktiH|

**2** he mama bhrAtaraH, yUYaM asmAkaM tejasvinaH  
prabho rylzukhrISTasya dharmmaM mukhApekSayA  
na dhArayata| **2** yato yuSmAkaM sabhAyAM  
svarNAGgurIyakayukte bhrAjiSNuparicchade puruSe  
praviSTe malinavastre kasmiMzcid daridre'pi praviSTe  
**3** yUYaM yadi taM bhrAjiSNuparicchadavasAnaM  
janaM nirikSyA vadeta bhavan atrottamasthAna  
upavizatviti kiJca taM daridraM yadi vadeta tvam  
amusmin sthAne tiSTha yadvAtra mama pAdapITha  
upavizeti, **4** tarhi manaHsu vizeSyA yUYaM kiM  
kutarkaiH kuvicAraka na bhavatha? **5** he mama  
priyabhRAtaraH, zRNuta, saMsAre ye daridraSTAn Izvaro  
vizvAsena dhaninaH svapremakAribhyazca pratizrutasya  
rAjyasyAdhikAriNaH karttuM kiM na varItavAn? kintu  
daridro yuSmAbhiravajJAyate| **6** dhanavanta eva kiM  
yuSmAn nopadravanti balAcca vicArAsanAnAM samIpaM  
na nayanti? **7** yuSmadupari parikRttitaM paramaM nAma  
kiM taireva na nindyate? **8** kiJca tvaM svasamIpaVAsini  
svAtmavat priyAsva, etacchAstrIyavacanAnusArato yadi  
yUYaM rAjakiyavyavasthAM pAlayatha tarhi bhadraM  
kurutha| **9** yadi ca mukhApekSAM kurutha tarhi pApam  
Acaratha vyavasthaya CAjJAlaGghina iva duSyadhve|  
**10** yato yaH kazcit kRtsnAM vyavasthAM pAlayati sa  
yadyekasmin vidhau skhalati tarhi sarvveSAm aparAdhi  
bhavati| **11** yato hetostvaM paradArAn mA gaccheti  
yaH kathitavAn sa eva narahatyAM mA kuryyA ityapi  
kathitavAn tasmAt tvaM paradArAn na gatva yadi  
narahatyAM karoSi tarhi vyavasthAlaGghI bhavasi| **12**  
mukte rvyavasthAto yeSAM vicAreNa bhavitavyaM  
tAdRza loka iva yUYaM kathAM kathayata karmma  
kuruta ca| **13** yo dayAM nAcarati tasya vicAro nirddayena  
kAriSyate, kintu dayA vicAram abhibhaviSyati| **14** he  
mama bhrAtaraH, mama pratyayo'stiti yaH kathayati  
tasya karmmaNi yadi na vidyanta tarhi tena kiM  
phalaM? tena pratyayena kiM tasya paritrANAM bhavituM  
zaknoti? **15** keSucid bhrATRSu bhaginiSu vA vasanahIneSu  
prAtyAhikAhArahIneSu ca satsu yuSmAkaM ko'pi  
tebhyaH zarIrArthaM prayojanIyAni dravyANI na datva  
yadi tAn vadet, **16** yUYaM sakuzalaM gatvoSNagAtra  
bhavata tRpyata ceti tarhyetena kiM phalaM? **17**  
tadvat pratyayo yadi karmmabhi ryukto na bhavet  
tarhyekAkitvat mRta evAste| **18** kiJca kazcid idaM  
vadiSyati tava pratyayo vidyate mama ca karmmaNi  
vidyante, tvaM karmmahinaM svapratyayaM mAM  
darzaya tarhyahamapi matkarmmabhyah svapratyayaM  
tvAM darzayiSyAmi| **19** eka Izvaro 'stiti tvaM pratyEsi|  
bhadraM karoSi| bhUtA api tat pratiyanti kampante  
ca| **20** kintu he nirbbodhamAnava, karmmahInaH

pratyayo mRta evAstyetad avagantuM kim icchasi? 21 asmAkAm pUrvvapurSo ya ibrAhIm svaputram ishAkAm yajjavedyAm utsRSTavAn sa kiM karmmabhyo na sapuNyIkRtaH? 22 pratyaye tasya karmmaNAM sahakAriNi jAte karmmabhiH pratyayaH siddho 'bhavat tat kiM pazyasi? 23 itthajcedaM zAStrIyavacanaM saphalam abhavat, ibrAhIm paramezvare vizvasitavAn tacca tasya puNyAyAgaNyata sa cezvarasya mitra iti nAma labdhavAn| 24 pazyata mAnavaH karmmabhyaH sapuNyIkriyate na caikAkinA pratyayena| 25 tadvad yA rAhabnAmika vArAGganA cArAn anugRhyApareNa mArgeNa visasarja sApi kiM karmmabhyo na sapuNyIkRta? 26 ataevAtmahino deho yathA mRto'sti tathaiva karmmahinaH pratyayo'pi mRto'sti|

**3** he mama bhrAtaraH, zikSakairasmAbhi rgurutaradaNDO lapsyata iti jJAtvA yUYam aneke zikSakA mA bhavati| 2 yataH sarvve vayam bahuviSayeSu skhalAmaH, yaH kazcid vAkye na skhalati sa siddhapuruSaH kRtsnaM vazikarttuM samarthazcAsti| 3 pazyata vayam azvAn vazikarttuM teSAM vaktreSu khalInAn nidhAya teSAM kRtsnaM zarIram anuvarttayAmaH| 4 pazyata ye potA atIva bRhadAkArAH pracaNDavaAtaizca cAlitAste'pi karNadhArasya mano'bhimatAd atikSudreNa karNena vAJchitaM sthAnaM pratanuvarttante| 5 tadvad rasanApi kSudratarAGgaM santI darpavAkyAni bhASate| pazyA kidRGmahAraNyaM dahyate 'Ipena vahninA| 6 rasanApi bhaved vahniradharmmarUpapiSTape| asmadaGgeSu rasanA tAdRzAM santiSThati sA kRtsnaM dehaM kalaGkayati sRSTirathasya cakraM prajvalayati narakAnalena jvalati ca| (Geenna g1067) 7 pazupakSyurogajalacarANAM sarvveSAM svabhAvo damayituM zakyate mAnuSikasvabhAvena damayAjcacre ca| 8 kintu mAnavAnAM kenApi jihvA damayituM na zakyate sA na nivAryyam aniSTaM halAhalaviSeNa puRNa ca| 9 yata vAyam pitaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, tayA cezvarasya sAdRzye sRSTAN mAnavAn zapAmaH| 10 ekasmAd vadanAd dhanyavAdazApau nirgacchataH| he mama bhrAtaraH, etAdRzAM na karttavayam| 11 prasravaNaH kim ekasmAt chidrAt miSTaM tiktajca toyaM nirgamayati? 12 he mama bhrAtaraH, uDumbarataruH kiM jitaphalAni drAkSALata vA kim uDumbaraphalAni phalituM zaknoti? tadvad ekaH prasravaNo lavaNamiSTe toye nirgamayituM na zaknoti| 13 yuSmAkAm madhye jJAnI subodhazca ka Aste? tasya karmmAni jJAnamUlakamRdutAyuktAnIti sadAcArAt sa pramANayatu| 14 kintu yuSmadantaHkaraNamadhye yadi tikterSyA vivAdecchA ca vidyate tarhi satyamatasya viruddhaM na zLaghadhvaM nacAnRtaM kathayata| 15 tAdRzAM jJAnam UrddhvAd AgataM nahi kintu pArthivaM zarIri bhautikajca| 16 yato hetorIrSyA vivAdecchA ca yatra vedyete tatraiva kalahaH sarvvaM duSkRtajca vidyate| 17 kintUrddhvAd AgataM yat

jJAnaM tat prathamaM zuci tataH paraM zAntaM kSantam AzusandheyaM dayAdisatphalaiH paripUrNam asandigdhaM niSkapaTajca bhavati| 18 zAntyAcAribhiH zAntyA dharmmaphalaM ropyate|

**4** yuSmAkAm madhye samarA raNazca kuta utpadyante? yuSmadaGgazibirAzritAbhyaH sukhecchAbhyaH kiM notpadyante? 2 yUYam vAJchatha kintu nApnutha, yUYAM narahatyAm IrSyAJca kurutha kintu kRtArtha bhavituM na zaknutha, yUYAM yudhyatha raNaM kurutha ca kintvaprAptAstiSThatha, yato hetoH prArthanAM na kurutha| 3 yUYAM prArthayadhve kintu na labhadhve yato hetoH svasukhabhogesu vyayArthaM ku prArthayadhve| 4 he vyabhicAriNo vyabhicAriNyazca, saMSArasya yat maitryaM tad Izvarasya zAtravamiti yUYAM kiM na jAnltha? ata eva yaH kazcit saMSArasya mitraM bhavitum abhilaSati sa evezvarasya zatru rbhavati| 5 yUYAM kiM manyadhve? zAstasya vAkyAM kiM phalahinaM bhavet? asmdantarvAsi ya AtmA sa vA kim IrSyArthaM prema karoti? 6 tannahi kintu sa pratulaM varaM vitarati tasmAd uktamAste yathA, AtmAbhimAnalokAnAM vipakSo bhavatIzvaraH| kintu tenaiva namrebhyaH prasAdAd dlyate varaH| 7 ataeva yUYam Izvarasya vazya bhavata zayatAnaM saMrundha tena sa yuSmattaH palAyiSyate| 8 Izvarasya samIpavarttino bhavata tena sa yuSmAkAm samIpavartti bhaviSyati| he pApinaH, yUYAM svakarAN pariSkurudhvaM| he dvimanolokAH, yUYAM svAntaHkaraNAni zucIni kurudhvaM| 9 yUYam udvijadhvaM zocata vilapata ca, yuSmAkAm hAsaH zokAya, Anandazca kAtaratAyai parivarttetAM| 10 prabhoH samakSaM namrA bhavata tasmAt sa yuSmAn ucclikariSyati| 11 he bhrAtaraH, yUYAM parasparaM mA dUSayata| yaH kazcid bhrAtaram dUSayati bhrAtu rvicArajca karoti sa vyavasthAM dUSayati vyavasthAyAzca vicAraM karoti| tvaM yadi vyavasthAyA vicAraM karoSi tarhi vyavasthApAlayitA na bhavasi kintu vicArayitA bhavasi| 12 advitIyo vyavasthApako vicArayitA ca sa evAste yo rakSituM nAzayituJca pArayati| kintu kastvaM yat parasya vicAraM karoSi? 13 adya zvo vA vayam amukanagaraM gatva tatra varSamekaM yApayanto vAnijyaM kariSyAmaH labhaM prApsyAmazceti kathAM bhASamANA yUYam idAnIM zRNuta| 14 zvaH kiM ghaTiSyate tad yUYAM na jAnltha yato jIvanaM vo bhavet kidRk tattu baSPasvarUpakaM, kSaNamAtraM bhaved dRzAM lupyate ca tataH paraM| 15 tadanuktva yuSmAkam idam kathanyAM prabhoricchAto vayam yadi jIvAmastarhyetat karmma tat karmma vA kariSyAma iti| 16 kintvidAnIM yUYAM garvvavAkyaiH zLaghanaM kurudhve tAdRzAM sarvvaM zLaghanaM kutsitameva| 17 ato yaH kazcit satkarmma karttaM viditva tanna karoti tasya pApam jAyate|

**5** he dhanavantaH, yUYam idAnIM zRNuta yuSmAbhirAgamiSyatklezahetoH krandyatAM vilapyatAJca| 2 yuSmAkAm draviNaM jIrNaM kITabhuktAH sucelakAH| 3 kanakaM rajatajCapi

vikRtiM pragamiSyati, tatkalaGkazca yuSmAkaM  
 pApaM pramANayiSyati, hutAzavacca yuSmAkaM  
 pizitaM khAdayiSyati| ittham antimaghasreSu  
 yuSmAbhiH sajcitaM dhanaM| 4 pazyata yaiH  
 kRSivalai ryuSmAkaM zasyAni chinnaM tebhyo  
 yuSmAbhi ryad vetanaM chinnaM tad uccai rdhvaniM  
 karoti teSAM zasyacchedakAnAm ArttarAvaH  
 senApateH paramezvarasya karNakuharaM  
 praviSTaH| 5 yUyaM pRthivyAM sukhabhogaM  
 kAmukatAJcAritavantaH, mahAbhojasya dina iva  
 nijAntaHkaraNANI paritarpitavantazca| 6 aparajca  
 yuSmAbhi rdhArmmikasya daNDajJA hatya cAKAri  
 tathApi sa yuSmAn na pratiruddhavAn| 7 he  
 bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhorAgamanaM yAvad  
 dhairyamAlambadhvaM| pazyata kRSivalo bhUme  
 rbahumUlyaM phalaM pratIkSamANo yAvat  
 prathamam antimajca vRSTijalaM na prApnoti tAvad  
 dhairyam Alambate| 8 yUyamapi dhairyamAlambya  
 svAntaHkaraNANI sthirikuruta, yataH prabhorupasthitiH  
 samIpavarttinyabhavat| 9 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad  
 daNDya na bhaveta tadarthaM parasparaM na gIyata,  
 pazyata vicArayita dvArasamIpe tiSThati| 10 he mama  
 bhrAtaraH, ye bhaviSyadvAdinaH prabho rnAmnA  
 bhASitavantastAn yUyaM duHkhasahanasya dhairyasya  
 ca dRSTAntAn jAnIta| 11 pazyata dhairyayazila asmAbhi  
 rdhanya ucyante| AyUbo dhairyam yuSmAbhirazrAvi  
 prabhoH pariNAmazcAdarzi yataH prabhu rbahukRpaH  
 sakaruNazcAsti| 12 he bhrAtaraH vizeSata idaM  
 vadAmi svargasya vA pRthivyA vAnyavastuno  
 nAma gRhItva yuSmAbhiH ko'pi zapatho na  
 kriyatAM, kintu yathA daNDya na bhavata tadarthaM  
 yuSmAkaM tathaiva tannahi cetivAkyam yatheSTaM  
 bhavatu| 13 yuSmAkaM kazcid duHkhi bhavati? sa  
 prArthanAM karotu| kazcid vAnandito bhavati? sa gItaM  
 gAyatu| 14 yuSmAkaM kazcit piDito 'sti? sa samiteH  
 prAcInAn AhvAtu te ca pabho rnAmnA taM  
 tailenAbhiSicya tasya kRte prArthanAM kurvvantu| 15  
 tasmAd vizvAsajAtaprArthanayA sa rogl rakSAM  
 yAsyati prabhuzca tam utthApayiSyati yadi ca  
 kRtapApo bhavet tarhi sa taM kSamiSyate| 16  
 yUyaM parasparam aparAdhAn aGgIkurudhvam  
 ArogyaprAptyarthaJcaikajano 'nyasya kRte  
 prArthanAM karotu dhArmmikasya sayatnA  
 prArthanA bahuzaktiviziSTA bhavati| 17 ya eliyO  
 vayamiva sukhaduHkhabhogI marttya AsIt sa  
 prArthanayAnAvRSTiM yAcitavAn tena deze  
 sArddhavatsaratrayaM yAvad vRSTi rna babhUva| 18  
 pazcAt tena punaH prArthanAyAM kRtAyAm  
 AkAzastoyAnyavarSIt pRthivi ca svaphalAni  
 prArohayat| 19 he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kasmiMzcit  
 satyamatAd bhraSTe yadi kazcit taM parAvarttayati 20  
 tarhi yo janaH pApinaM vipathabhramaNAT  
 parAvarttayati sa tasyAtmAnaM mRtyuta uddhariSyati  
 bahupApAnyAvariSyati ceti jAnAtu|

# 1 pitaraH

1 panta-gAlAtiyA-kappadakiA-AziyA-bithuniyAdezeSu pravAsino ye vikIrNalokaH 2 piturIzvarasya pUrvvanirNayAd AtmanaH pAvanena yIzukhrISTasyAjJAgrahaNaya zoNitaprokSaNaya cAbhirucitAstAn prati yIzukhrISTasya preritaH pitaraH patraM likhati| yuSmAn prati bAhulyena zAntiranugrahazca bhUyAstAM| 3 asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya tAta Izvaro dhanyaH, yataH sa svakiyabahukRpAto mRtagaNamadhyAd yIzukhrISTasyotthAnena jIvanapratyAzArtham arthato 4 'kSayaniSkalaGkAmlAnasampattiprAptyartham asmAn puna rjanayAmAsa| sA sampattiH svarge 'smAkaM kRte saJcIta tiSThati, 5 yUyAJcezarasya zaktitaH zeSakAle prakAzyaparitANArthaM vizvAsena rakSyadhve| 6 tasmAd yUyAM yadyapyAnandena praphulla bhavatha tathApi sAmprataM prayojanahetoH kiyatKalaparyyantaM nAnAvidhaparIkSAbhiH klizyadhve| 7 yato vahniNA yasya parikSA bhavati tasmAt nazvarasuvarNAdapi bahumUlyAM yuSmAkaM vizvAsarUpaM yat parikSitaM svarNaM tena yIzukhrISTasyAgamanasamaye prazaMsAyAH samAdarasya gauravasya ca yogyata prAptavyA| 8 yUyAM taM khrISTam adRSTvApi tasmIn priyadhve sAmprataM taM na pazyanto'pi tasmIn vizvasanto 'nirvvacanIyena prabhAvayuktena cAnandena praphulla bhavatha, 9 svavizvAsasya pariNamarUpam AtmanAM paritRANaM labhadhve ca| 10 yuSmAsu yo 'nugraho varttate tadviSaye ya IzvarIyavAkyAM kathitavantaste bhaviSyadvAdinastasya paritRANasyAnveSaNam anusandhAnajca kRtavantaH| 11 vizeSatasteSAMantarvVAsI yAH khrISTasyAtma khrISTE varttiSyamAnani duHkhaNi tadanugAmiprabhAvajca pUrvvaM prAkAzayat tena kaH kIdRzo vA samayo niradizyataitasyAnusandhAnaM kRtavantaH| 12 tatastai rviSayaiste yanna svAn kintvasmAn upakurvvantyetat teSAM nikaTe prAkAzyata| yAMzca tAn viSayAn divyadUtA apyavanatazirasO nirIkSitum abhilaSanti te viSayAH sAmprataM svargAt preSitasya pavitrasyAtmanaH sahAyyAd yuSmatsamIpe susaMvAdapracArayitRbhiH prAkAzyanta| 13 ataeva yUyAM manaHkaTibandhanaM kRtvA prabuddhAH santo yIzukhrISTasya prakAzasamaye yuSmAsu varttiSyamAnasyAnugrahasya sampUrNAM pratyAzAM kuruta| 14 aparaM pUrvvIyAjJAnatAvasthAyAH kutsitAbhilASANAM yogyam AcAraM na kurvanto yuSmadAhvAnakArI yathA pavitro 'sti 15 yUyamapyAjJAgrAhisantAnA iva sarvvasmin AcAre tAdRk pavitra bhavata| 16 yato likhitam Aste, yUyAM pavitrAstiSThata yasmAdahaM pavitraH| 17 aparaJca yo vinApakSapAtam ekaikamAnuSasya karmmanusArAd vicAraM karoti sa yadi yuSmAbhistAta AkhyAyate tarhi svapravAsasya kAlO yuSmAbhi rbhityA

yApyatAM| 18 yUyAM nirarthakAt paitRkAcArAt kSayaNiyai rUpyasuvarNAdibhi rmuktiM na prApya 19 niSkalaGkanirmmalameSazAvakasyeva khrISTasya bahumUlyena rudhireNa muktiM prAptavanta iti jAnitha| 20 sa jagato bhittimUlasthApanAt pUrvvaM niyuktaH kintu caramadineSu yuSmadarthaM prakAzito 'bhavat| 21 yatastenaiva mRtagaNAT tasyotthApayitari tasmai gauravadAtari cezvare vizvasitha tasmAd Izvare yuSmAkaM vizvAsaH pratyAZa cAste| 22 yUyAM AtmanA satyamatasAjJAgrahaNadvArA niSkapaTaya bhrAtRprenne pAvitamanaso bhUtvA nirmmalAntaHkaraNaiH parasparaM gADhaM prema kuruta| 23 yasmAd yUyAM kSayaNiyaviryAt nahi kintvakSayaNiyaviryAd Izvarasya jIvanadAyakena nityasthAyinA vAkyena punarjanma gRhItavantaH| (aiOn g165) 24 sarvvapRANI tRNaistulyastattejastRNaPuSpavat| tRNaNi parizuSyati puSpANi nipatanti ca| 25 kintu vAkyAM parezasyAnantakAlaM vitisthate| tadeva ca vAkyAM susaMvAdena yuSmAkam antike prakAzitaM| (aiOn g165)

2 sarvvAn dveSan sarvvAMzca chalAn kApATyAnrSyAH samastaglanikathAzca dUrirRtya 2 yuSmAbhiH paritRANaya vRddhiprAptyarthaM navajAtazizubhiriva prakRtaM vAgdugdhaM pipAsyatAM| 3 yataH prabhu rmadhura etasyAsvAdaM yUyAM prAptavantaH| 4 aparaM mAnuSairavajJAtasya kintvIzvareNAbhirucitasya bahumUlyasya jIvatprastarasyeva tasya prabhoH sannidhim Agata 5 yUyamapi jIvatprastara iva nicIyamAnA AtmikamandiraM khrISTena yIzunA cezvaratoSakANAM AtmikabalnAM dAnArthaM pavitro yAjakavargo bhavatha| 6 yataH zAstre likhitamAste, yathA, pazyA pASANA eko 'sti siyoni sthApito mayA| mukhyakoNasya yogyA sa vRtazcAtIva mUlyAvAn| yo jano vizvaset tasmIn sa lajjAM na gamiSyati| 7 vizvAsinAM yuSmAkameva samIpe sa mUlyAvAn bhavati kintvavizvAsinAM kRte nicetRbhiravajJAtaH sa pASANA koNasya bhittimUlaM bhUtvA bAdhAjanakaH pASANA skhalanakArakazca zailo jAtaH| 8 te cAvizvAsAd vAkyena skhalanti skhalane ca niyuktaH santi| 9 kintu yUyAM yenAndhakAramadhyAt svakiyAzcaryyadIptimadhyam AhUtAstasya guNAn prakAzayitum abhirucito vaMzo rAjakiyo yAjakavargaH pavitra jAtiradhikarttavyAH prajAzca jAtaH| 10 pUrvvaM yUyAM tasya praja nAbhavata kintvidAnIm Izvarasya prajA Adhve| pUrvvam ananukampitA abhavata kintvidAnIm anukampitA Adhve| 11 he priyatamaH, yUyAM pravAsino videzinazca loka iva manasaH prAtikUlyena yodhibhyaH zAririkasukhAbhilaSabhyaO nivarttadhvam ityahaM vinaye| 12 devapUjakANAM madhye yuSmAkam AcAra evam uttamo bhavatu yathA te yuSmAn duSkarmmakArilokAniva puna rna nindantaH kRpAdRSTidine svacakSurgocarIyasatkriyAbhya Izvarasya prazaMsAM kuryyuH| 13 tato heto ryUyAM prabhoranurodhAt manavasRSTANAM

kartRtvapadAnAM vazibhavata vizeSato bhUpAlasya yataH sa zreStHaH, 14 dezAdhyakSANAJca yataste duSkarmmakAriNAM daNDadAnArthaM satkarmmakAriNAM prazaMsArthaJca tena preritAH| 15 itthaM nirbbodhamAnuSANAm aJJanatvaM yat sadAcAribhi ryuSmAbhi rmiruttarIkriyate tad IzvarasyAbhimataM| 16 yUYaM svAdhInA ivAcarata tathApi duStAtAyA veSasvarUpAM svAdhinatAM dhArayanta iva nahi kintvIzvarasya dAsA iva| 17 sarvvAn samAdriyadhvaM bhrAtRvarge priyadhvam IzvarAd bhUpAlaM sammanyadhvaM| 18 he dAsAH yUYaM sampUrNadareNa prabhUNAM vazya bhavata kevalaM bhadrANAM dayAlUnAJca nahi kintvanRjUnAmapi| 19 yato 'nyAyena duHkhabhogakAla IzvaracintayA yat klezasahanaM tadeva priyaM| 20 pApAM kRtVA yuSmAkAM capeTAgHAtasahanena kA prazaMsA? kintu sadAcAraM kRtVA yuSmAkAM yad duHkhasahanaM tadevezvarasya priyaM| 21 tadarthameva yUYam AhUtA yataH khrISTo'pi yuSmannimittaM duHkhaM bhuktVA yUYaM yat tasya padacihnai rvrajeta tadarthaM dRSTAntamekaM darzitavAn| 22 sa kimapi pApAM na kRtavAn tasya vadane kApi chalasya katha nAsit| 23 nindito 'pi san sa pratinindAM na kRtavAn duHkhaM sahamAno 'pi na bhartsitavAn kintu yathArthavicArayituH samIpe svAM samarpitavAn| 24 vayaM yat pApebhyo nivRtya dharmmArthaM jIVAmastadarthaM sa svazarIreNAsmAkAM pApAni kruza UDhavAN tasya prahArai ryUYaM svastha abhavata| 25 yataH pUrVVaM yUYaM bhramaNakArimeSA ivAdhvaM kintvhdvuna yuSmAkAM AtmanAM pAlakasyAdhyakSasya ca samIpaM pratyAvarttitAH|

**3** he yoSitaH, yUYamapi nijasvAminAM vazya bhavata tathA sati yadi kecid vAkye vizvAsino na santi tarhi 2 te vinAvAkyAM yoSitAm AcAreNArthatasteSAM pratyakSeNa yuSmAkAM sabhayasatItvAcAreNAkraSTuM zakSyante| 3 aparaM kezaracanayA svarNAlaGkAradhAraNona paricchadaparidhAnena vA yuSmAkAM vAhyabhUSA na bhavatu, 4 kintvIzvarasya sAKSad bahumUlyakSamAzAntibhAvAkSayaratnena yukto gupta AntarikamAnava eval| 5 yataH pUrVVakAle yAH pavitrasantrya Izvare pratyAzAmakurvvan tA api tAdRzImeva bhUSAM dhArayantyo nijasvAminAM vazya abhavan| 6 tathaiva sArA ibrAhImo vazya sati taM patimAkhyAtavatI yUYaJca yadi sadAcAriNyo bhavatha vyAkulatayA ca bhItA na bhavatha tarhi tasyAH kanya Adhve| 7 he puruSAH, yUYaM jJAnato durbbalatarabhAjanairiva yoSidbhiH sahavAsaM kuruta, ekasya jIVanavarasya sahabhAginIbhyatAbhyaH samAdaraM vitarata ca na ced yuSmAkAM prArthanAnAM bAdha janiSyate| 8 vizeSato yUYaM sarvva ekamanasaH paraduHkhai rduHkhitA bhrAtRpramiNaH kRpAvantaH prItibhAvAzca bhavata| 9 aniSTasya parizodhenAniSTaM nindAyA vA parizodhena nindAM na kurvvanta AziSaM datta yato yUYam

AziradhikAriNo bhavitumAhUtA iti jAnItHa| 10 aparaJca, jIVane prIyamAno yaH sudinAni didRkSate| pApAt jihvAM mRSavAkyAt svAdharau sa nivarttayet| 11 sa tyajed duStatAmArgaM satkriyAJca samAcaret| mRgayanazca zAntiM sa nityamevAnudhAvatu| 12 locane paramezasyonmllite dhArmmikAn prati| prArthanAyAH kRte teSAH tacchrotre sugame sadA| krodhAsyajca parezasya kadAcAriSu varttate| 13 aparaM yadi yUYam uttamasyAnugAmino bhavatha tarhi ko yuSmAn hiMsiSyate? 14 yadi ca dharmmArthaM klizyadhvaM tarhi dhanya bhaviSyatha| teSAM AzaGkayA yUYaM na bibhIta na viGkta vA| 15 manobhiH kintu manyadhvaM pavitraM prabhumiZvaraM| aparaJca yuSmAkAM AntarikapratyAzAyAstattvaM yaH kazcit pRcchati tasmai zAntibhItibhyAm uttaraM dAtuM sadA susajja bhavata| 16 ye ca khrISTadharmme yuSmAkAM sadAcAraM dUSayanti te duSkarmmakAriNAMiva yuSmAkAM apavAdena yat lajjitA bhaveyustadarthaM yuSmAkAM uttamaH saMvedo bhavatu| 17 IzvarasyAbhimatAd yadi yuSmAbhiH klezaH soDhavyastarhi sadAcAribhiH klezasahanaM varaM na ca kadAcAribhiH| 18 yasmAd Izvarasya sannidhim asmAn Anetum adhArmmikANAM vinimayena dhArmmikaH khrISTo 'pyekakRtvaH pApAnAM daNDaM bhuktavAn, sa ca zarIrasambandhe mArithaH kintvAtmanaH sambandhe puna rjIvito 'bhavata| 19 tatsambandhe ca sa yAtRAM vidhAya kArAbaddhAnAm AtmanAM samIpe vAkyAM ghoSitavAn| 20 purA nohasya samaye yAvat pota niramlyata tAvad Izvarasya dirghasahiSNutA yadA vyalambata tadA te'nAjJagrAhiNo'bhavan| tena potonAlpe'rthAd aSTaveva prANinastoyam uttIrNAH| 21 tannidarzanaJcAvagAhanaM (arthataH zArIrikamalinatAya yastyAgAH sa nahi kintvIzvarAyottamasaMvedasya yA pratajJA saiva) yIzukhrISTasya punarutthAnenedAnIm asmAn uttArayati, 22 yataH sa svargaM gatvezvarasya dakSiNe vidyate svargIyadUtAH zAsaka balAni ca tasya vazibhUtA abhavan|

**4** asmAkAM vinimayena khrISTaH zarIrasambandhe daNDaM bhuktavAn ato hetoH zarIrasambandhe yo daNDaM bhuktavAn sa pApAt mukta 2 itibhAvena yUYamapi susajjibhUya dehavAsasyAvaziSTaM samayaM punarmAnavAnAm icchAsAdhanArthaM nahi kintvIzvarasyecchAsAdhanArthaM yApayata| 3 AyuSo yaH samayo vyatItastasmn yuSmAbhi ryad devapUjAnAm icchAsAdhanaM kAmakutsitAbhilASamadyapAnaraGgarasamattatAghRNArhad tena bhulyaM| 4 yUYaM taiH saha tasmin sarvvAnAzapaGke majjituM na dhAvatha, ityanenAzaryayAM vijjAya te yuSmAn nindanti| 5 kintu yo jIVatAM mRtAnAJca vicAraM karttum udyato'sti tasmai tairuttaraM dAyisYate| 6 yato heto rye mRtAsteSAM yat mANavoddezyaH zArIrikavicAraH kintvIzvaroddezyam AtmikajIVanaM bhavat tadarthaM

teSAMapi sannidhau susamAcAraH prakAzito'bhavat| 7 sarvveSAM antimakAla upasthitastasmAd yUyaM subuddhayaH prArthanArthaM jAgratazca bhavata| 8 vizeSataH parasparaM gADhaM prema kuruta, yataH, pApAnAmapi bAhulyaM premnaivAcchAdayiSyate| 9 kAtaroktiM vinA parasparam AtithyaM kRruta| 10 yena yo varo labdhaskenaiva sa param upakarotR, itthaM yUyam Izvarasya bahuvidhprasAdasyottama bhANDAgArAdhipA bhavata| 11 yo vAkyAM kathayati sa Izvarasya vAKyamiva kathayatu yazca param upakaroti sa IzvaradattasAmarthyAdivopakarotu| sarvvaviSaye yIzukkhrISTenezvarasya gauravaM prakAzyatAM tasyaiva gauravaM parAkramazca sarvvadA bhUyAt| Amena| (aiōn g165) 12 he priyatamaH, yuSmAkaM parikSArthaM yastApo yuSmAsu varttate tam asambhavaghaTitaM matvA nAz CaryyaM jAnita, 13 kintu khrISTena klezAnAM sahabhAgitvAd Anandata tena tasya pratApaprakAze'pyAnanandena praphulla bhaviSyatha| 14 yadi khrISTasya nAmahetuna yuSmAkaM ninda bhavati tarhi yUyaM dhanya yato gauravadAyaka IzvarasyAtma yuSmAsvadhitiSThati teSAM madhye sa nindyate kintu yuSmanmadhye prazaMsyate| 15 kintu yuSmAkaM ko'pi hanta vA cairo vA duSkarmmakRd vA parAdhikAracarccaka iva daNDaM na bhUgktAM| 16 yadi ca khrISTiYana iva daNDaM bhUgkte tarhi sa na lajjamAnastatkAraNAd IzvaraM prazaMsatu| 17 yato vicArasyArambhasamaye Izvarasya mandire yujyate yadi cAsmatsvArabhate tarhIzvarIyasusaMvAdAgrAhiNAM zeSadaza kA bhaviSyati? 18 dhArmmikenApi cet traNAM atikRcchreNa gamyate| tarhyadhArmmikapApibhyAM AzrayaH kutra lapsyate| 19 ata IzvarecchAto ye duHkhaM bhujjate te sadAcAreNa svAtmAno vizvAsyasraSTurIzvasya karAbhyAM nidadhatAM|

**5** khrISTasya klezAnAM sAKSI prakAziSyamaNasya pratApasyAMzi prAcInazcaAhaM yuSmAkaM prAcInAn vinlyedaM vadAmi| 2 yuSmAkaM madhyavartti ya Izvarasya meSavRndo yUyaM taM pAlayata tasya vikSaNaM kuruta ca, Avazyakatvena nahi kintu svecchAto na va kulobhena kintvicchukamanasa| 3 aparam aMzAnAm adhikAriNa iva na prabhavata kintu vRndasya dRSTAntasvarUpA bhavata| 4 tena pradhAnapAlaka upasthite yUyam amlAnaM gauravakiriTAM lapsyadhve| 5 he yuvAnaH, yUyamapi prAcinalokAnAM vazya bhavata sarvve ca sarvveSAM vazIbhUya namratAbharaNena bhUSita bhavata, yataH, AtmAbhimAnilokAnAM vipakSo bhavatiIzvaraH| kintu tenaiva namrebhyaH prasAdAd dIyate varaH| 6 ato yUyam Izvarasya balavatkarasyAdho namrIbhUya tiSThata tena sa ucitasamaye yuSmAn uccIkariSyati| 7 yUyaM sarvvacintAM tasmin nikSipata yataH sa yuSmAn prati cintayati| 8 yUyaM prabuddha jAgratazca tiSThata yato yuSmAkaM prativAdi yAH zayatAnaH sa garjjanakArI siMha iva paryyaTan kaM grasiSyAmIti mRgagate, 9 ato vizvAse

susthirAstiSThantastena sArddhaM yudhyata, yuSmAkaM jagannivAsibhrAtRSvapi tAdRzAH kleza varttanta iti jAnIta| 10 kSaNikaduHkhabhogAt param asmabhyaM khrISTena yIzuna svakIyAnantagauravadAnArthaM yo'sman AhUtavAn sa sarvvAnugrAhIzvaraH svayaM yuSmAn siddhan sthirAn sabalAn nizcalAMzca karotu| (aiōnios g166) 11 tasya gauravaM parAkramazcAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165) 12 yaH silvAno (manye) yuSmAkaM vizvAsyo bhrAtA bhavati tadvArAhaM samKSepeNa likhitvA yuSmAn vinItavAn yUyaJca yasmin adhitiSThata sa evezvarasya satyo 'nugraha iti pramANaM dattavAn| 13 yuSmAbhiH saHAbhirucitA yA samiti rbAbili vidyate sa mama putro mArkazca yuSmAn namaskAraM vedayati| 14 yUyaM premacumbanena parasparaM namaskuruta| yIzukkhrISTAzritAnAM yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM zAnti rbhUyAt| Amen|

## 2 pitaraH

1 ye janA asmAbhiH sArddham astadIzvare trAtari  
yIzukhrISTe ca puNyasambalitavizvAsadhanasya  
samAnAMzitvaM prAptAstAn prati yIzukhrISTasya  
dAsaH preritazca zimon pitaraH patraM likhati| 2  
IzvarasyAsmAkaM prabho rylzozca tatvajJAnena  
yuSmAsvanugrahazAntyo rbAhulyaM varttatAM| 3  
jIvanArtham IzvarabhaktyarthaJca yadyad  
AvazyakaM tat sarvvaM gauravasadguNAbhyAm  
asmadAhvAnakAriNastattvajJAnadvArA  
tasyezvarIyazaktirasmabhyaM dattavati| 4 tatsarvveNa  
cAsmabhyaM tAdRzA bahumUlyA mahApratijJA datta  
yAbhi ryUyaM saMsAravyAptAt kutsitAbhiIAsamUAt  
sarvvanAzAd rakSAM prApyezvarIyavabhAvasyAMzino  
bhavitUM zaknutha| 5 tato heto ryUyaM sampUrNaM  
yatnaM vidhAya vizvAse saujanyaM saujanye JJAnaM 6  
jJAna AyatendriyatAm AyatendriyatAyAM dhairyyaM  
dhairyya Izvarabhaktim 7 Izvarabhaktau bhrAtRsnehe ca  
prema yuGkta| 8 etAni yadi yuSmAsu vidyante  
varddhante ca tarhyasmatprabho rylzukhrISTasya  
tattvajJAnane yuSmAn alasAn niSphalAMzca na  
sthApayiSyanti| 9 kintvetAni yasya na vidyante so 'ndho  
mudritalocanaH svakiyapUrvvapApAnAM mArjjanasya  
vismRtiM gatazca| 10 tasmAd he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM  
svakiyAhvAnavaraNayo rdRDhakaraNe bahu  
yatadhvaM, tat kRtvA kadAca na skhaliSyatha| 11  
yato 'nena prakAreNAsmAkaM prabhostrAtR  
ryIzukhrISTasyAnantarAjyasya pravezena yUyaM  
sukalena yojayiSyadhve| (aiṅnios g166) 12 yadyapi yUyam  
etat sarvvaM jAnItha varttamAne satyamate  
susthirA bhavatha ca tathApi yuSmAn sarvvadA tat  
smArayitum aham ayatnavAn na bhaviSyAmi| 13 yAvad  
etasmin dUSye tiSThAmi tAvad yuSmAn smArayan  
prabodhayitUM vihitaM manye| 14 yato 'smAkaM prabhu  
ryIzukhrISTo mAM yat jJAptivAn tadanusArAd  
dUSyametat mayA zighraM tyaktavyam iti jAnAmi|  
15 mama paralokagamanAt paramapi yUyaM  
yadetAni smarttuM zakSyatha tasmin sarvvathA  
yatiSye| 16 yato 'smAkaM prabho rylzukhrISTasya  
parAkramaM punarAgamanaJca yuSmAn jJApyanto  
vayaM kalpitAnyupAkhyAnAnyanvagacchAmeti  
nahi kintu tasya mahimnaH pratyakSasAKSiNo  
bhUtva bhASitavantaH| 17 yataH sa piturIzvarAd  
gauravaM prazaMsAJca prAptavAn vizeSato  
mahimayuktatejomadhyAd etAdRzI vANI taM  
prati nirgatavati, yathA, eSa mama priyaputra  
etasmin mama paramasantoSaH| 18 svargAt  
nirgateyaM vANI pavitraparvvate tena sArddhaM  
vidyamAnairasmAbhirazrAvi| 19 aparam  
asmatsamIpe dRDhataram bhaviSyadvAkyam vidyate  
yUyaJca yadi dinArambhaM yuSmanmanaHsu  
prabhAtIyanakSatrasodyajca yAvat timuramaye sthAne  
jvalantaM pradIpamiva tad vAkyAM sammanyadhve

tarhi bhadraM kariSyatha| 20 zAstriyaM kimapi  
bhaviSyadvAkyam manuSyasya svakiyabhAvabodhakaM  
nahi, etad yuSmAbhiH samyak jJAyatAM| 21 yato  
bhaviSyadvAkyam purA mAnuSANAM icchAto  
notpannaM kintvIzvarasya pavitralokAH  
pavitreNatmanA pravarttitAH santo vAkyam  
abhASanta|

2 aparaM pUrvvakAle yathA lokAnAM madhye  
mithyAbhaviSyadvAdina upAtiSThan tathA  
yuSmAkaM madhye'pi mithyAzikSaka upasthAsyanti, te  
sveSAM kretAraM prabhun anaGgikRtya satvaraM  
vinAzam sveSu varttayanti vinAzakavaidharmmyaM  
guptaM yuSmanmadhyam AneSyanti| 2 tato  
'nekeSu teSAM vinAzakamArgam gateSu tebhyaH  
satyamArgasya ninda sambhaviSyati| 3 aparajca te  
lobhAt kApaTyavAkyaI rryuSmatto lAbhaM kariSyante  
kintu teSAM purAtanadandaJJAna na vilambate teSAM  
vinAzazca na nidrAti| 4 IzvaraH kRtapApAn dUtAn na  
kSamitva timirazRGkhalaiH pAtAle ruddhva  
vicArArthaM samarpitavAn| (Tartaroḥ g5020) 5 purAtanaM  
saMsAramapi na kSamitva taM duSTANAM saMsAraM  
jalAplAvanena majjayitva saptajanaiH sahitaM  
dharmmapracArakaM nohaM rakSitavAn| 6 sidomam  
amorA cetinAmake nagare bhaviSyatAM duSTANAM  
dRSTAntaM vidhAya bhasmikRtya vinAzena  
daNDitavAn; 7 kintu taiH kutsitavyabhicAribhi  
rduSTAtmabhiH kliSTaM dhArmmikaM loTaM  
rakSitavAn| 8 sa dhArmmiko janasteSAM madhye  
nivasan svIyadRSTizrotragocarebhysteSAM  
adharmmAcArebhyaH svakiyadhArmmikamanasi dine  
dine taptavAn| 9 prabhu rbhaktAn pariKSAd  
uddharttuM vicAradinaJca yAvad daNDyAmAnAn  
adhArmmikAn roddhuM pArayati, 10 vizeSato ye  
'medhyAbhiASAt zArIrikasukham anugacchanti  
kartRtvapadani cAvajAnanti tAneva (roddhuM  
pArayati) te duHsAhasinaH pragalbhAzca| 11 aparaM  
balagauravAbhyAM zreSThA divyadUtAH prabhoH  
sannidhau yeSAM vaiparItyena nindaSUCakaM vicAraM  
na kurvanti teSAM uccapadasthAnAM nindanAd ime na  
bhItAH| 12 kintu ye buddhihInAH prakRta jantavo  
dharttavayatAyai vinAzyatAyai ca jAyante tatsadRzA ime  
yanna budhyante tat nindantaH svakiyavinAzyataya  
vinaMkSyanti svIyAdharmmasya phalaM prApsyanti ca|  
13 te divA prakRSTabhjanaM sukhaM manyante  
nijjalalaiH sukhabhoginaH santo yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM  
bhjanaM kurvvantaH kalaGkino doSiNazca bhavanti| 14  
teSAM locanani paradArAkAGKSini pApe cAzrAntAni te  
caJcalani manAMsi mohayanti lobhe tatparamanasaH  
santi ca| 15 te zApagrastA vaMzAH saralamArgaM vihAya  
biyoraputrasya biliyamasya vipathena vrajanto  
bhrAntA abhavan| sa biliyamo 'pyadharmAt  
prApye pAritoSike'priyata, 16 kintu nijAparAdhAd  
bhartsanAM alabhata yato vacanazaktihinaM  
vAhanaM mAnuSikagiram uccAryya bhaviSyadvAdina



unmattatAm abAdhata| 17 ime nirjalAni prasravaNANI  
 pracaNDAvAyuna cAlitA meghAzca teSAM kRte  
 nityasthAyI ghoratarAndhakAraH saJcito 'stij| (questioned)  
 18 ye ca janA bhrAntyAcArigaNAt kRcchreNodhdRtAstAn  
 ime 'parimitadarpakathA bhASamANAH  
 zArIrikasukhAbhilASaiH kAmakriDABhizca mohayanti|  
 19 tebhyaH svAdhinatAM pratijjAya svayaM vinAzyatAyA  
 dAsA bhavanti, yataH, yo yenaiva parAjigye sa jAtastasya  
 kiGkaraH| 20 trAtuH prabho ryzIzukhrISTasya jJAnena  
 saMsArasya malebhya udhdRtA ye punasteSu nimajjya  
 parAjIyante teSAM prathamadazAtaH zeSadaza kutsitA  
 bhavati| 21 teSAM pakSe dharmmapathasya jJAnAprApti  
 rvaraM na ca nirddiSTAt pavitravidhimArgAt  
 jJAnaprAptAnAM parAvarttanaM| 22 kintu yeyaM satyA  
 dRSTAntakathA saiva teSu phalitavati, yathA, kukkuraH  
 svIyavAntAya vyAvarttate punaH punaH| luThituM  
 karddame tadvat kSAlitazcaiva zUkaraH||

**3** he priyatamAH, yUyaM yathA  
 pavitrabhaviSyadvaktRbhiH pUrvvoktAni vAkyAni  
 trAtrA prabhuna preritAnAm asmAkam AdezaJca  
 sAratha tathA yuSmAn smArayitVA 2 yuSmAkAM  
 saralabhAvaM prabodhayitum ahaM dvtilyam idaM  
 patraM likhAmi| 3 prathamaM yuSmAbhiridAM jJAyatAM  
 yat zeSe kAle svecchAcAriNo nindaka upasthAya 4  
 vadiSyanti prabhorAgamanasya pratijjA kutra? yataH  
 pitRlokAnAM mahAnidrAgamanAt paraM sarvvANI  
 sRSTerArambhakAle yathA tathaivAvatiSThante| 5  
 pUrvvam Izvarasya vAkyenAkAzamaNDalaM jalAd  
 utpanna jale santiSThamAnA ca pRthivyavidyataitad  
 anicchukatAtaste na jAnAnti, 6 tatastAtkAlikasaMsAro  
 jalenAplAvito vinAzaM gataH| 7 kintvadhuna  
 varttamAne AkAzabhUmaNDale tenaiva vAkyena  
 vahnyarthaM gupte vicAradinaM duSTamAnavAnAM  
 vinAzaJca yAvad rakSyate| 8 he priyatamAH, yUyam  
 etadekaM vAkyam anavagata mA bhavata yat prabhoH  
 sAKSAd dinamekaM varSasahasravad varSasahasraJca  
 dinaikavat| 9 kecid yathA vilambaM manyante tathA  
 prabhuH svapratijjAyAM vilambate tannahi kintu ko'pi  
 yanna vinazyet sarvvAM eva manaHparAvarttanaM  
 gaccheyurityabhilaSan so 'smAn prati dlrghasahiSNutAM  
 vidadhAtij| 10 kintu kSapAyAM caura iva prabho rdinan  
 AgamiSyati tasmin mahAzabdena gaganamaNDalaM  
 lopsyate mUlavastUni ca tApena galiSyante pRthivi  
 tanmadhyasthitAni karmmAni ca dhakSyante| 11  
 ataH sarvvairetai rvikAre gantavye sati yasmin  
 AkAzamaNDalaM dAhena vikAriSyate mUlavastUni ca  
 tApena galiSyante 12 tasyezvaradinasyAgamanaM  
 pratIkSamANairAkAGkSamANAizca yUSmAbhi  
 rdharmmAcArezvarabhaktibhyAM kiDRzai rlokai  
 rbhavitavyaM? 13 tathApi vayaM tasya pratijjAnusAreNa  
 dharmmasya vAsasthAnaM nUtanam AkAzamaNDalaM  
 nUtanAM bhUmaNDalaJca pratikSamahe| 14 ataeva he  
 priyatamAH, tAni pratikSamANA yUyaM niSkalaGka  
 aninditAzca bhUtvA yat zAntyAzritAstiSThathaitasmin

yatadhvaM| 15 asmAkAM prabho rdIrghasahiSNutAJca  
 paritrANajanikAM manyadhvaM| asmAkAM priyabhre  
 paulAya yat jJAnam adAyI tadanusAreNa so'pi patre  
 yuSmAn prati tadevAlikhat| 16 svakIyasarvvapatreSu  
 caitAnyadhi prastutya tadeva gadati| teSu patreSu  
 katipayAni durUhyANI vAkyANI vidyante ye  
 ca loka ajjAnAzcaJcaAzca te nijavinAzArtham  
 anyazAstriyavacanAniva tAnyapi vikArayanti|  
 17 tasmAd he priyatamAH, yUyaM pUrvvam  
 buddhvA sAvadhAnAstiSThata, adhArmmikANAM  
 bhrAntisrotasApahRtAH svakIyasusthiratvAt  
 mA bhrazyata| 18 kintvasmAkAM prabhostrAtu  
 ryzIzukhrISTasyAnugrahe jJAnE ca varddhadhvaM| tasya  
 gauravam idAnIM sadAkAlaJca bhUyAt| Amen| (aiOn g165)

# 1 yohanaH

**1** Adito ya AsId yasya vAg asmAbhirazrAvi yajca vayaM svanetraI rdRSTavanto yajca vIkSitavantaH svakaraiH sPrSTAvantazca taM jIvanavAdaM vayaM jIApayAmaH| 2 sa jIvanasvarUpaH prakAzata vayaJca taM dRSTAvantastamadhI sAkSyAM dadmazca, yazca pituH sannidhAvavarttatAsmAkaM samIpe prakAzata ca tam anantajIvanasvarUpaM vayaM yuSmAn jIApayAmaH| (aiōnios g166) **3** asmAbhi ryad dRSTaM zrutaJca tadeva yuSmAn jIApayate tenAsmAbhiH sahAMzitvaM yuSmAkaM bhaviSyati| asmAkajca sahAMzitvaM pitra tatputreNa yIzukhrISTena ca sArddhaM bhavati| **4** aparaJca yuSmAkam Anando yat sampUrNo bhaved tadarthaM vyayam etAni likhAmaH| **5** vayaM yaM vArttAM tasmAt zrutvA yuSmAn jIApayAmaH seyam| Izvaro jyotistasmIn andhakArasya lezo'pi nAsti| **6** vayaM tena sahAMzina iti gaditvA yadyandhAkAre carAmastarhi satyAcAriNo na santo 'nRtavAdino bhavAmaH| **7** kintu sa yathA jyotiSi varttate tathA vayamapi yadi jyotiSi carAmastarhi parasparaM sahabhAgino bhavAmastasya putrasya yIzukhrISTasya rudhiraJcAsmAn sarvvasmAt pApAt zuddhayati| **8** vayaM niSpApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi svayameva svAn vAjcayAmaH satyamataJcAsmAkam antare na vidyate| **9** yadi svapApAni svIkurmmahe tarhi sa vizvAsyo yAthArthikazcAsti tasmAd asmAkaM pApAni kSamiSyate sarvvasmAd adharmmAccAsmAn zuddhayiSyati| **10** vayam akRtapApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi tam anRtavAdinaM kurmmastasya vAkyajcAsmAkam antare na vidyate|

**2** he priyabAlakAH, yuSmAbhi ryat pApaM na kriyeta tadarthaM yuSmAn pratyetAni mayA likhyante| yadi tu kenApi pApaM kriyate tarhi pituH samIpe 'smAkaM ekaH sahAyo 'rthato dhArmmiko yIzuH khriSTo vidyate| 2 sa cAsmAkaM pApAnAM prAyazcittaM kevalamasmAkaM nahi kintu likhilasaMsArasya pApAnAM prAyazcittaM| **3** vayaM taM jAnIma iti tadIyAjApAlanenAvagacchAmaH| **4** ahaM taM jAnAmIti vaditvA yastasyaAJJA na pAlayati so 'nRtavAdi satyamataJca tasyAntare na vidyate| **5** yaH kazcit tasya vAkyAM pAlayati tasmIn Izvarasya prema satyarUpeNa sidhyati vayaM tasmin varttAmahe tad etenAvagacchAmaH| **6** ahaM tasmin tiSThAmIti yo gadati tasyedam ucitaM yat khriSTo yAdRg AcaritavAn so 'pi tAdRg Acaret| **7** he priyatamaH, yuSmAn pratyahaM nUtanAmAjJAM likhAmIti nahi kintvAdito yuSmAbhi rIabdhaM purAtanAmAjJAM likhAmi| Adito yuSmAbhi ryad vAkyAM zrutaM sA purAtanAjJA| **8** punarapi yuSmAn prati nUtanAjJA mayA likhyata etadapi tasmIn yuSmAsu ca satyaM, yato 'ndhakAro vyatyeti satya jyotizcedAnIM prakAzate; **9** ahaM jyotiSi vartta iti gaditvA yaH svabhArAtaraM dveSTi so 'dyApi tamisre varttate| **10** svabhArAtari yaH priyate sa eva jyotiSi varttate vighnajanakaM kimapi tasmIn na vidyate| **11** kintu svabhArAtaraM yo dveSTi sa timire

varttate timire carati ca timireNa ca tasya nayane 'ndhIkriyete tasmAt kka yAmIti sa jJAtuM na zaknoti| **12** he zizavaH, yUYaM tasya nAmna pApakSamAM prAptavantastasmAd ahaM yuSmAn prati likhAmi| **13** he pitaraH, ya Adito varttamAnastaM yUYaM jAnItha tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhAmi| he yuvAnaH yUYaM pApatmAnaM jitavantastasmAd yuSmAn prati likhAmi| he bAlakAH, yUYaM pitaraM jAnItha tasmAdahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| **14** he pitaraH, Adito yo varttamAnastaM yUYaM jAnItha tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| he yuvAnaH, yUYaM balavanta Adhve, Izvarasya vAkyajca yuSmadantare vartate pApatmA ca yuSmAbhiH parAjigye tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| **15** yUYaM saMsAre saMsArasthaviSayeSu ca mA prIyadhvaM yaH saMsAre prIyate tasyAntare pituH prema na tiSThati| **16** yataH saMsAre yadyat sthitam arthataH zAririkabhAvasyAbhilASo darzanendriyasyAbhilASo jIvanasya garvvazca sarvvametad pitRto na jAyate kintu saMsAradeval| **17** saMsArastadiAbhilASazca vyatyeti kintu ya IzvarasyeSTaM karoti so 'nantakAlaM yAvat tiSThati| (aiōn g165) **18** he bAlakAH, zeSakAlo'yAM, aparaM khriSTARiNopasthAvyamiti yuSmAbhi ryathA zrutaM tathA bahavaH khriSTARaya upasthitAstasmAdayaM zeSakAlo'stIti vayaM jAnImaH| **19** te 'smanmadhyAn nirgatavantaH kintvasmadiYA nAsan yadyasmadiYA abhaviSyant tarhyasmatsaGge 'sthAsyan, kintu sarvve 'smadiYA na santyetasya prakAza Avazyaka AsIt| **20** yaH pavitrastasmAd yUYam abhiSekaM prAptavantastena sarvvANI jAnItha| **21** yUYaM satyamataM na jAnItha tatAranaD ahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn tannahi kintu yUYaM tat jAnItha satyamataAcca kimapyanRtavAkyAM notpadyate tatAranaDeva| **22** yIzurabhiSiktastrAteti yo nAGgikaroti taM vinA ko 'paro 'nRtavAdi bhavet? sa eva khriSTARi ryaH pitaraM putrajca nAGgikaroti| **23** yaH kazcit putraM nAGgikaroti sa pitaramapi na dhArayati yazca putramaGgikaroti sa pitaramapi dhArayati| **24** Adito yuSmAbhi ryat zrutaM tad yuSmAsu tiSThatu, AditaH zrutaM vAkyAM yadi yuSmAsu tiSThati, tarhi yUYamapi putre pitari ca sthAsyatha| **25** sa ca pratijJavAsmabhyAM yat pratijJatavAn tad anantajIvanaM| (aiōnios g166) **26** ye janA yuSmAn bhrAmayanti tAnadhyaham idaM likhitavAn| **27** aparaM yUYaM tasmAd yam abhiSekaM prAptavantaH sa yuSmAsu tiSThati tataH ko'pi yad yuSmAn zikSayet tad anAvazyakAM, sa cAbhiSeko yuSmAn sarvvANI zikSayati satyazca bhavati na cAtathyaH, ataH sa yuSmAn yadvad azikSayat tadvat tatra sthAsyatha| **28** ataeva he priyabAlaka yUYaM tatra tiSThata, tathA sati sa yadA prakAziSyate tadA vayaM pratibhAnvIta bhaviSyAmaH, tasyAgamanasamaye ca tasya sAKSanna trapiSyAmahe| **29** sa dhArmmiko 'stIti yadi yUYaM jAnItha tarhi yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM karoti sa tasmAt jAta ityapi jAnIta|

**3** pazyata vayam Izvarasya santAnA iti nAmnAkhyAmahe, etena pitAsmabhyAM kidRk

mahAprama pradattavAn, kintu saMsArastaM nAjAnAt  
 tatkaAraNAdasmAn api na jAnAti| 2 he priyatamAH,  
 idAnIM vayam Izvarasya santAna Asmahe pazcAt kim  
 bhaviSyAmastad adyApyaprakAzitaM kintu prakAzam  
 gate vayaM tasya sadRZA bhaviSyAmi iti jAnImaH, yataH  
 sa yAdRzo 'sti tAdRzo 'smAbhirdarziSyate| 3 tasmin eSA  
 pratyAZa yasya kasyacid bhavati sa svAm tathA pavitraM  
 karoti yathA sa pavitro 'sti| 4 yaH kazcit pApam Acarati  
 sa vyavasthAlaGghanaM karoti yataH pApameva  
 vyavasthAlaGghanaM| 5 aparaM so 'smAkAm  
 pApAnyapaharttuM prAkAzataitad yUYaM jAnItha,  
 pApajca tasmin na vidyate| 6 yaH kazcit tasmin tiSThati  
 sa pApAcAraM na karoti yaH kazcit pApAcAraM karoti sa  
 taM na dRSTavAn na vAvagatavAn| 7 he priyabAlakAH,  
 kazcid yuSmAkAm bhramaM na janayet, yaH kazcid  
 dharmmAcAraM karoti sa tAdRg dhArmmiko bhavati  
 yAdRk sa dhAmmiko 'sti| 8 yaH pApAcAraM karoti sa  
 zayatAnAt jAtO yataH zayatAna AditaH pApAcArI  
 zayatAnasya karmmaNAM lopArthamevezvarasya  
 putraH prAkAzata| 9 yaH kazcid IzvarAt jAtaH sa  
 pApAcAraM na karoti yatastasya vIryyaM tasmin  
 tiSThati pApAcAraM karttuJca na zaknoti yataH sa  
 IzvarAt jAtaH| 10 ityanenezvarasya santAnAH  
 zayatAnasya ca santAna vyaktA bhavanti| yaH kazcid  
 dharmmAcAraM na karoti sa IzvarAt jAtO nahi yazca  
 svabhrAtari na prIyate so 'pIzvarAt jAtO nahi| 11  
 yatastasya ya Adeza Adito yuSmAbhiH zrutaH sa eSa eva  
 yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prema karttavayaM| 12  
 pApAtmato jAtO yaH kAbil svabhrAtaram hatavAn  
 tatsadRzairasmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM| sa kasmAt  
 kAraNAt taM hatavAn? tasya karmmaNI duSTAni  
 tadbhrAtuzca karmmaNI dharmmANyAsan iti kAraNAt|  
 13 he mama bhrAtaraH, saMsAro yadi yuSmAn dveSTi  
 tarhi tad AzcaryyaM na manyadhvaM| 14 vayaM  
 mRtyum uttIryya jIVanaM prAptavantastad bhrAtRSu  
 premakaraNAt jAnImaH| bhrAtari yo na prIyate sa  
 mRtyau tiSThati| 15 yaH kazcit svabhrAtaram dveSTi  
 sam naraghAti kiJcAnantajIVanaM naraghAtinaH  
 kasyApyantare nAvatiSThate tad yUYaM jAnItha| (aiōnios  
 g166) 16 asmAkAm kRte sa svapranAMstyaktavAn  
 ityanena vayaM premnastattvam avagataH, aparaM  
 bhrAtRNAM kRte 'smAbhirapi prANastyaktavyAH| 17  
 sAMsArikajIvikAprApto yo janaH svabhrAtaram dInaM  
 dRSTva tasmAt svIyadayAM ruNaddhi tasyAntara  
 Izvarasya prema kathaM tiSThet? 18 he mama  
 priyabAlakAH, vAKyena jihvaya vAsmAbhiH prema na  
 karttavayaM kintu kAryyena satyataya caiva| 19 etena  
 vayaM yat satyamatasambandhiyAstajAnImastasya  
 sAKSat svAntaHkaraNani sAntvayitum zakSyAmazca| 20  
 yato 'smadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn duSayati  
 tarhyasmadantaH karaNAd Izvaro mahAn sarvvajJazca|  
 21 he priyatamAH, asmadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn na  
 duSayati tarhi vayam Izvarasya sAKSat pratibhAnvita  
 bhavAmaH| 22 yacca prArthayAmahe tat tasmAt  
 prApnumaH, yato vayaM tasyAJJAH pAlayAmastasya

sAKSat tuSTijanakam AcAraM kurmmazca| 23 aparaM  
 tasyeyamAjJA yad vayaM putrasya yIzkhriSTasya  
 nAmni vizvasimastasyAjJAnusAreNa ca parasparaM  
 prema kurmmaH| 24 yazca tasyAJJAH pAlayati sa tasmin  
 tiSThati tasmin so'pi tiSThati; sa cAsmAn yam AtmAnaM  
 dattavAn tasmAt so 'smAsu tiSThati jAnImaH|

4 he priyatamAH, yUYaM sarvveSvAtmasu na vizvasita  
 kintu te IzvarAt jAta na vetyAtmanaH parIkSadhvaM  
 yato bahavo mRSAbhaviSyadvAdino jaganmadhyam  
 AgatavantaH| 2 IzvarIyo ya Atma sa yuSmAbhiranena  
 paricyatAM, yIzuH khriSTO narAvatAro bhUtvAgata  
 etad yena kenacid AtmanA svIkriyate sa IzvarIyaH|  
 3 kintu yIzuH khriSTO narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etad  
 yena kenacid AtmanA nAGgikriyate sa IzvarIyo  
 nahi kintu khriSTARerAtma, tena cAgantavyamiti  
 yuSmAbhiH zrutaM, sa cedAnImapi jagati varttate| 4 he  
 bAlakAH, yUYam IzvarAt jAtAstAni jativantazca yataH  
 saMsArAdhiSTHAnakArINo 'pi yuSmadadhiSTHAnakArI  
 mahAn| 5 te saMsArAt jAtAstato hetoH saMsArAd  
 bhASante saMsArazca teSAM vAKyANI gRhIAti| 6 vayam  
 IzvarAt jAtaH, IzvaraM yo jAnAti so'smadvAKyANI  
 gRhIAti yazcevarAt jAtO nahi so'smadvAKyANI na  
 gRhIAti; anena vayaM satyAtmAnaM bhrAmakAtmAnaJca  
 paricinumaH| 7 he priyatamAH, vayaM parasparaM  
 prema karavAma, yataH prema IzvarAt jAyate, aparaM  
 yaH kazcit prema karoti sa IzvarAt jAta IzvaraM vetti  
 ca| 8 yaH prema na karoti sa IzvaraM na jAnAti yata  
 IzvaraH premasvarUPaH| 9 asmAsvIzvarasya premitena  
 prAkAzata yat svaputreNAsmabhyaM jIVanadAnArtham  
 IzvaraH svIyam advitIyaM putraM jaganmadhyaM  
 preSitavAn| 10 vayaM yad Izvare prItavanta ityatra  
 nahi kintu sa yadasmAsu prItavAn asmatpApAnAM  
 prAyazcirttArthaM svaputraM preSitavAMzetyatra  
 prema santiSThate| 11 he priyatamAH, asmAsu  
 yadIzvaraNaitAdRzaM prema kRtaM tarhi parasparaM  
 prema karttum asmAkamapyucitaM| 12 IzvaraH  
 kadAca kenApi na dRSTaH yadyasmAbhiH parasparaM  
 prema kriyate tarhIzvaro 'smanmadhye tiSThati  
 tasya prema cAsmAsu setsyate| 13 asmabhyaM  
 tena svaklyAtmanoM'zo datta ityanena vayaM yat  
 tasmin tiSThAmaH sa ca yad asmAsu tiSThatiti  
 jAnImaH| 14 piTA jagatrAtAraM putraM preSitavAn  
 etad vayaM dRSTva pramANayAmaH| 15 yIzurlIzvarasya  
 putra etad yenAGgikriyate tasmin IzvarastiSThati  
 sa cezvare tiSThati| 16 asmAsvIzvarasya yat prema  
 varttate tad vayaM jJAtavantastasmin vizvAsitavantazca|  
 IzvaraH premasvarUPaH premnI yastiSThati sa  
 Izvare tiSThati tasmIMzcevarastiSThati| 17 sa  
 yAdRzo 'sti vayamapyetasmin jagati tAdRZA bhavAma  
 etasmAd vicAradine 'smAbhi ryA pratibha labhyate  
 sAsmatsambandhiyasya premaH siddhiH| 18 premni  
 bhIti rna varttate kintu siddhaM prema bhItiM nirAkaroti  
 yato bhItiH sayAtanAsti bhItO mAnavaH premni siddho  
 na jAtaH| 19 asmAsu sa prathamaM prItavAn iti kAraNAd

vayaM tasmin prIyAmahe| 20 Izvare 'haM prIya ityuktVA yaH kazcit svabhrAtaraM dveSTi so 'nRtavAdI| sa yaM dRSTavAn tasmin svabhrAtari yadi na prIyate tarhi yam IzvaraM na dRSTavAn kathaM tasmin prema karttuM zaknuyAt? 21 ata Izvare yaH prIyate sa svIyabhrAtaryyapi prIyatAm iyam AJJA tasmAd asmAbhi rIabdha|

**5** yIzurabhiSiktastrAteti yaH kazcid vizvAsiti sa IzvarAt jAtaH; aparaM yaH kazcit janayitari prIyate sa tasmAt jAte jane 'pi prIyate| 2 vayam Izvarasya santAneSu prIyAmahe tad anena jAnImo yad Izvare prIyAmahe tasyAjJAHA pAlayAmazca| 3 yata Izvare yat prema tat tadlyAjJApAlanenAsmAbhiH prakAzayitavyaM, tasyAjJAzca kaThorA na bhavanti| 4 yato yaH kazcid IzvarAt jAtaH sa saMsAraM jayati kiJcAsmAkaM yo vizvAsaH sa evAsmAkaM saMsArayajiyayaH| 5 yIzurIzvarasya putra iti yo vizvasiti taM vinA ko'paraH saMsAraM jayati? 6 so'bhiSiktastrAta yIzustoyarudhirAbhyAm AgataH kevalaM toyena nahi kintu toyarudhirAbhyAm, AtmA ca sAkSI bhavati yata AtmA satyatAsvarUpaH| 7 yato hetoH svarge pitA vAdaH pavitra AtmA ca traya ime sAkSiNaH santi, traya ime caiko bhavanti| 8 tatha prThivyAm AtmA toyaM rudhiraJca trINyetAni sAkSyam dadAti teSAM trayANAm ekatvaM bhavati ca| 9 mAnavANAm sAkSyam yadyasmAbhi rgrHyate tarhIzvarasya sAkSyam tasmAdapi zreSThaM yataH svaputramadhIzvaraNa dattaM sAkSyamidaM| 10 Izvarasya putre yo vizvAsiti sa nijAntare tat sAkSyam dhArayati; Izvare yo na vizvasiti sa tam anRtavAdinaM karoti yata IzvaraH svaputramadhi yat sAkSyam dattavAn tasmin sa na vizvasiti| 11 tacca sAkSyamidaM yad Izvaro 'smabhyam anantajIvanaM dattavAn tacca jIvanaM tasya putre vidyate| (aiOnios g166) 12 yaH putraM dhArayati sa jIvanaM dhAriyati, Izvarasya putraM yo na dhArayati sa jIvanaM na dhArayati| 13 Izvaraputrasya nAmni yuSmAn pratyetAni mayA likhitAni tasyAbhiprAyo 'yaM yad yUyam anantajIvanaprApta iti jAnlyAta tasyezvaraputrasya nAmni vizvaseta ca| (aiOnios g166) 14 tasyAntike 'smAkaM yA pratibha bhavati tasyAH kAraNamidaM yad vayaM yadi tasyAbhimataM kimapi taM yAcAmahe tarhi so 'smAkaM vAkyaM zRNoti| 15 sa cAsmAkaM yat kiJcana yAcanaM zRNotiti yadi jAnImastarhi tasmAd yAcitA varA asmAbhiH prApyante tadapi jAnImaH| 16 kazcid yadi svabhrAtaram amRtyujanakaM pApaM kurvvantaM pazyati tarhi sa prArthanAM karotu tenezvarastasmajIvanaM dAsyati, arthato mRtyujanakaM pApaM yena nAkAritasmai| kintu mRtyujanakam ekaM pApam Aste tadadhi tena prArthanA kriyatAmityahaM na vadAmi| 17 sarvva evAdharmmaH pApaM kintu sarvvapAMpa mRtyujanakaM nahi| 18 ya IzvarAt jAtaH sa pApAcAraM na karoti kintvIzvarAt jAto janaH svaM rakSati tasmAt sa pApAtmA taM na spRzatIti vayaM jAnImaH| 19 vayam IzvarAt jAtaH kintu kRtsnaH saMsAraH pApAtmano vazaM gato 'stIti jAnImaH| 20 aparam Izvarasya putra AgatavAn vayajca yayA tasya

satyamayasa jJAnaM prApnuyAmastAdRzIM dhiyam asmabhyam dattavAn iti jAnImastamin satyamaye 'rthatastasya putre yIzukhrISTE tiSThAmazca; sa eva satyamaya Izvaro 'nantajIvanasvarUpazcAsti| (aiOnios g166) 21 he priyabAlakAH, yUYaM devamUrttibhyaH svAN rakSata| Amen|

## 2 yohanaH

**1** he abhirucite kuriye, tvAM tava putrAMzca prati  
prAcIno'haM patraM likhAmi| **2** satyamAtAd  
yuSmAsu mama premAsti kevalaM mama nahi kintu  
satyamataJJAnAM sarvveSAmeva| yataH satyamatam  
asmAsu tiSThatyanantakAlaM yAvaccAsmAsu sthAsyati|  
(aiōn g165) **3** piturizvarAt tatpituH putrAt prabho  
ryIzukhrISTAcca prApyo 'nugrahaH kRpA zAntizca  
satyatAprembhyAM sArddhaM yuSmAn adhitiSThatu| **4**  
vayaM pitRto yAm AjjAM prAptavantastadanusAreNa  
tava kecid AtmajAH satyamatam Acarantyetasya  
pramANaM prApyAhaM bhRzam AnanditavAn| **5**  
sAmprataJca he kuriye, navInAM kAJcid AjjAM na  
likhannaham Adito labdhAM AjjAM likhan tvAm  
idaM vinaye yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prema  
karttavyaM| **6** aparaM premaitena prakAzate yad vayaM  
tasyAJJA Acarema| Adito yuSmAbhi ryA zruta seyam  
AJJA sA ca yuSmAbhirAcaritavyA| **7** yato bahavaH  
pravaJcaka jagat pravizya yIzukhrISTo narAvatAro  
bhUtvAgata etat nAGgIkurvanti sa eva pravaJcakaH  
khrISTArizcAsti| **8** asmAkaM zramo yat paNDazramo na  
bhavet kintu sampUrNaM vetanamasmAbhi rlabhyeta  
tadarthaM svAnadhi sAvadhAnA bhavataH| **9** yaH  
kazcid vipathagAmI bhUtvA khrISTasya zikSAyAM  
na tiSThati sa IzvaraM na dhArayati khrISTasya  
zijJAYAM yastiSThati sa pitaraM putraJca dhArayati| **10**  
yaH kazcid yuSmatsannidhimAgacchan zikSAmEnAM  
nAnayati sa yuSmAbhiH svavezmani na gRhyatAM tava  
maGgalaM bhUyAditi vAgapi tasmai na kathyatAM|  
**11** yatastava maGgalaM bhUyAditi vAcAM yaH kazcit  
tasmai kathayati sa tasya duSkarmmaNAm aMzi  
bhavati| **12** yuSmAn prati mayA bahUni lekhitavyAni  
kintu patramasiBhyAM tat karttuM necchAmi,  
yato 'smAkam Anando yathA sampUrNo bhaviSyati  
tathA yuSmatsamIpamupasthAyAhaM sammukhiBhUya  
yuSmAbhiH sambhAsiSya iti pratyAza mamAste| **13**  
tavAbhirucitAyA bhaginyA bAlakAstvAM namaskAraM  
jJApayanti| Amen|

# 3 yohanaH

**1** prAcno 'haM satyamatAd yasmin priye taM  
priyatamaM gAyaM prati patraM likhAmi| **2**  
he priya, tavAtmA yAdRk zubhAnvitastAdRk  
sarvvaviSaye tava zubhaM svAsthyaJca bhUyAt| **3**  
bhrAtRbhirAgatya tava satyamatasyArthatastvaM  
kidRk satyamatamAcarasyetasya sAkSye datte  
mama mahAnando jAtaH| **4** mama santAnAH  
satyamatamAcarantItivArttAto mama ya Anando jAyate  
tato mahattaro nAsti| **5** he priya, bhrAtRn prati  
vizeSataStAn videzino bhRtRn prati tvayA yadyat kRtaM  
tat sarvvaM vizvAsino yogyaM| **6** te ca samiteH sAkSAT  
tava pramnaH pramANaM dattavantaH, aparam  
IzvarayogyarUpeNa tAn prasthApayata tvayA  
satkarmma kAriSyate| **7** yataste tasya nAmna yAtrAM  
vidhAya bhinnajAtIyebhyaH kimapi na gRhItavantaH| **8**  
tasmAd vayaM yat satyamatasya sahAya bhavema  
tadarthametAdRza loka asmAbhiranugrahitavyAH| **9**  
samitiM pratyahaM patraM likhitavAn kintu teSAM  
madhye yo diyatriphiH pradhAnAyate so 'smAn na  
gRhIAti| **10** ato 'haM yadopasthAsyAmi tadA tena yadyat  
kriyate tat sarvvaM taM smArayiSyAmi, yataH sa  
durvvAkyairasmAn apavadati, tenApi tRpTiM  
na gatvA svayamapi bhrAtRn nAnugRhIAti ye  
cAnugrahitumicchanti tAn samitito 'pi bahiSkaroti| **11**  
he priya, tvayA duSkarmma nAnukriyatAM kintu  
satkarmmaiva| yaH satkarmmAcArI sa IzvarAt jAtaH, yo  
duSkarmmAcArI sa IzvaraM na dRSTavAn| **12**  
dimItriyasya pakSe sarvvaiH sAkSyam adAyi vizeSataH  
satyamatenApi, vayamapi tatpakSe sAkSyAM dadmaH,  
asmAkaJca sAkSyAM satyameveti yUyaM jAnItha| **13**  
tvAM prati mayA bahUni lekhitavyANI kintu  
masIlekhanIbhyaM lekhituM necchAmi| **14** acireNa  
tvAM drakSyAmIti mama pratyAzaste tadAvAM  
sammukhibhUya parasparaM sambhASiSyAvahe| tava  
zAnti rbhUyAt| asmAKaM mitrANI tvAM namaskAraM  
jJApayanti tvamapyekaikasya nAma procya mitrebhyo  
namaskuru| iti|

# yihUdAH

1 yIzukhrISTasya dAso yAkUbo bhrAtA  
yihUdAstAtenezvareNa pavitrIkRtAn yIzukhrISTena  
rakSitAMzcAhUtAn lokAn prati patraM likhati| 2 kRpA  
zAntIH prema ca bAhulyarUpeNa yuSmAsvadhitiSThatu|  
3 he priyah, sAdhAraNaparitrANamadhi yuSmAn prati  
lekhituM mama bahuyatne jAte pUrvvakAle  
pavitalokeSu samarpito yo dharmmastadarthaM yUyaM  
prANavyayenApi saceSTA bhavatei vinayArthaM  
yuSmAn prati patralekhanamAvazyakam amanye| 4  
yasmAd etadUpadanDaprAptaye pUrvvaM likhitAH  
kecijjanA asmAn upasRptavantaH, te 'dhArmmikaloka  
asmAkam IzvarasyAnugrahaM dhvajIkRtya lampatAm  
Acaranti, advitIyo 'dhipati ryo 'smAkam prabhu  
ryIzukhrISTastaM nAGgIkurvanti| 5 tasmAd yUyaM  
purA yad avagataStat puna ryuSmAn smArayitum  
icchAmi, phalataH prabhurekakRtvaH svapraJA  
misaradezAd udadhAra yat tataH param avizvAsino  
vyanAzayat| 6 ye ca svargadUtAH svIyakartRtvapade na  
sthitvA svavAsasthAnaM parityaktavantastAn  
sa mahAdinasya vicArArtham andhakAramaye  
'dhaHsthAne sadAstHAyibhi rbandhanairabadhnAt| (aiōnios  
g126) 7 paraM sidomam amorA tannikaTasthanagArNI  
caiteSAM nivAsinastatsamarUpaM vyabhicAraM  
kRtavanto viSamamaithunasya ceSTayA vipathaM  
gatavantazca tasmAt tAnyapi dRSTAntasvarUpANI  
bhUtva sadAtanavahninA daNDaM bhujjate| (aiōnios g166)  
8 tathaiveme svapnAcAriNo'pi svazarIrANI kalaGkayanti  
rAjAdhInatAM na svIkurvantyuccapadasthAn nindanti  
ca| 9 kintu pradhAnadivyadUto mlkhAyelo yadA mUsaso  
dehe zayatAnena vivadamAnaH samabhASata tadA  
tisman nindArUpaM daNDaM samarpayitum sHAsaM na  
kRtvAkathayat prabhustvAM bhartsayatAM| 10  
kintvime yanna budhyante tannindanti yacca  
nirbbodhapazava ivendriyairavagacchanti tena  
nazyanti| 11 tAn dhik, te kAbilo mArge caranti  
pAritoSikasyAzAto biliyamo bhrAntimanudhAvanti  
korahasya durmmukhatvena vinazyanti ca| 12  
yuSmAkAM premabhojyeSu te vighnajanaka bhavanti,  
Atmambharayazca bhUtva nirlajjayA yuSmAbhiH  
sArddhaM bhujjate| te vAyubhizcAlitA nistoyameghA  
hemantakAlika niSphala dvi rmRTA unmulitA  
vRkSAH, 13 svakIyalajjAphaNodvamakAH pracanDAH  
sAmudrataragGAH sadAkAlaM yAvat ghoratimirabhAgini  
bhramaNakArINi nakSatrANI ca bhavanti| (aiōn g165) 14  
AdamataH saptamaH puruSo yo hanokaH sa tAnuddizya  
bhaviSyadvAkyamidaM kathitavAn, yathA, pazya  
svaklyapuNyAnAm ayutai rveSTitAH prabhuH| 15  
sarvvAn prati vicArAjJasAdhanAyAgamiSyati| tadA  
cAdhArmmikAH sarvve jATA yairaparAdhinaH|  
vidharmmakarmmaNAM teSAM sarvveSAmeva kArANat|  
tathA tadvaiparItyenApyadharmmAcAripinAM|  
uktakaThoravAkyAnAM sarvveSAMapi kArANat|

paramezena doSitvaM teSAM prakAzayiSyate||  
16 te vAkkalahakAriNaH svabhAgyanindakAH  
svecchAcAriNo darpavAdimukhaviziSTA lAbhArthaM  
manuSyastAvakAzca santi| 17 kintu he priyatamaH,  
asmAkAM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya preritai ryad vAkyAM  
pUrvvaM yuSmabhyaM kathitaM tat smarata, 18  
phalataH zeSasamaye svecchAto 'dharmmAcAriNo  
nindaka upastHasyantIti| 19 ete lokAH svAn pRthak  
kurvvantaH sAMsArika AtmahInAzca santi| 20 kintu he  
priyatamaH, yUyaM sveSAM atipavitravizvAse  
nicIyamAnAH pavitreNATmanA prArthanAM  
kurvvanta 21 Izvarasya premnA svAn rakSata,  
anantajIvanAya cAsmAkAM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya  
kRpAM pratikSadhvaM| (aiōnios g166) 22 aparaM yUyaM  
vivicya kAMzcid anukampadhvaM 23 kAMzcid agnita  
uddhRtya bhayaM pradarzya rakSata, zArIrIkabhAvena  
kalaGkitaM vastramapi RtIyadhvaM| 24 aparajca yuSmAn  
skhalanAd rakSitum ullAsena svIyatejasaH sAKSAT  
nirddoSan sthApayituJca samartho 25 yo 'smAkam  
advitIyastrANakarTTA sarvvajja Izvarastasya gauravaM  
mahimA parAkramaH kartRtvaJcedAnIm anantakAlaM  
yAvad bhUyat| Amen| (aiōn g165)

# prakAzitaM

**1** yat prakAzitaM vAkyam IzvaraH svadAsAnAM nikaTaM zIghramupasthAsyantInAM ghaTanANAM darzanArthaM yIzukhrISTe samarpitavAn tat sa svIyadUtaM preSya nijavesakAM yohanaM jJApitavAn| **2** sa cezvarasya vAkye khriSTasya sAkSyE ca yadyad dRSTavAn tasya pramANAM dattavAn| **3** etasya bhaviSyadvaktRgranthasya vAkyAnAM pATHakaH zrotArazca tanmadhye likhitAjJAgrAhiNazca dhanya yataH sa kAlaH sannikaTaH| **4** yohan AziyAdezasthAH sapta samitIH prati patraM likhati| yo varttamAno bhUto bhaviSyaMzca ye ca saptAtmAnastasya siMhAsanasya sammukhe tiSThanti **5** yazca yIzukhrISTo vizvastaH sAKSI mRtANAM madhye prathamajAto bhUmaNDalastharAjAnAM adhipatizca bhavati, etebhyo 'nugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM| **6** yo 'smAsu prItavAn svarudhireNAsmAn svapApebhyaH prakSalitavAn tasya piturIzvarasya yAjakAn kRtvAsmAn rAJavarge niyuktavAMzca tasmin mahima parAkramazcAnantakAlaM yAvad varttatAM| Amen| (aiōn **g165**) **7** pazyata sa meghairAgacchati tenaikaikasya cakSustaM drakSyati ye ca taM vidhdhavantaste 'pi taM vilokiSyante tasya kRte pRthivIsthAH sarvve vaMza vIlapISyantI| satyam Amen| **8** varttamAno bhUto bhaviSyaMzca yAH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH paramezvaraH sa gadati, ahameva kaH kSazcArthata Adirantazca| **9** yuSmAkAM bhrAtA yIzukhrISTasya klezarAjyatititkSANAM sahabhAgI cAhaM yohan Izvarasya vAkyaheto rYIzukhrISTasya sAkSyahetozca pAtmanAmaka upadvIpa AsaM| **10** tatra prabho rdine AtmanAviSto 'haM svapazcAt tUrIdhvanivat mahAravam azrauSaM, **11** tenoktam, ahaM kaH kSazcArthata Adirantazca| tvaM yad drakSyasi tad granthe likhitvAziyAdezasthANAM sapta samitInAM samIppam iphiSaM smurNAM thuyAtIrAm sArddim philAdilphiyAM lAyadikeyAJca preSaya| **12** tato mayA sambhASaMAnasya kasya ravaH zrUyate taddarzanArthaM mukhaM parAvarttitAM tat parAvartya svarNamayah sapta dipavRkSA dRSTAH| **13** teSAM sapta dipavRkSANAM madhye dirghaparicchadaparihitaH suvarNazRGkhalena veSTitavakSazca manuSyaputAkRtireko janastiSThati, **14** tasya ziraH kezazca zvetameSalomAnIva himavat zretau locane vahnzikhAsame **15** caraNau vahnikuNDeApitasupittalasadRzau ravazca bahutoyAnAM ravatulyaH| **16** tasya dakSiNahaste sapta tArA vidyante vaktrAcca tikSNo dvidhAraH khaGgo nirgacchati mukhamaNDalajca svatejasA dedIpyamAnasya sUryasya sadRzaM| **17** taM dRSTvAhaM mRtakalpastaccaraNe patitastataH svadakSiNakaraM mayi nidhAya tenoktam mA bhaiSIH; aham Adirantazca| **18** aham amarastathApi mRtAvAn kintu pazyAham anantakAlaM yAvat jIvAmI| Amen| mRtyoH paralokasya ca kujjika mama hastagatAH| (aiōn

**g165, Hadēs g86**) **19** ato yad bhavati yaccetaH param bhaviSyati tvayA dRSTaM tat sarvvaM likhyatAM| **20** mama dakSiNahaste sthita yAH sapta tArA ye ca svarNamayah sapta dipavRkSastvayA dRSTastattAtparyyamidaM tAH sapta tArAH sapta samitInAM dUtaH suvarNamayah sapta dipavRkSazca sapta samitayah santi|

**2** iphiSasthasamite rdUtaM prati tvam idaM likha; yo dakSiNakareNa sapta tArA dhArayati saptANAM suvarNadIpavRkSANAM madhye gamanAgamane karoti ca tenedam ucyate| **2** tava kriyAH zramaH sahiSNuTA ca mama gocarAH, tvaM duSTAN soDhuM na zaknoSi ye ca prerita na santaH svAn preritAn vadanti tvaM tAn parikSya mRSAbhASiNo vijJatavAn, **3** aparaM tvaM titikSAM vidadhAsi mama nAmArthaM bahu soDhvaAnasi tathApi na paryaklAmyastadapi jAnAmI| **4** kijca tava viruddhaM mayait vaktavyaM yat tava prathamaM prema tvayA vyahIyate| **5** ataH kutaH patito 'si tat smRtvA manaH parAvarttya pUrvvIyAkriyAH kuru na cet tvayA manasi na parivartite 'haM tUrNam Agatya tava dipavRkSaM svasthAnAd apasArayISyAmI| **6** tathApi taveSa guNo vidyate yat nIkalAyatIyalokANAM yAH kriyA aham Rtiye tAstvamapi Rtiyame| **7** yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu| yo jano jayati tasma aham IzvarasyArAmasthajivanataroH phalaM bhoktuM dAsyAmI| **8** aparaM smurNasthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha; ya Adirantazca yo mRtavAn punarjIvitavAMzca tenedam ucyate, **9** tava kriyAH klezo dainyajca mama gocarAH kintu tvaM dhanavAnasi ye ca yihUdIya na santaH zayatAnasya samAJAH santi tathApi svAn yihUdIyAn vadanti teSAM nindAmapyahaM jAnAmI| **10** tvayA yo yAH klezaH soDhavyastasmAt mA bhaiSIH pazyaya zayatAno yuSmAkAM parIkSArthaM kAMzcit kArAyAM nikSepsyati daza dinAni yAvat klezo yuSmAsu varttiSyate ca| tvaM mRtyuparyyantaM vizvAsyo bhava tenAhaM jIvanakIRItaM tubhyaM dAsyAmI| **11** yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu| yo jayati sa dvtilyamRtyunA na hiMsiSyate| **12** aparaM pargAmasthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yastikSNaM dvidhAraM khaGgaM dhArayati sa eva bhASate| **13** tava kriyA mama gocarAH, yatra zayatAnasya siMhAsanaM tatraiva tvaM vasasi tadapi jAnAmI| tvaM mama nAma dhArayasi madbhakterasvIkArastvayA na kRto mama vizvAsyasAkSiNa AntipAH samaye 'pi na kRtaH| sa tu yuSmanmadhye 'ghAni yataH zayatAnastatraiva nivasati| **14** tathApi tava viruddhaM mama kijcid vaktavyaM yato devaprasAdAdanAya paraDAragamanAya cesrAyelaH santAnAnAM sammukha unMATHaM sthApayitum bAlAk yenAzikSyata tasya biliyamaH zikSavalambinastava kecit janAstatra santi| **15** tatha nIkalAyatIyAnAM zikSavalambinastava kecit janaH api santi tadevAham Rtiye| **16** ato hetostvaM manaH parivarttaya na cedahaM



tvarayA tava samlpamupasthAya madvaktasthakhaGgena taiH saha yotsyAmi| 17 yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitiH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu| yo jano jayati tasmA ahaM guptamAnnAM bhoktuM dAsyAmi zubhraprastaramapi tasmai dAsyAmi tatra prastare nUtanaM nAma likhitaM tacca grahitAraM vinA nAnyena kenApyavagamyate| 18 aparaM thuyAtIrAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha| yasya locane vahnikhAsadRze caraNau ca supittalasaGkAzau sa Izvaraputro bhASate, 19 tava kriyAH prema vizvAsaH paricaryA sahiSNuteA ca mama gocarAH, tava prathamakriyAbhyaH zeSakriyAH zreStHastadapi jAnAmi| 20 tathApi tava viruddhaM mayA kiJcid vaktavyaM yato yA ISebalnAmika yoSit svAM bhaviSyadvAdinIM manyate vezyAgamanAya devaprasAdAzanAya ca mama dAsAn zikSayati bhrAmayati ca sA tvayA na nivAryate| 21 ahaM manaHparivarttanAya tasyai samayaM dattavAn kintu sA svIyavezyAkriyAto manaHparivarttayituM nAbhilaSati| 22 pazyAhaM tAM zayyAyAM nikSepsyAmi, ye taya sArddhaM vyabhicAraM kurvvanti te yadi svakriyAbhyo manAMsi na parAvarttayanti tarhi tAnapi mahAkleze nikSepsyAmi 23 tasyAH santAnAMzca mRtyunA haniSyAmi| tenAham antaHkaraNAnAM manasAJcAnusandhanAkArI yuSmAkamekaikasmai ca svakriyANAM phalaM mayA dAtavyamiti sarvvAH samitayo jJAsyanti| 24 aparam avaziSTAn thuyAtIrasthalokAn arthato yAvantastAM zikSAM na dhArayanti ye ca kaizcit zayatAnasya gambhIrArthA ucyante tAn ye nAvagatavantastAnahaM vadAmi yuSmAsu kamapyaparaM bhAraM nAropayiSyAmi; 25 kintu yad yuSmAkaM vidyate tat mamAgamanaM yAvad dhArayata| 26 yo jano jayati zeSaparyyantaM mama kriyAH pAlayati ca tasmA aham anyajAtIyAnAm AdhipatyAM dAsyAmi; 27 pitRto mayA yadvat kartRtvAM labdhaM tadvat so 'pi lauhadaNDena tAn cArayiSyati tena mRdbhAjanAnIva te cUrNA bhaviSyanti| 28 aparam ahaM tasmai prabhAtIyatArAm api dAsyAmi| 29 yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitiH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu|

**3** aparaM sArddisthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yo jana Izvarasya saptAtmanaH sapta tArAzca dhArayati sa eva bhASate, tava kriyA mama gocarAH, tvaM jIvadAkhyo 'si tathApi mRto 'si tadapi jAnAmi| 2 prabuddho bhava, avaziSTaM yadyat mRtakalpaM tadapi sabalIkuru yata Izvarasya sAKSat tava karmmAni na siddhAnIti pramANaM mayA prAptaM| 3 ataH kIdRzIM zikSAM labdhavAn zruttavAzcaSi tat smaran tAM pAlaya svamanaH parivarttaya ca| cet prabuddho na bhavestarihyaM stena iva tava samlpam upasthAsyAmi kiJca kasmIn danDe upasthAsyAmi tanna jJAsyasi| 4 tathApi yaiH svavAsAMsi na kalaGkitAni tAdRzAH katipayalokAH sArddinagare 'pi tava vidyante te zubhraparicchadai rmama saGge gamanAgamane kariSyanti yataste yogyAH| 5 yo

jano jayati sa zubhraparicchadaM paridhApayiSyante, ahajca jIvanagranthAt tasya nAma nAntardhApayiSyAmi kintu matpituH sAKSat tasya dUtanAM sAKSacca tasya nAma svIkariSyAmi| 6 yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitiH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu| 7 aparajca philAdilphiyAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yaH pavitraH satyamayazcAsti dAyUdaH kujjikAM dhArayati ca yena mocite 'paraH ko'pi na ruNaddhi ruddhe cAparaH ko'pi na mocayati sa eva bhASate| 8 tava kriyA mama gocarAH pazyA tava samIpe 'haM muktaM dvAraM sthApatavAn tat kenApi roddhuM na zakyate yatastavAlpaM balamAste tathApi tvaM mama vAkyAM pAlitavAn mama nAmno 'svIkAraM na kRtavAMzca| 9 pazyA yihUdIyA na santo ye mRSavAdinaH svAn yihUdIyAn vadanti teSAM zayatAnasamAjIyAnAM kAMzcid aham AneSyAmi pazyA te madAjJata Agatya tava caraNayoH praNaMsyanti tvajca mama priyo 'sIti jJAsyanti| 10 tvaM mama sahiSNutAsUcakaM vAkyAM rakSItvAnasi tatArANat pRthivInivAsinAM parIkSarthaM kRtsNaM jagad yengAmiparIkSadinenAkramiSyate tasmAd ahamapi tvAM rakSiSyAmi| 11 pazyA mayA zIghram AgantavyaM tava yadasti tat dhAraya ko 'pi tava kirITaM nApaharatu| 12 yo jano jayati tamahaM madIyezvarasya mandire stambhaM kRtvA sthApayisyAmi sa puna rna nirgamiSyati| aparajca tasmin madIyezvarasya nAma madIyezvarasya puryyA api nAma arthato yA navInA yirUzAnam purI svargAt madIyezvarasya samIpAd avarokSyati tasya nAma mamApi nUtanaM nAma lekhiSyAmi| 13 yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitiH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu| 14 aparajca lAyadikeyAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, ya Amen arthato vizvAsyaH satyamayazca sAKSi, Izvarasya sRSTERAdizcAsti sa eva bhASate| 15 tava kriyA mama gocarAH tvaM zIto nAsi tapto 'pi nAsiti jAnAmi| 16 tava zItatvaM taptatvaM vA varaM bhavet, zIto na bhUtva tapto 'pi na bhUtva tvamevambhUtaH kadUSNo 'si tatArANad ahaM svamukhAt tvAm udvamiSyAmi| 17 ahaM dhanI samRddhazcAsmi mama kasyApyabhAvo na bhavatIti tvaM vadasi kintu tvameva duHkhArtto durgato daridro 'ndho nagnazcAsi tat tvayA nAvagamyate| 18 tvaM yad dhanI bhavestadarthaM matto vahnau tApitaM suvarNaM krINihi magnatvAt tava lajJA yanna prakAzeta tadarthaM paridhAnAya mattaH zubhravAsAMsi krINihi yacca tava dRSTIH prasanna bhavet tadarthaM cakSurlepanAyAjjanaM mattaH krINIHIti mama mantraNa| 19 yeSvahaM priYe tAn sarvvAn bhartsayAmi zAsmi ca, atastvam udyamaM vidhAya manaH parivarttayaj| 20 pazyAahaM dvAri tiSThan tad Ahanmi yadi kazcIt mama ravaM zruttva dvAraM mocayati tarhyahaM tasya sannidhiM pravizya tena sArddhaM bhokSye so 'pi mayA sArddhaM bhokSyate| 21 aparamahaM yathA jitavAn mama pitra ca saha tasya siMhAsana upaviSTazcAsmi, tathA yo jano jayati tamahaM mayA sArddhaM matsiMhAsana upavezayiSyAmi| 22

yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnam  
AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu|

**4** tataH paraM mayA dRSTipAtaM kRtvA svarge muktaM  
dvAram ekaM dRSTaM mayA sahabhASamANasya  
ca yasya tUrivAdyatulyo ravaH pUrvaM zrutaH  
sa mAam avocat sthAnametad Arohaya, itaH paraM  
yena yena bhavitavyaM tadahaM tvAM darzayiSye| **2**  
tenAhaM tatkSaNAAd AtmAviSto bhUtva 'pazyam svarge  
siMhAsanamekaM sthApitaM tatra siMhAsane eko jana  
upaviSto 'sti| **3** siMhAsane upaviSTasya tasya janasya  
rUpaM sUryyakAntamaNeH pravAlasya ca tulyaM  
tat siMhAsanaJca marakatamaNivadrUpaviziSTena  
meghadhanuSA veSTitaM| **4** tasya siMhAsane  
caturdikSu caturviMzatisiMhAsanAni tiSThanti teSu  
siMhAsaneSu caturviMzati prAcnaloka upaviSTaste  
zubhravAsaHparihitasteSAM zirAMsi ca suvarNakirITai  
rbhUSitAni| **5** tasya siMhAsanasya madhyAt taDito  
ravAH stanitAni ca nirgacchanti siMhAsanasyAntike  
ca sapta dIpa jvalanti ta Izvarasya saptAtmAnaH|  
**6** aparaM siMhAsanasyAntike sphaTikatulyaH  
kAcamayo jalAzayo vidyate, aparam agrataH pazcAcca  
bahucakSuSmantazcatvAraH prANinaH siMhasanasya  
madhye caturdikSu ca vidyante| **7** teSAM prathamaH  
prANI siMhAkAro dvitIyaH prANI govAtsAkArastRtIyaH  
prANI manuSyaadvadanaviziSTacaturthazca prANI  
uDDIyamAnakuraropamaH| **8** teSAM caturNAM  
ekaikasya prANinaH SaT pakSAH santi te ca  
sarvvAGgeSvabhyantare ca bahucakSurviziSTAH,  
te divAnizAM na vizrAmya gadanti pavitraH  
pavitraH pavitraH sarvvazaktimAn varttamAno bhUto  
bhaviSyAMzca prabhuH paramezvaraH| **9** itthaM taiH  
prANibhistasyAnantajIvinaH siMhAsanopaviSTasya  
janasya prabhAve gaurave dhanyavAde ca  
prakrIttite (aiõñ g165) **10** te caturviMzati prAcInA  
api tasya siMhAsanopaviSTasyAntike praNinatya  
tam anantajIvinaM praNamanti svIyagirITAMzca  
siMhAsanasyAntike nikSipy vadanti, (aiõñ g165) **11** he  
prabho IzvarAsmAkaM prabhAvaM gauravaM balaM|  
tvamevArhasi samprAptuM yat sarvvaM sasRje tvayA|  
tavAbhilASatazcaiva sarvvaM sambhUya nirmmame||

**5** anantaraM tasya siHAsanopaviSTajanasya dakSiNaste  
'nta rbahizca likhitaM patramekaM mayA dRSTaM tat  
saptamudrAbhiraGkitaM| **2** tatpazcAd eko balavAn dUto  
dRSTaH sa uccaiH svareNa vAcamimAM ghoSayati kaH  
patrametad vivarItuM tammudrA mocayitujcArhati? **3**  
kintu svargamarttyapAtAleSu tat patraM vivarItuM  
nirikSituJca kasyApi sAmarthyAM nAbhavat| **4**  
ato yastat patraM vivarItuM nirikSituJcArhati  
tAdRzajanasyAbhAvAd ahaM bahu roditavAn| **5** kintu  
teSAM prAcInAnAm eko jano mAmavadat mA  
rodIH pazyo yo yihUdAvaMzIyaH siMho dAyUdo  
mUlasvarUpazcAsti sa patrasya tasya saptamudrANAJca  
mocanAya pramUtavAn| **6** aparaM siMhAsanasya  
caturNAM prANinAM prAcInavargasya ca madhya eko

meSazAvako mayA dRSTaH sa chedita iva tasya  
saptazRGgAni saptalocanAni ca santi tAni kRtsnAM  
pRthivIM preSitA Izvarasya saptAtmAnaH| **7**  
sa upAgatya tasya siMhAsanopaviSTajanasya  
dakSiNakarAt tat patraM gRhItavAn| **8** patre gRhite  
catvAraH prANinazcaturviMMzati prAcInAzca tasya  
meSazAvakasyAntike praNipatanti teSAM ekaikasya  
karayo rvINAM sugandhidravayaiH paripUrNaM  
svarNamayapAtraJca tiSThanti tAni pavitralokAnAM  
prArthanAsvarUPAni| **9** aparaM te nUtanamekaM  
gItamagAyan, yathA, grahItuM patrikam tasya mudrA  
mocayitum tathA| tvamevArhasi yasmat tvAM balivat  
chedanaM gataH| sarvvAbhyo jAtibhASAbhyaH  
sarvvasmAd vaMzadezataH| Izvarasya kRte 'smAn tvAM  
svIyaraktena kRItavAn| **10** asmadIzvarapakSe 'smAn  
nRpatIn yAjakAnapi| kRtavAMstena rAjatvaM  
kariSyAMO mahltale| **11** aparaM nirikSamANena mayA  
siMhAsanasya prANicatuSTayasya prAcInavargasya ca  
parito bahUnAM dUtanAM ravaH zrutaH, teSAM  
saMkhyA ayutAyutAni sahasrasahastrAni ca| **12**  
tairuccairidam uktaM, parAkramaM dhanaM jJanaM  
zaktiM gauravamAdaraM| prazaMsAjcArhati  
prAptuM chedito meSazAvakaH|| **13** aparaM  
svargamarttyapAtAlasAgareSu yAni vidyante teSAM  
sarvveSAM sRSTavastUnAM vAgiyAM mayA zruta,  
prazaMsAM gauravaM zauryyam AdhipatyAM  
sanAtanaM| siMhasanopaviSTazca meSavatsazca  
gacchatAM| (aiõñ g165) **14** aparaM te catvAraH prANinaH  
kathitavantastathAstu, tatazcaturviMzati prAcInA api  
praNipatyata tam anantakAlajIvinaM prANaman|

**6** anantaraM mayi nirikSamANE meSazAvakena tAsAM  
saptamudrANAM eka mudrA mukta tatasteSAM  
caturNAM ekasya prANina Agatya pazyetivAcako  
meghagarjanatulyo ravo mayA zrutaH| **2** tataH param  
ekaH zuklAzco dRSTaH, tadArUDho jano dhanu  
rdhArayati tasmai ca kirITamekam adAyi tataH sa  
prabhavan prabhaviSyAMzca nirgatavAn| **3** aparaM  
dvitIyamudrAyAM tena mocitAyAM dvitIyasya prANina  
Agatya pazyeti vAk mayA zruta| **4** tato 'ruNavarNo  
'para eko 'zvo nirgatavAn tadArohiNi pRthivItaH  
zAntyapaharaNasya lokAnAM madhye parasparaM  
pratighAtotpAdanasya ca sAmarthyAM samarpitam,  
eko bRhatkhaGgo 'pi tasma adAyi| **5** aparaM  
tRtIyamudrAyAM tana mocitAyAM tRtIyasya prANina  
Agatya pazyeti vAk mayA zruta, tataH kAlavarNa eko  
'zvo mayA dRSTaH, tadArohiNo haste tulA tiSThanti **6**  
anantaraM prANicatuSTayasya madhyAd vAgiyAM zruta  
godhUmAnAmekaH seTako mudrApAdaikamUlyaH,  
yavAnAJca seTakatrayaM mudrApAdaikamUlyaM  
tailadrAKSarasAzca tvayA mA hiMsitavyAH| **7**  
anantaraM caturthamudrAyAM tena mocitAyAM  
caturthasya prANina Agatya pazyeti vAk mayA zruta| **8**  
tataH pANDuravarNa eko 'zvo mayA dRSTaH,  
tadArohiNo nAma mRtyuriti paralokazca tam anucarati

khaGgena durbhikSeNa mahAmAryya vanyapazubhizca lokAnAM badhAya pRthivyAzcaturthAMzasyAdhipatyAM tasmA adAyil| (Hadēs g86) 9 anantaraM paJamamudrAyAM tena mocitAyAM IzvaravAkyahetostatra sAKSyadAnAcca cheditAnAM lokAnAM dehino vedyA adho mayAdRzyanta| 10 ta uccairidaM gadanti, he pavitra satyamaya prabho asmAkaM raktapAte pRthivInivAsibhi rvivaditUM tasya phala dAtujca kati kAlaM vilambase? 11 tatasteSAM ekaikasmai zubhraH paricchado 'dAyI vAgIyaJcAkathiyata yUYamalpakAlam arthato yuSmAkaM ye sahAdAsA bhrAtaro yUyamiva ghAniSyante teSAM saMkhyA yAvat sampUrNatAM na gacchati tAvad viramata| 12 anantaraM yadA sa SaSThamudrAmamocayat tada mayi nirIkSamANe mahAn bhUkampo 'bhavat sUryyazca uSTRalomajavastravat kRSNavaRnazcandramAzca raktasaGkAzo 'bhavat 13 gaganasthatArAzca prabalavAyuna cAlitAd uDumbaravRkSat nipAtitAnyapakkaphalAnIva bhUtike nyapatan| 14 AkAzamaNDalaja saGkucyamAnagranthaiVAntardhAnam agamat giraya upadvIpAzca sarvve sthAnAntaraM cAlitAH 15 pRthivIsthA bhUpAlA mahAllokaH sahastrapatayo dhaninaH parAkramiNazca loka dAsa muktAzca sarvve 'pi guhAsu giristhazailaSu ca svAn prAcchAdayan| 16 te ca girIn zailAMzca vadanti yUYam asmadupari patitVA siMhAsanopaviSTajanasya drSTito meSazAvakasya kopAccAsmAn gopAyata; 17 yatastasya krodhasya mahAdinam upasthitaM kaH sthAtuM zaknoti?

7 anantaraM catvAro divyadUtA mayA drSTAH, te pRthivyAzcaturSu koNeSu tiSThanataH pRthivyAM samudre vRkSeSu ca vAyu ryatha na vahet tathA pRthivyAzcatur vAyUn dhArayanti| 2 anantaraM sUryyodayasthAnAd udyan apara eko dUto mayA drSTAH so'marezvarasya mudrAM dhArayati, yeSu cartuSu dUteSu pRthivIsamudrayo rhiMsanasya bhAro dattastAn sa uccairidaM avadat| 3 Izvarasya dAsa yAvad asmAbhi rbhAleSu mudrayAGkitA na bhaviSyanti tAvat pRthivI samudro taravazca yuSmAbhi rna hiMsyantAM| 4 tataH paraM mudrAGkitalokAnAM saMkhyA mayAzrAvij isrAyelaH sarvvavaMzAyAzcaturcatvAriMzatsahasrAdhikalakSaloka mudrayAGkitA abhavan, 5 arthato yihUdAvaMze dvAdazasahasrAni rUbeNavaMze dvAdazasahasrAni gAdavaMze dvAdazasahasrAni, 6 AzeravaMze dvAdazasahasrAni naptAlivaMze dvAdazasahasrAni minazivaMze dvAdazasahasrAni, 7 zimiyonavaMze dvAdazasahasrAni levivaMze dvAdazasahasrAni iSakharavaMze dvAdazasahasrAni, 8 sibUlUnavaMze dvAdazasahasrAni yUSaphavaMze dvAdazasahasrAni binyAminavaMze ca dvAdazasahasrAni loka mudrAGkitAH| 9 tataH paraM sarvvajAtIyAnAM sarvvavaMzIyAnAM sarvvadezIyAnAM sarvvabhASAvAdinAJca mahAlokaAraNyaM mayA drSTAM, tAn gaNayituM kenApi na zakyaM, te ca

zubhraparicchadaparihitaH santaH karaizca tAlavRntAni vahantaH siMhAsanasya meSazAvakasya cAntike tiSThanti, 10 uccaiHsvairairidaM kathayanti ca, siMhAsanopaviSTasya paramezasya naH stavaH|stavazca meSavatsasya sambhUyAt trANakAraNat| 11 tataH sarvve dUtAH siMhAsanasya prAcInavargasya prANicatuSTayasya ca paritastiSThantaH siMhAsanasyAntike nyUbjIbhUyvezvaraM praNamyA vadanti, 12 tathAstu dhanyavAdazca tejo jJAnaM prazaMsanaM| zauryyaM parAkramazcApi zaktizca sarvvameva tat| varttatAmIzvara'smAkaM nityaM nityaM tathAstviti| (aiōn g165) 13 tataH paraM teSAM prAcInAnAm eko jano mAM sambhASya jagAda zubhraparicchadaparihita ime ke? kuto vAgataH? 14 tato mayoktaM he mahecccha bhavAneva tat jAnAti| tena kathitaM, ime mahAklezamadhyAd Agatya meSazAvakasya rudhireNa svIyaparicchadAn prakSalitavantaH zuklikRtavantazca| 15 tatkAraNat ta Izvarasya siMhAsanasyAntike tiSThanto divArAttraM tasya mandire taM sevante siMhAsanopaviSTo janazca tAn adhisthAsyati| 16 teSAM kSudhA pipAsA vA puna rna bhaviSyati raudraM kopyuttApo vA teSu na nipatiSyati, 17 yataH siMhAsanAdhisthAnakArI meSazAvakastAn cArayiSyati, amRtatoyAnAM prasravaNAnAM sannidhiM tAn gamayiSyati ca, Izvaro'pi teSAM nayanabhyaH sarvvamazru pramArkSyati|

8 anantaraM saptamamudrAyAM tena mocitAyAM sArddhadanDakAlaM svargo niHzabdo'bhavat| 2 aparam aham IzvarasyAntike tiSThataH saptadUtAn apazyaM tebhyaH saptatUryyo'diyanta| 3 tataH param anya eko dUta AgataH sa svarNadhUpAdhAraM gRhItVA vedimupAtiSThat sa ca yat siMhAsanasyAntike sthitAyAH suvarNavedya upari sarvveSAM pavitralokAnAM prArthanAsu dhUpAn yojayet tadarthaM pracuradhUpAstasmai dattAH| 4 tatastasya dUtasya karAt pavitralokAnAM prArthanAbhiH saMyuktadhUpAnAM dhUma Izvarasya samakSaM udatiSThat| 5 pazcAt sa dUto dhUpAdhAraM gRhItVA vedyA vahninA pUrayitVA pRthivyAM nikSiptavAn tena ravA meghagarjjanAni vidyuto bhUmikampazcAbhavan| 6 tataH paraM saptatUrI rdhArayantaH saptadUtAstUrI rvAdayitum udyata abhavan| 7 prathamena tUryyAM vAditAyAM raktamizritau zilAvahnI sambhUya pRthivyAM nikSiptau tena pRthivyAstRtIyAMzo dagdhaH, tarUNAmapi tRtIyAMzo dagdhaH, haridvarNatRNani ca sarvvAni dagdhanI| 8 anantaraM dvitIyadUtana tUryyAM vAditAyAM vahninA prajvalito mahAparvvataH sAgare nikSiptastena sAgarasya tRtIyAMzo raktIbhUtAH 9 sAgare sthitAnAM saprANAnAM sRSTavastUnAM tRtIyAMzo mRtaH, arNavayAnAnAm api tRtIyAMzo naSTAH| 10 aparaM tRtIyadUtana tUryyAM vAditAyAM dipa iva jvalanti eka mahati tArA gaganAT nipatya nadinAM jalaprasravaNAnAJcoparyyAvatIRnA| 11 tasyAstArAyA nAma nAgadamanakamiti, tena toyAnAM tRtIyAMze

nAgadamanakIbhUte toyAnAM tiktatvAt bahavo manAvA mRtAH| 12 aparaM caturthadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM sUryyasya tRtIyAMzaccandrasya tRtIyAMzo nakSatrANAJca tRtIyAMzaH prahRtaH, tena teSAM tRtIyAMze 'ndhakArIbhUte divasastRtIyAMzakAlaM yAvat tejohIno bhavati nizApi tAmevAvasthAM gacchati| 13 tadA nirIkSamANena mayAkAzamadhyenAbhipatata ekasya dUtasya ravaH zrutaH sa uccai rgadati, aparai ryaistribhi rdUtaistUryyo vAditavyAsteSAM avaziStAtUrIdhvanitaH pRthivInivAsinAM santApaH santApaH santApazca sambhaviSyati|

**9** tataH paraM saptamadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM gaganAt pRthivyAM nipatita ekastArako mayA dRStAH, tasmai rasAtalakUpasya kujjikAdAyil (Abyssos g12) 2 tena rasAtalakUpe mukte mahAgnikuNDasya dhUma iva dhUmastamAt kUpAd udgataH| tasmAt kUpadhUmAt sUryyAkAzau timirAvRtau| (Abyssos g12) 3 tasmAd dhUmAt pataGgeSu pRthivyAM nirgateSu naralokasthavRzcikavat balaM tebhyo'dAyil 4 aparaM pRthivyAstRNani haridvarNazAkAdayo vRkSAzca tai rna siMhitavyAH kintu yeSAM bhAleSvIzvarasya mudrAyA aGko nAsti kevalaM te manAvAstai rhiMsitavyA idaM ta AdISTAH| 5 parantu teSAM badhAya nahi kevalaM paJca mAsAn yAvat yAtanAdAnAya tebhyaH sAmarthyamadAyil vRzcikena daStasya manAvasya yAdRzi yAtanA jAyate tairapi tAdRzi yAtanA pradyate| 6 tasmin samaye manAvA mRtyuM mRgyasiSyante kintu prAptuM na zakSyanti, te prANAn tyaktum abhilaSiSyanti kintu mRtyustebhyo dUraM palAyisyate| 7 teSAM pataGgAnAm AkAro yuddhArthaM susajjitAnAm azvAnAm AkArasya tulyaH, teSAM ziraHsu suvarNakirITAniva kirITAni vidyante, mukhamaNDalAni ca manUsikamukhatulyani, 8 kezAzca yoSitAM kezAnAM sadRzAH, dantAzca siMhadantatulyAH, 9 lauhakavacavat teSAM kavacAni santi, teSAM pakSANAM zabdo ranAya dhAvatAmazvarathANAM samUhasya zabdatalyaH| 10 vRzcikAnAmiva teSAM lAGgULAni santi, teSu lAGgUleSu kaNTakAni vidyante, aparaM paJca mAsAn yAvat manAvAnAM hiMsanAya te sAmarthyaprAptAH| 11 teSAM raJA ca rasAtalasya dUtastasya nAma ibriyabhASaya abaddon yUnAniyabhASaya ca apalluyon arthato vinAzaka iti| (Abyssos g12) 12 prathamAH santApo gatavAn pazya itaH paramapi dvAbhyAM santApAbhyAm upasthAtavyaM| 13 tataH paraM SaSThadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM IzvarasyAntike sthitAyAH suvarNavedyAzcatuzcUDataH kasyacid ravo mayAzrAvi| 14 sa tUrIdhAriNaM SaSThadUtam avadat, pharAtakhye mahAnade ye catvAro dUtA baddhAH santi tAn mocaya| 15 tatastaddaNDasya taddinasya tanmAsasya tadvatsarasya ca kRte nirUpitAste catvAro dUtA manAvAnAM tRtIyAMzasya badhArthaM mocitAH| 16 aparam azvArohisainyAnAM samkhyA mayAzrAvi, te viMzatikoTaya Asan| 17 mayA ye 'zva azvArohiNazca dRSTasta etAdRzAH,

teSAM vahnisarUpAni nilprastarasvarUpAni gandhakasvarUpAni ca varmmANyAsan, vAjinAJca siMhamUrddhasadRzA mUrddhAnaH, teSAM mukhebhyo vahnidhUmagandhaka nirgacchanti| 18 etaistribhi rdaNDairarthatasteSAM mukhebhyo nirgacchadbhi rvahnidhUmagandhakai rmAnuSANAM tutIyAMzo 'ghAnil 19 teSAM vAjinAM balaM mukheSu lAGgUleSu ca sthitaM, yatasteSAM lAGgULAni sarpaArAni mastakavizISTAni ca taireva te hiMsanti| 20 aparam avaziSTA ye manAvA tai rdaNDai rna hatAste yathA dRSTizravaNagamanazaktihInAn svarNaraupyapittalaprastarakASThamayAn vighraHAn bhUtAMzpa na pUjayiSyanti tatha svahastAnAM kriyAbhyaH svamanAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH 21 svabdhakuhakavyabhicAracauryyobhoyo 'pi manAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH|

**10** anantaraM svargAd avarohan apara eko mahAbalo dUto mayA dRStAH, sa parihitameghastasya zirzaca meghadhanuSA bhUSitaM mukhamaNDalaJca sUryyatulyaM caraNau ca vahnistambhasamaul 2 sa svakareNa vistIrNamekaM kSudragranthaM dhAryati, dakSiNacaraNena samudre vAmacaraNena ca sthale tiSThati| 3 sa siMhagarjanavad uccaiHsvareNa nyanadat nirAde kRte sapta stanitAni svakiyAn svanAn prakAzayan| 4 taiH sapta stanitai rvAkye kathite 'haM tat lekhitum udyata AsaM kintu svargAd vAgiyaM mayA zruta sapta stanitai ryad yad uktaM tat mudrayAGkaya mA likha| 5 aparaM samudramedinyostiSThan yo dUto mayA dRStAH sa gaganaM prati svadakSiNakaramutthApya 6 aparaM svargAd yasya ravo mayAzrAvi sa puna rmAM sambhAvyAvadat tvaM gatvA samudramedinyostiSThato dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNa kSudragranthaM gRhAna, tena mayA dUtasamIpaM gatvA kathitaM grantho 'sau diyatAM| (aiOn g165) 7 kintu tUrIM vAdiSyataH saptamadUtasya tUrIvAdanasamaya Izvarasya gupta mantraNA tasya dAsAn bhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tena susaMvAde yathA prakAzita tathaiva siddha bhaviSyati| 8 aparaM svargAd yasya ravo mayAzrAvi sa puna rmAM sambhASyAvadat tvaM gatvA samudramedinyostiSThato dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNaM kSudragranthaM gRhAna, 9 tena mayA dUtasamIpaM gatvA kathitaM grantho 'sau diyatAM| sa mAm avadat taM gRhItvA gila, tavodare sa tiktaraso bhaviSyati kintu mukhe madhuvat svAdu rbhaviSyati| 10 tena mayA dUtasya karAd grantho gRhItto gilitazca| sa tu mama mukhe madhuvat svAdurAsIt kintvadanAt paraM mamodarastiktatAM gataH| 11 tataH sa mAm avadat bahUn jAtivaMzabhASAvadirAjAn adhi tvayA puna rbhaviSyadvAkyam vaktavyaM|

**11** anantaraM parimANadaNDavad eko nalo mahyamadAyil, sa ca dUta upatiSThan mAm avadat, utthAyezvarasya mandiraM vedIM tatratyasevakAMzca mimISva| 2 kintu mandirasya bahiHprAGgaNaM tyaja na mimISva yatastad anyajAtIyebhoyo dattaM,

pavitraM nagaraJca dvicatvAriMzanmAsAn yAvat teSAM caraNai rmarddiSyate| 3 pazcAt mama dvAbhyAM sAkSibhyAM mayA sAmarthyaM dAyiSyate tAvuSTralomajavastraparihitau SaSThyadhikadvizatAdhikasahasradinAni yAvad bhaviSyadvAkyAni vadiSyataH| 4 tAveva jagadIzvarasyAntike tiSThantau jitavRkSau dIpavRkSau ca| 5 yadi kecil tau hiMsiTuM ceSTante tarhi tayo rvadanAbhyAM agni rningatya tayoH zatrUn bhasmikariSyati| yAH kascit tau hiMsiTuM ceSTate tenaivameva vinaSTavyaM| 6 tayo rbhaviSyadvAkyakathanadineSu yathA vRSTi rna jAyate tathA gaganaM roddhuM tayoH sAmarthyan asti, aparaM toyAni zoNitarUpAni karttuM nijAbhilASat muhurmuHuH sarvavidhadanDaiH pRthivIm AhantuJca tayoH sAmarthyamasti| 7 aparaM tayoH sAkSyee samApte sati rasAtalAd yenotthitavyaM sa pazustAbhyAM saha yuddhvA tau jeSyati haniSyati ca| (Abyssos g12) 8 tatastayoH prabhurapi yasyAM mahApuryyAM kruze hato 'rthato yasyAH pAramArthikhanAmani sidoma misarazceti tasyA mahApuryyAMH sanniveze tayoH kuNape sthAsyataH| 9 tato nAnAjAtIyA nAnAvaMzIyA nAnAbhASAvAdino nAnAdezIyAzca bahavo mAnavAH sArddhadinatrayaM tayoH kuNape nirIkSiSyante, tayoH kuNapayoH zmazAne sthApanaM nAnujIAsyanti| 10 pRthivInivAsinazca tayo rhetorAnandiSyanti sukhabhogaM kurvvantaH parasparaM dAnAni preSayiSyanti ca yatastAbhyAM bhaviSyadvAdibhyAM pRthivInivAsino yAtANAM prAptAH| 11 tasmAt sArddhadinatrayAt param IzvarAt jIvanadAyaka Atmani tau praviSTe tau caraNairudatiSThatAM, tena yAvantastAvapazyan te 'tIva trAsayuktA abhavan| 12 tataH paraM tau svargAd uccairidaM kathayantaM ravam azRNutAM yuvAM sthAnam etad ArohatAM tatastayoH zatruSu nirIkSamANeSu tau meghena svargam ArUDhavantau| 13 taddaDe mahAbhUmikampe jAte puryyA dazamAMzaH patitaH saptasahasrANI mAnuSAzca tena bhUmikampena hatAH, avasiSTAzca bhayaM gatvA svargIyezvarasya prazaMsAm akIrttayan| 14 dvtIyAH santApo gataH pazya tRtIyAH santApastUrNam Agacchati| 15 anantaraM saptadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM svarga uccaiH svarairvAgiyaM kIrttita, rAjatvaM jagato yadyad rAjyaM tadadhunAbhavat| amatprabhostadIyAbhiSiktasya tArakasya ca| tena cAnantakAlIyAM rAjatvaM prakariSyate|| (aiñon g165) 16 aparam IzvarasyAntike svakiyasiMhAsaneSUPaviSTAZcaturviMzatiprAcInA bhuvi nyaGbhUkha bhUtvezvaraM praNamyAvadan, 17 he bhUta varttamAnApi bhaviSyAMzca pavezvara| he sarvvazaktiman svAmin vayaM te kurmmahe stavaM| yat tvaya kriyate rAjyaM gRhItva te mahAbalaM| 18 vijAtIyeSu kupyatsu prAdurbhUta tava krudhA| mRtAnAmapi kAlO 'sau vicAro bhavIta yadA| bhRtyAzca tava yAvanto bhaviSyadvAdisAdhavaH|ye ca kSudra mahAnto vA nAmataste hi bibhyati|

yadA sarvvebhya etebhyo vetanaM vitariSyate| gantavyazca yadA nAzo vasudhAyA vinAzakaiH|| 19 anantaram Izvarasya svargasthamandirasya dvAraM muktaM tanmandiramadhye ca niyamamajIUSA dRzyAbhavat, tena taDito ravAH stanitAni bhUmikampo gurutarazilAvRSTizcaitAni samabhavan|

**12** tataH paraM svarge mahAcitraM dRStAM yoSidekAsIt sA parihitasUryyA candrazca tasyAzcaraNayoradho dvAdazatArANAM kirITaJca zirasyAsit| 2 sA garbhavati satI prasavavedanayA vyathitArttarAvam akarot| 3 tataH svarge 'param ekaM citraM dRStAM mahAnAga eka upAtiSThat sa lohitavarNastasya sapta zirAMsi sapta zRGgANI ziraHsu ca sapta kirITAnyAsan| 4 sa svalAGgUlena gaganasthanakSatrANAM tRtIyAMzam avamRjya pRthivyAM nyapAtayat| sa eva nAgo navajAtaM santAnAM grasiut udyatastasyAH prasaviSyamANAYa yoSito 'tike 'tiSThat| 5 sa tu puMsantAnam prAsUTA sa eva lauhamayArAjadaNDena sarvvajAtIzArayiSyati, kiJca tasyAH santAna Izvarasya samIpaM tadIyasiMhAsanasya ca sannidhim uddhRtaH| 6 sa ca yoSit prAntaraM palAyita yatastatrezvareNa nirmmita Azrame SaSThyadhikazataadvayAdhikasahasradinAni tasyAH pAlanena bhavitavyaM| 7 tataH paraM svarge saMgrAma upApiSThat mIkhaYelastasya dUtAzca tena nAgena sahAyudhyan tathA sa nAgastasya dUtAzca saMgrAmam akurvvan, kintu prabhavituM nAzaknuvan 8 yataH svarge teSAM sthAnAM puna rnAvidyata| 9 aparaM sa mahAnAgo 'rthato diyAvalaH (apavAdakaH) zayatAnazca (vipakSaH) iti nAmna vikhyAto yaH purAtanaH sarpaH kRtsnaM naralokaM bhrAmayati sa pRthivyAM nipAtitastena sArddhaM tasya dUtA api tatra nipAtitAH| 10 tataH paraM svarge uccai rbhASamAno ravo 'yaM mayAzrAvi, trANaM zaktizca rAjatvamadhunaivezvarasya naH| tathA tenAbhiSiktasya trAtuH parAkramo 'bhavatM|| yato nipAtito 'smAkAM bhrAtRNAM so 'bhijoyakaH| yenezvarasya naH sAkSAT te 'dUSyanta divAnizAM|| 11 meSavatsasya raktena svasAkSyavacanena ca| te tu nirjitavantastaM na ca sneham akurvata| prANoSvapi svakiyeSu maraNasyaiva saGkaTe| 12 tasmAd Anandatu svargo hRSyantAM tannivAminaH| hA bhUmisAgarau tApo yuvAmevAkramiSyati| yuvayoravatIrNo yat zaitAno 'tIva kApanaH| alpo me samayo 'styetaccApi tenAvagamyate|| 13 anantaraM sa nAgaH pRthivyAM svAM nikSiptaM vilokya TAM putraprasUTAM yoSitam upAdravat| 14 tataH sA yoSit yat svakiyAM prAntarasthAzramaM pratyutpatituM zaknuvAt tadarthaM mahAkurarasya pakSadvayaM tasvai dattaM, sa tu tatra nAgato dUre kAlaikaM kAladvayaM kAlArddhaja yAvat pAlayate| 15 kiJca sa nAgastAM yoSitaM srotasA plAvayituM svamukhAt nadivat toyAni tasyAH pazcAt prAkSipat| 16 kintu medinI yoSitam upakurvvatI nijavadanaM vyAdAya nAgamukhAd udgIrNAM nadim apivat| 17 tato nAgo

yoSite krudhdvA tadvAMzasyAvaziSTalokairarthato ya IzvarasyAJJAH pAlayanti yIzoH sAKSyAM dhArayanti ca taiH saha yodduM nirgatavAn|

**13** tataH paramahaM sAgarIyasikatAyAM tiSThan sAgarAd udgacchantam ekaM pazuM dRSTavAn tasya daza zRGgANI sapta zirAMsi ca daza zRGgeSu daza kirITAni ziraHsu cezvaranindAsUcakanI nAmAni vidyante| 2 mayA dRSTaH sa pazucitravyAghrasadRzaH kintu tasya caraNau bhallUkasyeva vadanaJca siMhavadanamiva| nAgane tasmai svIyaparAkramaH svIyaM siMhAsanaM mahAdhipatyAJcAdAyij| 3 mayi nirIkSamANe tasya zirasAm ekam antakAghAtena cheditamivAdRzyata, kintu tasyAntakakSatasya pratIkAro 'kriyata tataH kRtsno naralokastaM pazumadhi camatkAraM gataH, 4 yazca nAgastasmai pazave sAmarthyAM dattavAn sarvve taM prANaman pazumapi prANamanto 'kathayan, ko vidyate pazostulyastena ko yodduMharhati| 5 anantaraM tasmai darpavAkyezvaranindAvAdi vadanaM dvicatvAriMzanmAsAn yAvad avasthiteH sAmarthyAJcAdAyij| 6 tataH sa IzvaranindanArthaM mukhaM vyAdAya tasya nAma tasyAvAsaM svarganivAsinazca ninditum Arabhata| 7 aparaM dhArmmikaih saha yodhanasya teSAM parAJayasya cAnumatiH sarvvajAtIyAnAM sarvvavaMzIyAnAM sarvvabhASAvAdinAM sarvvadezIyAnAJcAdhipatyamapi tasma adAyij| 8 tato jagataH sRSTikAlAT cheditasya meSavatsasya jIvanapustake yAvatAM nAmAni likhitAni na vidyante te pRthivInivAsinaH sarvve taM pazuM praNAmSyanti| 9 yasya zrotraM vidyate sa zRNotu| 10 yo jano 'parAn vandIkRtya nayati sa svayaM vandibhUya sthAnAntaraM gamiSyati, yazca khaGgena hanti sa svayaM khaGgena ghAniSyate| atra pavitralokAnAM sahiSNutayA vizvAsena ca prakAzitavyaM| 11 anantaraM pRthivIta udgacchan apara ekaH pazu rmayA dRSTaH sa meSazAvakavat zRGgadvayazisiTa sAsIt nAgavaccabhASata| 12 sa prathamapazorantike tasya sarvvAM parAkramaM vyavaharati vizeSato yasya prathamapazorantikakSataM pratIkAraM gataM tasya pUjAM pRthivIM tannivAsinazca kArayati| 13 aparaM mAnavAnAM sAKsAd AkAzato bhuvi vahniVarSaNAdini mahAcitrANi karoti| 14 tasya pazoH sAKsAd yeSAM citrakarmmaNAm sAdhanAya sAmarthyAM tasmai dattaM taiH sa pRthivInivAsino bhrAmayati, vizeSato yaH pazuh khaGgena kSatayukto bhUtvApyajivat tasya pratimAnirmmaNAm pRthivInivAsina Adizati| 15 aparaM tasya pazoH pratimA yathA bhASate yAvantazca mAnavAstAM pazupratimAM na pUjayanti te yathA hanyante tathA pazupratimAyAH prANapratisthArthaM sAmarthyAM tasma adAyij| 16 aparaM kSudramahaddhanidaridramuktadAsAn sarvvAn dakSiNakare bhAle vA kalaGkaM grAhayati| 17 tasmAd ye taM kalaGkamarthataH pazo rnaMa tasya nAmnaH saMkhyAGkaM vA dhArayanti tAN vinA pareNa kenApi

krayavikraye karttuM na zakyete| 18 atra jJAnena prakAzitavyaM| yo buddhiviziSTaH sa pazoH saMkhyAM gaNayatu yataH sA mAnavasya saMkhyA bhavati| sA ca saMkhyA SaTSaSTyadhikaSaTzatAni|

**14** tataH paraM nirIkSamANena mayA meSazAvako dRSTaH sa siyonaparvvatasyoparyayatiSThat, aparaM yeSAM bhAleSu tasya nAma tatpitzuca nAma likhitamAste tAdRzAzcatuzcatvAriMzatsahasrAdhika lakSalokAstena sArddham Asan| 2 anantaraM bahutoyAnAM rava iva gurutarastanitasya ca rava iva eko ravaH svargAt mayAzrAvij| mayA zrutaH sa ravo vINAvAdakAnAM vINAvAdanasya sadRzaH| 3 siMhasanasyAntike prANicatuSTayasya prAcInavargasya cAntike 'pi te navInamekaM gItam agayan kintu dharaNitaH parikrItAn tAN catuzcatvAriMzatyahasrAdhikalakSalokAn vinA nApareNa kenApi tad gItAM zikSituM zakyate| 4 ime yoSitAM saGgena na kalaGkita yataste 'maithuna meSazAvako yat kimapi sthAnaM gacchet tatsarvvasmin sthAne tam anugacchanti yataste manuSyANAM madhyataH prathamaphalAnIvezvarasya meSazAvakasya ca kRte parikrItAH| 5 teSAM vadaneSu cAnRtaM kimapi na vidyate yataste nirdoSA IzvarasiMhAsanasyAntike tiSThanti| 6 anantaram AkAzamadhyenoDDIyamAno 'para eko dUto mayA dRSTaH so 'nantakAlIyAM susaMvAdaM dhArayati sa ca susaMvAdaH sarvvajAtIyAn sarvvavaMzIyAn sarvvabhASAvAdinaH sarvvadezIyAMzca pRthivInivAsinaH prati tena ghoSitavyaH| (aiOnios g166) 7 sa uccaiHsvareNedaM gadati yUyamIzvarAd bibhIta tasya stavaM kuruta ca yatastadyavicArasya daNDa upAtiSThat tasmAd AkAzamaNDalasya pRthivyAH samudrasya toyaprasravaNAnAJca sraSTA yuSmAbhiH praNamyatAM| 8 tatpazcAd dvitIya eko dUta upasthAyAvadat patita patita sA mahAbAbil ya sarvvajAtIyAn svakiyAM vyabhicArarUpaM krodhamadam apAyayat| 9 tatpazcAd tRtIyo dUta upasthAyocairavadat, yaH kazcita taM zazuM tasya pratimAJca praNamati svabhAle svakare vA kalaGkaM grhIlati ca 10 so 'pIzvarasya krodhapAtre sthitam amizritaM madat arthata Izvarasya krodhmadaM pAsyati pavitradUtAnAM meSazAvakasya ca sAKsAd vahni Gandhakayo ryAtanAM lapsyate ca| 11 teSAM yAtanAyA dhUmo 'nantakAlaM yAvad udgamiSyati ye ca pazuM tasya pratimAJca pUjayanti tasya nAmno 'GkaM vA grhIlati te divAnizaM kaJcana virAmaM na prApsyanti| (aiOn g165) 12 ye mAnava IzvarasyAJja yIzau vizvAsaJca pAlayanti teSAM pavitralokAnAM sahiSNutayAtra prakAzitavyaM| 13 aparaM svargAt mayA saha sambhASamANA eko ravo mayAzrAvi tenoktaM tvaM likha, idAnImArabhya ye prabhau mriyante te mRta dhanya itij; Atma bhASate satyaM svazramebhystai rvirAmaH prAptavyaH teSAM karmmaNi ca tAN anugacchantij| 14 tadanantaraM nirIkSamANena mayA

zvetavarNa eko meghe dRSTastanmeghArUDho jano mAnavaputrAkRtirasti tasya zirasi suvarNakirITaM kare ca tikSNaM dAtraM tiSThati| 15 tataH param anya eko dUto mandirAt nirgatyoccaiHsvareNa taM meghArUDhaM sambhASyAvadat tvayA dAtraM prasAryya zasyacchedanaM kriyatAM zasyacchedanasya samaya upasthito yato medinyAH zasyAni paripakkAni| 16 tatastena meghArUDhena pRthivyaM dAtraM prasAryya pRthivyaH zasyacchedanaM kRtaM| 17 anantaram para eko dUtaH svargasthamandirAt nirgataH so 'pi tikSNaM dAtraM dhArayati| 18 aparam anya eko dUto vedito nirgataH sa vahneradhipatiH sa uccaiHsvareNa taM tikSNadAtradhAriNaM sambhASyAvadat tvayA svaM tikSNaM dAtraM prasAryya medinyA drAkSAGucchacchedanaM kriyatAM yatastatphalAni pariNatAni| 19 tataH sa dUtaH pRthivyaM svadAtraM prasAryya pRthivya drAkSAPhalacchedanam akarot tatphalAni cezvarasya krodhasvarUpasya mahAkuNDasya madhyaM nirakSipati| 20 tatkuNDasthaphalAni ca bahi rmardditAni tataH kuNDamadhyAt nirgataM raktaM krozazataparyyantam azvAnAM khalInAn yAvad vyApnoti|

**15** tataH param ahaM svarge 'param ekam adbhutaM mahAcihnaM dRSTavAn arthato yai rdaNDairIzvarasya kopaH samAptiM gamiSyati tAN daNDAN dhArayantaH sapta dUta mayA dRSTAH| 2 vahnimizritasya kAcamayasya jalAzayasyAkRtirapi dRSTA ye ca pazostatpratimAyAstannAmno 'Gkasya ca prabhUtavantaste tasya kAcamayajalAzayasya tIre tiSThanta IzvariyavINA dhArayanti, 3 IzvaradAsasya mUsaso gItaM meSazAvakasya ca gItaM gAyanto vadanti, yathA, sarvvazaktivizistastvaM he prabho paramezvara|tvadiyasarvvakarmmANI mahAnti cAdbhutAni ca| sarvvapuNyavatAM rAjan mArgA nyAyya RtAzca te| 4 he prabho nAmadheyAtte ko na bhItim gamiSyati| ko vA tvadiyanAmnazca prazaMsAM na kariSyati| kevalastvaM pavitro 'si sarvvajAtiyamAnavAH| tvAmevAbhipraNaMsyanti samAgatya tvadantikaM| yasmAttava vicArAjjAH prAdurbhAvAM gataH kila|| 5 tadanantaram mayi nirIkSamANe sati svarge sAKSyAvAsasya mandirasya dvAraM muktaM| 6 ye ca sapta dUtaH sapta daNDAN dhArayanti te tasmAt mandirAt niragacchan| teSAM paricchada nirmmalazRbhavarNavastranirmmitA vakSMasi ca suvarNazRGkhalai rveSTItAnyAsan| 7 aparam caturNAM prANinAM ekastebhyaH saptadUtebhyaH saptasuvanNakaMsAn adadAt| (aiOn g165) 8 anantaram Izvarasya tejaHprabhAvakArANat mandiraM dhUmena paripUrNaM tasmAt taiH saptadUtaiH saptadANdANAM samAptiM yAvat mandiraM kenApi praveSTuM nAzakyata|

**16** tataH paraM mandirAt tAn saptadUtAn sambhASamANa eSa mahAravo mayAzrAvi, yUyaM gatva tebhyaH saptakamebhya Izvarasya krodhaM

pRthivyaM srAvayata| 2 tataH prathamO dUto gatva svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat pRthivyaM asrAvayat tasmAt pazoH kalaGkadhAriNAM tatpratimApUjakANAM mAnavANAM zarireSu vyathAjanakA duSTavraNA abhavan| 3 tataH paraM dvitIyo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat samudre 'srAvayat tena sa kuNapasthazoNitarUpyabhavat samudre sthitAzca sarvve prANino mRtyuM gatAH| 4 aparaM tRtIyo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM nadISu jalaprasravaNeSu cAsrAvayat tatastAni raktamayAnyabhavan| aparaM toyANam adhipasya dUtasya vAgiyaM mayA zruta| 5 varttamAnazca bhUtazca bhaviSyamZca paramezvaraH| tvameva nyAyyakArI yad etAdRk tvaM vyacArayaH| 6 bhaviSyadvAdisAdhUnAM raktaM taireva pAtitaM| zoNitaM tvantu tebhyo 'dAstatpANaM teSu yujyate|| 7 anantaram vedito bhASamANasya kasyacid ayaM ravo mayA zrutaH, he parazvara satyaM tat he sarvvazaktiman prabho| satya nyAyyAzca sarvva hi vicArAjjAstvadiyakAH|| 8 anantaram caturtho dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM sUryye 'srAvayat tasmai ca vahnina mAnavAn dagdhuM sAmarthyam adAyi| 9 tena manuSyA mahAtApena tApitAsteSAM daNDANAM Adhipatyavizistasyezvarasya nAmAnindan tatprazaMsArthaJca manaHparivarttanaM nAkurvan| 10 tataH paraM pajcamo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pazoH siMhAsane 'srAvayat tena tasya rASTraM timirAcchannam abhavat lokAzca vedanAkArANat svarasanA adaMdazyata| 11 svakIyavyathAvraNakArANAcca svargastham anindan svakriyAbhyazca manAMsi na parAvarttayan| 12 tataH paraM SaSTho dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pharAtAkhyo mahAnade 'srAvayat tena sUryyodayadiza AgamiSyatAM rAjjAM mArgasugamArthaM tasya toyAni paryyazuSyAn| 13 anantaram nAgasya vadanAt pazo rvadanAt mithyAbhaviSyadvAdinazca vadanAt nirgacchantastrayo 'zucaya AtmAno mayA dRSTaste maNDUKAkArAH| 14 ta AzcaryyakarmmakAriNo bhUtANAM AtmANaH santi sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya mahAdine yena yuddhena bhavitavyaM tatkrte kRtsrajagato rAjjAH saMgrahItuM teSAM sannidhiM nirgacchanti| 15 aparam ibribhASaya harmmagiddonAmakasthane te saGgRhitAH| 16 pazyAhaM cairavad AgacchAmi yo janaH prabuddhastiSThati yathA ca nagnaH san na paryyati tasya lajja ca yathA drZya na bhavati tathA svavAsAMsi rakSati sa dhanyaH| 17 tataH paraM saptamo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM AkAze 'srAvayat tena svargIyamandiramadhyasthasiMhAsanAt mahAravo 'yaM nirgataH samAptirabhavaditi| 18 tadanantaram taDito ravAH stanitAni cAbhavan, yasmin kaLe ca pRthivyaM manuSyAH srSTastam Arabhya yAdRGmahAbhUmikampaH kadApi nAbhavat tAdRg bhUkampo 'bhavat| 19 tadAnIM mahAnagari trikhaNDA jAtA bhinnajAtIyanAM

nagarANi ca nyapatan mahAbAbil cezvareNa svakIyapracANDakopamadirApAtrAdAnArthaM saMsmRtA| 20 dvIpAzca palAyitA girayazcAntahitAH| 21 gaganamaNDalAcca manuSyANAM uparyyekaikadroNaparimitazilANAM mahAvRSTirabhavat tacchilAvRSTeH klezAt manuSyA Izvaram anindam yatastajjAtaH klezo 'tiva mahAn|

**17** tadanantaraM teSAM saptakaMsadhAriNAM saptadUtAnAm eka Agatya mM sambhASyAvadat, atrAgaccha, medinyA narapatayo yayA vezyayA sArddhaM vyabhicArakarmma kRtavantaH, 2 yasyA vyabhicAramadena ca pRthivInivAsino mattA abhavan tasyA bahutoyeUPaviSTAyA mahAvezyAyA daNDam ahaM tvAM darzayAmi| 3 tato 'ham AtmanAviSTastena dUtena prAntaraM nltastata nindAnAmabhiH paripUrNaM saptazirobhi rdazazRGgaizca viziSTaM sindUravarNaM pazumupaviSTA yoSideka mayA dRSTA| 4 sA nArI kRSNalohitavarNaM sindUravarNaJca paricchadam dhArayati svarNamaNimuktAbhizca vibhUSitAsti tasyAH kare ghrNARhadravyaiH svavyabhicArajAtamalaizca paripUrNa ekaH suvarNamayaH kaMso vidyate| 5 tasyA bhAle nigUDhavAkyamidaM pRthivIsthavezyANAM ghrNyakriyANAJca mAta mahAbAbiliti nAma likhitam Aste| 6 mama dRSTigocarastha sA nArI pavitralokANAM rudhireNa yIzoh sAKSiNAM rudhireNa ca mattAsit tasyA darzanAt mamAtizayam AzcaryyajjANaM jAtaM| 7 tataH sa dUto mAm avadat kutastavAzcaryyajjANaM jAyate? asyA yoSitastadvAhanasya saptazirobhi rdazazRGgaizca yuktasya pazozca nigUDhabhAvam ahaM tvAM jJApayAmi| 8 tvayA dRSTo 'sau pazurAsit nedAnIM varttate kintu rasAtalAt tenodetavyaM vinAzazca gantavyaH| tato yeSAM nAmAni jagataH sRSTikAlam Arabhya jivanapustake likhitAni na vidyante te pRthivInivAsino bhUtam avarttamAnamupasthAsyantaJca taM pazum dRSTvAzcaryyaM maMsyante| (Abyssos g12) 9 atra jJAnayuktayA buddhyA prakAzitavyaM| tAni saptazirAMsi tasyA yoSita upavezanasthAnasvarUpAH saptagirayaH sapta rAjAnazca santi| 10 teSAM paJca patitA ekazca varttamAnaH zeSazAdyApyanupasthitaH sa yadopasthAsyati tadApi tenAlpakAlaM sthAtavyaM| 11 yaH pazurAsit kintvidAnIM na varttate sa evASTamaH, sa saptAnAm eko 'sti vinAzAm gamiSyati ca| 12 tvayA dRSTAni dazazRGgANyapi daza rAjAnaH santiH, adyApi tai rAjyaM na prAptaM kintu muhUrttamekaM yAvat pazunA sArddhaM te rAjAna iva prabhutvaM prApsyanti| 13 ta ekamantraNA bhaviSyanti svakIyazaktiprabhAvau pazave dAsyanti ca| 14 te meSazAvakena sArddhaM yotsyanti, kintu meSazAvakastAn jeSyati yataH sa prabhUnAM prabhU rAjJAM rAjA cAsti tasya saGgino 'pyAhUtA abhirucita vizvAsyAzca| 15 aparaM sa mM avadat sA vezyA yatropavizati tAni toyAni loka janatA jAtayo nAnAbhASAvAdinazca santi| 16 tvayA dRSTANI

daza zRGgANI pazuzceme TAM vezyAm RtIyISyante dInAM nagnAJca kariSyanti tasyA mMAMni bhokSyante vahninA TAM dAHayiSyanti ca| 17 yata Izvarasya vAKyANI yAvat siddhiM na gamiSyanti tAvad Izvarasya manogataM sAdhayitum ekAM mantraNAM kRtvA tasmai pazave sveSAM rAjyaM dAtuJca teSAM manAMsIzvereNa pravarttitAni| 18 aparaM tvayA dRSTA yoSit sA mahAnagarI yA pRthivyA rAjJAm upari rAjatvaM kurute|

**18** tadanantaraM svargAd avarohan apara eko dUto mayA dRSTaH sa mahAparAkramaviziSTastasya tejasA ca pRthivi diptA| 2 sa balavatA svareNa vAcamimAm aghoSayat patitA patitA mahAbAbil, sA bhUtANAM vasatiH sarvveSAM azucyAtmanAM kArA sarvveSAM azucINAM ghrNyAnAJca pakSiNAM pijjarazcAbhavat| 3 yataH sarvvajAtIyAstasya vyabhicArajAtAM kopamadirAM pltavantaH pRthivyA rAjAnazca tayA saha vyabhicAraM kRtavantaH pRthivyA vaNijazca tasyAH sukhabhogabAhulyAd dhanADhyatAM gatavantaH| 4 tataH paraM svargAt mayApara eSa ravaH zrutaH, he mama prajAH, yUYaM yat tasyAH pApAnAm aMzino na bhavata tasyA daNDAizca daNDayuktA na bhavata tadarthaM tato nirgacchata| 5 yatastasyAH pApAni gaganasparzAnyabhavan tasyA adharmmakriyAzcezvareNa saMsmRtAH| 6 parAn prati tayA yadvad vyavahRtaM tadvat TAM prati vyavaharata, tasyAH karmmaNAM dviguNaphalANI tasyai datta, yasmin kaMse sA parAn madyam apAyayat tameva tasyAH pAnArthaM dviguNamadyena pUrayata| 7 tayA yAtmazlAghA yazca sukhabhogaH kRtastayo rdviguNau yAtanAzokau tasyai datta, yataH sA svakIyAntaHkaraNe vadati, rAjIvAd upaviSTaHaM nAnAthA na ca zokavit| 8 tasmAd divasa ekasmin mArIdurbhikSazocanaIH, sA samAploSyate nArI dhyakSyate vahninA ca sA; yad vicArAdhipastasyA balavAN prabhurIzvaraH, 9 vyabhicAristayA sArddhaM sukhabhogazca yaiH kRtaH, te sarvva eva rAjAnastaddAhadhUmadarzanAt, prarodiSyanti vakSAMsi cAhaniSyanti bAhubhiH| 10 tasyAstai ryAtanAbhIte rdUre sthitvedamucyate, hA hA bAbil mahAsthaNa hA prabhAvAnvite puri, ekasmin AgatA danDe vicArAJJA tvadiyakA| 11 medinyA vaNijazca tasyAH kRte rudanti zocanti ca yatasteSAM paNyadravyANI kenApi na kriyante| 12 phalataH suvarNaraupyamaNimuktAH sUkSmavastrANI kRSNalohitavAsAMsi paTTavastrANI sindUravarNavAsAMsi candanAdikASThAni gajadantena mahArghakASThena pittalalauhAbhyAM marmmaraprestareNa vA nirmmitAni sarvvavidhapatrANI 13 tvagela dhUpaH sugandhidravayaM gandharaso drAkSarasastailaM zasyacUrNaM godhUmo gAvo meSA azvA rathA dAseyA manuSyaprANazcaitAni paNyadravyANI kenApi na kriyante| 14 tava mano'bhilASasya phalANAM samayo gataH, tvatto dUrIkRtaM yadyat



zobhanaM bhUSaNaM tava, kadAcana taduddezo na puna rlapasyate tvayA| 15 tadvikretAro ye vaNijastayA dhanino jAtAste tasyA yAtanAyA bhayAd dUre tiSThanato rodiSyanti zocantazcedaM gadiSyanti 16 ha hA mahApuri, tvam sUkSmavastraiH kRSNalohitavastraiH sindUravarNavAsobhizAcchAditA svarNamaNimuktAbhiraLaGkRtA cAsIH, 17 kintvekasmIn daNDe sA mahAsampad luptA| aparaM potANaM karNadhArAH samUhaloka nAvikAH samudravayavasAynazca sarvve 18 dUre tiSThantasyA dAhasya dhUmaM nirIkSamANA uccaiHsvareNa vadanti tasyA mahAnagaryyAH kim tulyaM? 19 aparaM svaziraHsu mRttikAM nikSipya te rudantaH zocantazcoccaiHsvareNedaM vadanti ha hA yasyA mahApuryyA bhahulyadhanakAraNAt, sampattiH sajcitA sarvvaiH sAmudrapotanAyakaiH, ekasminneva daNDe sA sampUrNocchinnatAM gata| 20 he svargavAsinaH sarvve pavitrAH preritAzca he| he bhAvivAdino yUYaM kRte tasyAH praharSata| yuSmAkaM yat tayA sArddhaM yo vivAdaH purAbhavat| daNdaM samucitaM tasya tasyai vyataradIzvaraH|| 21 anantaram eko balavAn dUto bRhatpeSaNIprastaratulyaM pASANamekaM gRhItvA samudre nikSipya kathitavAn, IdRgbalaprakAzena bAbil mahAnagarI nipAtayiSyate tatastasyA uddezaH puna rna lapsyate| 22 vallakIvAdinAM zabdaM puna rna zroSyate tvayI| gAthAkAnAJca zabdo va vaMzItUryyAdivAdinAM| zilpakarmmakaraH ko 'pi puna rna drakSyate tvayI| peSaNIprastaradhvAnaH puna rna zroSyate tvayI| 23 dipasyApi prabhA tadvat puna rna drakSyate tvayI| na kanyAvarayOH zabdaH punaH saMzroSyate tvayI| yasmAnmukhyAH pRthivyA ye vaNijaste'bhavan tava| yasmAcca jAtayaH sarvva mohitAstava mAyayA| 24 bhAvivAdipavitrANAM yAvantazca hata bhuvI| sarvveSAM zoNitaM teSAM prAptaM sarvvaM tavAntare||

**19** tataH paraM svargasthAnAM mahAjanatAyA mahAzabdo 'yaM mayA zrUtAH, brUta parezvaraM dhanyam asmadiyo ya IzvaraH| tasyAbhavat paritrANAM prabhAvazca parAkramaH| 2 vicArAjJAzca tasyaiva satyA nyAyyA bhavanti ca| yA svavezyAkriyAbhizca vyakarot kRtsnamedinIM| tAM sa daNDitavAn vezyAM tasyAzca karatastathA| zoNitasya svadAsAnAM saMzodhaM sa gRhItavAn|| 3 punarapi tairidamukta yathA, brUta parezvaraM dhanyaM nanyityaM nityameva ca| tasyA dAhasya dhUmo 'sau dizamUrddhvamudeSyati|| (aiOn g165) 4 tataH paraM caturvviMzatiprAcInAzcavArAH prANinazca praNipatya siMhAsanopaviSTam IzvaraM praNamyAvadan, tathAstu paramezazca sarvvaireva prazasyatAM|| 5 anantaraM siMhAsanamadhyAd eSa ravo nirgato, yathA, he Izvarasya dAseyAstadbhaktAH sakala narAH| yUYaM kSudrA mahAntazca prazaMsata va IzvaraM|| 6 tataH paraM mahAjanatAyAH zabda iva bahutoyAnAJca zabda iva gRrutarastanitAnAJca zabda iva zabdo 'yaM mayA zrUtAH, brUta parezvaraM

dhanyaM rAjatvaM prAptavAn yataH| sa paramezvaro 'smAkaM yaH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH| 7 kirttayAmaH stavaM tasya hRSTAZcollAsita vayaM| yanmeSazAvakasyaiva vivAhasamayo 'bhavat| vAgdatta cAbhavat tasmai yA kanya SA susajjitA| 8 paridhAnAya tasyai ca dattaH zubhraH sucelakaH|| 9 sa sucelakaH pavitrAlokANAM puNyAni| tataH sa mAm uktavAn tvamidaM likha meSazAvakasya vivAhabhojyAya ye nimantritAste dhanya itI| punarapi mAm avadat, imAnIzvarasya satyAni vAkyAni| 10 anantaraM ahaM tasya caraNayorantike nipatya taM praNantumudyataH|tataH sa mAm uktavAn sAvadhAnastiSTha maivaM kuru yIzoH sAkSyaviziSTaistava bhrAtRbhistvayA ca sahadAso 'haM| Izvameva praNama yasmAd yIzoH sAkSyAM bhaviSyadvAkyasya sArAm| 11 anantaraM mayA muktaH svargo dRSTaH, ekaH zvetavarNo 'zvo 'pi dRSTastadArUDho jano vizvAsyaH satyamayazceti nAmna khyAtaH sa yAthArthyena vicArAM yuddhaJca karoti| 12 tasya netre 'gnizikhAtulye zirasi ca bahukirITAni vidyante tatra tasya nAma likhitamasti tameva vinA nAparaH ko 'pi tannAma jAnAti| 13 sa rudhiramagnena paricchadenAcchAdita IzvaravAda itI nAmnAbhidhIyate ca| 14 aparaM svargasthasainyAni zvetAvzArUDhAni parihitanirmmalazvetasUkSmavastrANI ca bhUtva tamanugacchanti| 15 tasya vaktrAd ekastIkSaNaH khaGgo nirgacchati tena khaGgena sarvvajAtIyAstenAghAtitavyAH sa ca lauhadaNDena tAn cArayiSyati sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya pracaNDakoparasotpAdakadrAkSAkuNDe yadyat tiSThati tat sarvvaM sa eva padAbhyAM pinaSTi| 16 aparaM tasya paricchada urasi ca rAjJAM rAjA prabhUnAM prabhuzceti nAma nikhitamasti| 17 anantaraM sUryye tiSThan eko dUto mayA dRSTaH, AkAzamadhyA uDDIyamAnAn sarvvAn pakSiNaH prati sa uccaiHsvareNedaM ghoSayati, atrAgacchata| 18 Izvarasya mahAbhojye milata, rAjJAM kravyANI senApatInAM kravyANI vIrANAM kravyANYazvAnAM tadArUDhAnAJca kravyANI dAsamuktANAM kSudramahatAM sarvveSAmeva kravyANI ca yuSmAbhi rbhakSitavyAni| 19 tataH paraM tenAvzArUDhajanena tadIyasainyazca sArddhaM yuddhaM karttuM sa pazuh pRthivyA rAjAnasteSAM sainyAni ca samAgacchantIti mayA dRSTaM| 20 tataH sa pazu rdhRto yazca mithyAbhaviSyadvaktA tasyAntike citrakarmmAni kurvvan taireva pazvaGkadhAriNastatpratimApUjakAMzca bhramitavAn so 'pi tena sArddhaM dhRtaH| tau ca vahnigandhakajvalitahrade jIvantau nikSiptau| (LimnE Pyr g3041 g4442) 21 avaziSTAzca tasyAvzArUDhasya vaktranirgatakhaGgena hatAH, teSAM kravyaizca pakSiNaH sarvve tRptim gatAH|

**20** tataH paraM svargAd avarohan eko dUto mayA dRSTastasya kare ramAtalasya kujjika

mahAzRGkhalajcaikaM tiSThataH| (Abyssos g12) 2  
aparam nAgo 'rthataH yo vRddhaH sarpo 'pavAdakaH  
zayatAnazcAsti tameva dhRtvA varSasahasraM yAvad  
baddhavAn| 3 aparam rasAtale taM nikSipya  
tadupari dvAraM ruddhva mudrAGkitavAn yasmAt tad  
varSasahasraM yAvat sampUrNaM na bhavet tAvad  
bhinnajAtIyAstena puna rna bhramitavyAH| tataH param  
alpakaAlArthaM tasya mocanena bhavitavyaM| (Abyssos  
g12) 4 anantaraM mayA siMhAsanAni dRSTAni tatra ye  
jana upAvizan tebhyo vicArabhAro 'diyata; anantaraM  
yIzoH sAkSyasya kArANAd IzvaravAkyasya kArANAcce  
yeSAM zirazchedanaM kRtaM pazostadiyapratimAya  
vA pUjA yai rna kRta bhAle kare vA kalaGko  
'pi na dhRtasteSAM AtmAno 'pi mayA dRSTAH,  
te prAptajIvanAstadvarSasahasraM yAvat khRISTena  
sArddhaM rAjatvamakurvvan| 5 kintvavaziSTA  
mRtajanAstasya varSasahasrasya samApteH pUrvvaM  
jIvanaM na prApan| 6 eSA prathamotthithiH  
yaH kazciti prathamAya utthiteramZi sa dhanyaH  
pavitrazca| teSu dvitIyAmRtyoH ko 'pyadhikAro nAsti  
ta Izvarasya khRISTasya ca yAjaka bhaviSyanti  
varSasahasraM yAvat tena saha rAjatvAm kariSyanti  
ca| 7 varSahasre samApte zayatAnaH svakArAto  
mokSyate| 8 tataH sa pRthivyAzcaturdikSu sthitAn  
sarvvajAtIyAn vizeSato jUjAkhyAn mAjUjAkhyAMzca  
sAMudrasikatAvad bahusaMkhyakAn janAn bhramayitVA  
yuddhArthaM saMgrahItuM nirgamiSyati| 9 tatate  
medinyAH prasthenAgatya pavitralokAnAM durgaM  
priyatAM nagarIjca veSTitavantaH kintvlzvareNa  
nikSipto 'gnirAkAzAt patitVA tAn khAditavAn| 10  
teSAM bhramayitA ca zayatAno vahnigandhakayo  
rhrade 'rthataH pazu rmithyAbhaviSyadvAdi ca yatra  
tiSThatastatraiva nikSiptaH, tatrAnantakAlaM yAvat te  
divAnizama yAtanAM bhokSyante| (aiōn g165, Limnē Pyr g3041  
g4442) 11 tataH zuklam ekaM mahAsiMhAsanaM mayA  
dRSTaM tadupaviSto 'pi dRSTastasya vadanAntikAd  
bhUnabhomaNDale palAyetAM punastAbhyAM sthAnaM  
na labdhaM| 12 aparam kSudra mahAntazca sarvve  
mRta mayA dRSTAH, te siMhAsanasyAntike 'tiSThan  
granthAzca vyastIryyanta jIvanapustakAkhyaM aparam  
ekaM pustakamapi vistIrNaM| tatra grantheSu yadyat  
likhitaM tasmAt mRtAnAm ekaikasya svakriyAnuyAyI  
vicAraH kRtaH| 13 tadAniM samudreNa svAntarasthA  
mRtajanAH samarpitAH, mRtyuparalokAbhyAmapi  
svAntarasthA mRtajanAH sarmipataH, teSAJcaikaikasya  
svakriyAnuyAyI vicAraH kRtaH| (Hadēs g86) 14 aparam  
mRtyuparalokau vahnihrade nikSiptau, eSa eva dvitIyo  
mRtyuH| (Hadēs g86, Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 15 yasya kasyacit  
nAma jIvanapustake likhitaM nAvidyata sa eva tasmIn  
vahnihrade nyatikSipya| (Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442)

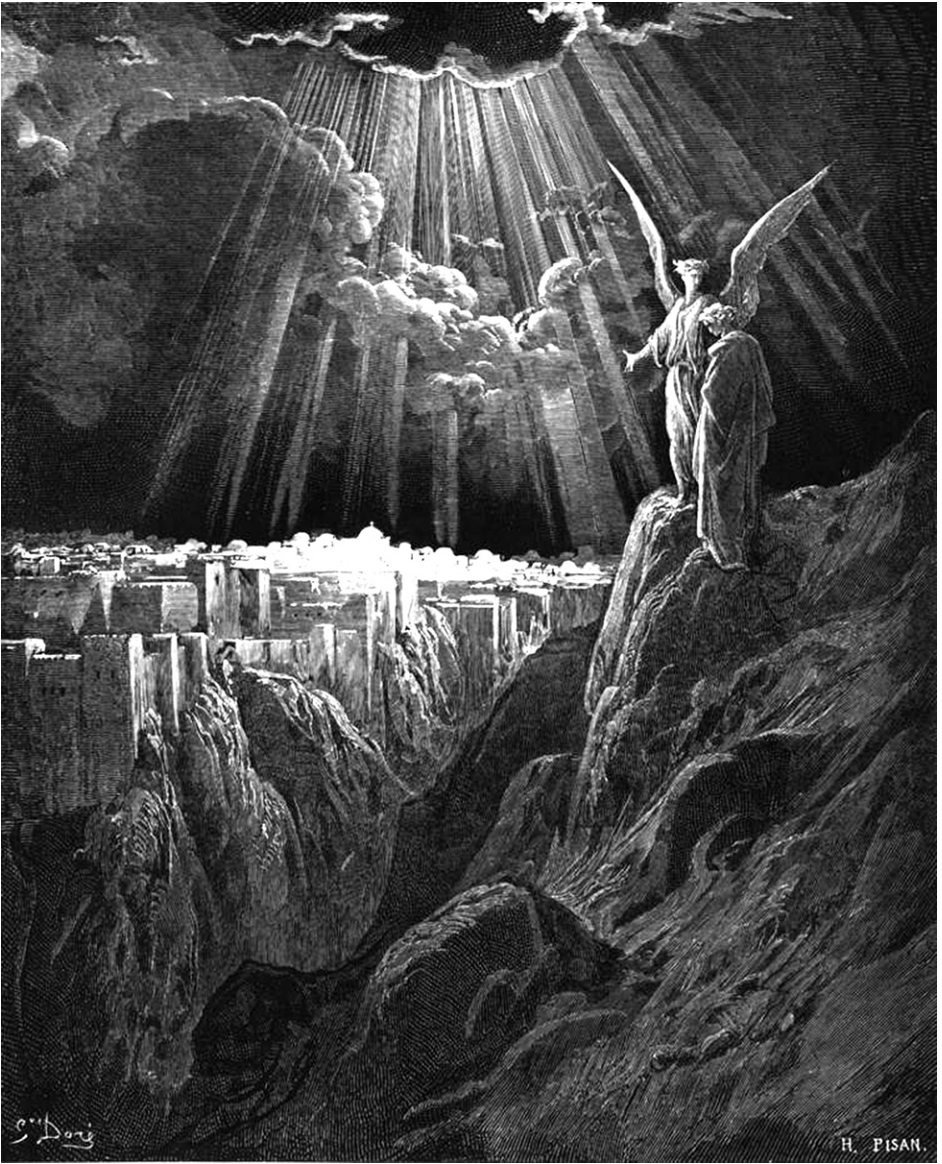
**21** anantaraM navinam AkAzamaNDalaM navInA  
pRthivi ca mayA dRSTe yataH prathamam  
AkAzamaNDalaM prathama pRthivi ca lopaM gate  
samudro 'pi tataH paraM na vidyate| 2 aparam  
svargAd avarohanti pavitra nagari, arthato navInA

yirUzAlamapurI mayA dRSTA, sa varAya vibhUSitA  
kanyeva susajjitAsIt| 3 anantaraM svargAd eSa  
mahAravo mayA zrutaH pazyAyaM mAnavaiH sArddham  
IzvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddhaM vatsyati te ca  
tasya praja bhaviSyanti, Izvarazca svayaM teSAM  
Izvaro bhUtva taiH sArddhaM sthAsyati| 4 teSAM  
netrebhyazcAzrUNI sarvvANIZvareNa pramArkSyante  
mRtyurapi puna rna bhaviSyati zokavilApaklezA api  
puna rna bhaviSyanti, yataH prathamAni sarvvAni  
vyatItini| 5 aparam siMhAsanopaviSto jano'vadat  
pazyAhaM sarvvAni nUtanikaromi| punaravadat likha  
yata imAni vAkyAni satyAni vizvAsyAni ca santi| 6 pana  
rmAm avadat samAptaM, ahaM kaH kSazca,  
aham Adirantazca yaH pipAsati tasma ahaM  
jIvanadAyiprasravaNasya toyaM vinAmUlyam dAsyAmi|  
7 yo jayati sa sarvveSAM adhikArI bhaviSyati, ahaJca  
tasyezvaro bhaviSyAmi sa ca mama putro bhaviSyati|  
8 kintu bhItAnAm avizvAsinAM ghRNYAnAM  
narahantRnAM vezyAgAminAM mohakAnAM  
devapUjakAnAM sarvveSAM anRtavAdinAJcAMzo  
vahnigandhakajvalitahrade bhaviSyati, eSa eva  
dvitIyo mRtyuH| (Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 9 anantaraM  
zeSasaptadaNDaiH paripUrNAH sapta kaMsA yeSAM  
saptadUtAnAM kareSvAsan teSAmeka Agatya mAM  
sambhASyAvadat, AgacchAhaM taM kanyAm  
arthato meSazAvakasya bhAvibhAryyAM tvAM  
darzayAmi| 10 tataH sa AtmAviStAM mAM atyucaM  
mahAparvvatameMka nItvezvarasya sannidhitaH  
svargAd avarohantiM yirUzAlamAkhyAM pavitraM  
nagarIM darzitavAn| 11 sa IzvariyapratApaviziSTA  
tasyAstejo mahArgharatnavad arthataH  
sUryyakAntamaNitejastulyaM| 12 tasyAH prAcIraM  
bRhad uccaJca tatra dvAdaza gopurAni santi  
tadgopuropari dvAdaza svargadUta vidyante  
tatra ca dvAdaza nAmAnyarthata isrAyellyAnAM  
dvAdazavaMzAnAM nAmAni likhitAni| 13 pUrvvadizi  
trINi gopurAni uttaradizi trINi gopurAni daksINadiSi  
trINi gopurAni pazcImadizi ca trINi gopurAni santi| 14  
nagaryyAH prAcIrasya dvAdaza mULAni santi tatra  
meSazAvAkasya dvAdazapreritAnAM dvAdaza nAmAni  
likhitAni| 15 anaraM nagaryyAstadiyagopurANAM  
tatprAcIrasya ca mApAnArthaM mayA  
sambhASamANasya dUtasya kare svarNamaya ekaH  
parimANadaNDa AsIt| 16 nagaryyA kRtitzcaturasA  
tasyA dairghyaprashte same| tataH paraM sa tega  
parimANadaNDena taM nagarIM parimitavAn  
tasyAH parimANAM dvAdazasahasranalvAH| tasyA  
dairghyaM pratham uccatvaJca samAni| 17  
aparam sa tasyAH prAcIrasya parimitavAn tasya  
mAnavAsyArthato dUtasya parimANAnusAratastat  
catuzcatvAriMzadadhikAzatahastaparimitaM| 18 tasya  
prAcIrasya nirmmitiH sUryyakAntamaNibhi  
rnagari ca nirmmalakAcatuliyena zuddhasuvarNena  
nirmmitA| 19 nagaryyAH prAcIrasya mULAni ca  
sarvvavidhamahArghamaNibhi rbhUSitAni| teSAM

prathamaM bhittimUlaM sUryyakAntasya, dvitIyaM nilasya, tRtIyaM tAmramaNeH, caturthaM marakatasya, 20 pajcamaM vaidUryyasya, SaSThaM zoNaratnasya, saptamaM candrakAntasya, aSTamaM gomedasya, navamaM padmarAgasya, dazamaM lazUnIyasya, ekAdazaM Serojasya, dvAdazaM marTISmaNezCAsti| 21 dvAdazagopurANI dvAdazamuktAbhi nrirmmitAni, ekaikaM gopuram ekaikayA muktayA kRtaM nagaryyA mahAmArgazcAcchakAcavat nirmmalasuvarNena nirmmitaM| 22 tasyA antara ekamapi mandiraM mayA na dRSTaM sataH sarvvazaktimAn prabhUH paramezvaro meSazAvakazca svayaM tasya mandiraM| 23 tasyai nagaryyai dIptidAnArthaM sUryyAcandramasoH prayojanaM nAsti yata Izvarasya pratApastAM dipayati meSazAvakazca tasyA jyotirasti| 24 paritrANaprAptalokanivahAzca tasyA Aloke gamanAgamane kurvvanti pRthivyA rAJAnazca svakIyaM pratApaM gauravaJca tanmadhyam Anayanti| 25 tasyA dvArANI divA kadApi na rotsyante nizApi tatra na bhaviSyati| 26 sarvvajAtInAm gauravapratApau tanmadhyam AneSyete| 27 parantvavapitraM ghRNYakRd anRtakRd vA kimapi tanmadhyaM na pravekSyati meSazAvakasya jIvanapustake yeSAM nAmAni likhitAni kevalaM ta eva pravekSyanti|

**22** anantaraM sa sphaTikavat nirmmalam amRtatoyasya sroto mAm aurzayat tad Izvarasya meSazAvakasya ca siMhAsanAt nirgacchati| 2 nagaryyA mArgamadhya tasya nadyAH pArzvayoramRtavRkSA vidyante teSAM dvAdazaphalAni bhavanti, ekaiko vRkSaH pratimAsaM svaphalaM phalati tadvRkSapatrANI cAnyajAtIyAnAm ArogyajanakANI| 3 aparaM kimapi zApagrastaM puna rna bhaviSyati tasyA madhya Izvarasya meSazAvakasya ca siMhAsanaM sthAsyati tasya dAsAzca taM seviSyante| 4 tasya vadanadarzanaM prApsyanti bhAleSu ca tasya nAma likhitaM bhaviSyati| 5 tadAnIM rAtriH puna rna bhaviSyati yataH prabhUH paramezvarastAn dipayiSyati te cAnantakAlaM yAvad rAJatvaM kariSyante| (aiōn g165) 6 anantaraM sa mAm avadat, vAkyAnImAni vizvAsyANI satyANI ca, acirAd yai rbhavitavyaM tANI svadAsAn jJApayituM pavitrabhaviSyadvAdinAM prabhUH paramezvaraH svadUtaM preSitavAn| 7 pazyAhaM tUrNam AgacchAmi, etadgranthasya bhaviSyadvAkyANI yaH pAlayati sa eva dhanyaH| 8 yohanaham etANI zrUtavAn dRSTavAMzCAsmi zrUtVA dRSTVA ca taddarzakadUtasya praNAMArthaM taccaraNayorantike 'pataM| 9 tataH sa mAm avadat sAvadhAno bhava maivaM kRru, tvayA tava bhrAtRbhi rbhaviSyadvAdibhiretadgranthasthavAkyapAlanakAribhizca sahadAso 'haM| tvam IzvaraM praNama| 10 sa puna rmAm avadat, etadgranthasthavasiyadvAkyANI tvayA na mudrAGkayitavyANI yataH samayo nikaTavartti| 11 adharmmAcAra itaH paramapyadharmmam Acaratu, amedhyAcAra itaH paramapyamedhyam Acaratu dharmmmAcAra itaH paramapi dharmmam

Acaratu pavitrAcArzczetaH paramapi pavitram Acaratu| 12 pazyAhaM tUrNam AgacchAmi, ekaikasmai svakriyAnuyAyiphalaDAnArthaM maddAtavyaphalaM mama samavartti| 13 ahaM kaH kSazca prathamaH zeSazcAdirantazca| 14 amutavRkSasyAdhikAraprAptyarthaM dvArAI rnagarapravezArthaJca ye tasyAJJAH pAlayanti ta eva dhanyaH| 15 kukkurai rmAyAvibhiH puGgAmibhi rnarahantRbhi rdevArccakaiH sarvvairanRte priyamANairanRtAcAribhizca bahiH sthAtavyaM| 16 maNDaliSu yuSmabhyameteSAM sAkSyadAnArthaM yIzurahaM svadUtaM preSitavAn, ahameva dAyUdo mUlaM vaMzazca, ahaM tejomayaprabhAtIyatArAsvarUpaH| 17 Atma kanya ca kathayataH, tvayAgamyatAM| zrotApi vadatu, AgamyatAmiti| yazca tRSartaH sa Agacchatu yazcecchati sa vinA mUlyam jIvanadAyi jalaM gRhIAtu| 18 yaH kazcid etadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyANI zRNoti tasma ahaM sAkSyamidaM dadAmi, kazcid yadyaparam kimapyeteSu yojayati tarhIzvarogranthe'smin likhitAn daNDAn tasminneva yojayiSyati| 19 yadi ca kazcid etadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyebhyaH kimapyapaharati tarhIzvaro granthe 'smin likhitAt jIvanavRkSat pavitrANagarAcca tasyAMzamapahariSyati| 20 etat sAkSyAM yo dadAti sa eva vakti satyam ahaM tUrNam AgacchAmi| tathAstu| prabho yIzo, AgamyatAM bhavata| 21 asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahaH sarvveSu yuSmAsu varttatAM|Amen|



*aparaM svargAd avarohanti pavitra nagari, arthato navInA yirUzAlamapuri mayA dRSTA,  
sA varAya vibhUSitA kanyeva susajjitAsIt anantaraM svargAd eSa mahAravo mayA zrutaH  
pazyAyaM mAnavaiH sArddham IzvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddhaM vatsyati te ca tasya prajA  
bhaviSyanti, Izvarazca svayaM teSAM Izvaro bhUtVA taiH sArddhaM sthAsyati  
prakAzitaM 21:2-3*

# Reader's Guide

Harvard-Kyoto at [AionianBible.org/Readers-Guide](http://AionianBible.org/Readers-Guide)

The Aionian Bible republishes public domain and Creative Common Bible texts that are 100% free to copy and print. The original translation is unaltered and notes are added to help your study. The notes show the location of eleven special Greek and Hebrew Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and for all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

Who has the authority to interpret the Bible and examine the underlying Hebrew and Greek words? That is a good question! We read in 1 John 2:27, *"As for you, the anointing which you received from him remains in you, and you do not need for anyone to teach you. But as his anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, you remain in him."* Every Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible! Now that does not mean we will all agree. Each of us is still growing in our understanding of the truth. However, it does mean that there is no infallible human or tradition to answer all our questions. Instead the Holy Spirit helps each of us to know the truth and grow closer to God and each other.

The Bible is a library with 66 books in the Protestant Canon. The best way to learn God's word is to read entire books. Read the book of Genesis. Read the book of John. Read the entire Bible library. Topical studies and cross-referencing can be good. However, the safest way to understand context and meaning is to read whole Bible books. Chapter and verse numbers were added for convenience in the 16th century, but unfortunately they can cause the Bible to seem like an encyclopedia. The Aionian Bible is formatted with simple verse numbering, minimal notes, and no cross-referencing in order to encourage the reading of Bible books.

Bible reading must also begin with prayer. Any Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible with God's help. However, this freedom is also a responsibility because without the Holy Spirit we cannot interpret accurately. We read in 1 Corinthians 2:13-14, *"And we speak of these things, not with words taught by human wisdom, but with those taught by the Spirit, comparing spiritual things with spiritual things. Now the natural person does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually discerned."* So we cannot understand in our natural self, but we can with God's help through prayer.

The Holy Spirit is the best writer and he uses literary devices such as introductions, conclusions, paragraphs, and metaphors. He also writes various genres including historical narrative, prose, and poetry. So Bible study must spiritually discern and understand literature. Pray, read, observe, interpret, and apply. Finally, *"Do your best to present yourself approved by God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, properly handling the word of truth."* 2 Timothy 2:15. *"God has granted to us his precious and exceedingly great promises; that through these you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in the world by lust. Yes, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your faith supply moral excellence; and in moral excellence, knowledge; and in knowledge, self-control; and in self-control patience; and in patience godliness; and in godliness brotherly affection; and in brotherly affection, love. For if these things are yours and abound, they make you to be not idle nor unfruitful to the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ,"* 2 Peter 1:4-8.

# Glossary

Harvard-Kyoto at [AionianBible.org/Glossary](http://AionianBible.org/Glossary)

The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates eleven special words to help us better understand the extent of God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies. The original translation is unaltered and a note is added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. Compare the meanings below to the Strong's Concordance and Glossary definitions.

## **Abyssos** g12

*Greek:* proper noun, place

*Usage:* 9 times in 3 books, 6 chapters, and 9 verses

*Meaning:*

Temporary prison for special fallen angels such as Apollyon, the Beast, and Satan.

## **aidios** g126

*Greek:* adjective

*Usage:* 2 times in Romans 1:20 and Jude 6

*Meaning:*

Lasting, enduring forever, eternal.

## **aiōn** g165

*Greek:* noun

*Usage:* 127 times in 22 books, 75 chapters, and 102 verses

*Meaning:*

A lifetime or time period with a beginning and end, an era, an age, the completion of which is beyond human perception, but known only to God the creator of the aiōns, Hebrews 1:2. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

## **aiōnios** g166

*Greek:* adjective

*Usage:* 71 times in 19 books, 44 chapters, and 69 verses

*Meaning:*

From start to finish, pertaining to the age, lifetime, entirety, complete, or even consummate. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Koine Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

## **eleēsē** g1653

*Greek:* verb, aorist tense, active voice, subjunctive mood, 3rd person singular

*Usage:* 1 time in this conjugation, Romans 11:32

*Meaning:*

To have pity on, to show mercy. Typically, the subjunctive mood indicates possibility, not certainty. However, a subjunctive in a purpose clause is a resulting action as certain as the causal action. The subjunctive in a purpose clause functions as an indicative, not an optative. Thus, the grand conclusion of grace theology in Romans 11:32 must be clarified. God's mercy on all is not a possibility, but a certainty. See [ntgreek.org](http://ntgreek.org).

**Geenna** g1067

*Greek:* proper noun, place

*Usage:* 12 times in 4 books, 7 chapters, and 12 verses

*Meaning:*

Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's trash dump, a place of ruin, destruction, and judgment in this life, or the next, though not eternal to Jesus' audience.

**Hadēs** g86

*Greek:* proper noun, place

*Usage:* 11 times in 5 books, 9 chapters, and 11 verses

*Meaning:*

Synonymous with Sheol, though in New Testament usage Hades is the temporal place of punishment for deceased unbelieving mankind, distinct from Paradise for deceased believers.

**Limnē Pyr** g3041 g4442

*Greek:* proper noun, place

*Usage:* Phrase 5 times in the New Testament

*Meaning:*

Lake of Fire, final punishment for those not named in the Book of Life, prepared for the Devil and his angels, Matthew 25:41.

**Sheol** h7585

*Hebrew:* proper noun, place

*Usage:* 66 times in 17 books, 50 chapters, and 64 verses

*Meaning:*

The grave or temporal afterlife world of both the righteous and unrighteous, believing and unbelieving, until the general resurrection.

**Tartaroō** g5020

*Greek:* proper noun, place

*Usage:* 1 time in 2 Peter 2:4

*Meaning:*

Temporary prison for particular fallen angels awaiting final judgment.

# Glossary +

[AionianBible.org/Bibles/Sanskrit---Harvard-Kyoto-Script/Noted](http://AionianBible.org/Bibles/Sanskrit---Harvard-Kyoto-Script/Noted)

Glossary references are below. Strong's Hebrew and Greek number notes are added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. Questioned verse translations do not contain Aionian Glossary words and may wrongly imply *eternal* or *Hell*. \* The note placement is skipped or adjusted for verses with non-standard numbering.

## **Abyssos**

lUkaH 8:31  
romiNaH 10:7  
prakAzitaM 9:1  
prakAzitaM 9:2  
prakAzitaM 9:11  
prakAzitaM 11:7  
prakAzitaM 17:8  
prakAzitaM 20:1  
prakAzitaM 20:3

## **aidios**

romiNaH 1:20  
yihUdAH 1:6

## **aiōn**

mathiH 12:32  
mathiH 13:22  
mathiH 13:39  
mathiH 13:40  
mathiH 13:49  
mathiH 21:19  
mathiH 24:3  
mathiH 28:20  
mArkaH 3:29  
mArkaH 4:19\*  
mArkaH 10:30  
mArkaH 11:14  
lUkaH 1:33  
lUkaH 1:55\*  
lUkaH 1:70\*  
lUkaH 16:8  
lUkaH 18:30  
lUkaH 20:34  
lUkaH 20:35  
yohanaH 4:14  
yohanaH 6:51  
yohanaH 6:58  
yohanaH 8:35  
yohanaH 8:51  
yohanaH 8:52  
yohanaH 9:32  
yohanaH 10:28  
yohanaH 11:26  
yohanaH 12:34  
yohanaH 13:8  
yohanaH 14:16

preritAH 3:21  
preritAH 15:18  
romiNaH 1:25\*  
romiNaH 9:5  
romiNaH 11:36  
romiNaH 12:2  
romiNaH 16:27  
1 karinthinaH 1:20  
1 karinthinaH 2:6  
1 karinthinaH 2:7  
1 karinthinaH 2:8  
1 karinthinaH 3:18  
1 karinthinaH 8:13  
1 karinthinaH 10:11  
2 karinthinaH 4:4  
2 karinthinaH 9:9  
2 karinthinaH 11:31  
gAlAtinaH 1:4  
gAlAtinaH 1:5  
iphiSiNaH 1:21  
iphiSiNaH 2:2\*  
iphiSiNaH 2:7  
iphiSiNaH 3:9  
iphiSiNaH 3:11\*  
iphiSiNaH 3:21  
iphiSiNaH 6:12  
philipinaH 4:20  
kalasinaH 1:26  
1 tImathiyaH 1:17  
1 tImathiyaH 6:17  
2 tImathiyaH 4:10  
2 tImathiyaH 4:18  
tItaH 2:12  
ibriNaH 1:2  
ibriNaH 1:8  
ibriNaH 5:6  
ibriNaH 6:5  
ibriNaH 6:20  
ibriNaH 7:17  
ibriNaH 7:21\*  
ibriNaH 7:24  
ibriNaH 7:28  
ibriNaH 9:26  
ibriNaH 11:3  
ibriNaH 13:8  
ibriNaH 13:21  
1 pitaraH 1:23

1 pitaraH 1:25  
1 pitaraH 4:11  
1 pitaraH 5:11  
2 pitaraH 3:18  
1 yohanaH 2:17  
2 yohanaH 1:2  
yihUdAH 1:13  
yihUdAH 1:25  
prakAzitaM 1:6  
prakAzitaM 1:18  
prakAzitaM 4:9  
prakAzitaM 4:10  
prakAzitaM 5:13  
prakAzitaM 7:12  
prakAzitaM 10:6  
prakAzitaM 11:15  
prakAzitaM 14:11  
prakAzitaM 15:7  
prakAzitaM 19:3  
prakAzitaM 20:10  
prakAzitaM 22:5

## **aiōnios**

mathiH 18:8  
mathiH 19:16  
mathiH 19:29  
mathiH 25:41  
mathiH 25:46  
mArkaH 3:29  
mArkaH 10:17  
mArkaH 10:30  
lUkaH 10:25  
lUkaH 16:9  
lUkaH 18:18  
lUkaH 18:30  
yohanaH 3:15  
yohanaH 3:16  
yohanaH 3:36  
yohanaH 4:14  
yohanaH 4:36  
yohanaH 5:24  
yohanaH 5:39  
yohanaH 6:27  
yohanaH 6:40  
yohanaH 6:47  
yohanaH 6:54  
yohanaH 6:68



yohanaH 10:28  
yohanaH 12:25  
yohanaH 12:50  
yohanaH 17:2  
yohanaH 17:3  
preritAH 13:46  
preritAH 13:48  
romiNaH 2:7  
romiNaH 5:21  
romiNaH 6:22  
romiNaH 6:23  
romiNaH 16:25  
romiNaH 16:26  
2 karinthinaH 4:17  
2 karinthinaH 4:18  
2 karinthinaH 5:1  
gAlAtinaH 6:8  
2 thiSalanIkinaH 1:9  
2 thiSalanIkinaH 2:16  
1 tImathiyaH 1:16  
1 tImathiyaH 6:12  
1 tImathiyaH 6:16  
2 tImathiyaH 1:9  
2 tImathiyaH 2:10  
tItaH 1:2\*  
tItaH 3:7  
philomonaH 1:15  
ibriNaH 5:9  
ibriNaH 6:2  
ibriNaH 9:12  
ibriNaH 9:14  
ibriNaH 9:15  
ibriNaH 13:20  
1 pitaraH 5:10  
2 pitaraH 1:11  
1 yohanaH 1:2  
1 yohanaH 2:25  
1 yohanaH 3:15  
1 yohanaH 5:11  
1 yohanaH 5:13  
1 yohanaH 5:20  
yihUdaH 1:7  
yihUdaH 1:21  
prakAzitaM 14:6

## **eleēsē**

romiNaH 11:32

## **Geenna**

mathiH 5:22  
mathiH 5:29  
mathiH 5:30  
mathiH 10:28  
mathiH 18:9  
mathiH 23:15  
mathiH 23:33  
mArkaH 9:43\*

mArkaH 9:45\*  
mArkaH 9:47\*  
lUkaH 12:5  
yAkUbaH 3:6

## **Hadēs**

mathiH 11:23  
mathiH 16:18  
lUkaH 10:15  
lUkaH 16:23  
preritAH 2:27  
preritAH 2:31  
1 karinthinaH 15:55  
prakAzitaM 1:18  
prakAzitaM 6:8  
prakAzitaM 20:13  
prakAzitaM 20:14

## **Limnē Pyr**

prakAzitaM 19:20  
prakAzitaM 20:10  
prakAzitaM 20:14  
prakAzitaM 20:15  
prakAzitaM 21:8

## **Sheol**

Genesis 37:35  
Genesis 42:38  
Genesis 44:29  
Genesis 44:31  
Numbers 16:30  
Numbers 16:33  
Deuteronomy 32:22  
1 Samuel 2:6  
2 Samuel 22:6  
1 Kings 2:6  
1 Kings 2:9  
Job 7:9  
Job 11:8  
Job 14:13  
Job 17:13  
Job 17:16  
Job 21:13  
Job 24:19  
Job 26:6  
Psalms 6:5  
Psalms 9:17  
Psalms 16:10  
Psalms 18:5  
Psalms 30:3  
Psalms 31:17  
Psalms 49:14  
Psalms 49:15  
Psalms 55:15  
Psalms 86:13  
Psalms 88:3  
Psalms 89:48

Psalms 116:3  
Psalms 139:8  
Psalms 141:7  
Proverbs 1:12  
Proverbs 5:5  
Proverbs 7:27  
Proverbs 9:18  
Proverbs 15:11  
Proverbs 15:24  
Proverbs 23:14  
Proverbs 27:20  
Proverbs 30:16  
Ecclesiastes 9:10  
Song of Solomon 8:6  
Isaiah 5:14  
Isaiah 7:11  
Isaiah 14:9  
Isaiah 14:11  
Isaiah 14:15  
Isaiah 28:15  
Isaiah 28:18  
Isaiah 38:10  
Isaiah 38:18  
Isaiah 57:9  
Ezekiel 31:15  
Ezekiel 31:16  
Ezekiel 31:17  
Ezekiel 32:21  
Ezekiel 32:27  
Hosea 13:14  
Amos 9:2  
Jonah 2:2  
Habakkuk 2:5

## **Tartaroō**

2 pitaraH 2:4

## **Questioned**

2 pitaraH 2:17



*vizvAsenebrAhIm AhUtaH san AjJAM gRHltvA yasya sthAnasyAdhikArastena prAptavyastat sthAnaM prasthitavAn kintu prasthAnasamaye kka yAmlti nAjAnAt - ibriNaH 11:8*

# Israel's Exodus



*"When Pharaoh had let the people go, God didn't lead them by the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said, 'Lest perhaps the people change their minds when they see war, and they return to Egypt'" Exodus 13:17*



# Jesus' Journeys

yato manuSyaputraH sevyo bhavitUM nAagataH sevAM kartAM tathAnekeSAM paritrANasya mUjyarUpasvaprANam dAtuJcAgataH - mAkaH 10:45



*Izvaro nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviSyadvAdibhi rdharmmagranthe pratizrutavAn taM susaMvAdaM pracArayituM  
pRthakkRta AhUtaH preritazca prabho rylzukhrISTasya sevako yaH paulaH - romiNaH 1:1*

## Creation 4004 B.C.

Adam and Eve created	4004
Tubal-cain forges metal	3300
Enoch walks with God	3017
Methuselah dies at age 969	2349
God floods the Earth	2349
Tower of Babel thwarted	2247
Abraham sojourns to Canaan	1922
Jacob moves to Egypt	1706
Moses leads Exodus from Egypt	1491
Gideon judges Israel	1245
Ruth embraces the God of Israel	1168
David installed as King	1055
King Solomon builds the Temple	1018
Elijah defeats Baal's prophets	896
Jonah preaches to Nineveh	800
Assyrians conquer Israelites	721
King Josiah reforms Judah	630
Babylonians capture Judah	605
Persians conquer Babylonians	539
Cyrus frees Jews, rebuilds Temple	537
Nehemiah rebuilds the wall	454
Malachi prophecies the Messiah	416
Greeks conquer Persians	331
Seleucids conquer Greeks	312
Hebrew Bible translated to Greek	250
Maccabees defeat Seleucids	165
Romans subject Judea	63
Herod the Great rules Judea	37

(The Annals of the World, James Uusher)

**Jesus Christ born 4 B.C.**

## New Heavens and Earth

1956	Christ returns for his people
1830	Jim Elliot martyrd in Ecuador
1731	John Williams reaches Polynesia
1614	Zinzendorf leads Moravian mission
1572	Japanese kill 40,000 Christians
1517	Jesuits reach Mexico
1455	Martin Luther leads Reformation
1323	Gutenberg prints first Bible
1276	Franciscans reach Sumatra
1100	Ramon Llull trains missionaries
1054	Crusades tarnish the church
997	The Great Schism
864	Adalbert martyrd in Prussia
716	Bulgarian Prince Boris converts
635	Boniface reaches Germany
569	Alopen reaches China
432	Longinus reaches Alodia / Sudan
397	Saint Patrick reaches Ireland
341	Carthage ratifies Bible Canon
325	Ulfilas reaches Goth / Romania
250	Niceae proclaims God is Trinity
197	Denis reaches Paris, France
70	Tertullian writes Christian literature
61	Titus destroys the Jewish Temple
52	Paul imprisoned in Rome, Italy
39	Thomas reaches Malabar, India
33	Peter reaches Gentile Cornelius
	Holy Spirit empowers the Church

(Wikipedia, Timeline of Christian missions)

**Resurrected 33 A.D.**

<b>What are we?</b> ▶			Genesis 1:26 - 2:3		Mankind is created in God's image, male and female He created us				
<b>How are we sinful?</b> ▶			Romans 5:12-19		Sin entered the world through Adam and then death through sin				
<b>Where are we?</b> ▶			<b>When are we?</b> ▼						
			Innocence		Fallen			Glory	
			Eternity Past	Creation 4004 B.C.	Fall to sin No Law	Moses' Law 1500 B.C.	Christ 33 A.D.	Church Age Kingdom Age	New Heavens and Earth
<b>Who are we?</b> ▶	God	Father	John 10:30	Genesis 1:31 God's perfect fellowship with Adam in The Garden of Eden	1 Timothy 6:16 Living in unapproachable light			Acts 3:21 Philippians 2:11 Revelation 20:3  God's perfectly restored fellowship with all Mankind praising Christ as Lord in the Holy City	
		Son	God's perfect fellowship		John 8:58 Pre-incarnate		John 1:14 Incarnate		Luke 23:43 Paradise
		Holy Spirit			Psalm 139:7 Everywhere		John 14:17 Living in believers		
	Mankind	Living	Genesis 1:1 No Creation No people		Ephesians 2:1-5 Serving the Savior or Satan on Earth				
		Deceased believing			Luke 16:22 Blessed in Paradise				
		Deceased unbelieving			Luke 16:23, Revelation 20:5,13 Punished in Hades until the final judgment				
	Angels	Holy		Hebrews 1:14 Serving mankind at God's command					
		Imprisoned		2 Peter 2:4, Jude 6 Imprisoned in Tartarus					
		Fugitive		Genesis 1:31 No Fall No unholy Angels	1 Peter 5:8, Revelation 12:10  Rebelling against Christ Accusing mankind		Revelation 20:13 Thalaasa		
		First Beast	Revelation 19:20 Lake of Fire						
	False Prophet	Revelation 20:2 Abys							
	Satan				Matthew 25:41 Revelation 20:10  Lake of Fire prepared for the Devil and his Angels				
<b>Why are we?</b> ▶			Romans 11:25-36, Ephesian 2:7		For God has bound all over to disobedience in order to show mercy to all				

# Destiny

Harvard-Kyoto at [AionianBible.org/Destiny](http://AionianBible.org/Destiny)

The Aionian Bible shows the location of eleven special Greek and Hebrew Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and for all mankind, and the nature of after-life destinies. The underlying Hebrew and Greek words typically translated as *Hell* show us that there are not just two after-life destinies, Heaven or Hell. Instead, there are a number of different locations, each with different purposes, different durations, and different inhabitants. Locations include 1) Old Testament *Sheol* and New Testament *Hadēs*, 2) *Geenna*, 3) *Tartaroō*, 4) *Abyssos*, 5) *Limnē Pyr*, 6) *Paradise*, 7) *The New Heaven*, and 8) *The New Earth*. So there is reason to review our conclusions about the destinies of redeemed mankind and fallen angels.

The key observation is that fallen angels will be present at the final judgment, 2 Peter 2:4 and Jude 6. Traditionally, we understand the separation of the Sheep and the Goats at the final judgment to divide believing from unbelieving mankind, Matthew 25:31-46 and Revelation 20:11-15. However, the presence of fallen angels alternatively suggests that Jesus is separating redeemed mankind from the fallen angels. We do know that Jesus is the helper of mankind and not the helper of the Devil, Hebrews 2. We also know that Jesus has atoned for the sins of all mankind, both believer and unbeliever alike, 1 John 2:1-2. Deceased believers are rewarded in Paradise, Luke 23:43, while unbelievers are punished in Hades as the story of Lazarus makes plain, Luke 16:19-31. Yet less commonly known, the punishment of this selfish man and all unbelievers is before the final judgment, is temporal, and is punctuated when Hades is evacuated, Revelation 20:13. So is there hope beyond Hades for unbelieving mankind? Jesus promised, "*the gates of Hades will not prevail*," Matthew 16:18. Paul asks, "*Hades where is your victory?*" 1 Corinthians 15:55. John wrote, "*Hades gives up*," Revelation 20:13.

Jesus comforts us saying, "*Do not be afraid*," because he holds the keys to *unlock* death and Hades, Revelation 1:18. Yet too often our *Good News* sounds like a warning to "*be afraid*" because Jesus holds the keys to *lock* Hades! Wow, we have it backwards! Hades will be evacuated! And to guarantee hope, once emptied, Hades is thrown into the Lake of Fire, never needed again, Revelation 20:14.

Finally, we read that anyone whose name is not written in the Book of Life is thrown into the Lake of Fire, the second death, with no exit ever mentioned or promised, Revelation 21:1-8. So are those evacuated from Hades then, "*out of the frying pan, into the fire?*" Certainly, the Lake of Fire is the destiny of the Goats. But, do not be afraid. Instead, read the Bible's explicit mention of the purpose of the Lake of Fire and the identity of the Goats, "*Then he will say also to those on the left hand, 'Depart from me, you cursed, into the consummate fire which is prepared for... the devil and his angels,'"* Matthew 25:41. Bad news for the Devil. Good news for all mankind!

Faith is not a pen to write your own name in the Book of Life. Instead, faith is the glasses to see that the love of Christ for all mankind has already written our names in Heaven. Jesus said, "*You did not choose me, but I chose you*," John 15:16. Though unbelievers will suffer regrettable punishment in Hades, redeemed mankind will never enter the Lake of Fire, prepared for the devil and his angels. And as God promised, all mankind will worship Christ together forever, Philipians 2:9-11.





*ato yUyaM prayAya sarvvadezlyAn ziSyAn kRtvA pituH putrasya pavitrasyaAtmanazca nAmnA tAnavagAhayata; ahaM yuSmAn yadyadAdizaM tadapi pAlayituM tAnupAdizata -  
mathiH 28:19*